**or®musrf;pm**

**tajccHtaMumif;t&mrsm;**

**avhvm&efvufpGJpmtkyf**

**ppfrSefaomc&pf,mefrsm;\jidrfoufjcif;**

**ESifh**

**0rf;ajrmufjcif;udkzGifhjyxm;jcif;**

**BIBLE BASICS**

**Burmese edition, translated by Soon Tee Lepherd**

**A STUDY MANUAL**

**revealing the joy and peace of true Christianity**

**DUNCAN HEASTER**

**www.carelinks.net**

**www.biblebasicsonline.com**

1

**trSmpum;**

**INTRODUCTION**

bk&m;ocifwyg;wnf;½SdonfESifh or®musrf;pmtkyfonf vltm;udk,fawmf\ zGifhjyjcif;jzpfonf [kvufcHxm;aomoltaygif;wdkUonf ,if;or®musrf;pm\ tajccHtaMumif;t&mrsm;udkod½Sd&efaocsm pGmMudK;pm;½SmazGavhvm&rnf/ c&pf,mef[ktrnfcHMuaomvltrsm;wdkUonf þtvkyfudktenf; tusOf;rQomvkyfMuonf/ olwdkUonf we\*FaEGaeUrsm;wGif "r®opfusrf;rS tydk'ftenf;i,fudkom zwfjyD;?tdrfwae&m&müxm;½Sdaom tvGeftzwfenf;onfh usrf;pmtkyfxJrSvufwqkwfpmavmufaom usrf;pmwGif;½SdykHjyifrsm;rS tenf;i,fudkom rSwfrdMuonf/ þuJhodkUwefcdk;MuD;aombk&m;ocif\ EI*wfuywfawmf*\or®mw&m;udkpdwfyg0ifpm;rIr½SdaomaMumifhtaMumif;t&mrsm;½IwfaxG;jyD; vltrsm;\ toufwmESifhtawG;tac:wGifra&&mraocsmjzpfaeMuonf/

vltcsdKUwdkUonfc&pf,meftodynmtenf;i,fom½SdjyD;or®musrf;pm \owif;pum;udkydkrdkodvdk ítjcm;vltcsdKUwdkUudkcsOf;uyf&m? xdkq&morm;wdkUonft,l0g'ESifh vlUb0tusdK;taMumif;qifjcif& rnfhynmrsm;udkomrsm;pGmajymjyaomaMumifh olwdkUonf tajccHtm;jzifhor®musrf;pmteuf t"dyÜg,fudk ay:vGifatmifrodMuyg/

“or®musrf;pm tajccHtaMumif;t&mrsm;”pmtkyfonf ,if;usrf;pm\ owif;pum;t"dyÜg,fudk pepfwustusdK;½Sd½SdcGJjcm;az:jy&ef&nf½G,fxm;ygonf/,if;udkzwf½I&efoufoufodkUr[kwf pmay;pm,l oifcef;pmtjzpfokH;pGJEdkifygonf/ avhvmcsuftydk'fwdkif;\aemufwGifyg½Sdaomar;cGef;rsm;\tajzrsm; udkatmufygvdyfpmodkUay;ydkUEdkifygonf/ oif\tajzrsm;udkq&mwOD;xHodkYydkYay;jcif;jzifholonfoif\ a½SUavhvmjcif;twGufqufvufulnDoGm;rnf/ tu,fíar;cGef; rsm;udk tajzrvdkbJr½Sif;onfhtcsuf odkYr[kwf½Sif;jyxm;onfh tcsufwdkYudk oabmrwlvQifvnf; atmufygvdyfpmtwdkif;ydkYay;vQif ,if;ESifhpyfqdkifaom tajzudkay;ygvdrfhrnf/

pma&;olonf or®musrf;pm tajccHtaMumif;t&mrsm;udkMunfvifpGmazmfjyxm;onf[k,kHMunf ygonf/ odkUaomfvnf;tcsdKUaompmydk'frsm;ESifh acgif;pOfrsm;wdkYonfusrf;pmwtkyfvkH;\t"dutcsuf ESifhoabmrwlbJ½Sdygvdrfhrnf/ xdkt&mrsm;ESifhtwl"r®opfc&pf0ifusrf;taMumif;t&mwdkYonfpmzwfol tcsdKUwdkU udkpdwf0ifpm;apaomtaMumif;wdkYudkavhvmcsufaemufydkif;wGif½SdtaMumif;t&mwdkYwGifaqG;aEG; xm;ygonf/xdktaMumif;t&mrsm;udkrzwfbJusrf;pm\tajccHoabmw&m;udkem;vnfEdkifygonf/ odkYaomfvnf;pmzwfolwdkYonftm;vkH;udk zwf&efarQmfvifhygonf/

þpmtkyfjzpfajrmufa&;twGufulnDMuaomolrsm;pGmudkaus;Zl;wifygonf/ txl;ojzifhClive Riversudk aus;Zl;wif&jcif;rSm?olonfqDavQmfaumif;rGefaom"gwfykHrsm;udkpkaqmif; ay;jcif;jzpfonf/ 4if;aemufþpmtkyf\rlMurf;udka0zefMuolrsm;udkvnf;aus;Zl;wifonf/ ydkíaus;Zl;wif&rnfh olrsm; onf&maygif;rsm;pGmaom tmz&duvlrsdK;? tdE´d,vlrsdK;? zdvdydkifvlrsdK;ESifhta½SYOa&my wdkufvlrsdK;wdkY\ rsm;pGmaomar;cGef;ESifhu,fwifjcif;trSefw&m;udkqmiwfaejcif;onf uGsEkfyftm;þor®musrf;pmtajccH taMumif;t&mrsm; tMudrfMudrfpOf;pm;vmapygonf/ ½Iaxmifhrsm;pGmrSyg0ifjcif;onf þpmtkyfudk ydkívSyapjyD;cGeftm;jzpfapygonf/ vljynfYaomtiSg;um;rsm;rSpí vltrsm;pD;,mOfrsm;txd or®m"d ½Sdaompnf;a0;cef;rMuD;rS yljyif;aomwnf;cdkcef;\vomaqmifESifh Mu,fa&mifom,monfh csKHawm aus;½Gmrsm;wGif þacgif;pOfrsm;udk aqG;aEG;jiif;ckHMuonf/ toufwm trsdK;rsdK;wGif½Sdaom usrf;pm

trSmpum; 2

ausmif;om;rsm;vnf;pdwfyg0ifpm;Muonf/ uGsEfkyf\c&pfawmfnDtpfudkrsm;onf (Christadelphian) uGsEkfyfESifhtwlþvkyfief;wGifvkyfudkifMu&mtqkH;r½SdaomcGeftm;ESifhtultnDrsm;&½SdMuonf/ þpmtkyfwGif½SdaomtaMumif;t&mwdkY\tESpfom&wdkYonfuGsEkfyfwdkYwnf;cdkcef;wGif usrf;pmpmay;pm,l ausmif;om;rsm;ESifhtwlwuG tMudyfte,f aqG;aEG;MujyD;aemuf&½Sdonfh &v'frsm;jzpfMuygonf/ xdkodkYrdwfo[m&ESifh rdwfaqGzGJYjcif;aygif;pyfí þor®musrf;pmtajccHtaMumif;t&mrsm;\ Mo0g'rsm; onfvlYb0tawGYtMuKHwGifrausmfjzwfEdkifaomt&mrsm;jzpfonf/xdkYaMumifhþt&m rsm;tm;vkH;twGuf bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfwGif vkyfabmfaqmifbufrsm;tm; uGsEkfyfonfxdkufoifhaomcsD;rGrf;jcif;qufuyf vQuf þpmtkyftm;jzifhEdkifiHwum odkY{0Ha\*vda[majym&eftaxmuftuljzpfaprnf[karQmfvifhygonf/

usrf;pmxJwGifoifMum;xm;onfh{a0a\*vdtrSefw&m;udkvufudkifxm;vQifuGsEkfyfwdkYb0toufwm\tbufbufudkjyKjyifay;aomaMumifh urÇmay:½Sdvlom;tm;vkH;udkbk&m;ocif\bkef;awmfxif½Sm; apygonf/þt&mudkbk&m;ocif,ckESpfoufonfomruxm0&ESpfoufygonf/ trSefw&m;udk½SmawGY aomvlwdkif;wdkYonftbdk;MuD;aomykvJudk½SmawGYouJhodkYa,&rduJhodkYcHpm;vdrfhrnf/ “tuGsEkfyfawGYaom EIwfuywfawmfpum;udkcH,lygjyD/ EIwfuywfawmfonf tuGsEkfyf0rf;ajrmuf½Tifvef;p&mtaMumif; jzpfyg\” (a,&rd?15;16)/ þtqifhodkYa&muf&ef þpmtkyfygavhvmcsufwckpDudk rzwfcif? em;vnfapawmfrlyg[kbk&m;ocifxHqkawmif;&rnf/“,ckigonfoifwdkYudkbk&m;ocifütyfESH\/ oifwdkYudkwnfaqmufjcif;iSg4if;? oefY½Sif;aomoltaygif;wdkYESifhtwl oifwdkY tm;tarGay;jcif;iSg4if; wwfEdkifaombk&m;ocif\ aus;Zl;awmfw&m;üvnf; oifwdkYudkigtyfESH\” (w?20;32)

**þavhvmcsufrsm;wGifor®musrf;pmü½Sdaompmtkyfrsm;\trnfudkatmuf ygtwdkif;twdkaumuftokH;jyKxm;ygonf/**

urÇmOD;usrf; u

xGufajrmuf&musrf; xG

0wfjyK&musrf; 0wf

awmvnf&musrf; awm

w&m;a[m&musrf; w&m;

a,m½IrSwfpm a,m½I

w&m;olMuD;rSwfpm olMuD;

½ko0w¬K ½k

"r®&mZ0ify|rapmif 1&m

"r®&mZ0if'kwd,apmif 2&m

"r®&mZ0ifwwd,apmif 3&m

"r®&mZ0ifpwkx¬apmif 4&m

&mZ0ifcsKyfyxrapmif 5&m

&mZ0ifcsKyf'kwd,apmif 6&m

{Z&rSwfpm {Z

ae[rdrSwfpm ae

trSmpum; 3

{owm0w¬K {o

a,mb0w¬K a,mb

qmvHusrf; qm

okwåHusrf; ok

a'oemusrf; a'

a½SmvrkefoDcsif; oD

a[½Sm,tem\*wådusrf; a[½Sm

a,&rdtem\*wådusrf; a,

a,&rdjrnfwrf;pum; jrnf

a,Zausvtem\*wådusrf; a,Z

'Ha,vtem\*wådusrf; 'H

a[ma½Stem\*wådusrf; a[m

a,mvtem\*wådusrf; a,mv

trkwftem\*wådusrf; tm

MoA'dtem\*wådusrf; Mo

a,me0wåK a,me

rdu©mtem\*wådusrf; rd

em[kHtem\*wådusrf; em

[AuúKwftem\*wådusrf; [A

aZzedtem\*wådusrf; aZ

[\*¾Jtem\*wådusrf; [\*¾J

Zmc&dtem\*wådusrf; Z

rmvcdtem\*wådusrf; rmv

½SifróJc&pf0if r

½Sifrmukc&pf0if rm

½Sifvkumc&pf0if vk

½Sifa,m[efc&pf0if a,m

wrefawmf0wåK w

a&mrMo0g'pm a&m

aum&dEÅKMo0g'pm(y) 1aum

aum&dEÅKMo0g'pm('k) 2aum

\*vmwdMo0g'pm \*v

{zufMo0g'pm {

zdvdyÜdMo0g'pm zd

aumavmoJMo0g'pm aum

oufomavmedMo0g'pm(y) 1ouf

oufomavmedMo0g'pm('k) 2ouf

trSmpum; 4

wdarmaoMo0g'pm(y) 1wd

oufomavmedMo0g'pm('k) 2wd

wdwkMo0g'pm wd

zdavrkefMo0g'pm zdav

a[jAJMo0g'pm a[jAJ

½Sif,mukyfMo0g'pm ,m

½Sifayw½kMo0g'pm(y) 1ay

½Sifayw½kMo0g'pm('k) 2ay

½Sifa,m[efMo0g'pm(y) 1a,

½Sifa,m[efMo0g'pm('k) 2a,

½Sifa,m[efMo0g'pm(w) 3a,

½Sif,k'Mo0g'pm ,k

Asm'dwfusrf; Asm

tcef;wdkif;\tjyD;wGifay;xm;aomar;cGef;rsm;rSmESpfrsdK;ESpfpm;½Sdygonf/trsm;xJrSa½G;&ef (ay;xm;aom tajzxJwGif rSefaomtajzudk a½G;&rnf)ESifh ½kd;½dk;ar;cGef;rsm;udk pmaMumif;tenf;i,fjzifhajzqdk&rnf/ tu,fí oif\tajzrsm;udkrSwfcsufESifhwuGt"dyÜg,fzGifhapvdkvQif tajzrsm;udkpuúLwpf½Gufjzifha&;í oif\trnfESifhvdyfpmudk½Sif;vif;pGma&;jyD;atmufygvdyfpmodkYydkYvdkufyg/

Bible Basics, PO Box 3034, South Croydon, Surrey CR2 0ZA, England

<info@carelinks.net

Bible Basics, PO Box 152, Menai Central, NSW 2234 AUSTRALIA

[www.carelinks.net](http://www.carelinks.net)

[www.biblebasicsonline.com](http://www.biblebasicsonline.com) >

5

rmwdum

***or®musrf;pmtajccHtMumif;t&mrsm;***

**tydkif;(1)**

***“ bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfESifhoufqdkifaomt&mrsm;”***

**avhvmjcif; 1; bk&m;ocif** --------------------------

1;1 bk&m;ocifwnf½Sdjcif;

1;2 bk&m;ocif\yk\*¾dKvfawmfjrwf

1;3 bk&m;ocif\emrawmfESifh\*kPft\*Fg

1;4 aumif;uifwrefrsm;

*omrntaMumif;t&m 1; “bk&m;ocifonfemrf0dnmOfjzpfawmfrl\”*

*omrntaMumif;t&m 2; bk&m;ocif\trnfemrawmfudktokH;jyKjcif;/*

*omrntaMumif;t&m 3; bk&m;ocifxif½Sm;jcif;*

**avhvmjcif; 2; bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmf------------**

2;1 t"dyÜg,f

2;2 rIwfoGif;EId;aqmfaz:jyjcif;

2;3 oefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmf\qkaus;Zl;rsm;

2;4 qkaus;Zl;rsm;udk½kwfodrf;jcif;

2;5 usrf;pmonfwpfckwnf;aomtcGifhtmPmjzpfonf

*omrntaMumif;t&m 4; oefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfonfyk\*¾dKvfwpfyg;jzpfoavm?*

*omrntaMumif;t&m 5; yk\*¾dKvfjzpfjcif;\xif½Sm;aomtavhtx*

*omrntaMumif;t&m 6; u,fAif\0g'*

*omrntaMumif;t&m 7; “oifwdkYonfoefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfudkvufcH&rnf”*

*omrntaMumif;t&m 8; “þedrdwfvu©Pmrsm;qufvufvmvdrfhrnf/”*

**avhvmjcif; 3; bk&m;ocif\uwdawmfrsm; ------------**

3;1 ed'gef;

3;2 {'ifO,smOfüay;aomuwdawmf

3;3 aem{tm;ay;aomuwdawmf

3;4 tmjA[Htm;ay;aomuwdawmf

3;5 'g0d'ftm;ay;aomuwdawmf

*omrntaMumif;t&m 9; aumif;uifrsm;ESifhajrMuD;zsufqD;cH&jcif;/*

*omrntaMumif;t&m 10; “British Israelism”\½Sif;vif;csufrsm;*

**avhvmjcif; 4 ; bk&m;ocifESifhaojcif;w&m;** ---------------

4;1 vl\oabmobm0

4;2 pdwf

4;3 0dnmOfawmf

6

rmwdum

4;4 aojcif;onfMowåyÜuif;rJhjcif;jzpfonf

4;5 xajrmufjcif;

4;6 pD&ifjcif;

4;7 qkay;rnfhae&m?aumif;uif(odkY)ajrMuD;avm?

4;8 bk&m;udkwkefYjyefjcif;

4;9 i&J

*omrntaMumif;t&m 11; ,m,D'ku©cHpm;aomae&m*

*omrntaMumif;t&m 12; raumif;qdk;0g;rsm;ESifhvl0ifpm;jcif;*

*omrntaMumif;t&m 13; xajrmufaomtcg rnfuJhodkYaomoabmobm0ESifh xajrmuf rnfenf;?*

*omrntaMumif;t&m 14;“csDaqmifjcif;”*

**avhvmjcif; 5 ; bk&m;ocif\EkdifiHawmf** ---------------

5;1 bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfum;tb,fenf;?

5;2 EdkifiHawmfonf,ckrwnfao;/

5;3 twdwfumv½Sdbk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmf

5;4 tem\*gwfumv½Sdbk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmf

5;5 tESpfwpfaxmifumvbk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmf

*omrntaMumif;t&m 15; EdkifiHawmf\tajccHt"dyÜg,f*

*omrntaMumif;t&m 16;£oa&vvlrsdK;rsm;\&mZ0if*

**avhvmjcif; 6 ; bk&m;ocifESifhraumif;qdk;0g;** -------------

6;1 bk&m;ESifhraumif;qdk;0g;

6;2 ewfqdk;ESifhpmwef

6;3 ewfqdk;rsm;

*omrntaMumif;t&m 17; pkef;ua0*

*omrntaMumif;t&m 18; {*'ifO,sOfübmjzpfcJhoenf;?

*omrntaMumif;t&m 19; vlpDzm*

*omrntaMumif;t&m 20; a,½IpkHprf;cH&jcif;*

*omrntaMumif;t&m 21;“aumif;uifppfyGJ”*

**tydkif; (2)**

***“a,½Ic&pf\emrawmfESifhywfoufonfht&mrsm;”***

***(wref 8;12)***

**avhvmjcif; 7; a,½I\rlvtp**

7;1 a,½IESifhywfoufí"r®a[mif;rSya&mzufjyKcsuf

7;2 tysdKunmrSarG;zGm;jcif;

7;3 bk&m;\&nf½G,fcsuf½Sdc&pfawmf\ae&m

7;4 “tptOD;üEIwfuygwfawmf½Sd\”

*omrntaMumif;t&m 22; a,½I&mZ0if*

7

rmwdum

*omrntaMumif;t&m 23; “igonfaumif;uifrSqif;ouf\”*

*omrntaMumif;t&m 24; “þajrMuD;udka,½Izefqif;oavm*?*”*

*omrntaMumif;t&m 25; “tmjA[HrjzpfrDjzpfaomol”*

*omrntaMumif;t&m 26; arvcdaZ*'uf

**avhvmjcif; 8; a,½I\yifudk,fobm0**

8;1 ed'gef;

8;2 a,½IESifhbk&m;ociftMum;jcm;em;csuf

8;3 a,½I\oabmobm0

8;4 a,½I\vlYZmwd

8;5 a,½IESifhbk&m;\qufEG,frI

*omrntaMumif;t&m 27; “bk&m;\ykHyef;o@mefawmfüjzpfjcif;”*

**avhvmjcif; 9; a,½I\tvkyf**

9;1 a,½I\atmifjrifjcif;

9;2 a,½I\taoG;awmf

9;3 uGsEkfyfwdkYtwGufESifholudk,fwdkiftwGufylaZmfjcif;

9;4 a,½IonfuGsEfkyfwdkY\udk,fpm;jyKaomol

9;5 a,½IESifharma½S\ynwf

9;6 Oyk'faeY

*omrntaMumif;t&m 28; um;wdkifütaocHjcif;*

*omrntaMumif;t&m 29;* 'DZifbm-25&ufüa,½IarG;zGm;oavm

**avhvmjcif; 10; a,½ItxJodkYAwådZHcHjcif;**

10;1 AwådZH\t"duta&;MuD;rI

10;2 uGsEkfyfwdkYrnfuJhodkYAwådZHcH,lrnfenf;?

10;3 AwådZH\t"dyÜg,f

10;4 AwådZHESifhu,fwifjcif;

*omrntaMumif;t&m 30; AwådZHjyefícHjcif;*

*omrntaMumif;t&m 31; AwådZHrcHrDod&efvdkonfhtcsuf*

*omrntaMumif;t&m 32; um;wkdifay:rS"g;jy*

*omrntaMumif;t&m 33;AwådZHjyKjcif;\oufaowpfck*

**avhvmjcif; 11; c&pfawmfü½Sdaomtouf**

11;1 ed'gef;

11;2 oefY½Sif;jcif;

11;3 vufawGYc&pf,meftoufwm

11;4 vufxyfjcif;

11;5 rdwfo[m&

8

rmwdum

**aemufqufwGJ 1;** or®musrf;tajccHrl0g'\tESpfcsKyf

**aemufqufwGJ 2;** usrf;pm\rSefuefcsufrsm;udkavhvm&ef uGsEkfyfwdkY\pdwfaepdwfxm;

**aemufqufwGJ 3;** c&pfawmfjyefMuGvm&efeD;uyfjcif;

**aemufqufwGJ 4;** bk&m;ocif\w&m;rQwrI

bk&m;ocif

***avhvmjcif;(1)***

**bk&m;ocif**

*STUDY (1)*

**GOD**

10

bk&m;ocif

* 1. **bk&m;ocif\wnf½Sdjcif;**

**The Existence of God**

“bk&m;ociftxHawmfodkYcsOf;uyfaomolonf bk&m;ocif½Sdawmfrlonfudk¤if;? udk,fawmfudk½Smaomol tm;tusdK;ay;awmfrlonfudk¤if;?,kHMunf&rnf” (a[jAJ?11;6)/ þavhvmcsufrsm;\ &nf½G,fcsufrSm bk&m;ocifxHvmvdkaom qE´½Sdolrsm;wdkYudkulnDay;&efjzpfonf/ “bk&m;ocifwnf½Sdjcif;” udktpüod xm;aejyDjzpfí,ck “wnf½Sdjcif;,kHMunfrI” ESifh ywfoufaom axmufxm;csufrsm; raqG;aEG;awmhyg/ ½IyfaxG;eufeJaomudk,fcE´mwnfaqmufykH (qm?139;14) yef;yGifhüawGUjrif&aomykHpH? wdrfuif;pifaom nü us,fajymaom tmumoudk ai;Munfh&if;? þt&mrsm;ESifhtjcm;a&wGufrukefEdkifaom touf½Sifjcif;wdkYudk owdxm;jyefvnfpOf;pm;onfhtcg zefwnf;½Sif\wefcdk;awmfudk bk&m;r½Sdt,l 0g'½Sifrsm;tbdkYr,kHMunfEdkifavmufatmifyifjzpf&ayonf/ bk&m;ocifr½Sd[kqdkonfht&mudk ,kHpm;& rnfqdkvQifbk&m;ocif½Sdonfudk ,kHpm;&rnfxuf,kHMunfjcif;ydkíyif vdktyf&vdrfhrnf/ bk&m;ocif r½SdvQif? tpDpOfuserI? MuH&nfcsuf? odkYr[kwf pMuFm0VmtaMumif;udk tqkH;pGef½Sif;jyjcif; r½SdEdkif[lonfh tcsufESifhpyfvsOf;íbk&m;r½Sd[kqdkolwdkYtoufwmüjyefvnfpOf;pm;vm&ayvdrfhrnf/ þt&mudkpdwf wGif;xm;ítrsm;aomolwdkYwGif bk&m;ocifwql½SdaMumif;udk twdkif;twmwckjzifh ,kHMunfygonf [k0efcHjcif;rSmtHhMop&mr[kwfay/½kyf0g'pdk;rdk;aeonfhvlrItzGJYtpnf;wGifyifolwdkYtoufwmrSm ½kyf0wåK onfbk&m;tjzpf½Sdaeayonf/

odkYaomfra&r&mjrifhrm;aom wefcdk;wck½Sdonfudk xifjrifvQuf½Sdjcif;ESifh opöm½SdpGmtapcHjcif; twGufbk&m;ocifonf tusdK;wkefYjyefay;rnf[laom aocsmaejcif;wdkYwGifMuD;rm;aomjcm;em;rI½Sdaeay onf/a[jAJ11;6rSmþodkYnTef;xm;ayonf/

“bk&m;ocif½Sdonfudk,kHMunf&rnf

ESifh

udk,fawmfudk½Smaomoltm;tusdK;ay;rnf”

bk&m;ocif\vlrsdK;£oa&vvlrsdK;wdkY\ordkif;aMumif;udk usrf;pmwGifrsm;pGmazmfjyxm;onf/ olwdkY onfbk&m;ocif½Sdonfudk,kHMunfvufcHaomfvnf; bk&m;ocif\uwdawmfrsm;ü olwdkY\,kHMunf jcif;onf a½SYaemufudkufnDjcif;r½Sday/ olwdkYacgif;aqmifMuD;arma½Sonf “odkYjzpfíbk&m;ocifonf txufaumif;uifay:? atmuft&yfajrMuD;ay:rSmbk&m;ocifjzpfawmfrlaMumif;udk¤if;? tjcm;wyg;aom bk&m;r½SdaMumif;udk¤if;?,aeYodrSwfíESvkH;oGif;rdMuavmh/ --ynwfw&m;awmfwdkYudk¤if; ,aeYodrSwfí ESvkH;üoGif;rdMuavmh/ ---ynwfw&m;awmfwdkYudkapmifha½SmufMu&rnf” udkolwdkYtm;ajymMum;cJhonf (w&m;?4;39/40)/

odkYjzpfygíwlnDaomtcsufudkjycjhJyD/ bk&m;ocif½SdonfudkpdwfwGif;üod½Sdaejcif;rSmuGsEkfyfwdkYudk bk&m;ocifonftvdktavQmufvufcHvdrfhrnf[kt"dyÜg,frsdK;r[kwfay/uGsEkfyfwdkYudkzefqif;aomt½Sif½Sd

11

bk&m;ocif

onfudktrSefav;eufpGmoabmwlrnfqdkvQif “ynwfawmfwdkYudk” uGsEfkyfwdkYapmifha½SmufMu&rnf/ rnfonfht&mwdkYonfynwfawmfrsm;jzpfonf?rnfodkYapmifha½Smuf&rnfwdkYudk½Sif;jy&rnf/ taMumif;rSm tqifhqifhavhvmoGm;rnfhþavhvmcsufrsm;\&nf½G,fcsufyifjzpfonf/þuJhodkYjyKEdkif&efor®musrf;pm

wGif½SmazGMunfhvmonfhtcg? uGsEkfyfwdkY\,kHMunfjcif;onfbk&m;ocifwnfaeaMumif;cdkifcefYvmrnfjzpf onf/,kHMunfjcif;onfMum;emjcif;tm;jzifhjzpf\/ Mum;emjcif;onfvnf;bk&m;ocif\pum;awmf tm;jzifhjzpf\” (a&m?10;17)/ xdkenf;wl a[½Sm?43;9-12wGif tem\*gwftwGufrnfodkYbk&m;ocif ya&mzufjyKxm;aMumif;wGif “igonf bk&m;jzpfonf” (a[½Sm?43;13) udkod½Sdvm&efjzpfonf/ xdkodkYqdk&mrSmbk&m;ocif\trnfemronf“igjzpfonftwkdif;igjzpfonf”rSmjynfh0pkHvifpGm rSefuefay onf(xG?3;14)/ aA&djrdKY[kac:qdkonfhjrdKYodkY½Sifaygvka&mufvmcJhonf/ þjrdKYonf,ckrSm?\*&d\ajrmuf ydkif;wGif½Sdonf/cgwdkif;uJhodkYbk&m;ocif\{0Ha\*vdw&m;ukd a[majymavonf (aumif;aomowif;)/ odkYaomfaygvkajymaompum;udk vufcH½kHomru “bk&m;ocif\(aygvkr[kwf) EIwfuywfawmfudk olwdkYvufcHMuonf/ Mum;ajymcJhaompum;wdkYonf [kwfrSefrrSefudkod½Sd&ef aeYpOfusrf;pmudk vSefavSmavhvm½SmazGMuonf/xdkYaMumifhvltrsm;wdkYonf,kHMunfjcif;odkYa&mufMu\” (wref?17;11? 12)/ olwdkY\,kHMunfjcif;onfolwdkY\pdwfESvkH;zGifhxm;í “xdkt&mrsm;udk”usrf;pmawmfjrwfxJwGif aeYpOfpepfwus½SmazGavhvmzwf½Ijcif;aMumifh&½SdvmMuonf/ bk&m;ocif\EIwfuywfawmfESifhquf EG,fjcif;r½Sdaom0dnmOfESvkH;om;udkcGJpdwfjcif;rsdK;jzifh bk&m;ocifcsufjcif;ay;vdkufaom ppfrSefaom ,kHMunfjcif;rsdK;r[kwfay/ xdkYaMumifhurÇmhvlom;wdkYonf bDvD\*a&[efav[mjyifw&m;a[myGJrsm; odkYr[kwfyifawukwåjyefvnfEdk;xjcif;pnf;a0;yGJwdkYrSjyef xGufvmMuaomolwdkYonf “,kHMunfolrsm;” jzpfvmMuoavm/ þudpöwdkYwGifrnfrQusrf;pmawmfjrwfudk aeYpOfqufvuf½SmazGavhvmjcif;½Sdyg oenf;/ usrf;pmtajccHaom ,kHMunfjcif;rsdK;taotcsmr½Sdonfhtcg ajymif;vJ,kHMunfolwdkYwGif aemufydkif;ü c&pf,meftoufwmtawGYtMuKHwGif [muGufrsm;½Sdvmonfhtcg oHo,½Sdvmayrnf/ xdkYaMumifhvnf;{0Ha\*vdvIyf½Sm;rIwdkYrSrsm;pGmwdkYonfz,fa½SmifoGm;Muonf/ þavhvm&efoifcef;pm\ &nf½G,fcsufrSm?rdrdudk,fwdkifusrf;pmudkpepfwusavhvmwwf&eftwGufpDrHxm;ay;jcif;jzpfonf/ taMumif;rSmoifonfvnf;þenf;aMumifh,kHMunfvm&efjzpfonf/ ppfrSefaom{0Ha\*vdw&m;awmfMum; emjcif;ESifhppfrSefaom,kHMunfjcif;wdkY\qufpyfaejcif;onf {0Ha\*vdw&m;a[majymjcif;\rSwfwrf;wGif tMudrfMudrfay:vGifonfudkawGY&ayonf/

□ “aum&dEÅKjynfoltrsm;wdkYonfvnf;,kHMunfíAwådZHudkcHMu\” (w?18;8)/

□wyg;trsdK;om;wdkYonf“{0Ha\*vdw&m;udkMum;emí,kHMunf&rnf” (w/15;7)

□ þodkYigwdkYonfa[majymMu\ þodkYvnf;oifwdkYonf ,kHMunfMu\ (1aum/15;11)/

□ pdkufysdK;ol OyrmwGif rsdK;aphonf bk&m;ocif\ EIwfuygwfawmfjzpfonf (vk?8;11)/rkefnif;aphcefYrQavmufaom,kHMunfjcif;½SdvQif(vk?17;6),kHMunfjcif;onf“a[maom,kH Munfjcif;w&m;”udkvufcHjcif;jzpfonf/(a&m?10;8)odkYr[kwf “ ,kHMunfcsufpum;ESifh or®mMo0g' pum;” (1wd?4;6) wdkYonf zGifhxm;aomESvkH; om;tay:odkYoufa&mufíbk&m;ocif\ EIwfuywf awmftm;jzifh,kHMunfjcif;&½Sdavonf/ (\*v?2;2/a[jAJ?4;2)/

12

bk&m;ocif

□ wrefawmfa,m[efa&;om;aom c&pfawmf\ toufwmtaMumif;wGif ol\oufaocHcsuf onfvnf;rSefay\/ oifwdkYonf ,kHMunfrnftaMumif; (a,m?19;35) [kyg½Sdonf/ xdkYaMumifhbk&m;ocif\ EIwfuywfawmfonf “or®mw&m;” jzpfonf[kac:qdkvmMuonfjzpfí (a,m?17;17)uGsEkfyfwdkY,kH Munf&rnfhtaMumif;yifjzpfonf/

* 1. **bk&m;ocif\yk\*¾dKvfawmfjrwf**

**The Personality of God**

jrifhjrwfbkef;MuD;onfhbk&m;ociftaMumif;udk or®musrf;pmuppfrSefí touf½Sifaomyk\*¾dKvfjzpf aMumif;az:jyxm;onf/ a,½Ionfbk&m;ocif\om;awmfjzpfaMumif;udkvnf;c&pf,mefrsm;\t,l0g' tajctjrpfjzpfayonf/tu,fíbk&m;ocifonftoufr½SifppfrSefjcif;r½SdcJhvQif?olü “o@mefwlonfh om;awmf½Sdvmrnf”rSmrjzpfEdkifay(a[jAJ?1;3)/ tu,fí “bk&m;ocif”onftodpdwfwckwnf;om ½SdaecJhvQif bk&m;ocifESifh qufEG,ftouf½Sif&mrSm wdk;wufzGHYjzdK;vmap&efcufcJjcif;½Sdaeayvdrfhrnf/ aMuuGJ0rf;enf;p&mjzpf&onfrSm bmomrsm;xJrStrsm;pkwdkYwGif rppfrSefjcif;? rjrif? rxdrawGYEdkifonfh bk&m;udkodEdkifjcif;r½SdaomaMumifhjzpfygonf/

bk&m;ocifonfuGsEfkyfwdkYxuftwdkif;r½SdMuD;jrwfonfjzpfítqkH;pGefpGmrSmbk&m;ocifudkjrifawGYrnfqdkonfhxif½Sm;aomuwdawmfrsm;\,kHMunfjcif;üt[efUtwm;jzpfoGm;EdkifapaMumif;em;vnf&ay onf/ tjypf½Sdaomolonf bk&m;ocifudkrjrifEdkifay (xG?33;20)/ xdkodkYqdkjim;vnf;tjypfjzpfjcif; omuGsEkfyfwdkYür½SdcJhygvQifbk&m;ocifudkjrif&ygvdrfhrnf/ £oa&vvlwdkYonfbk&m;ocif\ ykHo@mef udkjrifawGU&ef,kHMunfjcif;vdktyfaeao;onf(a,m?5;37)/ xdkodkYaom,kHMunfjcif;onfbk&m;ocifudk odjyD;EIwfuywfawmfudk,kHMunfrSom&½SdvmEdkifayonf/

“pdwfESvkH;jzLpifaomolwdkYonfr\*Fvm½SdMu\xdkolwdkYonfbk&m;ocifudkjrif&MuvwHåY” (r?5;8)

“bk&m;ocif\uGsefwdkYonfbk&m;0wfudkjyKMuvdrfhrnf/rsufESmawmfudkjrif&íolwdkYezl;üvnf; emrawmf(bk&m;ocif\emrnf?Asm3;12)a&;xm;vsuf½Sdvdrfhrnf” (Asm?22;3-4)/

xdkodkYqef;us,fvSaomarQmfvifhjcif;udk tu,fí ppfrSefaom,kHMunfjcif;½SdvQif uGsEkfyftoufwmay:rSm vufawGYtm;jzifheufeJpGmxda&mufrI½Sdvmvdrfhrnf/ uGsEkfyfwdkYonfusdefqdkjcif;rjyK&/ taMumif;rlum; “aumif;uifbkHudkwdkifwnfíusdefqdkvQifyv’ifawmfudk¤if;? yv’ifawmfay:rSm xdkifawmfrlaom oludk¤if;? wkdifwnfíusdefqdkownf;” (r?23;22)/

“udk,fawmf (c&pfawmfüaz:jyjcif;) jzpfawmfrlonfhtwdkif;udk igwdkYonfjrifMu& vwåHY/xdkodkYarQmfvifh aomolrnfonfum;?udk,fawmfoefY½Sif;awmfrlonfenf;wl?udk,hfudkudk,foefY½Sif;apawmfrl\” (1a,m?3;2-3)/

þtoufwmwGif aumif;uifbkHü½Sdawmfrlaomtbbk&m;ocifudk pkHvifpGmem;vnf&ef½Sdrnf r[kwfay/odkYaomfa½SYodkYMunfhíþb0wGif½IwfaxG;vQuf½SdaomarSmifrdkufxJujzwfoGm;jyD;? aemufqkH;ü bk&m;ocifESifh qkHawGY&vdrfhrnf/ uGsEfkyfwdkY bk&m;ocifudk “jrif&jcif;” wGifpdwfydkif;jzifh bk&m;ocifudk

13

bk&m;ocif

em;vnfjcif;ESifhudkufnDonfudkoHo,uif;pGmawGY&rnf/ xdkYaMumifha0'emudkeuf½Idif;pGm tMuGif;rJhcHpm; jcif;xJrSa,mbonf bk&m;ocifudkoduGsrf;í aemufqkH;aeY&ufü bk&m;ocifudk jrifEdkifojzifh 0rf;ajrmufEdkifonf/

“þudk,fudkyifzsufqD;(aojcif;)aomfvnf;? igonfudk,fcE¨mü bk&m;ociffudkjrifrnf/ igod \/ ----bk&m;ocifudkigjrifrnf/

olwpfyg;jrifonfomru?igonfudk,frsufpdESifhzl;jrifrnf”(a,mb?19;26-27) ½IwfaxG;rIESifhemusifpGmcHpm;onfhb0wGif? wrefawmf½Sifaygvkonfvnf; þodkYus,favSmifpGmajymcJh onf/

“,ckwGifigwdkYonfrSeftm;jzifh&dyfrdvQufom½SdaeMu\xdktcgrlum;rsuf arSmufxifxifjrif&vdrfhrnf/” (1aum?13;12)

"r®a[mif;\oufao **(Old Testament Evidence)**

þ"r®opfusrf;rSuwdawmfrsm;rSm? "r®a[mif;usrf;\bk&m;ocifyk\*¾dKvfjrwfudkod½Sdaom aemufcH taxmuftxm;rsm;pGmyg0ifygonf/ tu,fíusrf;pm tajccHaomppfrSefonfh bmomw&m;udk em;vnfvdkvQif"r®a[mif;übk&m;ocifudkyk\*¾dKvfawmfjrwfwyg;tjzpfqdkcJhonf/ "r®opfESifh"r®a[mif; ESpfckpvkH;ü bk&m;ocifonfyk\*¾dKvfwOD;taeESifh vlom;wdkYqufoG,fjcif;onf? c&pf,mefrsm;\wck wnf;aomarQmfvifhcsufjzpfonf/ atmufazmfjyygwdkYonf bk&m;ocifyk\*¾dKvfawmfjrwfwyg;jzpfaMumif; udkjyif;xefpGmtajctwifajymaompum;rsm;jzpfonf/

□ “bk&m;ocifuigwdkYykHo@mefESifhwpfnDwo@mefwnf;vludkzefqif;MuqdkY”(urÇm?1;26)/ xdkYaMumifh vludkbk&m;ocifESifho@mefwlpGmzefqif;cJhaMumif;udk aumif;uifwrefrsm;zGifhjyjcif;tm;jzifhodapcJhonf/ ,mukyf?3;9üajymonfrSm “bk&m;ocifykHo@mefESifhtnDzefqif;aomvl” [kjzpfonf/ bk&m;ocif o@mefESifhuGsEkfyfwdkYudkzefqif;onfqdkonfht"dyÜg,frSmudk,fawmf\t&dyftjzpfomjzpfaMumif;uGsEkfyfwdkY wckckudkawG;qEdkifayonf/ odkYjzpfygí uGsEkfyfwdkYbk&m;ociftaMumif;pOf;pm;Muaomtcgem;vnfEdkif jcif;r½Sdonfh rxif½Sm;aomtaMumif;t&mr[kwfay/ a[Zudonfbk&m;ocifudk ac½kAdrftxuf yv’if ay:xdkifaeonfhtvif;aemufcHt&dyf“vlESifho@mefwlaejcif;”udkjrifonf/ þt&müvufawGYt"dyÜg,f oufa&mufaponfrSm uGsEfkfyfwdkYonfbk&m;ocif\toGifo@mefüwnf½Sdaejcif;taMumif; uGsEfkyfwdkY udk,fcE¨mtpdwftydkif;½SdorQwGif ykHESdyfxm;jcif;jzpfaomaMumifh xdkcE¨mudk,fudk bk&m;ociftm;ay;&vdrfh rnf/uJombk&ifykHygaomaiGa'en&Dwjym;udkuJombk&iftm;ay;Mu&ouJhodkYyifjzpfrnf(vk?20;25)/

□ “igwdkYudk,fcE¨mudkodawmfrl\” (qm?103;14)/ bk&m;ocifonfuGsEkfyfwdkY udkolYtm;touf½Sifaom yk\*¾dKvfjzpfonfudk¤if;? tbcrnf;awmf tjzpf¤if; uGsEfkyfqufpyfem;vnf&eftvdkqE´½Sdaeonf/

□ bk&m;ocifusdef;0yfawmfrlaomae&mudkaz:jyjcif;rSm? udk,fydkifae&yf½SdtaMumif;udk ½Sif;½Sif;azmfjy onf/(a'?5;2)/ “oefY½Sif;aomtxG#fuikHYMunfhawmfrlíaumif;uifay:uxm0&bk&m;onf ajrMuD;udk ½IrSwfawmfrl\”(qm?102;19)/ “usdef;0yfawmfrl&maumif;uifbkHüem;axmifawmfrlyg” (3"r®?8;39)/ xdkjyifydkíwduspGmuGsEkfyfwdkYzwf&onfwGif bk&m;ocifü “&mZyv’if” ½Sdjcif;yifjzpfonf (2&m?9;8/ qm?11;4/a[?6;3?66;1)/az:rjyEdkifatmiftESpfom&½Sdonfhaumif;uifEdkifiHawmfwae&m&mü wnf½Sdae aMumif;ajymEdkif&efcufcJygvdrfhrnf/bk&m;ocifudk,fwdkifxif½Sm;jyonfhtcgMuGqif;vmonfhaumif;uif

14

bk&m;ocif

bkHjzpfaMumif;udktMuHjyKxm;onf/ bk&m;ocif\yuwddoabmobm0udk ESpfoufvufcHjcif;r½SdvQif “bk&m;ocifxif½Sm;jyjcif;” taMumif;udkem;vnf&efwwfpGrf;Edkifrnfr[kwfay/

□ bk&m;ocif\vlrsdK;udpöt00wGifoludk,fawmfwdkifyg0ifywfoufaMumif;udk a[?45wGif jynfhpkHpGm ñTefjyxm;ayonf/ “igwpfyg;wnf;ombk&m;jzpf\ cyfodrf;aomtrIt&mwdkYudk igxm0&bk&m; jyKawmfrl\tMuifolonfrdrdudkzefqif;aomolESifhqefYusifbufjyK\xdkolonfr\*Fvm½Sd\rdk;aumif;uifudkudk,fhvufESifhigMuufavjyD/ xm0&bk&m;u,fwifjcif;odkYa&mufí ½SufaMumufjcif;ESifhurÇmtquf qufuif;vGwfMuvdrfhrnf” aemufqkH;0guswGifbk&m;ocifonfyk\*¾dKvfawmfjrwfjzpfjcif;udk txl;az:jy onf/ ol\tvdkqE´rSm olYudkvltrsm;u,kHMunf&efjzpfonf/

□ uGsEkfyfwdkYtjypfrsm;udkvTwfvsuf½Sdaom bk&m;jzpfjyD;vlwdkYudk pum;ajymaombk&m; jzpfonf/ odkYaomftjypfvTwfjcif;ESifhajymqdkEdkifjcif;wdkYrSm odjrifEdkifaomtouf½Sifaom yk\*¾dKvfxHrS vmEdkifonf/ þt&mwdkYonfpdwf\vkyfaqmifrIrsm;jzpfonf/ xdkaMumifhbk&m;ocif\ pdwfESvkH;awmfESifh nDnGwf aomvlonf'g0d'fjzpfayonf(1"r®?13;14)/ þodkYjyjcif;onfbk&m;ocifü pdwf(ESvkH;)½SdaMumif;azmfjy onfvlonfobm0tm;jzifhbk&m;ocifESvkH;om;ESifhawGY&efwwfpGrf;Edkifjcif;r½Sdjim;vnf;vlonftwdkif; twmtuefYtowfjzifhtcsdKYudktwk,lEdkifonf/ þpmydk'frsm;jzpfaom “vludkzefqif;awmfrlonfudk aemifw&íESvkH;awmfylyefvsuf½Sdawmfrl\” (urÇm?6;6)qdkonfrSm bk&m;ocifonfod½SdcHpm;aeaom touf½Sifonfhbk&m;jzpfonfudkaz:jyonf/ þt&mrSmuGsEkfyfwdkYonf bk&m;ocifudkrnfodkYESpfouf atmifodkYr[kwfrESpfoufatmifjyKedkifjcif;taMumif;udk ykwkZOfbcifudkuav;rsm;jyKedkifonfh tvm;wl yifjzpfonf/

bk&m;ocifonfyk\*¾dKvfawmfjrwfwyg;rjzpfygvQif

**If God Is Not Personal**

bk&m;ocifonfppfrSefí touf½Sifaomyk\*¾dKvfawmfjrwfwpfyg;rjzpfygvQif 0dnmOfoabm t"dyÜg,fudkem;vnf&efcufcJayvdrfhrnf/ bk&m;ocifonf vkH;0OókHajzmifhrwfaomfvnf; touf½Sif aomyk\*¾dKvfr[kwfygvQif vlwdkYrSwqifh ay:vGifxif½Sm;aom bk&m;ocif\ajzmifhrwfjcif;udk pdwful;MuHqEdkifrnfr[kwfay/t,lwdrf;aomc&pf,mefrsm; apostate Christendom ESifh\*sL; Jewry t,l½SdolwdkYwGifbk&m;ocifajzmifhrwfjcif;w&m;onf uGsEkfyfwdkYtoufwmwGifrxif½Sm;aom “oefY½Sif; aom0dnmOfawmf”tm;jzifh0ifa&mufonf/ bk&m;ocif\pdwfawmfESifhqDavsmfí bk&m;ocifvufcHvm onf/ajymif;jyeftaejzifhbk&m;ocif[kac:qdkaom touf½Sifonfhyk\*¾dKvfawmfjrwfudk oduGsrf;vQifol\ EIwfuygwfawmfvGrf;rdk;jcif;ESifh ol\tultnDtm;jzifh uGsEkfyfwdkY\ pm&dwårsm; tay:touf½Sif&mwGif bk&m;ocif\\*kPft\*Fgawmfrsm;udk a&mifjyef[wfvmaprnf/

bk&m;ocif\&nf½G,fcsufrSmudk,fudk,fudkbkef;awmfxif½Sm;ítouf½Sifonfh yk\*¾dKvfawmfrsm; tm;jzifh xkwfazmfonf/ ol\atmufarhtyfaomtrnf emr “,ma0? tDvdk[if Elohim jzpfonf/ (olonftiftm;MuD;rm;ojlzpfonffudkteD;pyfqkH;bmomjyefxm;jcif;jzpfonf)/ajrMuD;ay:odkYoufqif;vmrnfhbk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfwGif opöm½SdolwdkYtwGufqkcsrnfhtaMumif; az:jycsufrsm;rSm olwdkYonf jrifEdkifonfhcE¨mudk,f½Sdaomfvnf;? vlYobm0tm;enf;csufrsm;wdkYr½Sdawmhyg/ a,mbonfaemifumv wGifolYcE¨mudk,ftouf½Sifjyefvmjcif;udkwrf;wjcif;jzpfonf(a,mb?19;25-27)/ tmjA[HonfajrrIefY

15

bk&m;ocif

ütdyfaysmfaomolrsm;---xm0&touf½Sifjcif;wGifEdk;Murnfholrsm;xJrSwpfa,mufjzpfonf('H?21;2)/ xdkaMumifhcgeefajrjzpfaomxm0&wnfjrJjcif;tarGudkajrMuD;ay:wGifcH,l&rnf[lonfh uwdawmfudk&,l Edkifrnf(urÇm?17;8)/oefU½Sif;olwdkYonf0rf;ajrmuf½Tifvef;pGmoDcsif;qdkMuap/tjypfpD&ifjcif;udkolwdkYtm;jyKMuap”(qm?132;16/149;5-7)/ \*sL;vlrsdK;ESifh wpfyg;trsdK;om;wdkYonf az:jyygusrf;ydk'frsm;udkem; vnfoabmraygufonfhjyif? tmjA[Hudkay;cJhaomuwdawmfrsm;rSm vlonf½kyfydkif;oabmjzifhwnf½Sd rnfudk“raoEdkifaom0dnmOf”tjzpfwnf½Sdjcif;ykHpHjzpfrnf[krSm;,Gif;pGm t"dyÜg,faumuf,lxm;Muonf/ þuJhodkY awG;xifrSwf,ljcif;onf or®m usrf;pm\ axmufcHtm;ay;rIESifh vkH;0uGm[aeonf/ bk&m;ocifonfxm0&touf½SifvQufbkef;yGifhvQufaejyD;ol\MuH&G,fcsufwdkYudktaumiftxnfaz:ae

ayonf/ vla,mufusm;? rdef;rwdkYonf þurÇmajrMuD;ay:ü tem\*wfwGif ol\EdkifiHawmfrSmae&ef

twGufac:awmfrljyD;vQifol\t&nftaoG;rsm;udka0rQumcE¨mudk,fykHpHwGifaz:xkwfjy&efjzpfonf/

bk&m;ocif\yuwdtaetxm;udk&rnf[kopöm½SdaomolwdkYtm;uwday;cJhonf(2ay?1;4)/ c&pf awmfcE¨mudk,fuJhodkY uGsEfkyfwdkYudkay;rnfjzpfonf(zd?3;21)/ EdkifiHawmfwGif ½kyfydkif;cE¨mudk,fESifh½Sdrnf udkolYtm;uGsEkfyfwdkYodjrif&rnf/ bk&m;ocif\yk\*¾dKvfawmfjrwfudkvufcH&rnfht,l0g'onfaumif;uif EdkifiHawmf {0Ha\*vdw&m;ESifhpyfqdkifaeaMumif;jzpfonf/

bk&m;ocifonfppfrSefí touf½Sifaomyk\*¾dKvfjzpfjyD; uGsEkfyfwdkYudko@mefwlatmif zefqif;jcif; wGifem;vnfoabmaygufrS bk&m;ocifESifhudk,fwdkifrdwf o[m&zGJYjcif;?udk;uG,fjcif;üt"dyÜg,f½Sdrnf/ ,ckuGsEfkyfwdkYonfbk&m;ocifpdwfoabmESifhwlnDvmjcif;twGufzGHYjzdK;rI½Sd&efvdktyfayonf/ odkYrSom bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfwGifbk&m;ocifykHwljynfhpkHaomolrsm;jzpfvmrnf/ uGsEkfyfwdkYtm;bcifonfom; udkqkH;rouJhodkY cspfwwfaom bk&m;ociftaMumif;udk usrf;ydk'frsm;rSajymjyvmaomaMumifh? ,ckwGif t"dyÜg,f½Sdvmapjcif;ESifhESpfodrfhrItjrwfudk&vmEdkifapjcif;jzpfonf/ (Oyrm?w&m;?8;5)/ c&pfawmf\ a0'emcHpm;jcif;ESifhygwfoufaomtaMumif;tcsufrsm;udkzwfMunfh&m “igonfbk&m;ocifudkatmf[pf av\/ Mum;awmfrlí atmf[pfaomtoHonfem;awmfxJodkY0ifav\” (qm?18;?6)/ “xm0&bk&m; onfolYudkESdyfpufjcif;iSgtvdkawmf½Sdíemapawmfrl\” (a[?53;10) 'g0d'ftm;bk&m;ocifuwdjyKxm; onfrSmol\om;jzpfvmrnfhrsdK;aphrSm ol\o@mefawmf½SdjyD;crnf;awmfESifhwlaomvlYZmwdcH,lumtHhMo pGmedrdwfvu©Pm jzifhbGm;jrif&efvdktyfayonf/

bk&m;ocifudk rSefuefpGmem;vnfjcif;onf or®musrf;rStvGefta&;MuD;onfht,l0g'rsm;udkzGifh Edkifonfhaomhcsufjzpfonf/ odkYaomfvdrfnmjcif; wpfckonftjcm;vdrfnmjcif;udka½SYaqmifoGm;Edkifojzifh bk&m;ocifudkrSm;,Gif;pGmodem;vnfvufcHjcif;onf usrf;pmrSay;onfhppfrSefaomw&m;udkzkH;uG,fxm; vdrfhrnf/ tu,fítpdwftydkif;wpfckudkpdwfcspGm,kHMunfvQifjzpfapodkYr[kwftenf;i,frQomodonf jzpfap½SdcJhaomfar;cGef;xGufay:vmpjrJyifjzpfonf/“bk&m;ocifudkoifwu,fodygovm;”/ ,ckuGsEkfyf wdkYqufvufíbk&m;ociftaMumif;udkor®musrf;pmwGif½SmazGavhvmMuygrnf/

16

bk&m;ocif

* 1. **bk&m;ocif\emrawmfESifh\*kPft\*Fgawmf**

**God’s Name and Character**

bk&m;ocif½SdonfqdkvQif? olonfenf;vrf;wrsdK;rsdK;jzifh uGsEkfyfwdkYtm; olYtaMumif;udk ajymjyrnf[k ,kHMunf&efpOf;pm;EdkifbG,f½Sdonf/ or®musrf;pmonfvlwdkYtwGuf bk&m;ociftaMumif;udkaz:jyxm; onf[kuGsEkfyfwdkY,kHMunfMuonf/ bk&m;ocif\\*kPft\*Fgawmfudkaz:jyxm;onfudkjrifawGYMu&onf/ þEIwfuywfawmfudk uGsEkfyfwdkYpdwfESvkH;xJwGifjznfhqnf;xm;rnfqdkvQif bk&m;ocif\\*kPft\*Fg½Sdaom vljzpfvmrnf(,m?1;18/2aum?5;17)/xdkaMumifhbk&m;ocif\EIwfuywfawmfudk uGsEfkyfwdkYydkíoufqdkif vmapjcif;ESifhoifcef;pmrsm;udkcH,lvmjcif;½Sdavav “bk&m;ocif\om;awmf\o@mef” ESifhwlvmav avjzpfvmygvdrfhrnf (a&m?8;29)/ xdkom;awmfonfbk&m;ocif\\*kPft\*FgawmfESifho@mefawmfü½Sdae ygonf(aum?1;15)/þwGifor®musrf;½Sdordkif;aMumif;udkavhvmjcif;onfwefbdk;½Sdygonf/ vlom;ESifh wdkif;EdkifiHwdkYudkbk&m;ocifrnfodkYqufqHcJhaMumif;jynfh0pkHvifpGmaz:jyxm;onf/ ¤if;wGifbk&m;ocif\ rl&if;\*kPft\*FgawmfudktpOfaz:xkwfjyvQuf½Sdonf/

a[jAJESifh\*&dvlrsdK;wdkY\trnfrSmxdkolwdkY\tusifhpm&dwåodkYr[kwfolwdkY\taMumif;t&mudkaz: jyavh½Sdonf/½Sif;vif;aomtcsdKUOyrmrsm;rSm?

□ “a,½I” = “u,fwif½Sif” taMumif;rSm vlwdkY\tjypfrsm;rSolonf u,fwifrnf/ (r?1;21)

□ “tmjA[H” = “ajrmufrsm;pGmaomolwdkY\bcif” “igonfoifhudk rsm;pGm aomvlrsdK;wdkY\tb t&mücefYxm;jyD” (urÇm?17;5)

□ “{0” = “touf½Sifjcif;” taMumif;rlum; olonftouf½Sifaomvltaygif;wdkY\trdjzpf ownf;/ (urÇm?3;20)

□ “½Sdarmif” = “Mum;jcif;” “igonftrkef;cH&aMumif;udkxm0&bk&m;Mum;aomaMumifhþom; udkvnf;ay;oem;awmfrljyD\” (urÇm?29;33)

a,&rd?48;17wGifarmbvlwdkYonf armbtrnfESifhtvm;wljzpfaeaomtaMumif;udk em;vnfMu onf/qmvHusrf;rSmvnf;bk&m;ocif\trnfemr?ol\EIwfuywfawmfESifh vkyfaqmifcsufrsm;rSmvnf; tvm;wl ,SOfwef;vsufjzpfae ygonf/ (qm?103;1/105;1/106;1?2?12?13)/

odkYjzpfaomaMumifh bk&m;ocif\emrawmfESifh\*kPfyk'frsm;onf olYtaMumif;udkrsm;pGmaz:jyxm; onf/ bk&m;ocif\emrüAwådZHcHjyD;onfhtcgrStao;pdwfavhvm&eftMuHjyKygonf/ xdkxufru? bk&m;ocif\\*kPft\*Fgawmfrsm;rSmemrawmftm;jzifhaz:jyxm;jcif;jzpfí t½Sifocifütouf½Sifaeonfh umvywfvkH;xdkemr\*kPft\*Fg&yfrsm;udkjyo&rnf/atmufygwdkYonftpysdK;rdwfquf jcif;rQomjzpfonf/

arma½SonfylaqG;aomua&mufcsdef bk&m;ocifudkydkíodem;vnf&efESifhol\,kHMunfjc;udkcdkifcefY jcif;½Sdvmap&efvdktyfpOfaumif;uifwrefonfbk&m;½Sif\trnfemrudkaMuG;aMumfcJhonf/ “xm0&bk&m;?xm0&bk&m;? cspfoem;jcif;u½kPmESifhjynfhpkHí? pdwf½Snfjcif;?aus;Zl;jyKjcif;? Opömapmifh jcif;ESifh MuG,f0awmfrlaom taxmiftaomif;rsm;aomolwdkYtm;oem;jcif; aus;Zl;w&m;udkapmifhawmf rlxaom t"r®usifhjcif;? w&m;awmfudk vGefusL;jcif;? jypfrSm;aom tjypfwdkYudkajzvTwfaomfvnf;” (xG?34;5-7)

17

bk&m;ocif

þt&monfbk&m;ocif\trnfemrawmf\\*kPft\*Fg&yfrsm;udk½Sif;½Sif;oufaojyonf/xdk\*kPft\*Fgrsm;udkydkifqdkifonfhbk&m;ocifonftouf½Sifaomyk\*¾dKvfawmfjrwfjzpfaMumif;oufaoyifjzpfonf/

bk&m;ocifonfoD;jcm;trnfemrwpfcka½G;jyD;olYvlrsdK;tm;odapumolYudkowd&apvdkonf/ þt&monfbk&m;ocifESifhvlom;ay:½Sd&nf½G,fcsuftcsKyfjzpfonf/

tD\*spfjynfwGif£oa&vvlrsdK;wdkYonfuGsefcHaeMuonf/ olwdkYESifh twlxm;onfh MuH&G,fcsufudk owday;&efvdktyfvmonf/arma½Stm;bk&m;ocif\trnfemrudkolwdkYtm;ajymcdkif;vdkufonf/ tD\*spf jynfrSxGufcGgvdkonfh qE´jzpfvmap&efvIHHYaqmfapjyD;/ olwdkYudk\*wday;xm;onfhwdkif;jynfodkYpíc&D;ESif Mu&efjzpfonf(1aum?10;1)/ uGsEkfyfwdkYvnf;bk&m;ocif\trnfESifhywfoufjyD;tajccHrlrsm;udkAwådZH r,lcifodem;vnfjyD;bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfodkYuGsEkfyfwdkYOD;wnfc&D;oGm;Mu&rnf/

£oa&vvlrsdK;udkbk&m;ocifuol\trnfemrawmfonfYAHWEH“,ma0”jzpfonf[kajymcJh onf/ t"dyÜg,frSm“igjzpfonftwdkif;igjzpf\” (xG?3;13-15)/ xdkaemufbk&m;ocifu £oa&v trsdK;om;wdkYtm;jyefajymavmh[lí arma½Stm;rdefYawmfrl\/“igonftmjA[H\ bk&m;? £Zuf\ bk&m;?,mukyf\bk&m;wnf;[laom xm0&bk&m;onf£oa&vtrsdK;om;wdkYtm;ajym&rnf/ xdktrnf onf tpOftjrJ ightrnfjzpf\/ vlrsdK;tpOftqufrjywf ighbGJUemr jzpf\” (xG?3;15)

bk&m;ocif\emrnftjynfhrSm

“bk&m;ocifxm0&bk&m;” jzpfonf/

“"r®a[mif;usrf;udka[jAJbmomjzifhrsm;pGma&;om;cJhonf/ uGsEkfyfwdkY t\*Fvdyfbmomjyefa&;onfh tcga[jAJbmomjzifh“bk&m;ocif” udkjyefqdk&mrSm tao;pdwfrsm;pGmwdkYudkrwwfEdkifí usef&pfaponf/ a[jAJbmomjzifh “bk&m;ocif”udk“tDvdk[iff”ELOHIM [kjyefqdkonf/ t"dyÜg,frSm “wefcdk;MuD;rm; aomolrsm;”bk&m;ocif\jyefvnfatmif;arhapjcif;jzpfonf/þtrnf tm;jzifhbk&m;ocifu uGsEkfyfwdkY udkowd&?trSwf&jzpfapcsifonf/xdkaMumifhtrnfrSm?

**,ma0tDvdk[if**

***qdkvdkonfrSm***

**wefcdk;MuD;rm;aomvltpküaz:xkwfjyrnfhyk\*¾dKvf**

xdkaMumifhbk&m;ocif\&nf½G,fcsufrSmMuD;rmaomvltpkwGifol\\*kPf t\*FgESifhol\ta&;ygaom touf½Sifyk\*¾dKvfawmfjrwfwdkYudkaz:xkwfjyrnfhtaMumif;yifjzpfonf/ ol\EIwfuygwfawmfudkemcHjcif; jzifhbk&m;ocif\trltusifhtcsdKYwdkYudkuGsEkfyfwdkYwGifzGHUjzdK;vmapEdkifvdrfhrnf/ ,cktcsdefwGifppfrSefaom ,kHMunfolwdkYtoufwmü bk&m;ocif\ \*kPfawmfonf tuefYtowf oabmjzifhaz:xkwfjyaeonf/ odkYaomfbk&m;ocif\trnfemronf tem\*gwftwGufya&mzufjyKxm;jcif;yifjzpfonf/ olESifhwlí udk,fusifhodu©mESihfyuwdoabmxm;½SdMuolrsm;onf ajrMuD;ay:wGifjynfhvQuf½SdrnfhtaMumif;yifjzpf onf(2ay?1;4)/ aojcif;udkrvdkvm;jynfhpkHaomtusifhESifhumvtpOftouf½Sifvdkygu?ol\trnfemr ESifhuGsEkfyfwdkYqufpyfyl;aygif;&rnf/þuJhodkYjzpfvdkvQifol\trnfemrüAwådZHcH&rnf/þemrrSm,ma0tDvdk[ifjzpfonf(r?28;19)/ þenf;jzifhuGsEkfyfwdkYudktmjA[H\rsdK;quf(rsdK;aph)rsm;jzpf&efjyKjcif;jzpfonf (\*v?3;27-29)/ xdkolwdkYonfxm0&tarGcH&rnf[k uwday;xm;jcif;cH&olrsm;jzpfonf (urÇm?17;8?

18

bk&m;ocif

a,m?4;13)/ wefcdk;MuD;rm;aomvltpk “Elohim” wGifbk&m;ociftrnf emrya&mzufjyKjcif;onfjynfh pkHvmvdrfhrnf/tao;pdwfudkavhvmcsuf3?4wGif½Sif;jyxm;ygonf/

**1;4 aumif;uifwrefrsm;**

**The Angels**

þavhvmcsufxdpOf;pm;cJhonfht&mtm;vkH;onf aumif;uifwrefrsm;\taMumif;udk pOf;pm;&ef a&mufvmygonf/

□ ppfrSefjcif;?touf½Sifaomyk\*¾dKvfrsm;/

□ bk&m;ocif\emrawmfudko,faqmifaejcif;/

□ bk&m;ocif\ tvdkawmfudkaqmif½Guf&ef? bk&m;ocif\ 0dnmOfawmfü touf½Sif aomyk\*¾dKvfrsm;/

□ bk&m;ocif\MuH½G,fcsufESifhtrltusifhwdkYudkudkufnDapjcif;/

□ xdkrSbk&m;ocifudkaz:xkwfjyaejcif;/

avhvmcsuf1;3wGifajymjycJhonfrSm bk&m;ocifudka[jAJbmompum;vkH;rsm;jzifhtrsm;qkH;jyefqdk xm;onfu “tDvdk[if” jzpfonf/ rSefuefpGmaz:jyaomt"dyÜg,frSm “wefcdk;MuD;rm;aomyk\*¾dKvfrsm;” jzpfonf/ þpum;vkH;\qdkvdkcsufrSmaumif;uifwrefrsm;[ktMudrfMudrfjycJhjyD;jzpfonf/ bk&m;ocif\

wefcdk;MuD;rm;aomyk\*¾dKvfrsm;? emrnf&,ljcif;taMumif;rSm “bk&m;ocif”” [kxda&mufpGmac:Edkif&ef bk&m;ocifudk,fpm;jyKMuaomyk\*¾dKvfrsm; aMumifhjzpfonf/

urÇmOD;usrf;1wGifbk&m;ocifwduspGmtrdefYay;jyD/ urÇmajrMuD;udkzefqif;jcif;ESifhywfoufítrdefY ½Sdonfhtwdkif;jzpfav\/ þtrdefYrsm;udkaumif;uifwrefrsm;uaqmif½GufcJhavonf/

“wefcdk;MuD;í EIwfuygwfawmftoHudkem;axmifvQuf? trdefUawmftoHuem;axmifvQuf/ trdefU awmftwdkif;aqmif½Gufaomaumif;uifwrefawmfwdkY---”(qm?103;20)

bk&m;ocifu?urÇmajrMuD;udk zefqif;onfudkzwfonfhtcg þtvkyfudk aumif;uifwrefrsm;u aqmif½Gufonf[kuGsEkfyfwdkYqifjcif,lqEdkifayonf/ a,mb?38;4-7wGifvnf; t&dyftjrGufjyxm;yg onf/ ,ck (urÇm?1) wGif½Sd zefqif;jcif;rSwfwrf;udktwdkcsKyfjyD;az:jyEdkifjyD/

***yxraeY***/ “bk&m;ocifuvnf;tvif;jzpfap[ktrdefYawmf½Sdítvif;jzpfav\” (urÇm?1;3)/

***'kwd,aeU***/ “wzefbk&m;ocifua&tv,fü rdkCf;rsufESmMuufjzpfap/ a&ESifha&jcif; jcm;em;ap[k trdefYawmf½Sdojzifh?rdkCf;rsufESmcsufudkbk&m;ocifzefqif;awmfrlí rdkCf;rsufESmcsufatmufü½Sdaoma& (ajrMuD;ay:)ESifh rdkCf;rsufESmMuuftay:ü (rdk;wdrfxJü)½Sd aoma&udkydkif;jcm;awmfrlonfhtwdkif;jzpfav\” (urÇm?1;6-7)/

***wwd,aeY***/ “bk&m;ocifurdk;aumif;uifatmufü½Sdaom a&pka0;ap? ukef;ay:ap[k trdefUawmf½Sdonfh twdkif;jzpfav\” (urÇm?1;9)/

19

bk&m;ocif

***pwkw¬aeY***/ “bk&m;ocifu rdk;aumif;uifrsufESmMuufü tvif;½Sdap[k trdefYawmf½Sdonfhtwdkif; jzpfav\” (urÇm?1;14?15)/

***yOöraeY***/ “bk&m;ocifutouf½SifvIyf½Sm;wwfaomwd&pämefwdkYudka&onfrsm; jym;pGmarG;zGg;ap--ysHwwfaomiSufrsdK;--bk&m;ocifzefqif;í” (urÇm?1;20-21)/--“xdkodkYtwdkif;jzpfav\”/

***qXraeY***/ “bk&m;ocifu ajronftouf½Sifaom owå0grsdK;wnf;[laom om;,OfwdkYudk¤if;? wGm;wwfaomwd&pämef? om;&JrsdK;wdkYudk¤if;trdefY awmftwdkif;jzpfav\” (urÇm?1;24)/

xdkqXraeYwGifyifvludkzefqif;cJhonf/ “bk&m;ocifuigwdkY ykHo@efESifh tnDwo@efwnf; vludkzefqif;MupdkY”(urÇm?1;26)/avhvmcsuf1?2wGifþusrf;csufudkuGsEkfyfwdkYokH;oyfcJhjyD;ygjyD/,cktcsdefwGif “bk&m;ocif”[kqdkxm;onfudkrSwfom;vdkonfu? bk&m;ocifudkwpfOD;?wpfyg;[krqdkvdkbJvludk zefqif;MuqdkY[kjyonfrSmwa,mufaomyk\*¾dKvfxuftrsm;udknTef;xm;ygonf/ “bk&m;ocifudka[jAJ bmomjzifh“tDvdk[if”[kjyefqdkxm;jyD;? “wefcdk;MuD;rm;aomyk\*¾dKvfrsm;” [kt"dyÜg,f&onf/ ,if;onf aumif;uifwrefrsm;[knTef;qdkxm;jcif;jzpfonf/ olwdkYonfppfrSefítouf½SifvQuf? bk&m;ocif uJhodkYaomobm0taetxm;udkrQ a0cH,lxm;aomyk\*¾dKvfrsm;jzpfonf/

or®musrf;pmwGifobm0ESpfrsdK;½Sdonf/ pum;vkH;\t"dyÜg,ftaetxm;t&ESpfrsdK;pvkH;udkwcsdef wnf;,lxm;&efrjzpfEdkifay/

bk&m;ocif\yuwdoabm (jrifhjrwfonfhoabm)

**God’s nature (divine nature)**

□ olonftjypfrvkyfEdkif(pkHvifjcif;) (a&m?9;14/ 6;13/ qm?90;2/ r?5;48/ ,m?1;13)/ olonfraoEdkifyg?aojcif;uif;rJhjcif;(1wd?6;16)/

□ olonfwefcdk;ESifhcGeftm;MuD;rm;onf(a[½Sm?40;28)/

Þþt&mrSmbk&m;ocifESifhaumif;uifwrefrsm;\yuwdt&nftaoG;jzpfonf/þt&nftaoG;udka,½Itm;½SifjyefxajrmufjyD;onfhtcgay;cJhonfh (wref?13;34/Asm?1;18/a[jAJ?1;3)/ þyuwdt&nf taoG;twdkif;uGsEkfyfwdkYvnf;&rnf[líuwday;xm;cJhonf(vk?20;35?36/2ay?1;4/a[½Sm40;28-31)/

vlom;yuwdoabm (ADZobm0)

**Human Nature**

□ tjypfvkyf&efaoG;aqmifjcif;cH&onf(,m?1;13-15)/ pdwfwGifazgufjyefwwfaomoabmaMumifhjzpf onf (a,?17;9?rm?7;21-23)/

□ ao&rnfholrsm;jzpfonf/aorsdK;jzpfonf(a&m?5;12?17/1aum?15;22)/

□ uGsEkfyfwdkYcE¨mudk,f(a[?14;30)ESifhpdwfydkif;(a,?10;23)cGeftm;tuefYtowfwGif½SdaeMuaom olrsm; jzpfonf/

rsufarSmuf½Sdaumif;aomolESifh qdk;aomoltm;vkH;wdkYonf þADZyuwdoabmudkydkifqdkifMuyg onf/þADZobm0tqkH;rSmaojcif;w&m;jzpfonf(a&m?6;23)/touf½SifpOfa,½IüþyuwdoabmESifh½SifcJhjcif;jzpfonf(a[jAJ?2;14/a&m8;3/a,m?2;25/rm?10;18)t\*Fvdyfbmompum; “obm0” [lonf t"dyÜg,frSm wdusjcif;r½Sd/ þpum;vkH;udk 0gusjzifhokH;vQif “\*Gsefonf&ufa&monf/

20

bk&m;ocif

olonfuyfpD;renf;onfhobm0r[kwfyg/odkYaomfol\um;taMumif;0gMuGm;Edkifonf/ vlYobm0[k ,lq&rSmbJ/” þuJhodkY “obm0”qdkonfh pum;vkH;udk þavhvmcsufrsm;wGiftokH;jyKrnfr[kwfay/

aumif;uifwrefrsm;\udk,fa&mifxifjyjcif;rsm;

**ANGELIC APPEARANCES**

aumif;uifwrefrsm;onfbk&m;ocif\ yuwdoabm½SdaomaMumifh olwdkYonf tjypfuif;pifjyD; raoEdkifay/ tjypfonf aojcif;udk,laqmifonfh taMumif;jrifcJhjyD (a&m?6;23)/ ajrMuD;ay:wGif aumif;uifwrefrsm;onf Mudrfzefrsm;pGmudk,fa&mifxifjyonfhtcg omrefvlYtoGifaqmifvQufjyMu onf/

□ tmjA[HxHodkY aumif;uifwrefrsm;wdkYonf bk&m;ocifpum;rsm;udkvm ajymMuonf/ olwdkYonf vlokH;a,mufjzifhaz:jyonf/ omrefvltwdkif;udk,fa&mifjyonfjzpfítmjA[HonfvluJhodkYolwdkYtm; a½S;OD;pGm{nfhcHcJhonf/ “a&tenf;i,f,lcJhygap/ajcudkaq;jyD;vQifopfyifatmufwGifavsmif;aeMuyg” (u?18;4)/

□ aumif;uifwrefESpfyg;wdkYonf aom'kHjrdKUrSm½Sdaom avmwxHodkY oGm;Muonf/ avmwESifhaom'kH jrdKUoljrdKUom;wdkYonfolwdkYudkvl[krSwf,ljyefonf/ “aumif;uifwrefESpfyg;wdkYonf aom'kHjrdKUodkY a&mufvm\” avmwonfolESifh wpfnwmwnf;ckd&efac:zdwfavonf/ odkYaomfaom'kHjrdKUom;wdkYonf a&mufvmícsdef;acsmufoHESifhar;Mu\ “,aeUnrSm oifhtdrfodkYa&mufvmaomolwdkYonf tb,frSm½Sd oenf;”/ avmwawmif;yefcJhonf/ “t"r®trIudkrjyKMuygESifh”/ olwdkYudk “vl” [kvnf;ac:Muonf/ xdktcgaumif;uifwrefwdkYonf vufudk qefYí avmwudku,fwifcJhonf/ “xdk (vlwdkY) aumif;uifwrefwdkYuvnf;þt&yfudkzsufpD;&rnf/xm0&bk&m;onfigwdkYudkapvTwfawmfrljyD” (urÇm?19;1?5?8?10?12?13)/

□ "r®opfusrf;wGif þtjzpftysufrsm;ESifhpyfvQOf;í aumif;uifwrefrsm;onf vlo@mefjzifhudk,f a&mifxifjyaMumif;twnfjyKajymqdkcJhonf “tcsdKYaom olwdkYonf(Oyrm?tmjA[HESifhavmw) {nfhonf 0wfjyKonfwGifaumif;uifwrefwdkYudktrSwfwrJhvufcHMujyD”(a[jAJ?13;2)/ ,mukyfonfwpdrf;vlwpf a,mufESifhwpfnvkH;eyrf;vkH;cJhonf(u?32;24)/aumif;uifwrefjzpfaMumif;aemufrSuGsEkfyfwdkYtm;ajymjycJhonf(a[ma½S?12;4)/

□ ocifa,½I\½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;(vk?24;4)ESifhaumif;uifbkHodkYwufMuGjcif;ü(w?1;10)vlESpf a,mufwdkUonfjzLpifaomt0wf0wfqifvQuftem;rSmay:vQuf½Sdonf/ xdkolwdkYonf aumif;uifwref rsm;yifjzpfonf/

□ nTef;qdkcsufudkpOf;pm;yg/“vltawmifuJhodkYaomaumif;uifwreftawmif”[kyg½Sdonf (Asm?21;17)/

aumif;uifwrefrsm;onftjypfrvkyfyg/

**ANGELS DO NOT SIN**

bk&m;ocif\yuwdoabmudk aumif;uifwrefrsm;wdkUtm; cGJa0ay;xm;jcif;½SdaomaMumifhrao EdkifMuay/ tjypfonfaojcif;udk,laqmifvmonfudkjrif aomaMumifholwdkYonftjypfudkrvkyfEdkifMuay/ rlv\*&dESifha[jAJbmompum;wdkYjzifh “aumif;uifwref” udkowif;ay;ydkYol “messenger” [kqdk vdkygonf/ aumif;uifwrefrsm;onf owif;ay;ydkYolrsm; odkYr[kwf bk&m;ocif\tapcHrsm; jzpfjyD;

21

bk&m;ocif

emcHaomolrsm;jzpfaomaMumifholwdkYudktjypf½Sdaomtouf½Sifonfhyk\*¾dKvfrsm;[kpOf;pm;&efrjzpfEdkifay/odkYjzpfygí \*&dbmompum;vkH; (aggelos) aumif;uifwref[kbmomjyefxm;jyD; owif;ydkYolrsm;[k vnf;jyefqdkonf/ vltaMumif;ajymMuonfhtcgOyrmAwådZHq&ma,m[ef(r?11;10) ESifh ol\owif;ydkY olrsm;(vk?7;24)?a,½ItwGufowif;ydkYolrsm;(vk?9;52)?a,&dacgjrdKYowif;axmufolvQdKrsm;(,m?2;25)/ vlom;tawG;jzifh owif;ydkYolaumif;uifwrefrsm;onftjypfvkyf jcif;½SdEdkifygvdrfhrnf/

atmufaz:jyygusrf;ydk'frsm;onf aumif;uifwreftm;vkH; (tcsdKYomr[kwf)wdkYonf bk&m;ocif udk emcHwwfaomobm0½SdaomaMumifh tjypfrvkyf Edkifay/

“xm0&bk&m;onfyv’ifawmfudkaumif;uifbkHüwnfawmfrlítmPmawmfonfcyfodrf;aomt&yfwdkYudkESHYjym;\ (aumif;uifbkHübk&m;ocifudkykefuefjcif;r½Sd)/ xm0&bk&m;udkaumif;MuD;ay;Muavmh/ tvdkawmfodkYvdkufaomtrIawmfxrf;aumif;uifAdkvfajcawmftaygif;wdkY? xm0&bk&m;udkaumif;MuD;ay; Muavmh/EdkifiHawmft&yf&yfüpD&ifzefqif;awmfrlorQwdkY?xm0&bk&m;udkaumif;MuD;ay;Muavm” (qm?103;19-21)/

“aumif;uifwreftaygif;wdkY?xm0&bk&m;udkcsD;rGrf;Muavmh/aumif;uifAdkvfajctaygif;wdkY” (qm?148;2)/

“aumif;uifwrefwdkYum;u,fwifawmfrljcif;aus;Zl;udktarGcH&vwåHYaomolwdkY(,kHMunfolrsm;)udkjyKpkapjcif;iSg?apvGwfawmfrlaomtapcHeH0dnmOfjzpfMuonfr[kwfavm”(a[jAJ?1;13-14)/

“tm;vkH;” udkxyfwvJvJjyqdkxm;onfrSm aumif;uifwrefrsm;udkaumif;aomtpktjypf½Sdaomtpk[lí ESpfpkcGJrxm;aMumif;udkjyjcif;jzpfonf/ aumif;uifwrefrsm;\ yuwdoabmudk½Sif;½Sif;em;vnf&efrSm opöm½SdolwdkYtm;olwdkY\yuwdoabmudkcJGa0íqkv'ftjzpfay;&rnfhta&;MuD;onfhtcsufyifjzpfonf/ “&xdkufonf[k rSwfawmfrljcif;udkcH&aomolwdkYonfpkHbufjcif;? xdrf;jrm;ay;pm;jcif;udkrjyKwwfMu? aumif;uifwrefuJhodkYjzpfonf” (vk?20;35-36)/

þt&monf qkwfudkifrdbdkY a&;MuD;aom csufjzpfonf/ aumif;uif refrsm;onfraoEdkifay/ aojcif;w&m;? aumif;uifwrefrsm;udkudkifzrf;ír&(a[jAJ?2;16)/ tu,fí aumif;uifwrefrsm;onf tjypfjyKEdkifvQifc&pfawmfwzefMuGGvmonfhtcg qkvm'fcHxdkufolrsm;wdkYonftjypfjyKEdkifOD;rnfjzpfonf/ tjypfjyKvQifao&rnfudkodjrifaeonf(a&m?6;23)/ xdkaMumifholwdkYonfxm0&toufr&Edkifay/ tjypf jyKedkifjcif;tjzpf½SdaernfqdkvQif aobdkY&efvnf;½Sdrnfjzpfonf/ odkYjzpfygí aumif;uifwref\yuwd oabmqkvm'frSm uGsEkfyfwdkYcGJa0&,lrnfudkodjrifaeaomaMumifh aumif;uifwreftjypf vkyfEdkifrnf udkajymonfhtcgbk&m;ocif\toufxm0&uwdawmfonfvnf;t"dyÜg,f½Sdawmhrnfr[kwfay/ aumif;uifwrefrsm;[k&nfnTef;jyxm;jcif;rSm (vk?20;35?36) aumif;onf odkYr[kwf tjypf½Sdonf[k trsdK;tpm;cGJxm;jcif;r½Sdonfjzpfí aumif;uifwrefrsm;wGif wrsdK;wpm;wnf;om½Sdjcif;udk jyxm;ay onf/

aumif;uifwrefwdkYonf bk&m;ocif\ tvkyfvkyfaMumif; aMujimxm; onfudkodjrifcJhjyD;jzpfí tu,fí aumif;uifwrefonftjypfjyKEdkifonfqdkvQif uGsEkfyfwdkYtoufwm ESifh urÇmhudpörsm;wGif bk&m;ocifvkyfudkifaqmif½Guf&efcGeftm;r½Sdusef&pfae&ayvdrfhrnf(qm?103;19-21)/ bk&m;ocifonf cyfodrf;aomt&mwdkYudk ol\0dnmOfwef;cdk;ESifh aumif;uifwreftm;jzifh jyKvkyfaqmif½GufEdkifjcif;½Sdonf (qm?104;4)/bk&m;ocifudkaumif;uifwrefrsm;uemcHrIr½Sdqdkjcif;rSmrjzpfEdkifyg/

22

bk&m;ocif

bk&m;ocifEdkifiHawmfonfajrMuD;ay:rSmwnfaxmifapjcif;tvdkiSgc&pf,mefrsm;wdkYonf? tvdkawmfonf aumif;uifbkHüjynfhpkHouJhodkYajrMuD;ay:rSmvnf;jynfhpkHygrnftaMumif;aeYpOfqkawmif;íae&rnf/ (r?6;10)/ tjypfvkyfaomaumif;uifwrefrsm;ESifh bk&m;ocifpum;emcHaom aumif;uifwrefwdkY onfaumif;uifbkHüjydKifqdkif&rnfqdkvQif?xdkae&mwGifbk&m;ocif\tvdkawmfudkaqmif½Guf&vdrfhrnf r[kwfay/ xdkYaMumifhxdkuJhodkYaom tajctaersdK;tem\*wfwGif bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfü½SdvmEdkifrnf r[kwfay/ tjypfESifhemcHjcif;wdkYtMum;rjywfrpJppfwdkufaeonfh xm0&urÇmMuD;xJwGif aeoGm;&rnfqdk vQifcGeftm;½SdapaomarQmfvifh&mrSmcJ,mOf;aeayvdrfhrnf/odkYaomfþuJhodkYudpörsdK;r[kwfyg/

aumif;uifwrefrsm;ESifh,kHMunfolrsm;

**ANGELS AND BELIEVERS**

ppfrSefaom,kHMunfoltwGufaumif;uifwref½Sdonf/txl;ojzifhwpfyg;pD½Sdaumif;½Sdvdrfhrnfudk,kHMunfygonf/ olwdkYtoufwmwGif ulnDrpvQufae onf/

□ “xm0&bk&m;udk aMumuf½GHYaomolwdkYywfvnfü aumif;uifwrefwdkYonfwyfcsí u,fvTwf wwfMu\” (qm?34;7)/

□“odk;oli,fwdkY ighudk,kHMunfaomol (tm;enf;aom wrefawmfrsm; - Zm?13;7/ r?26;31) olwdkY\ aumif;uifwrefwdkYonfaumif;uifbkHü½Sdawmfrlaomightb\rsufESmawmfudktpOfrjywfzl;jrifMu\” (r?18;6?10)/

□ ueOD;c&pf,mefrsm;wdkYonf ½Sifayw½kwGifapmifhaom aumif;uifwref½Sdonf[k½Sif;½Sif;yif ,kHMunf Muonf/ (w?12;14-15)/

□£oa&vvlwdkYonf yifv,feDjzwfoGm;Muonfhtcg? uwdawmf½SdaomjynfodkYawmxJrSjzwfoGm;Mu &maumif;uifwrefuOD;aqmifoGm;cJhonf/ yifv,feDjzwfoGm;jcif;rSm uGsEkfyfwdkYa&jzifhAwådZHcH,ljcif;udk az:jyonf(1aum?10;1)/ xdkYaMumifh aemufaemif uGsEkfyfwdkYonfvnf; uwday;xm;aombk&m;ocif\

EdkifiHawmfodkYMurf;wrf;onfhb0c&D;udkjzwfoef;&Muonfhtcg uGsEkfyfwdkYc&D;vrf;udk aumif;uifwrefOD; aqmifjcif;ESifhulnDrpjcif;cH&Murnf[k,lqjcif;onfqDavsmfygonf/

tu,fíaumif;uifwrefrsm;onf tjypf½SdaomrdpämjzpfEdkifrnfqdkvQif aumif;uifwref\xdrf; odrf;apmifha½Smufjcif;uwdawmfrsm;rSmuGsEkfyfwdkYtoufwmü vTrf;rdk;jcif;onfaumif;MuD;jzpfaponfxuf usdefqdkjcif;jzpfapvdrfhrnf/ odkYjzpfygíaumif;uifwrefrsm;wdkYonftouf½Sifaomyk\*¾dKvfrsm;jzpfaMumif; jrifawGYcJhjyD/

□ bk&m;ocif\xm0&yuwdoabm½Sdol/

□ tjypfrjyKEdkifaomyk\*¾dKvf/

□ bk&m;ocif\trdefYawmfudktpOfaqmif½Gufol/

□ ,if;wdkYonfbk&m;ocif\0dnmOfwefcdk;ESifhtvkyfvkyfMuaomtouf½Sifonfhyk\*¾dKvfrsm;(qm?104;4)/

**odkYaomf?**

toif;awmftrsm;u? aumif;uifwrefrsm;onf tjypfjyKEdkifí ,cktcdsefwGif tjypf½Sdaomaumif;uif wrefrsm;onfajrMuD;ay:wGiftjypfESifhjyóemrsm;wGifwm0ef½Sdolrsm;jzpfonf[k,lqMuonf/ avhvmcsuf6wGifþrSm;,Gif;aomtjrifudkjynfhpkHpGmaqG;aEG;xm;ygonf/,cktcsdefwGifatmufygtcsuftvufrsm;udkaz:jyygrnf/

23

bk&m;ocif

□ urÇmOD;usrf;1wGifjyxm;onfhtwdkif; uGsEkfyfwdkYudk rzefqif;cif tjcm;zefqif; jcif;rsm;½SdcJhonf/ uGsEkfyfwdkYtouf½Sifjzwfoef;&aom qifwltajctaersdK;udk aumif;uifwrefrsm;vnf; “aumif;” “raumif;” (urÇm?3;5)odjrifvmjcif;½SdcJhvdrfhrnfudkxifjrif,lqEdkifayonf/ xdkacwfcsdefcgtouf½SifcJh aomyk\*¾dKvfrsm;tjypfjyKjcif;½SdcJhonfhtaMumif;onfvl\xifjrif,lqjcif;jzpfíz,fzsufír&yg/ þt&mrsm;udk or®musrf;urajymbJ uGsEkfyfwdkYrSmrsufarSmuftajctaeü tjypfjyKaeaomaumif;uif wrefrsm;r½SdaMumif;½Sif;½Sif;odxm;&rnf[kajymonf/ tm;vkH;aomaumif;uifwrefwdkYonfbk&m;ocif udkvkH;vkH;vsm;vsm;emcHMuayonf/

□ aumif;uifbkHütjypfjyKaom yk\*¾dKvfrsm;r½SdEdkifay/ bk&m;ocifonf “oefY½Sif;aomrsufpd½Sdawmfrl\ t"r®trIudkMunfh½Iíaeawmfrrlwwfyg” ([mAuúKwf?1;13)/ þoabmtwdkif; qmvH5;4rSmvnf; bk&m;ocif\aumif; uifEdkifiHawmfwGif“rdkufaomolonftxHawmfodkYr0if&/rdkufaomoludkvufrcH” ajymjyxm;onf/ tjypf½Sdaomaumif;uifwrefrsm;onfbk&m;ocifudkqefYusifykefuefjcif;½SdonftawG; udkþpmydk'frsm;\xifrSwfp&mrsm;ESifhqefYusifaeonf/

□ “aumif;uifwref”udk\*&dbmomrSjyefqdkonfht"dyÜg,frSm “owif;ydkYolrsm; jzpfonf/ vludkvnf; nTef;qdkEdkifygonf/” vljzpfaom “owif;ydkYol” onf tjypfjyKEdkifayonf/

□ raumif;qdk;0g;rsm; ESifh tjypfjyKaeaom owå0grsm;½Sdonf[k b0toufwmrSmtusdK;rJhpOf;pm;jcif; rsm;onftrsm;odxm;onfhrdpäm'dXdt,l0g'yifjzpfonf/ xdkenf;wl c&pfawmfarG;zGm;jcif;txdrf;trSwf Christmas (arG;aeYawmf) udk rdpämtawG;ESifh “c&pf,meft,l0g'” xJodkY0ifa&mufvmapcJhonf/ xdkodkYjzifh rdpämxifjrifcsufrsm;½Sdvmayonf/

□ vuf½SdrsufarSmufwGif tjypfjyKaom aumif;uifwrefrsm; ½Sdonf[lonfh tawG;udkaxmufray;í rSm;,Gif;pGmem;vnfaponfhor®musrf;ydk'frsm;rSmvufwqkwfrQom½Sdayonf/ þt&mrsm;udk “pmwefudk

½SmazGjcif;”trnf½Sdpmtkyfudkxkwfa0olxHrS&cJhonf/þpmydk'ftrsdK;tpm;rsm;wdkYonfMuG,f0aomusrf;pm\oifMum;jcif;rsm;ujiif;qefcGifhrjyKEdkifay/

*omrntaMumif;t&m? 1“bk&m;ocifonferf0dnmOfjzpfawmfrl\” (a,m?4;24)*

***Digression 1: “God is a Spirit”(Jn4:24)***

avhvmcsuf2wGifbk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmftaMumif;udkusrf;pmoifMum;jcif;üwduspGmMunfh½Iavhvmygrnf/ tcsKyfqdk&aomfqifjcifxm;jyD;onfrSm bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmfonf ol\wefcdk;awmf odkYr[kwf ol\touf½Sifjcif;ESifhudk,fusifh odu©mwdkYudk ol\0dnmOfawmftm;jzifh jyKrlaqmif½Gufí jzpfajrmufatmifjrifjcif;udk vlwdkYtm;az:xkwfjyaMumif;yifjzpfonf/ odkYjzpfygí “bk&m;ocifonf emrf0dnmOfjzpfonf” a,m?4;24 udk aocsmpGm bmomjyef&efvdktyfayvdrfhrnf/ taMumif;rSmol\ 0dnmOfonf ol\udk,f&nfudk,faoG;udk xif[yfapjcif;aMumifhjzpfonf/ bk&m;ocifudk trsdK;pkHpGm touf½Sifaomyk\*¾dKvf[kaz:jyonf/

□ “igwdkYbk&m;ocifonfavmifaomrD;jzpfawmfrl\” (a[jAJ?12;29)/

□ “bk&m;ocifonftvif;jzpfawmfrl\” (1a,m?1;5)/

□ “bk&m;ocifonfcspfjcif;arwåmjzpfawmfrl\” (1a,m?4;8)/

24

bk&m;ocif

□ “EIwfuywfawmfonf (Greek–“logos” tpDtpOf-MuH½G,fcsuf) bk&m;ocifjzpfawmfrl\” (a,m?1;1)/

xdkaMumifh “bk&m;ocifjzpfonf” rSmol\xl;jcm;xif½Sm;onfhtrltusifh rsm;½Sdjcif;aMumifhjzpfay onf/ “bk&m;ocifonfcspfjcif;arwåmjzpfawmfrl\” [kqdk&mü rjrifrawGYEdkifonfht&nftaoG;jzpf aomcspfjcif;arwåmonfbk&m;ocifjzpfonfudkjiif;ckHrnfqdkvQifrSm;oGm;ayvdrfhrnf/ wpfa,mufaom oludkuGsEkfyfwdkYu “tMuiftem½Sdol” [kac:rnfqdkygu½kyfydkif;wGifrwnf[krqdkvdkay/ olwdkY\½Sd&if; jzpfonftwdkif;Muifemjcif;udktrlt&mjzifhaz:xkwfí uGsEkfyfwdkYtm;jyjcif;jzpfonf/

0dnmOfawmfonfbk&m;ocif\wefcdk;jzpfonfhtm;avQmfpGmMudrfzefrsm; pGmbk&m;ocifapvTwfjcif;? ñTefMum;jcif;wdkYudkjyKí ol\tvdkawmfESifhudk,fusifhodu©mwdkY\nDñTwfjcif;udk ol\0dnmOfawmftm; jzifhjzpfajrmufaponf/ bk&m;ocifESifhol\0dnmOfawmfpyfMum;wGifuGJjym;jcm;em;rI½SdaMumif; Oyrmrsm; pGm½Sdygonf/

□ “rdrdvlwdkYtxJüoefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfudkoGif;vQuf” (a[?63;11)/

□ “xdkol(a,½I)\tay:üig(bk&m;ocif)0dnmOfudkigwnfaprnf” (r?12;18)/

□ “oifwdkYtbonf oefY½Sif;aom 0dnmOfawmfudk omíay;awmfrlrnf” (vk?11;13)/

□ “0dnmOfawmfonfaumif;uifrSqif;oufí” (a,m?1;32)/

□“vlrsdK;wumwdkYtay:odkYig\0dnmOfawmfudkig(bk&m;ocif)oGef;avmif;rnf” (w?2;17)/

trSefrSm “bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmf” [kMudrfzefudk;um;jcif;onf? 0dnmOfawmfonfbk&m; ocifudk,fwdkifr[kwfaMumif;vkHavmufaomoufaojzpfapygonf/ bk&m;ocifESifh0dnmOfawmfwdkY\jcm;em;jcif;rsm;rSmbk&m;ocifonfokH;yg;wpfqljzpfonf[k,kHMunfolwdkYtwGuftcuftcJjzpfygonf/ taMumif;rSmokH;yg;wpfqlbk&m;wGifcrnf;awmfudk a,½IESifhoefY½Sif;aom 0dnmOfawmfwdkYudkwef;wl&nfwlxm;onfudkawGY&onf/ tvGefta&;MuD;onfu qkawmif;jcif;onf uGsEkfyfwdkYpdwfxJrSmbk&m;ocif½Sdonf[laomtodESifhcHpm;jcif;wdkYjzifhtcsDtcsajymonfhtcsufwGiftu,f

íyk\*¾dKvfr[kwfaombk&m;ocifxHqkawmif;aevQifpum;zsif;oufoufjzpfoGm;apvdrfhrnf/ uGsEfkyfwdkYonf aumif;uifbkHü ½Sdawmfrlaombk&m;ocifxHqkawmif;Muonfudk tpOfowday;jcif;cH&yg onf (a'?5;2/r?6;9/ 5;16/3"r®?8;30)/ ,ckwGifc&pfawmfonf bk&m;ocif\vusFmawmfbufüxdkif aeí uGsEkfyfwdkYqkawmif;csufrsm;udk wifjyvQuf½Sdaeayonf (1ay?3;22/ a[jAJ?9;24) bk&m;ocif onfyk\*¾dKvfawmfjrwfr[kwfygvQif? xdkpmydk'frsm;onft"dyÜg,f½Sdrnfr[kwfyg/ odkYaomf bk&m;ocif onftppftrSefjzpfjcif;? cspfwwfaomzcifjzpfjcif;[kem;vnfvmonf ESifh bk&m;ocifxHqkawmif;jcif; udkppfrSefpGmodjrifEdkifonfht&mjzpfayonf/ trSefrSmuGsEkfyfwdkY,kHMunfolonf touf½Sifaomyk\*¾dKvf jzpfjyD;tvdk½SdpGmwkefYjyefrIudkay;Ekdifaomoltm;pum;ajymjcif;yifjzpfayonf/

*omrntaMumif;t&m?2 “bk&m;ocif\trnfemrawmfudktokH;jyK&jcif;*

***Digression 2: The Use of God’s Name***

bk&m;ocifESifhol\om;awmfa,½IwdkYtrnfemrüav;eufaomt"dyÜg,f½SdaMumif;uGsEkfyfwdkYawGUjrifcJhjyD;jzpfonf/ “bk&m;ociftaMumif;udk ajymMuonfhtcg bk&m;ocifarwåmawmf\xl;qef;aom MuH½G,fcsufESifh or®mw&m;wdkYESifhygwfoufonfwdkYudk xdawGYMujcif;jzpfonf/ emrawmfudk ayghysufysuf

25

bk&m;ocif

odkYr[kwf pdwfvdkufrmefyg us,favmifpGmxkwfaz:ajymqdkjcif;onf rdrdwdkYudkzefqif;awmfrlaomt½Sif bk&m;udk tvGefapmfum;vdkufjcif;yifjzpfonf/ xdktaMumif;aMumifh bk&m;ocifESpfoufvdkvm;ap&efESifh toa&ay;vdkaomolonf xdkemrawmfudkjypfrSm;&mra&mufap&ef? rxDav;pm;tokH;jyKjcif;udkMudK;pm; a½Smif&ygvdrfhrnf/ xdkemrawmfudk jypfrSm;jcif;rSm urÇmtESYHvlYtzGJUtpnf;rsm;wdkYwGif acwfpm;vmí tusifhygvQuftokH;tEIH;jzifhpum;xJwGifxnfhvmcJhMuonf/ xdkodkYb0wavQmufvkH;tokH;jyKtusifhyg vmonfhtwGufazsmufzsufypf&ef rvG,fvSay/ bk&m;ocifrpjcif;udk pdwfESvkH;ygí qkawmif;jcif;udk bk&m;ocifonf u½krpdkufbJaevdrfhrnfr[kwfay/ uGsEkfyfwdkYMoZmanmif;aom vlYtzJGYtpnf;? Oyrm? uav;oli,frsm;tm;emrawmfudk jypfrSm;jcif;onf vGefpGmyifMuD;av;aomtjypfjzpfaMumif; owday; Edkifayonf/ “emrawmfudk rkomESifhqdkifí jrGufqdkaomoludktjypfr½Sd[k xm0&bk&m;rSwfawmfrrl” (w&m;? 5;11)/

tjcm;aomolwdkYu ppfrSefaom toif;awmfjzpfvQif a[jAJbmomjzifh “,ma0” odkYr[kwf a,a[m0gtrnfudkokH;&rnf[kqdkMuonf/ xdkodkYjyKjcif; jzifholwdkYonfjrifhjrwfoefY½Sif;aomemrawmfudk av;pm;jcif;jzpfonf/emrawmfudkpum;vkH;wvkH;wnf;toHxGufqdkjcif;udktxiftjrifao;Muonf/ þodkYqdkjcif;rSmbk&m;ocif\emrawmfudkokH;jcif;onfrSm;onf[krqdkvdkyg/emrawmfüAwådZHcH,ljyD;onfhtcgbk&m;ocifemrudktokH;jyKjyD;udk,fwdkifqkawmif;jcif;onftxl;awmfavQmfoifhjrwfayonf/ odkYaomf"r®opfusrf;wGifvdktyfonf[ktnGef;raz:jyyg/ bk&m;ociftvdkqE´½SdonfhtaMumif;udkvnf; rjyyg/ bk&m;ocifonf \*&dbmomjzifh "r®opfusrf;udka&;om;&ef 0dnmOfawmf rIwfoGif;cJhonf “bk&m; ocif” [kpum;vkH;wpfvkH;omokH;cJhonf/ Theos udk bk&m;ocif[kokH;cJhjyD; “MuD;jrwfaomol” [kt"dyÜg,f&onf “bk&m;ocif” ESifh “,ma0” onfjcm;em;rIr½SdaMumif;jzpfouJhodkY,kHMunfolrsm;udk vnf;rdrdwdkYudk,fudkvltpk[kac:&efrdefYrSmcJhjcif;r½Sday/ ½Sifayw½ku,kHMunfoludk c&pf,mef[kajymonf “,ma0\vl” odkYr[kwfqifwlaomt&mudk uifyGef;wyfrajymay (1ay?4;16)/ “,ma0” trnfemrudk vGefuJpGmaz:jyvQif ocifa,½I\tvkyfESifh&mxl;wefbdk;udk avsmhcs&ma&mufayvdrfhrnf/ xdkenf;wl “{0Ha\*vdc&pf,mefrsm;” wdkYonfa,½I\trnfemrESifhvkyfief;udk txl;csJUxGifajymqdkvmonfhtcg

bk&m;ocif\MuD;jrwfaomae&mudkvpfvQK½IouJhodkYjzpfoGm;apvdrfhrnf/

tjcm;trnfrsm;ac:&mwGif a½S;c&pf,mef ,kHMunfolrsm;onf “,ma0” [laom trnfemrudk xnfhoGif;jcif;r½SdcJhay/

□ “£oa&vtaygif;toif;”xJ ({?2;12)/

□ “aumif;uifpm&if;ü0ifaomom;OD;wdkY\toif;awmf” (a[jAJ?12;23)/

□ “bk&m;ocifonfrdrdtaoG;ESifh0,fawmfrlaomtoif;awmf” (w?20;28)/

□ “touf½Sifawmfrlaom bk&m;ocif\toif;awmfum;? or®mw&m;\trSDwuJjzpf\or®mw&m;\ wnf&mvnf;jzpf\” (1wd?3;15)/

□ “bk&m;ocif\tdrfawmf” (1wd?3;15)/

a½S;,cif,kHMunfolrsm;onfc&pf,mefrsm;[kudk,fhudk,fudkac:oGifrIr½SdonfudkrSwfom;rdygonf/ &efolrsm;uom½IHUcsí “c&pfawmfaemufvdkuf” [koa&mfykHoGef;vkyfvdkufjcif;yifjzpfonf/

26

bk&m;ocif

*omrntaMumif;t&m?3 “bk&m;ocifxif½Sm;jcif;*

***Digression 3: God Manifestation***

atmufaz:jyrnfhtcsufudkoifwdkYyxrwpfMudrfzwf½kHjzifh oabmayguf&ef vG,fulvdrfhrnfr[kwf ay/qufvufavhvmonfhtcgta&;MuD;aMumif;xif½Sm;vmygvdrfhrnf/ þtcsufxnfh&jcif;rSmbk&m; ocifudk,fwdkifxkwfaz:zGifhjy onfhusrf;pmudktajccHípOf;pm;avhvmxm;chJapvdkonfhtwGufjzpfonf/

rnfolrqdkbk&m;ocifa½G;EIwfxif½Sm;vdkolodkYr[kwfxkwfaz:jyvdkolonfbk&m;ocif\emrawmfudko,faqmifEdkifayonf/vlrsm;ESifhaumif;uifwrefrsm;ocifa,½Itygt0ifbk&m;ocif\emrawmfudko,faqmifEdkifayonf/þtcsufonfusrf;pmawmfjrwfrSta&;xm;íuGsEfkyfwdkYudkzGifhjyonfhrlwpf&yfyif jzpfonf/ om;onfzcif\trnfudktxl;,loljzpfonf/ olüzcifESifhwlnDonfht&mrsm;½Sdayonf/ olü zciftrnfvnf;ygEdkifonf/ odkYaomfzcifvdk vlwpfa,mufawmhrjzpfay/ xdkenf;wlukrÜPDwpfck\ udk,fpm;vS,fonfukrÜPDudk,fpm;jyKajymqdkEdkifonf/ w,fvDzkef;ESifhvkyfief;oabm tjcm;wpfa,muf udkqufí “[Jvdk'Du ,leDvDAmuyg” olonfOD;,leDvDAmr[kwfyg/ odkYaomfolwdkY\trnfudk,lEdkif onf/ tb,faMumifhqdkaomfolwdkYudk,fpm;tvkyfvkyfaeíjzpfonf/xdkuJhodkYyif ocifa,½Ijzpfayonf/

bk&m;ociftrnfemrudk,laqmifaomaumif;uifwrefrsm;

**ANGELS CARRYING GOD’S NAME**

xGuf23;20?21wGifuGsEkfyfwdkYudkajymcJhonfrSmbk&m;ocifonf£oa&vvlwdkYudkaumif;uifwrefua½SUaqmifoGm;rnfhtaMumif;ajymcJhonf/ “ighemronfolüwnf½Sdonf” [kolwdkYudkajymcJhonf/ bk&m; ocif\udk,fydkiftrnfemrrSm “,ma0” jzpfonf/ xdkYaMumifhaumif;uifwrefonf“,ma0” emr udk,lonfhtwGufaMumifholYudk“,ma0”odkYr[kwf “The Lord” “ocifbk&m;” [kac:Edkifonf/ pmvkH;ao;ESifha&;aom,ma0 “Yahwe” udk (N.I.V) (A.V) wdkY wGifbmomjyefxm;onf/ xG33;20wGifuGsEkfyfwdkYudkajymonfrSmrnfolwpfa,mufrQbk&m;ocif\rsufESmawmfudkrjrifEdkif&m/jrifcJhvQiftouf½SifEdkifrnfr[kwfyg/ odkYaomfxG33;11üuGsEkfyfwdkYzwfonfhtcg “xm0&bk&m;onftaqG cifyGef;udkEIwfqufonfhenf;wlarma½SESifhrsufESmcsif;qdkifíEIwfqufawmfrl\”þtcsufrSmwdkuf½kdufjzpfonf/ rsufESmcsif;qdkifíarma½SESifhajymcJhonfhtaMumif;wGif xm0&bk&m;rjzpfEdkifay/ rnfolrQjrifí r&Edkifjcif;aMumifhjzpfonf/bk&m;ocif\trnfemrudk,laqmifaomaumif;uifwrefomjzpf&ayrnf/

(w?7;30-33)wGifarma½SudkrsufESmcsif;qdkifajymcJhaomxm0&bk&m;[kzwf&onfrSmaumif;uifwrefom

jzpfonf/

“bk&m;ocif” ESifh “xm0&bk&m;” pum;vkH;rsm;ESifhywfoufí bk&m;ocifudk,fawmfwdkif r[kwfaom aumif;uifwrefrsm;udk &nfñTef;xm;aom tjcm;Oyrmrsm;pGm½Sdonf/ u1;26wGif “bk&m;ocifuigwdkYykHo@mefESifhwpfnDwo@mefwnf;vludkzefqif;MupdkY”rSm?½Sif;vif;aomOyrmwpfck jzpfygonf/

bk&m;ociftrnfcHvlrsm;

**Men with God’s Name**

a,m?10;34-36usrf;ydk'fwGifþtcsuftm;vkH;udkaz:jyay;xm;onf/ þae&mrSm,aeUtrsm;jyKMu aomtrSm;udk \*sL;vlrsdK;wdkYjyKcJhMuonf/ olwdkYonf a,½Iu rdrdudk,fudk bk&m;ocif[kajymaeonf

27

bk&m;ocif

[kxifjrifMuonf/ ocifa,½Iu trSm;udkjyifvdkuf&mrSm “oifwdkYonfbk&m;jzpfMu\? igqdkonf [k oifwdkY\ynwfawmfusrf;pmüvmonfr[kwfavm/ Asm'dwfawmfudkcH&aom olwdkYudk bk&m;[kac:vQif----------” “igonfbk&m;ocif\ om;awmfjzpfonf[kqdkaomaMumifh bk&m;ocifudkvGefusL;í ajymonf[kxdkoltm;qdk&oavm”/ a,½Ionf qmvH82rS trSefudk;um;az:jy&mrSm £oa&vw&m; olMuD;rsm;wdkYudk “bk&m;”[kac:cJhMuaomaMumifhjzpfonf/ jycJhjyD;onfh twdkif;a[jAJbmomjzifh bk&m; ocif\trnftjynfhtpkHrSm“Yahwel Elohim” “,ma0tDvdk[if”jzpfjyD; “wefcdk;MuD;rm;aom vltpk udkaz:jyrnfhol” [kqdkvdkjcif;jzpfonf/ ppfrSefaom ,kHMunfolwdkYonf b0touf½SifpOfbk&m;ocif xkwfaz:jy&mrSmtuefYtowfESifhjyoGm;rnfjzpfonf/ odkYaomfEdkifiHawmfwGifxdkolwdkYonfwefcdk;MuD; rm;olrsm;jzpfíxm0&bk&m;onfjynfh0pGmoufaoxif½Sm;jyrnf/ þt&mudka[½Sm64;4 ESifh 1aum 2;9 usrf;ydk'f rsm;EIdif;,SOf MunfhonfhtcgvSypGmjyocJhonf/ “bk&m;ocifudk cspfaomolwdkYtbdkYtvdkYiSg bk&m;ocif jyifqifawmfrlaom t&mwdkYudk vlrsufpdjzifhrjrif? em;jzifhrMum;? pdwfESvkH;jzifhrMuHpnfao;/ xdkt&mwdkYudkbk&m;ocifonfrdrd0dnmOfawmftm;jzifhigwdkYtm;az:jyawmfrl\”/ 1aum2;9-10 wGif ½Sifaygvkudk;um;jycJhonf/a[½Sm64;4usrf;ydk'fwGifbk&m;ocifudk arQmfvifhaom ,kHMunfolrsm;tbdkYjyif qifxm;onfht&mrsm;udkbk&m;ocifrSwyg;?rnfolrQem;vnfEdkifpGrf;r½Sday/ odkUaomfvnf; 1aum2;10ü þt&mtvkH;pkHwdkYudk uGsEkfyfwdkYtm;xkwfazmfjycJhjyD; jzpfonf/

a,½IESifhbk&m;ocif\trnfemr

**Jesus and the Name of God**

bk&m;ocifom;awmfa,½IonfvlwdkYtm;ol\MuD;jrwfaMumif;ESifhbk&m;ocif\emrudko,faqmif[l&rnfjzpfíoufaoxif½Sm;jyjcif;onftHhMop&mrjzpfay(a,m5;43)/ taMumif;rlum;emcHwwfjcif; aMumifha,½Ionfaumif;uifEdkifiHodkYwwfMuGcJhonf/ bk&m;ocifu “udk,fawmfudktvGefcsD;ajr§mufí bGJUemrwumwdkYxufMuD;jrwfaombGJUemr (Yahweh) udkay;oem; awmfrl\” / (zd2;9)

odkYjzpfí uGsEkfyfwdkYzwf&onfrSma,½IuAsm3;12ü “ig\emropfudk¤if;?xdkoltay: (,kHMunfolrsm;) ü igonftu©&mwifrnf”/ w&m;pD&if&mumvwGif a,½Ionfbk&m;ocif\emrudk uGsEkfyfwdkYtm;ay; vdrfhrnf/ xdktcsdefrSpí bk&m;ocif\emrawmfudkjynfhpkHpGm,laqmifMurnf/ þtrnfemrudk””“ig\ emrnfopf”[kac:onf/ owd&apcsifonfrSm ocifa,½Ionf aumif;uifbkHodkY wwfMuGoGm;jyD;onfh

aemufzd2;9wGif ½Sif;jyjyD;onfhbk&m;ocifemrudk&cJhjyD;onfhtcg ESpftenf;i,fwGifAsm'dwfusrf;udkay;cJh onf/ xdkaMumifhbk&m;ociftrnfudkrMumcifu&cJhjyD;onfjzpfí“ighemropf”[kac:qdkEdkifonf/ ,ck a[9;6wGifc&pfawmfESifhywfoufíuGsEkfyfwdkYudkajymcJhjyD;jzpfaom“ol\emr”udktHhMobG,fwdkifyifbuf?wefcdk;MuD;aombk&m;ocif?xm0&tb?jidrfoufjcif;t½Sif”udkaocsmpGmem;vnf&jyD;jzpfonf/ þt&mrSma,½Ionfbk&m;ocif\emrudk,laqmifvdrfhrnf[k ya&mzufjyKxm;jcif; jzpfonf/ uGsEkfyfwdkY tm; olonfbk&m;ocif\oufaoxif½Sm;jyjcif; odkYr[kwf xkwfaz:jyjcif;taMumif;yifjzpfonf/ þoabmrsdK;jzifhbk&m;ocifudk,fwdkifr[kwfaomfvnf;olYudk “{rmaEGv” jzifh t"dyÜg,frSm bk&m;ocif onfuGsEkfyfwdkYESifhtwl½Sdonf”[kac:qdkjcif;jyKcH&onf/ a,mv2wGifvlrsm;onf ol\emr“,ma0” [kac:MuvdrfhrnftaMumif;ya&mzufjyKxm;onf/ a,½Ic&pf\ emrawmfü AwådZHcHjcif;jzifhjyD;jynfhpkHcJhjyD jzpfonf(w?2;21-30)/þt&monftb,faMumifhcrnf;awmfemrawmfjzifhAwådZHcH,l&efrdefYrSmcsufjynfhpkH

28

bk&m;ocif

cJhonfhtaMumif;udkwrefawmf0wåKwGifa,½IemrüAwådZHcH,ljcif;taMumif;tjzpfjzifhtao;pdwfrSwfwrf;wifxm;jcif;½Sdayonf/

**avhvmcsuf(1)ar;cGef;rsm;**

**STUDY 1: Questions**

1/ bk&m;ocifü uGsEkfyfwdkY,kHMunfjcif;udk rnfonfht&monf tjrifhrm;qkH;zGHUjzdK;vmap&ef ulnDay; oenf;?

(u) bk&m;½Sdcdk;ausmif;wufjcif;jzifh

(c) qkawmif;jcif;ESifhor®musrf;udkavhvmjcif;jzifh

(\*) c&pf,mefrsm;wdkYESifhpum;ajymqdkjcif;jzifh

(C) obm0udkMunfhjcif;jzifh

2/ rnfonfhtcsufonfrSefuefpGmbk&m;ocifudkem;vnfapoenf;?

(u) pdwfwGif½SdonfhtMuHÓPf

(c) aumif;uifbkHtxufwGif½Sdaeaomrxifr½Sm;pGmvGrf;rdk;jcif;

(\*) bk&m;ocifr½Sd

(C) touf½Sifaomyk\*¾dKvfor®musrf;rSrdrdudk,fwdkiftaMumif;ajymjyjcif;

3/ bk&m;ocifonf

(u) wpfqlwnf;jzpfjcif;

(c) okH;yg;wpfwql

(\*) wpfyg;wnf;wGif½Sdaombk&m;rsm;

(C) rnfonfhenf;ESifhrQaz:jy&efrjzpfEdkifjcif;

4/ bk&m;ociftrnfemr “Yahweh Elohim”rnfonfht"dyÜg,fjzpfoenf;?

(u) jzpfay:vmrnfhol

(c) wefcdk;MuD;rm;aomvltpküaz:xkwfjyrnfhol

(\*) MuD;jrwfaomol

(C) cGeftm;

5/ “aumif;uifwref”pum;vkH;rSmrnfonfht"dyÜg,f½Sdoenf;?

(u) vlom;uJhodkY

(c) tawmifyHESifhzkH;tkyfxm;ol

(\*) owif;o,faqmifol

(C) ulnDrpol

6/ aumif;uifwrefrsm;tjypfjyKvkyfEdkifMuovm;?

7/ bk&m;ocif½SdonfhtaMumif;oifhudkb,ft&monftjrifhqkH;xif½Sm;odjrif

apoenf;?

29

bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmf

*avhvmjcif;(2)*

*bk&m;ocif\*

*0dnmOfawmf*

*STUDY (2)*

**THE SPIRIT OF GOD**

30

bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmf

**2;1 bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmf**

**God’s Spirit**

bk&m;ocifonf cHpm;jcif;rsm;ESifhpdwfvIyf½Sm;rIrsm;½Sdaom touf½Sifonfh yk\*¾dKvftppftrSefjzpf ojzifhuGsEkfyfwdkYtm;ol\tvdkqE´rsm;ESifh cHpm;csufrsm;udkrQa0cHpm;ap&ef tcsdKUenf;vrf;rsm; olü½Sdaeay vdrfhrnf/ol\om;orD;rsm;jzpfMuaomuGsEkfyfwdkYtwGif;ütouf½Sif&mwGifol\tusifhp½dkuf (\*kPft\*Fg) wdkYudknDnGwfaocsmpGm½Sdap&ef jyKrlaevdrfhrnf/ ol\0dnmOfawmfjzifh þt&mtm;vkH;udkjyKvkyfrnfjzpf onf/ tu,fíbk&m;ocifudkod½Sd&efqE´½SdjyD;olESifhtwl½SifoefaomqufqHjcif;&vdkvQifbk&m;ocif\ 0dnmOfonfb,ft&mjzpfonfudkvnf;aumif; þ0dnmOfawmfonf rnfodkYvkyfaqmifaMumif;od½Sd&efvdk tyfvdrfhrnf/

pum;vkH;(0dnmOfawmf)\t"dyÜg,fudkod½Sd&ef wdusrSefuefpGmodrSwfaz:xkwf&efvG,fulvdrfhrnf r[kwfay/ Oyrmtm;jzifhtu,fíoifonfvufxyfyGJoGm;onfhtcgoifonfxdkae&mrSmwu,faumif; aom0dnmOf½Sdaeonf[k xkwfaz:ajymqdkcJhvQif xdktajctaeaumif;jcif;[kt"dyÜg,f&\? vufxyfyGJ wGif½Sdt&mcyfodrf;onfaumif;vQuf½SdjyD;vlwdkif;onfvnf;vSvSyy0wfqifMuonf/auGs;arG;{nfhcHonfhtpmonfvnf;aumif;onf? wpfa,mufudkwpfa,mufu½kPmESifhqufqHajymaeMuonf/ owdkYorD; onfMunfhí tvGefYtvGefvSaeonfpojzifh t"dyÜg,fudkqdkvdkonf/ trsdK;rsdK;aom xdkt&mwdkYonf vufxyfyGJ\0dnmOfudkjzpfay:aponf/ xdkuJhodkUyifbk&m;ocif\ 0dnmOfawmf[lonf olYtaMumif;ESifh oufqdkifaomt&mtm;vkH;wpfenf;wpfvrf;ESifhtusOf;csKyfxm;jcif;jzpfonf/ "r®a[mif;½Sda[jAJpum;rS 0dnmOf[laompum;vkH;udkwduspGmjyefqdkygu “touf½Iaomav” odkYr[kwf wefcdk;[kac:í bk&m;\ 0dnmOfonfbk&m;\pdwfawmfudka&mifjyef[yfaeaombk&m;\-tESpfom&jzpfonfh ol\ touf½Sifjcif; jzpfonf/ þ0dnmOf[laompum;ESifhywfoufí avhvmjcif;4.3wGif wpfpkHwpfa,muf\todÓPf odkYr[kwfae&mcsxm;jcif;tjzpfokH;pGJaMumif;Oyrmay;xm;onfudkuGsEkfyfwdkYawGUjrif&vdrfhrnf/xdk0dnmOf[lonfbk&m;\bmrQr½SdAvmewådwefcdk;udk&nfñGef;jcif;r[kwf?a&mr15;19üajymouJhodkYbk&m;\trSefrsufjrif&aom0dnmOfawmfwefcdk;jzpfonf/or®musrf;\a,bk,soGefoifcsufvlwpfa,muf\xifjrif,lqcsufrsm;onfol\vIyf½Sm;vkyfaqmifjcif;üxif½Sm;rIjzpfaponf[kqdkonf/(okwåH23;7?r12;43) uGsEkfyfwdkY\udk,fydkifvIyf½Sm;rItay:½Sda&mifjyef[yfrIomvQifwnfaponf/uGsEkfyfwdkYwpfpkHwpf&mudkpOf;pm;\/xdkYaemuf¤if;udkvkyfaqmif\uGsekfyfwdkY\0dnmOf(odkYr[kwf)todÓPfonfuGsekfyfwdkYqmavmifonf[laomtcsufjzpfvmygu-tpm½Sm&efqE´jzpfvmonf/rD;zdkacsmifüxm;aomiSufaysmoD;udkjrifaomtcg 0dnmOf\qE´rSmwr[kwfjcif; vkyfaqmifjcif;toGifodkYul;ajymif;oGm;ygonf/xdkiSufaysmoD;udkjzKwf,lí pm;ypfvdkufonfr[kwfygvm;/ þ½kd;pifaomOyrmav;onfa[jAJpum;rS 0dnmOfpum;[laompum;udk toufav(odkYr[kwf)todÓPfESifhwefcdk;[ktb,faMumifhjyefqdkonfudkjyoygonf/uGsEkfyfwdkY\t"dujzpfaomuGsEkfyfwdkY\0dnmOfonf uGsEkfyfwdkY\twGif;ü½Sdaom pOf;pm;qifjcifjcif;rsm;ESifh ¤if; awG;xifrI rsm;udkxif½Sm;vmap&efvufawGUvkyfaqmifjyKrljcif;udkvnf;&nfñTef;ygonf/bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmfonfol\toufESifhqdkifaomjzpfjcif;? ol\awG;xifrIESifh&nf½G,fcsufwdkYudk az:jyjcif;tm;jzifhjzpfaom

31

bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmf

wefcdk;awmfjzpfonf/ bk&m;pOf;pm;awG;awmjcif;rsm;twdkif;xdkt&mrsm;udkvkyfaqmifonf/ “igMuHpnf onfhtwdkif;jzpfíigpD&ifcsufvnf;xnfh&vdrfhrnf/” (a[½Sm 14;24)

**bk&m;ocif\wefcdk;awmf (The Power of God)**

”rsm;pGmaompmydk'frsm;ü bk&m;\0dnmOfawmfonfol\wefcdk;ESifhtwlatmifyGJcHaMumif;½Sif;vif;pGm jrifcJh&jyD/ xdkajrMuD;udkzefqif;&mü “bk&m;ocif\ 0dnmOfawmfonfa&rsufESmjyiftay:üvIyf½Sm;í tvif;jzpfap[kbk&m;ajymonf ESifhtvif;jzpfav\” (urÇm 1;2;3)

bk&m;\0dnmOfawmfonftvif;uJhodkYt&mcyfodrf;udkjyKvkyfonfhwefcdk;awmfjzpfonf/ol\0dnmOfawmftm;jzifhaumif;uifrsm;udkrGrf;rHjc,fvS,fonf/ ol\vufawmftm;jzifhvdrfvnfvSnfhpm;wwfaom ajrGqdk;udkvnf;zefqif;cJh\/ (a,mb26;13)/ róJ12;28 ESifh vk11;20usrf;ESpfydk'fudk EIdif;,SOfMunfh&m “bk&m;\vufn§dK;awmf”ESifh“bk&m;\0dnmOfawmf”onf,SOfjydKifaeaMumif;jyoaeonf/ bk&m;\vIyf½Sm;rIonfol\0dnmOfawmfjzpfonf/“xm0&bk&m;\EIwfuygwfawmftm;jzifhrdk;aumif;uifudk¤if;EIwfawmftouftm;jzifhrdk;aumif;uifwefqmrsm;udk¤if;zefqif;awmfrl\” (qm 33;6) bk&m;\ 0dnmOfawmfudk atmufygtwdkif;az:jyygonf/

□ ol\toufav

□ ol\EIwfuygwfawmf

□ ol\vufn§dK;awmf

□ ol\vufawmf

xdkYaMumifhol\wefcdk;awmftm;jzifht&mtm;vkH;udkjyD;qkH;atmifaqmif½GufcJhonf/odkYjzpfí,kHMunfolrsm;onf bk&m;tvdkawmfESifhtnD(a,m1;13) ol\0dnmOfawmftm;jzifh wpfzefarG;zGm;jcif;cH&olrsm; jzpfonf/ (a,m3;3-5)

ol\vdktifqE´udk0dnmOfawmftm;jzifhaqmif½Gufonf/rlvt&mtm;vkH;udkEIwfawmfpum;jzifhzefqif;cJhaMumif;uGsEkfyfwdkYzwfMu&onf “wpfzef0dnmOfawmfudkvGwfíolwdkYudkzefqif;awmfrlojzifhajrMuD; rsufESmudktopfjyKjyifawmfrl\”(qm104;30)/þ0dnmOfawmf(wefcdk;)[llonft&mtm;vkH;udktouf½Sifapaomolvnf;jzpfonf/ xdkt&mtm;vkH;onf xdkbk&m;\0dnmOfawmfrvkyfaqmifbJESifh jzpfrvmEdkif aMumif;uGsEkfyfwdkYudkvG,fulpGmjzifhawG;awmEdkifonf/ a,mbonf þb0toufwmütvGefarmyef; yifyef;cJh&oljzpfí ¤if;onftjcm;aomya&mzuftm;jzifhþt&mudkowd&apcJhonf/ “bk&m;ocifonf vludktvdkawmfr½Sdí vl\touf0dnmOfudk½kwfodrf;awmfrlvQif cyfodrf;aomol vlowå0gwdkYonf csufjcif;aoaysmufí ajrrIefYodkYwpfzefa&muf&Muvdrfhrnf/ (a,mb34;14-15)” xdkuJhodkYpdwf"gwf usqif;p&m qifwltjzpfudkxkwfazmfMunfhonfhtcgü 'g0d'fonfbk&m;½Siftm; “þ0dnmOfawmfudk ½kwfodrf;awmfrrlbJquf vufxm;½Sd&efawmif;a½SmufcJhonf”(qm51;12)/

uGsEkfyfwdkYonf avhvmjcif; 4.3 ü uGsEkfyfwdkYtm;0dnmOfawmfudkay;xm;í zefqif;jcif;tm;vkH;onf uGsEkfyfwdkYtouf½SifEdkifbdkYtwGufjzpfonf/uGsEkfyfwdkY\txJü0dnmOfawmftouf\toufav½Sdonf/ (urÇm-7;22) arG;uwnf;u uGsEkfwdkYtm;bk&m;ay;xm;jcif;jzpfonf/ (qm104;30?urÇm2;7) þtcsuf onfudk,fawmf½Siftm;“taoG;tom;tm;vkH;\0dnmOfawmfrsm;\bk&m;” jzpfaponf (awmvnf27;16 a[jAJ12;9)taMumif;rlum;bk&m;ocifüzefqif;jcif;tm;vkH;udktoufjzpfapaomtouf\tiftm;½Sdí

32

bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmf

jzpfonf/ol\0dnmOfawmfonfae&mwdkif;ü½SdEdkifonf/'g0d'fu “oloGm;aomae&mwdkif;pOf;pm;&mwdkif;ü bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmfonfolESifhtwl½SdaecJhíxdk0dnmOfawmf/wefcdk;tm;jzifh'g0d'f\todÓPfESifhpOf;

pm;jcif;rsm;üt&mtm;vkH;udkodEdkifaMumif;qifjcifcJhonf/odkYjzpfíbk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmf[lonfae&mwdkif;ü½SdaMumif;qdkvdkjcif;jzpfonf/odkYaomfvnf;ol\yk\*¾dKvfawmfjrwfonfaumif;uifbkHüomaeonf/”

tuGsEkfyfxdkifjcif;?xjcif;t&mwdkYudkodawmfrl\tuGsEkfyftMuHtpnfwdkYudkta0;uyifem;vnfawmfrl\/0dnmOfawmfESifhvGwfjcif;tvdkYiSgtb,ft&yfodkYajy;Edkifygrnfenf;/eHeuftawmifwdkYudk,líork'´&mpGef;ajy;aevQifxdkt&yfüyifudk,fawmf\vufonftuGsEkfyfudkydkYaqmifvQufvufawmfonfudkifvQuf½Sdygvdrfhrnf/ (qm139;2?7?9?10)

þtaMumif;t&m\zGifhjyjcif;rSm bk&m;ocifonfwefcdk;jynfh0pGmESifhvkyfaqmifay;aeaomoljzpf aMumif;rSefuefpGmem;vnfcJhonf/rsm;pGmaomvlwdkYonfbk&m;ü,kHMunfjcif;rSmraorcsmra&r&mjzifhMuD; jyif;vmMuonf/trSefem;vnfonfrSmbk&m;ocifonfolwdkY\todÓPfüpdwful;,lqcsufwckomxifrSwfonf/ppfrSefaombk&m;ESifhol\0dnmOfawmfonfuGsEkfwdkYywf0ef;usifrSm½SdaeaMumif;udkaumif;pGmod½SdcJhjcif;jzifh uGsEkfyfwdkY\tMuHtpnfvkH;0ajymif;vJEdkifygonf/ 0dnmOfawmfonfuGsEkfyfwdkYywfywfvnfü bk&m;ocif\vkyfaqmif&yfrsm;zGifhjyaejcif;udktjrJoufaojyvsuf½Sdonf/ 'g0d'fonfxdktodÓPf\ rIwfoGif;ay;jcif;tm;jzifhtm;ay;rI&½SdcJhonf/ “xdkodkYaomÓPfonf tHhMobG,fjzpfí tuGsEkfyfrwwf Edkifyg/ jrifhjrwfonfjzpfítuGsEkfyfrrSDEdkifyg” (qm139;6)/ bk&m;ocifudk xdkuJhodkYem;vnfvmaom tcguGsEkfyfwdkUrSmuGsEkfyfwdkY\pdwful;MuHpnfrIrsm;vkyfaqmif&yfrsm;?bk&m;xHvkH;0zGifhjy&efwm0ef½SdaMumif;vufcH&rnf/bk&m;ocifa½SYawmfü½SdpOf?txl;ojzifhAwådZHcH,lrnfhtcsdefwGifþwm0efod½SdrIvdktyfonf/

bk&m;ocifua,&rdxHajymaomtHhbG,fpum;awmfonfuGsEkfyfwdkYudkvnf;ajymjyaeygonf/ “tb,folonf rxif½Sm;aomt&yfüykef;a½SmifíaeEdkifoenf;[k xm0&bk&m;ar;awmfrl\/ igonf aumif;uifajrMuD;udkcefYxm;onfr[kwfavm[kxm0&bk&m;ar;awmfrl\” (a,&rd23;24)/

**oefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmf** (The Holy Spirit)

bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmfonftvGefqef;us,fíem;vnf&efrSmrvG,fulaMumif;awGYcJhjyD;jzpfonf/,if;onfbk&m;ocif\pdwfESifhpdwfqE´jzpfonf/ bk&m;ocif\wefcdk;awmfvnf;jzpfojzifh,if;wefcdk;awmf tm;jzifhol\pdwftvdkjzpfajrmuf&efvkyfaqmifcJhygonf/ “vlonfol\ESvkH;rSxifonfhtwdkif;jzpf\(okwåH23;7)”/xdkYaMumifhbk&m;üol\qifjcifpOf;pm;jcif;½SdíxdkpOf;pm;jcif;onfol\0dnmOfawmfjzpfonf(a,m4;24)[kqdkaomfjim;vnf;¤if;bk&m;onfyk\*¾dKvfawmf jrwfr[kwf[k&nf½G,fjcif;r[kwfyg/ (t"dutaMumif;t&mrSaoGz,fjcif; - 1udkMunfhyg)/ bk&m;\ 0dnmOfawmfeufeJjcif;em;vnf&efoefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmf[kwpfcgwpf&HuGsEkfyfwdkYzwfMu&onf/

oefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmf (Holy Spirit) [laompum;pkonf acwfay:"r®opfütokH;jyKonf/ AVrSm Holy Ghost udkokH;xm;onf/ESpfrsdK;pvkH;onfbk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmfudkqdkvdkjcif;jzpfonf/

þonfum; yifawukawåaeYü wrefawmfrsm;tay: oefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmf\ oGef;avmif;jcif;udk rSwfwrf;jyKxm;aom wrefawmf0wåKtcef;MuD;-2uJhodkYaomusrf;rsm;wGif½Sif;vif;apygonf/ ayw½ku “,if;onfum;ya&mzufa,mva[mbl;aomt&mudkjznfhpGrf;onf/a[mbl;aomtcsufum;aemifumvüvlrsdK;wumwdkYtay:ü ig\0dnmOfawmfudk igoGef;avmif;rnf” (wref2;17) [k½Sif;jycJhygonf/

33

bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmf

þt&m\t"dujynfhpkHcsufrSma,½IwzefjyefMuGvmonfhtcgjzpfvdrfhrnf(a[½Sm32;15-16)/ wzefvkum4;1ü“a,½Ionfa,mf'efjrpfem;rSjyefpOfwGifoefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmf ESifhjynfh0vQuf½Sdaom”

[krSwfwrf;jyKxm;&m¤if;aemuf,if;tcef;MuD;üyif a,½Iuþt&mudka[½Sm,-61ESifh qufpyfrIudkjycJh onf/ xm0&bk&m;\0dnmOfawmfonfightay:rSmwnfawmfrl\/þtaMumif;t&mESpfckpvkH;üoefY½Sif; aom0dnmOfawmfonf"r®a[mif;umvubk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmfESifhwlaMumif;od&ygonf/

oefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfonfbk&m;ocif\wefcdk;awmfESifhrnfuJhodkYwlaMumif;atmufygusrf;ydk'frsm;u,SOfjyaernfudkowdxm;rdrnf/

□ oefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmf (0dnmOfawmf) onf oif(rm&d)tay:rSmoufa&mufawmfrlítjrifhqkH;aom bk&m;\wefcdk;tmEkabmfawmfonfoifhudkvGrf;rdk;vdrfhrnf(vk-1;35)

□ oefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmf\wefcdk;onfbk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmfwefcdk;tm;jzifhtHhbG,ferdwfvu©Pm wefcdk;udkjyí (a&mr-15;13-19)

□ igwdkYa[majymaom{0Ha\*vdw&m;onfoifwdkYüpum;oufoufjzpfonfr[kwf?wefcdk;ESifh¤if;oefY½Sif; aom0dnmOfawmfeSifh¤if;0dpdudpämr½SdbJtrSefodjcif;ESifh¤if;jynfhpkHaomw&m;jzpf\/ (1ouf1;5)

□ ighcrnf;awmf\uwd½Sdonfhtwdkif;oifwdkYüigjyKOD;rnf/ odkYjzpfíoifwdkYonfaumif;uifuwefcdk;udk rcHrDwdkifatmifa,½k½SvifjrdKYüaeMuOD;avmh[krdefYawmfrl\/ (vk-24;39)

□ bk&m;ocifonfoefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfESifh¤if;?wefcdk;awmfESifh¤if;emZ&ufjrdKYom;a,½Iudkbdwfodwf ay;awmfrlojzifh (wref-10;38)

□ “ighpum;igha'oemonfvlynmESifh,SOfaomjzm;a,mif;aompum;ESifhwuG½Sdonfr[kwf/0dnmOfawmf \edrdwfvu©Pmwefcdk;awmfESifhwuG½Sd\” (1aum2;4)

**2;2 rIwfoGif;jcif;**

**Inspiration**

oefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfpGrf;aqmifcJhonfhjzpf&yfrsm;tm;jzifhbk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmfonfol\wefcdk;awmf? tMuHtpnfawmfESifhpdwfqE´rsm;jzpfaMumif;zGifhjycsufrsm;udk pOf;pm;cJhjyD;jzpfonf/ vGefcJhjyD; aomtcef;üvnf; bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmfonf zefqif;jcif;trIü tb,fuJhodkY yg0ifvkyfaqmifcJh aMumif;uGsEkfyfwdkYazmfjycJhjyD;jzpfonf/ “0dnmOfawmftm;jzifhrdk;aumif;uifwefqmrsm;udkjyifí” (a,mb-26;13)/“bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmfonfa&rsufESmjyifay:rSmvIyf½Sm;awmfrl\”(urÇm1;2) “xm0&bk&m; \EIwfuygwfawmftm;jzifhrdk;aumif;uifudk¤if;”(qmvH33;6)/ urÇmOD;usrf;rSwfwrf;wifol\rSwfwrf; t&t&mtm;vkH;udkbk&m;\EIwfawmfpum;jzifhzefqif;jzpfysufcJhonf/odkYjzpfíbk&m;\0dnmOfawmfonfol\EIwfuygwfawmfürsm;pGmxif½Sm;cJh\/xdkenf;wlpGmyifuGsEkfyfwdkY\pum;rsm;onfuGsEkfyfwdkY\twGif;ydkif;pdwfxifrsm;ESifhvdktifqE´udkxif½Sm;apygonf/a,½IonfÓPfynm½SdpGmjzifh“pdwfESvkH;tjynfh½Sdonfhtwdkif;EIwfjrGufwwf\”(r12;34)[kaxmufjycJhonf/xdkYaMumifhuGsEkfyfwdkY\pum;rsm;udkxdrf;csKyfvdkyguuGsEkfyfwdkY\pdwfxifrsm;udkOD;pGmxdef;csKyf&rnf/,if;aemufrSbk&m;\EIwfuywfawmfrsm;onfol\0dnmOfawmf(odkY)pdwfxif\a&mifjyef[yfjcif;wpfckjzpfygonf/bk&m;ocif\EIwfuywfawmfonfusrf;pmüa&;

34

bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmf

om;xm;onfjzpfíbk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmfodkYr[kwfpdwfqE´udkem;vnfEdkifrnf/þonfrSmaumif;MuD;r\*Fvmw&yfjzpfonf/'g0d'fubk&m;ocif\pum;ESifhol\ESvkH;onfrnfuJhodkYtjydKifjzpfaMumif;ajymqdkcJhonf/ (2"r®7;21)/ bk&m;\todÓPf/ 0dnmOfawmfonfol\pum;awmfüxif½Sm;onf/ rIwfoGif;jcif;

enf;pOfjzifhbk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmfudkpmom;jzifhtHhbG,f&matmifjrifpGmaz:jycJhonf/

**rIwfoGif;jcif;** (IN-SPIRIT-ATION)

0dnmOfawmf[lonf av (odkYr[kwf) av½Ijcif;[kqdkvdkí rIwfoGif;jcif;[lonftoufavudkxnfh oGif;ay;jcif;jzpfonf/ qdkvdkonfrSm bk&m;xHrSvmaomrIwfoGif;jcif;jzifh vlwdkYu a&;om;aom EIwfuygwfawmfrsm;onfbk&m;0dnmOfawmf\pum;rsm;jzpfygonf/ aygvkuwdarmaotm; “u,fwif jcif;tvdkYiSm ynmudkay;Edkifaom"r®usrf;pmudki,faomt½G,frSpí avhusufonfudk¤if;odrSwfonfESifh txufuoifíESvkH;oGif;rdaomt,l0g'üwnf&efcGeftm;ay;cJhonf/”

“a,½Ic&pfudk,kHMunfjcif;tm;jzifhu,fwifjcif;tvdkYiSmynmudkay;Edkifaom"r®usrf;pmudki,faomt½G,frSpíavhusufonfudk¤if; odrSwfonfESifhtxufuoifí ESvkH;oGif;rdaomt,l0g'üwnfaeavmh/ xdk usrf;pm½SdorQonf bk&m;ocifrIwfoGif;awmfrlaomtm;jzifhjzpfí bk&m;ocif\vlonf pkHvifaomol? aumif;aomtrItrsdK;rsdK;wdkYudkjyKpkjcif;tvdkiSmjyifqifaomoljzpfrnftaMumif;? Mo0g'ay;jcif;?tjypfudk azmfjyjcif;?ajzmifhrwfpGmjyKjyifjcif;?w&m;udkoGefoifjcif;aus;Zl;rsm;udkjyKwwf\” (2wd3;15-17)/

tu,fí xdkrIwfoGif;aomusrf;pmonf oduGsrf;rItm;vkH;udkaxmufyHhay;EdkifonfqdkvQif uGsEkfyfwdkY twGif;ü bk&m;ESifhywfoufíppfrSefjcif;udkazmfjy&ef twGif;ydkif;tvif;ay;jcif;rvdktyfawmhyg/ odkYaomf vlwdkYonfrnfrQtMudrfrsm;rsm;bk&m;udkoduGsrf;jcif;\t&if;tjrpftaeESifh olwdkY\yk\*¾dKvfa&;cHpm;csuf rsm;ESifhtawGUtMuKHrsm;udk ajymaeMuygoenf;/ wpfpkHwpfa,mufaomol\ c&pf,meftoufwmü bk&m;ocifrIwfoGif;xm;aomEIwfuygwfawmfudk,kHMunfjcif;üvufcHjyDqdkygu¤if;onfjynfhpkHvkHavmufaomwyfqifrIwpfckjzpfí uGsEkfyfwdkYtoufwmü tjcm;aomrnfonfhajzmifhrwfjcif;\ wefcdk;rSrvdktyf awmhyg/ tu,fívdkonfqdkygubk&m;pum;awmfonfuGsEkfyfwdkYtm;jynfhpkHpGmwyfqifrIjyKray;ao;ay/ aygvkuwday;onfrSmjynfhpkHEdkifrnfhusrf;pmudkvufudkifxm;&efESifh,kHMunfum?bk&m;\0dnmOfawmfrIwfoGif;xm;aompum;ppfjzpfaMumif; ,kHMunfrItjynfh½Sd&efvdktyfonf/ £oa&vvlrsdK;rsm;onf,ck c&pf,mefrsm;uJhodkY bk&m;tb,ft&majymonfudkqifjcifwkHw&m;ESifhompdwf0ifpm;Muonf/ uGsEkfyfwdkY tm;vkH;a[jAJ4;2udkowdxm;íwkefYjyef&efvdktyfonf/

“igwdkYonf 0rf;ajrmufp&mowif;udk xdkolwdkYuJhodkYMum;&MujyD/ odkY&mwGifolwdkYMum;&aomw&m; pum;onfMum;&aomolwdkYtxJü,kHMunfjcif;ESifhra&maESmaomaMumifhtusdK;udkray;”

bk&m;ocif\wefcdk;awmfrIwfoGif;xm;aombk&m;ocif\EIwfuygwfawmfudktvkH;pkHaom,kHMunf jcif;½Sdí MuD;xGm;&rnfhtpm; 0dnmOfa&;jzwfvrf;udk vdkuf&efydkíqGJaqmifjcif;½Sdonf/ csufjcif;yif

ajzmifhrwfjcif;w&m;wefcdk;uGsEkfyfwdkYü½Sdvmíbk&m;ocifuuGsEkfyfwdkYudkvufcHrnf[kawG;awmqifjcifvmp&mtaMumif;½Sdayonf/ xdkodkYr[kwfbJydkíbk&m;ocif\EIwfuygwfawmfudkowd½Sd½Sdjzifhyifyef;pGmpnf; yl;um uGsEkfyfwdkY\toufwmü bk&m;ocif\EIwfuygwfawmfudkemcHwwfonfhaemuf pdwfESvkH;üvnf; trSefvTrf;rdk;cGifhjyKap&rnf/

35

bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmf

bk&m;ocif\EIwfuygwfawmfü MuD;rm;aom0dnmOfwefcdk;awmf½Sdonfudk0efcH&ef tvdkqE´r½Sdjcif;

aMumifhc&pf,meftrsm;wdkYtwGuf or®musrf;tm;vkH;ü0dnmOfawmfrIwfoGif;jcif;[kwfr[kwf ar;cGef;xkwf p&mjzpfvmonf/ or®musrf;pmudkuGsEkfyfwdkYzwf½IvmorQa&;om;olrsm;\yk\*¾vduxifjrif,lqcsufrsm; omjzpfonf[ktMuHjyKcJhMuonf/odkYaomf ½Sifayw½kuxdkyDjyif½Sif;vif;rIr½Sdaom taMumif;jycsufrsm;udkd xda&mufpGmtjywf½Sif;ypfvdkufonf/

“xdkrSwpfyg;omíjrJjrHaomtem\*wådpum;awmfonf igwdkYü½Sdao;\pdwfESvkH;xJü tm½kHwufíMu,feD ay:xGufvmonfhumvwdkifatmif xdktem\*wådpum;awmfudk arSmifrdkuft&yfüxGef;vif;aom qDrD;uJhodkY rSwfíoifwdkYonftrSDjyKoifhMu\/ usrf;pmüygaom tem\*wådpum;rnfonfum; udk,ftvdktavsmuf teufray:[ka½S;OD;pGmodrSwfMuavmh/ taMumif;rlum;tem\*wådpum;onfvltvdktm;jzifhjzpfbl;onf r[kwf/ bk&m;ocif\oefY½Sif;olwdkYonf oefU½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmf\ wdkufwGef;awmfrljcif;udkcH&í a[majym Mu\” (2ay1;19-21)/

uGsEkfyfwdkYonfor®musrf;pmawmfjrwfonf0dnmOfawmfrIwfoGif;aMumif;OD;qkH;,kHMunf&rnf/þtaMumif;aMumifhc&pf,mefrsm;\nDudkarmifESrrsm;onfþtcsufudk,kHMunfjcif;\tajctjrpfjzpfaMumif;azmfjycJhonf/0dnmOfawmfrIwfoGif;jcif;\oifMum;aomt&mrSmxyfcgwvnf;tav;teufxm;íor®musrf;pm awmfjrwfwGifazmfjyxm;onf/ (Oyrm?r15;4/rm12;36/w1;16/28;25/a[3;7/9;8/10;15)/

**usrf;pma&;om;olrsm;** (The Writers Of The Bible)

usrf;pmawmfjrwfonf 0dnmOfawmfjynfh0pGmrIwfoGif;xm;onfudk cdkifrmpGm,kHMunf&rnfrSmtvGef ta&;MuD;ayonf/ xdkusrf;pmudka&;om;aomolwdkYonf 0dnmOfawmfudkwGef;vSefr&bJ 0dnmOfawmfrIwf oGif;jcif;udkcH&aomaMumifh pum;vkH;rsm;wdkYonf olwdkYudk,fydkifr[kwfay/ bk&m;ocif\ EIwfuygwf awmfonfor®mw&m;(a,m17;17)jzpfítjypfudkazmfjyjcif;?ajzmifhrwfpGmjyKjyif(2wd3;16-17)jcif;½Sdaom aMumifhvltrsm;wdkYrESpfoufonfrSmtHhMop&mr[kwfyg/or®mw&m;onfemusifapwwfonf/ ya&mzuf a,&rdonfbk&m;ocifrIwfoGif;aompum;vkH;rsm;ajymonfhtwGufqefYusifbufjyKjcif;udkcHcJh&onf/xdkYaMumifholonfolYpum;rsm;udkrSwfwrf;rwifraMujim&efqkH;jzwfxm;cJhonf/odkYaomfvnf;bk&m;ocif\EIwfuywfawmfudka&;om;jcif;rSm bk&m;ocif\tvdkawmfomjzpfí vl\tvdkqE´r[kwfaomaMumifh “oefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmf\ac:aqmifoGm;jcif;”jzifhþudpöwGifa½G;cs,f&aomtcGifhr½Sday/ “tuGsEkfyfonfuJh&JUjcif;udkaeYwdkif;cH&yg\/vlwdkif;jyufys,fjcif;udkjyKwwfMuyg\/ tuGsEkfyfonfa[m ajymav&m&mütEdkiftxufjyKjcif;? n§if;qJjcif;?trIaMumifhatmf[pfíaMuG;aMumf&yg\/ xm0&bk&m;\ EIwfuygwfawmfonftuGsEkfyfüuJh&JUjcif;?tpOfysufjy,fjcif;udkcHp&mtaMumif;jzpfyg\/”(a,&rd20;7?9)

ayw½kuvnf;þwlnDaom\*&dpum;jzpfonfh “avwdkuf&modkYvGifhygMu\” udk wrefawmf 27;17?27 wGifokH;pGJxm;aMumif;awGU&onf/

xdkenf;wlyif AmvHonf£oa&vvlwdkYudkusdefqdk&efjyKonfhtcg 0dnmOfawmfonf-usdefqdkjcif; tpm;aumif;csD;ay;jcif;pum;udkomajymqdkapcJhonf/(awmvnf24;1-13?w&m;a[m&musrf;23;5) olonfbk&m;\pum;awmfrS½kef;xGufír&Edkifyg/(awmvnf22;12) acwfumvwdkif;übk&m;\rIwfoGif; aompum;udkjyefvnfajymMum;ay;aomvlOD;a&rSmtHhzG,fjzpfonf/ atmufygpm&if;t&rSwfwrf;xm;yg onf/

36

bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmf

□ arma½S (xG 4;10)

□ a,&rd (a,&rd 1;6)

□ a,Zausv (a,Z 3;14)

□ a,me (a,me 1;2?3)

□ aygvk (wref 18;9)

□ wdarmao (1wd 4;6-14)

□ AmvH (awmvnf 22-24)

Þþt&mtm;vkH;onf-2ay1;19-21ü oif,l&½Sdaomt&mjzpfonfhbk&m;ocif\pum;awmfonf vlyk\*¾dKvf\xifjrif,lqcsufr[kwf? olwdkYtm;zGifhjyonfht&mrsm;udka&;cs&ef rIwfoGif;jcif;cH&aomvl wdkY\vkyfaqmifcsufjzpfonf/ ya&mzuftmrkwfu “t½Sifxm0&bk&m;rdefYawmfrlaomtcg tb,fol onfya&mzufrjyKbJaevdrfhrnfenf;” (tmrkwf3;8) [kqdkcJhonf/ wcgw&Harma½Sonfol\yk\*¾dKvfqdkif &mtm½kHaysmufoGm;cg bk&m;avrIwfoGif;jcif;rsm;ESifhom jynfh0aeonf/ ‘arma½Stm;jzifh oifwdkYüxm; awmfrlonfhynwf’(awmvnf15;22-23)/ arma½Sudk,fwdkif þpum;rsm;udktrSefqdkcJhonf (i,f17)/ ‘xm0&bk&m;\trdefYawmfudk qifhqdkaom a,&rd’ ESifh a,&rdtm;jzifhqifhqdkaom xm0&bk&m;\ trdefY(2&mcsKyf36;12-22)/ þonfum;bk&m;ESifholtm;jzifhajymjcif;cH&aomvlwdkYonfrnfrQenf;uyfpGm qufEG,frI½SdaMumif;jyojcif;jzpfonf/olwdkY\EIwfonfudk,fawmf\EIwfjzpfygonf/ya&mzufrsm;xdkodkYa&;om;&mübk&m;udk&nfnTef;oavm (odkYr[kwf) ya&mzufudk&nfnTef;oavm[lonfyk\*¾dKvfqdkif&memrf pm;udkowfrSwfydkif;jcm;&efcufcJaomtMudrfrsm;pGm½Sdygonf/(Oyrm-a,&rd17;13-15)/ xdkodkYeD;uyfpGm ½SdvGef;ojzifh olwdkYtm;jzifh bk&m;udkxif½Sm;apcJhygonf/ a[ma½Stm;jzifh bk&m;ocif\pum;udktpjyK ajymqdk&mü (a[ma½S1;2) ,kHMunfjcif;uif;rJhaom£oa&vvlwdkYxHoGm;ítokH;rusaomrdef;rESifhvuf xyfítwlaejcif;übk&m;onfolwdkYtay:xm;½SdaomarwåmudkoGm;íazmfjy&efa[ma½Stm;qifhqdkcJhonf/bk&m;pum;udka[ma½SuvlwdkYxHydkYaqmifay;ouJhodkY?ocifa,½Ionfvnf;vlYZmwdudk,laqmifaomEIwfuygwfawmfjzpfonf/uGsEkfyfwdkYonfvnf;bk&m;\EIwfuygwfawmfudkvufawGUtm;jzifhjyo&rnf/

tjcm;tcsufwpfckrSm usrf;pmudka&;om;olwdkYonf olwdkYa&;om;aomt&mrsm;udk jynfh0pGmem; rvnfyg/olwdkYtm;zGifhjyaomol\rSefuefaomjyefqdkjcif;twGufppfaq;Mu&onf/ olwdkYtwGufr[kwf uGsEkfyfwdkYtwGufjzpfí olwdkYa&;om;aomt&mrsm;udk trIaqmifaomolrsm;jzpfMuonf/ (1ay1;9-12)olwdkYrSwfwrf;wifaompum;tm;vkH;onf olwdkYudk,fydkifÓPfr[kwf bk&m;\azmfjyjcif;jzpf&mudk,f awmftwGufa&;om;ay;cJhaomrSwfwrf;t&mrsm;udkomíem;vnfvdkaomqE´½SdMuonf/¤if;ESifhywfoufíOyrmrsm;rSm-'Ha,v('Ha,v12;8-10) Zmc&d(Zmc&d 4;4-13) ayw½k(wref10;17) wdkYjzpfonf/ uav;i,f½SarGvonf “,ma0” udkwduspGmrodaomfjim;vnf; ol\pum;awmfudkajymMum;qJjzpf onf/ (1"r®3;7)

tu,fíom xdkvlwdkYudktcsdKUaomtpdwftydkif;avmufudkomrIwfoGif;ay;cJhrnfqdkygu uGsEkfyfwdkY onfppfrSefaompum;awmfESifh bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmfxHcsOf;uyfwdk;0ifEdkifrnfh vrf;½SdEdkifrnfr[kwf awmhyg/ tu,fíolwdkYa&;om;aomt&mrsm;onfbk&m;ocif\pum;awmfpifppfjzpfrnfqdkygu,if; aemufwGif¤if;onf-rIwfoGif;aomtcsdefumvtawmtwGif; bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmfonf olwdkYtm;

37

bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmf

tjynfht0pdk;ydkifjcif;½Sdrnf/ xdkodkYr[kwfyguxkwfvkyfaomt&monfpifMu,faombk&m;\pum;awmf tjzpf½SdEdkifrnfr[kwfyg/ bk&m;\pum;awmfonfol\jynfhpkHaomEIwfuywfawmfjzpfaMumif;vufcHí uGsEkfyfwdkYtm;zwfíemcH&efcGeftm;ay;ygonf/ ‘pum;awmfonftvGefpifMu,fonfjzpfí udk,fawmf\ uGsefonfESpfoufyg\’ (qm119;140)

odkYjzpfí usrf;pm½Sdpmapmiftm;vkH;onf bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmftm;jzifh a&;om;jcif;jzpfonf/ vlom;a&;aompmayr[kwfyg/ þt&m\ppfrSefjcif;rSm"r®opfusrf;onf"r®a[mif;usrf;\a&;om;jcif; rsm;udkrnfuJhodkY&nfñTef;jcif;jzpfaMumif;qifjcifjcif;tm;jzifhodEdkifygonf/

□ róJ?2;5(R.V mg) onf- ‘ya&mzufrsm;tm;jzifha&;xm;jcif;’ jzpfaMumif;ajymMum;onf/ bk&m;ocifonfolwdkYtm;jzifha&;om;jcif;jzpfonf/ R.V ü bk&m;onfya&mzufrsm;tm;jzifh tb,f odkYa&;aMumif;azmfjyvdkonfhtcg ‘tm;jzifh’ qdkaompum;udktjrJokH;onf/

□ róJ?2;5onf rdu©mrS ‘ya&mzufrsm;tm;jzifhbk&m;ocifajymaom’ [laompum;udkudk;um;jcif; jzpfonf/xdkenf;wl-a[jAJ2;6üvnf; ‘usrf;pmwpfcsufüwpfa,mufaom('g0d'fjzpfEdkifonf)oltm;jzifh’ [kaocsmpGmoufaojyKcJhonf/ya&mzuf\pdwfxm;yifudk,fp½dkufonfbk&m;ajymaombk&m;\pum;ü½Sdaomtcsufrsm;ESifhEIdif;,SOfvQifoufqdkifrIr½SdaMumif;awGU&rnf/tjcm;Oyrmrsm;vnf;½Sdao;&m?tu,fípyfqdkifrIr½SdvQifya&mzuf\emrudkrazmfjyacs/

□ 'g0d'f\EIwftm;jzifhoefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfonf(wref1;16)/ ¤if;onf ayw½ktaeESifh qmvHrS aumufEIwfxm;jcif;jzpfonf(a[jAJ3;7)

□ oefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfonfa[½Sm,tm;jzifhpum;ajymonf (wref28;25) þonfrSmaygvkonf a[½Sm,udkrnfuJhodkY&nfñTef;aMumif;jzpfonf/ vkum3;4ü - ya&mzufa[½Sm,\usrf;pm[kajymrd tpm;a[½Sm,a[monfhtem\*wådusrf;jzpfonf/

□ usrf;pma&;om;aomolrsm;ESifh tapmydkif;c&pf,mefrsm;\qufEG,frIonfta&;rMuD;? olwdkY\pum; onfbk&m;\0dnmOfawmfrIwfoGif;jcif;jzpfonf[líomta&;MuD;onf/

atmufygpmydk'ftcsdKUonf bk&m;ocif\EIwfuygwfawmftm;jzifhol\0dnmOfawmfudkuGsEkfyfwdkYtm;azmfjy aeaMumif;½Sif;jyxm;ygonf/

□ a,½Iu-½Sif;vif;pGmjzifh- ‘igajymaompum;onf0dnmOfjzpf\’(a,m6;3)/ olonfbk&m;\rIwf oGif;jcif;jzifhajymjcif;jzpfonf/ (a,m17;8?14;10)

□ uGsEkfyfwdkYonf-0dnmOfawmfESifh(a,m3;3-5)ESifhbk&m;ocif\EIwfuygwfawmf (1ay1;23) ESpfckpvkH; tm;jzifhjyefvnfarG;zGm;jcif;cH&olrsm;jzpfaMumif;azmfjyonf/

□ aumif;uifAdkvfajct½Sif xm0&bk&m;\0dnmOfawmfonf a½S;ya&mzufwdkYjzifhxm;awmfrlaompum; (Zmc&d7;12)

□ igh0dnmOfudkoifwdkYtay:odkYigoGef;avmif;íighpum;\teuft"dyÜg,fudkem;vnfaprnf(okwåH1;23) bk&m;ocif\pum;awmfudkppfrSefpGmem;vnf&efonfuGsEkfyfwdkYtay:ol\0dnmOfawmfvkyfaqmifjcif;jzpfonf/em;vnfrIr½SdbJusrf;pmudkzwfjcif;onftyg;aus;Zl;r½Sd/bk&m;\0dnmOfawmfonfuGsEkfyfwdkYtm;zGifhjyjcif;r½Sdao;aMumif;jrif&onf/

□ rsm;pGmaomusrf;ydk'fwdkYübk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmfESifhol\pum;awmftMum;,SOfjydKifjzpfaeygonf/

]]oif\tay:rSmusdef;0yfaomig\0dnmOfESifhoif\EIwfüigxm;aompum;onf(a[½Sm59;21)

38

bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmf

EIwfuygwfawmfudkaxmufítvdkawmf½Sdonfhtwkdif;udk,fawmf\uGsefod&rnfhtaMumif;}}

(2"r®&mZ0if7;21)/ ‘igh0dnmOfudkvnf;oifwdkYtxJodkYoGif;ay;ojzifh’ ‘igxm0&bk&m;onfig\ynwf w&m;udkolwdkYtwGif;xJodkYoGif;rnf’ (a,Zausv36;27)/a,&rd31;33)

“bk&m;ocifonf0dnmOfawmf (a,m4;24) jzpfí bk&m;ocif\pum;awmfonf (EIwfuywfawmf onfvnf;bk&m;jzpfawmfrl\) ol\0dnmOfudka&mifjyef[yfonf/ bk&m;ocif\pum;awmftay:xm; aomuGsEkfyfwdkY\pdwfoabmxm;rSmudk,fawmftay:xm;aomuGsEkfyfwdkY\pdwfoabmxm;jzpfonf/ taMumif;rSmxdkpum;onfpifMu,faomaMumifh uGsEkfyfwdkYcspfjrwfEdk;onf (qm119;140)uGsEkfyfwdkYynwf awmfudkcsdK;azmufonfhtcg-uGsEkfyfwdkYbk&m;pum;udkrxDrJhjrifjyKvdkufjcif;jzpfonf/(tmrkwf2;4)

xdkYaMumifh rIwfoGif;jcif;udk ,kHMunfaomae&mü wefcdk;ESifhhjynfh0aomvufawGUtusdK;oufa&mufrI½Sdyg onf/”

**bk&m;ocifEIwfuywfawmf\wefcdk;awmf (The Power of God’s Word)**

bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmfonfol\todÓPf/pdwfqE´udk&nfñTef;jcif;omruþxifjrifcsufrsm;udkxif½Sm;apaomwefcdk;awmfvnf;jzpfíol\0dnmOfpum;onfol\todÓPftajctaeudkazmfjy½kHomruxdkpum;onfvnf;tpGrf;wefcdk;½Sdonf/

xdkpGrf;tm;wefcdk;udk wefbdk;xm;í ? pdwftm;xufoefpGmjzifh tokH;csoifhonf/ uGsEkfyfwdkY\

todÓPfrSm bk&m;ocif\EIwfuywfawmfudkemcHjcif;onf b0toufwmüMuKHawGU&aomt&mrsm;udk

atmifjrifapEdkifonfhpGrf;tm;&umu,fwifjcif;vrf;pOfodkYOD;wnfydkYaqmifrnf/bk&m;ocif\EIwfuywfawmfudkem;vnfcJhvQif xdkpGrf;tm;&&efaqmif½Gufjcif;ü tESmuft,Suf jzpf&yfrsm;udk ausmfvTm;Edkifrnf/ rsm;pGmaomawGUMuKHcHpm;rIrsm;rSxGufvmaomaygvk\a&;om;csufü - ‘igonfc&pfawmf\{0Ha\*vd (pum;awmf)w&m;aMumifh½SufaMumufjcif;r½SdtaMumif;rlum; xdkw&m;onf u,fwifjcif;tbdkYtvdkYiSm bk&m;ocif\wefcdk;awmfjzpfonf’(a&m1;16)/ vk1;37 (RV) üvnf; “bk&m;ocifwwfEdkifawmfrrlaom trIr½Sd”[kazmfjyxm;onf/

usrf;pmudkavhvmjcif;ESifh toufwmü tokH;csjcif;rSm MuD;rm;aomtpGrf;MudK;pm;rIjzpfpOfwpf&yf jzpfonf/ ynm½Sifrsm;tqifhjrifhynm&yfrsm;udkat;pufpGmpnf;yl;jcif;rsdK;ESifhrwlyg/ toif;awmfrsm;ü “pdwfcHpm;rIaumif;atmif” usrf;ydk'ftcsdKUa½G;jyD;tusOf;csKyf½Sif;um;em;vnf&ef pnf;yl;jcif;odkYr[kwf tokH;csjcif;rsm;rjyKbJzwf½kHrsdK;ESifhvnf;rwlyg/ bk&m;ocif\EIwfuygwfawmfonfwefcdk;ESifhjynfhpkHí touf½Sifaombk&m;\wefcdk;½Sdaompum; (a[ajAJ4;12-13) jzpfonf/ bk&m;ocif\pum;awmfonf ,kHMunfívkyfaqmifaomolwdkYtbdkYtusdK;oufa&mufrI½Sdonf (1ouf2;13)/ xdkpum;tm;jzifh bk&m; ocifonfppfrSefaom,kHMunfolrsm;\twGif;üaeYpOftcsdefwdkif;Edk;Mum;pGmvkyfaqmifrIjyKMuygonf/

oifavhvmoif,laeaom{0Ha\*vdw&m;onfbk&m;\ppfrSefaomwefcdk;awmfjzpfonf/ ,if;wefcdk; awmfudkoifhtoufwmüvkyfcGifhjyKvQif oifhtoufwmajymif;vJum bk&m;ocif\ om;o®D;jzpfrnf/ oifb0übk&m;ocif\pdwfawmftwdkif;twmwckjzifhwifjyrnf/ c&pfawmfjyefMuGvmrnfhtcsdefü0dnmOf a&;&moabmobm0ajymif;vJrItwGufoifhtm;jyifqifay;rnfjzpfonf/ (2ay1;4)/ aygvk\a[majym touf½Sifjcif;onf0dnmOfawmfESifhwefcdk;tm;jzifhjzpfonf/ (1aum2;4)aygvk\a[majymtouf½Sifjcif; onf0dnmOfawmfESifhwefcdk;tm;jzifhjzpfonf(1aum2;4)/

39

bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmf

c&pfawmfudkqufuyfonf[kajymaeaomfvnf;bk&m;ocif\EIwfuygwfawmfudkw0ufwysufom,kHMunfMuonf/ uGsEkfyfwdkYonfxdkodkYaomvlrsm;ESifh0ef;&HcHvsuf½Sdonf/ tvm;wlolwdkYubk&m;ocif udk,kHMunfonfqdkaomfvnf;bk&m;ocifonfyk\*¾dKvfawmfjrwfwyg;[lívufrcHMuacs/ or®musrf;onf bk&m;ociftjynfht0rIwfoGif;jcif;ESifh ,if;or®musrf;\wefcdk;tmPmuGsEkfyfwdkY\od½SdrIESifh,kHMunfrIudk

MuD;pdk;aMumif;jiif;y,fjcif;tm;jzifh?bk&m;ocif\wefcdk;awmfudkjiif;y,fjcif;yifjzpfygonf/ 2wd 3;5 ü bk&m;0wfüarGUavsmfaeaomfvnf;arGUavsmfjcif;wefcdk;udkjiif;y,faomoljzpf\/({0Ha\*vdw&m;\wefcdk;awmf)uGsEkfyfwdkY\usrf;pmtwdkif; ,kHMunfrIonfajymifavSmifjcif;cH(rif;'Dvdkr,kHeJYrif;,kHaevm;) cJhaom aMumifhaygvkESifhol\a[majymolrsm;tzGJUu ‘taMumif;rlum;qkH;½IH;jcif;odkYa&mufaomolwdkYü vuf0g; um;wkdkifawmfw&m;onfrdkufaomw&m;jzpfonf/u,fwifjcif;odkYa&mufaomigwdkYüxdkw&m;onfbk&m;ocif\wefcdk;awmfjzpf\’ (1aum1;18) þt&mtm;vkH;onfuGsEkfyfwdkY\todÓPfü½Sd&rnf/uGsEkfyfwdkY

onfuGsEkfyfwdkYvuf0,fü½Sdaom usrf;pmudktvGeftav;tjrwfwefzdk;xm;í ¤if;udkzwfonfhtcgüem; vnf&efESifhemcH&eftwGuftpOfpdwfqE´wufMuGrI½Sdyg&JUvm;/

**bk&m;ocif\vlrsm;ESifhbk&m;\EIwfuygwfawmftay:xm;½Sdonfhoabmxm;/**

**(The Attitude of God’s People to His Word)**

usrf;pmudkaocsmpGmzwfvQif usrf;pma&;om;aomolrsm;udk,fwdkifuolwdkYonfrIwfoGif;jcif;cH&ol rsm;jzpfaMumif;owd&½kHrQomru tjcm;aomusrf;pma&;om;olrsm;onfvnf; rIwfoGif;jcif;cHaMumif;od Edkifonf/ ocifa,½IonfxdkuJhodkYMudKwifod½Sdoljzpfonf/ a,½Ionf'g0d'f\qmvHudkudk;um;aomtcg ü ‘'g0d'fonf0dnmOfawmftm;jzifh’ (róJ22;43) [laompum;ESifhed'gef;ysdK;cJhonf/þonfudkMunfhjcif; tm;jzifh'g0d'fpum;onfrIwfoGif;xm;aompum;jzpfaMumif;odEdkifonf/ a,½Ionfarma½Sa&;om;aom yifawwåKusrf;udkvnf;þodkYyifa&;aMumif;ajymcJhonf (a,m5;45-47)/ ¤if;onfa,½ItaeESifharma½S onf¤if;yifawwåKusrf;rsm;udktppftrSefa&;om;aMumif;,kHMunfcJhonf/usrf;pmudka0zefokH;oyfwwfoltcsdKUu‘arma½S\a&;om;csufrsm;tay:oHo,0ifMuonf/ odkYaomfc&pfawmf\pdwfxm;onfolwdkY\ xifjrifcsufESifhqefYusifaMumif;ajymygonf/ a,½Ionfarma½S\ta&;tom;udk bk&m;\ynwfawmf q,fyg;’[kac:cJhonf(rm7;8-9)/ tcsdKUaomolrsm;u"r®a[mif;ydkif;onf'@m&D[kqdkMuonf/ odkYaomf a,½IESifhaygvkonfxdkuJhodkYrsdK;b,faomtcgrQrajymyg/ bk&ifr½SDbmtaMumif;udk a,½Iuorkdif;0if tcsufyifjzpfonf[kvufcHonf(r12;42)/bk&ifr½SDbmtaMumif;ygaomykHjyif----[kolrajymcJhonf/

wrefawmfrsm;xm;aompdwfoabmxm;onfolwdkYt½Sif\pdwfoabmxm;ESifhxyfwlvQuf½Sdonf/twdkcsKyfíayw½kuþodkYajymcJhonf/ c&pfawmfEIwfxGufpum;rsm;udkudk,fwdkifem;jzifhMum;½Sdonfudkyif “ydkí,kHMunf&aomya&mzufpum;Mum;&jcif;ESifhwlonf” (2ay1;19-21)/ ayw½konfaygvka&;om; cJhaompmrsm;udk “tjcm;usrf;pmrsm;” jzpfonfenf;wlusrf;pmjzpfaMumif;,kHMunfcJhonf/ pum;ydk'frsm; onf"r®a[mif;ñTef;onfhtwdkif;a&;om;jcif;jzpfonf/ odkYygíaygvkpmrsm;onf"r®a[miff;usrf;pmuJhodkY tmPmyg½Sdaomusrf;jzpfonf[k½Sifayw½kujrifcJhjcif;jzpfonf/

wrefawmf0wåKwGifvnf;aumif;uifwrefrsm;a&;om;cJhaompmrsm;ESifhAsm'dwfusrf;üvnf;{0Ha\*vdw&m;rsm;udk&nfñTef;xm;onfhtaMumif;rsm;pGm½Sdaeayonf/ (wref31;51) (róJ10;14) ¤if;wdkYonf wpfyg;wnf;aom 0dnmOfawmftm;jzifh rIwfoGif;jcif;cH&½kHru {0Ha\*vdrSwfwrf;udk"r®opfa&;om;olrsm;

40

bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmf

tm;jzifhrIwfoGif;vkyfaqmifjcif;vnf;jzpfonf/ 1wd5;18üaygvkuw&m;a[m&musrf;25;4("r®a[mif;) ESifhvkum10;7?ESpfckpvkH;udkusrf;pmESifhqdkifíudk;um;azmfjycJhonf/ aygvkqdkvdkcsifonfrSmol\a[majym csufonfc&pfawmfxHrSvmíolYtm;jzifhr[kwfaMumif;(\*vm1;11?12/1aum2;13/11;23/15;3)jzpfonf/¤if;onftjcm;wrefawmfrsm;vnf;todtrSefjyKMuonf/,mukyf4;5onfaygvk\\*vmwd5;17pum;udkusrf;pmtjzpfudk;um;azmfjyonf/

bk&m;ocifonfuGsEkfyfwdkYtm;c&pfawmfrSwqifhpum;ajymjcif;jzpfítjcm;aomrnfonfhzGifhjyjcif;rSuGsEkfyfwdkYrvdktyfyg/ (a[jAJ1;2)usrf;pmwGif,ckr&Edkifaomtjcm;aoma&;om;jcif;rsm;udkvnf;&nfñTef; aMumif;owdxm;rdonf/ (Oyrm-Jasher-usrf;apmif? emoef? {vd,ESifh aygvkaum&dE´odkYa&;om; aompmrsm;)jzpfonf/ ½Sifa,m[efwwd,apmifü Diotrephes wdkYuemcH&efjiif;y,faomxdef;odrf; xm;jcif;r½Sdonfhpmwapmiftoif;awmfodkYa&;om;cJhonf/ uGsEkfyfwdkYtwGuftb,faMumifh þta&; tom;rsm;udkxdef;odrf;apmifha½Smufray;cJhoenf;/ taMumif;rSm ¤if;wdkYonfuGsEkfyfwdkYtwGufrpyfqdkifí

jzpfonf/ uGsEkyfwdkYaocsmpGmrSwfom;EdkifonfrSm-bk&m;ocifonfuGsEkfyfwdkYtwGufoufqdkifaomt&m tm;vkH;udkapmifhxdef;ay;rnfjzpfaMumif;yif/

wcgw&H"r®opfpmapmifrsm;onf rIwfoGif;xm;aompmapmifrsm;jzpfaMumif; wjznf;jznf;vu©Hvm Muonf[kqdkonf/odkYaomfwrefawmfrsm;tcsif;csif;a&;om;olrsm;\ta&;tom;rsm;onfrIwfoGif;jcif; jzpfaMumif;aocsmpGmoufaorjyKcJhyg/ ¤if;ütHzG,faom0dnmOfawmfqkaus;Zl;onf ,if;a&;om;aom pmrsm;?pum;rsm;trSefwu,frIwfoGif;jcif;jzpf/rjzpfudkprf;oyfvsuf½Sdonf/ (1aum14;37/1a,m4;1/ Asm2;2)/ qdkvdkonfrSmrIwfoGif;xm;aompmonf csufcsif;qdkovdkrIwfoGif;xm;jcif;tjzpf vu©HEdkifpGrf;½Sd onf/ tu,fí uGsEkfyfwdkY\usrf;pmxJü 0dnmOfawmf\vrf;jyrIrygbJvl\a½G;cs,frIjzpfonfqdkygu þusrf;pmütcGifhtmPm½Sdawmhrnfr[kwfyg/

**2;3 oefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmf\qkaus;Zl;rsm;**

**Gifts of the Holy Spirit**

tcsdefwdkif;übk&m;\vltay:ajz½Sif;&mwGifbk&m;ocifonfol\wefcdk;awmf (oefY½Sif;aom0dnmOf awmf)udktokH;csygonf/ odkYjzpfvifhupm; ¤if;onf bmrSra&;&ao;aom csufvufrSwfwpfapmifuJhodkY udk,fqE´½SdovdkjyKvkyfokH;pGJEdkifbdkY&efykHpHrsdK;r[kwfyg/ tjrJqdkovdkoefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfudkwdusaom &nf½G,fcsuftwGufomtokH;jyKonf/ jyD;qkH;oGm;onfhtcgxdkoefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfqkaus;Zl;onf ½kyfodrf;oGm;rnf/bk&m;\pdwfawmfqE´udkjznfhpGrf;onfhae&müvkyfaqmifaMumif;odrSwf&onf/ þ&nf ½G,fcsufonf vltay:übk&m;\MuD;rm;aom a&½SnfqE´udkjzpfay:vmap&ef -vlYtouf½Sifjcif;üacwå cP'ku©cHpm;apjcif;udktcGifhay;jcif;jzpfaumif;jzpfrnf/ (avhvmjcif;6.1udkMunfhyg)xdkYaMumifhbk&m;\ 0dnmOfawmfonf þb0üvl\'ku©qif;&Jjcif;rsm;oufomap&ef tokH;jyKjcif;twGuf r[kwfaMumif; arQmfvifh&ayrnf/ oufom&m&vQufjynfhajrmufapjcif;rSmbk&m;ocif\pdwfawmfudkuGsEkfyfwdkYtay:jrifh rm;aomMuH½G,fcsufxm;aMumif;azmfjyaeayonf/

41

bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmf

oefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfESifhywfoufí ,aeYc&pf,meftrsm;xm;onfhoabmxm;rsm;ESifhxl;jcm; vQuf½Sdayonf/ c&pfawmfudk,kHMunf&jcif;rSmtusdK;tjrwf&½Sdaprnf[kxifrSwfMuonf/ Oyrmtm;jzifh zsm;emjcif;udkaysmufuif;apjcif; odkYr[kwf pdwf"gwfusjcif;udkulrjcif;wdkYonf 0dnmOfawmfuay;onf [kxifjrif,lqjcif;jzpfonf/,l\*ef'gEdkifiHüa&m\*gjidrf;Edkifaom0dnmOfqkaus;Zl;udk&Muonf[ktcdkiftrmajymvmonfhvltrsm;xGufay:jcif;udk½Sif;&ayrnf/ ordkif;rSwfwrf;t&þtcdkiftrmajymvmonfht&m rsm;rSmvlwdkYtvGefvdktyfaeonfhtcsdefESifhwdkufqdkifjcif;jzpfavh½Sdonf/ ,ckþtaetxm;wGif0dnmOf awmfudktydkif&xm;onf[kcdkifrmpGmqdkjcif;udk ouFmruif;jzpfoGm;apEkdifonf/ tu,fí wpfa,muf aomolonfvlwdkY\rsufarSmuf'ku©jzpf&yfrsm;udkxl;uJaomtjrifaygufonf½Sdaomf? xdkolonf 0dnmOf a&;&mwckck½SmawGUonf[kvG,fulpGmajymrnf/

bk&m;ocifonfol\0dnmOfawmftm;wdusaomaqmif½GufrI?wdusaomtaMumif;t&mrsm;twGufomay;avh½Sdygonf/taMumif;rSm0dnmOfawmfqkaus;Zl;udkrSefuefpGmydkifqdkif&½Sdolonfxdkt&mudktb,f

twGuftokH;jyK&rnfudkwduspGmod½SdcJhonf/ odkYjzpfíwydkif;wqatmifjrifrIrsdK;r[kwfbJwdusatmifjrif rI½Sdonf/ ,ckacwf 0dnmOfqkaus;Zl;&olwdkYpGrf;aqmifcsufrsm;rSm (vkH;0qkH;½IH;jcif;ESifhwydkif;wqatmif jrifjcif;rsdK;)ESifhvkH;0qefYusifvsuf½Sdonf/

0dnmOfqkaus;Zl;ay;tyfjcif;\aemufuG,fwGif wdusaomtaMumif;&if;ESifh &nf½G,fcsufrsm;½Sd onfudkatmufygom"ursm;uaz:jyygvdrfhrnf/ rnfonfhom"uxJrSmrS rdrdoabmESifhydkifqdkifaomqk aus;Zl;rsm;qufpyfaejcif;r½Sdonfhtjyifydkifqdkifaom qkaus;Zl;rsm;udkoifhawmfovdkxifjrif&mtokH;jyKí r&ay/taMumif;rlum;uGsEkfyfwdkYajymaeonfubk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmfjzpfonf/ þt&mudkvlawGu OD;aqmifvrf;ñGefír&Edkifyg/ olwdkYudkay;xm;jcif;onfbk&m;ocif\oD;jcm;xm;aomvdktifwpfckckudk aqmif½Guf&efomjzpfjyD;xdkolwdkYrSmtcdkuftwefYtokH;jyKbdkYudkay;xm;jcif;yifjzpfonf/ (a[½Sm?40;13)

५ £oa&vordkif;\tapmydkif;wGifolwdkYudkwJawmfaqmuf&eftao;pdwftrdefYay;cJhonf/bk&m;ocif udk0wfjyKudk;uG,f&mwGifvdkonfwdkYudktao;pdwfnGefMum;íoefY½Sif;aomypönf;rsm;udkrnfodkYjyKvkyf&rnfyv’ifawmfudkxm;&rnfponfwdkYjzpfonf/ þt&mudkjyD;pD;atmifaqmif½Guf&efbk&m;ocif0dnmOfawmf updwfcs&aomolwdkYtm;bk&m;ocifay;cJhonf/ olwdkYonf “olYudkoefY½Sif;apjcif;iSgigay;aomÓPfudk &aomynm½Sdtaygif;wdkYonftm½keft0wfudkvkyf&rnf” (xG?28;3)

५ ¤if;wdkYrSwpfa,mufjzpfonfhaAZavvonf-a½T?aiG?aMu;0gudkvkyfaomtwwf? ausmufudkaoG;í pDaomtwwf? opfom;udkxkvkyfaomtwwfESifh trsdK;rsdK;aom tvkyfudkxl;qef;pGm vkyfwwfrnfh taMumif;twwfynmESifhwuG odyÜHtwwftrsdK;rsdK;udkay;í 0dnmOfawmfESifhjynfhpkHapaomoljzpfonf (xG31;3-5)/

५ awm11;14-17\rSwfwrf;wifxm;onfhtxJwGif arma½SxHrS tcsdKU0dnmOfwefcdk;rnfodkYEIwf,ljyD; £oa&vtoufMuD;olwdkYudkay;cJh&onf/ taMumif;&if;rSmvlxk\epfemcsufrsm;udkrSefuefpGmw&m;pD &ifay;Edkifap&efESifharma½Stm;zdpD;aeonfwdkYudkavQmhyg;oGm;apbdkYjzpfonf/arma½Sraocifav;wGifol\0dnmOfqkaus;Zl;udk a,m½IxHodkYa½GUajymif;vdkufjcif;jzifh bk&m;ocif\vlwdkYudk oifhavQmfpGmacgif;aqmif oGm;EdkifbdkYjzpfonf(w&m;34;9)/

५ £oa&vvlwdkYonf olwdkYydkifqdkif&rnfhajrae&modkY0ifonfhtcsdefrSpí olwdkY\yxrbk&if(a½Smvk) wdkifatmif w&m;olMuD;[kac:a0:aom vlwdkYutkyfcsKyfcJhonf/ þtcsdefumvtwGif;wGif rMumcP

42

bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmf

&efolrsm;\ESdyfpufjcif;udkcH&onf/ odkYaomfbk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmfonf tcsdKUaomw&m;olMuD;xH a&mufvmí £oa&vvlrsdK;wdkYudktHhMopGmusL;ausmfvmolwdkYvufxJrS u,fwifcJhonfhtaMumif;udk pmtkyfwGifrSwfwrf;wifxm;cJhonf/ MooHa,v(w&m;ol?3;10)? \*da'gif(w&m;ol?6;34)ESifh a,zo (w&m;?11;29)wdkYonfþtaMumif;udkykHaqmifjcif;jzpfonf/

५ tjcm;w&m;olMuD;jzpfaom ½SefqkHxHodkY0dnmOfa&mufí jcaohFudkowfaponf (w&m;?14;5-6)/ vlokH;q,fudkvnf;owfaponf(w&m;?14;19)olYtm;csnfxm;aomMudK;udkjzwfawmufaponf (w&m;? 15;14) oefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfonf ½SefqkHay:ütpOfqufí ydkifqdkifjcif;r½SdaponfhtwGufaMumifh oD;jcm;t&mwdkYaqmif½Guf&efay;jyD;aemufjyefvnf½kyfodrf;oGm;jcif;jzpfayonf/

५ bk&m;ocifonfol\vlwdkYtwGuftxl;owif;½Sdonfhtcg wpfa,mufaomoludk 0dnmOfawmfrIwf oGif;jyD;bk&m;ocif\pum;awmfudkajymaponf/ þowif;ajymjyD;onfhtqkH;wGif bk&m;ocifudk udk,fpm;jyK0dnmOfqkaus;Zl;&olxHrS½kyfodrf;jyD;onfESifhxdkolpum;wdkYonf oludk,fydkifpum;rsm;omjzpfí

bk&m;ocifpum;rsm;r[kwfawmhay/om"ursm;xJrSwpfckrSm “bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmfonf---Zmc&d tay:rSmoufa&mufíbk&m;ocifrdefUawmfrlonfum;ynwfawmfwdkYudktb,faMumifhvGefusL;Muoenf;--” (6&m?24;20)/6&m?15;1-2ESifhvk?4;18-19tjcm;om"ursm;awGUEdkifonf/

þtcsufrS½Sif;vif;pGmodcJh&onfrSmtokH;cs&efqkaus;Zl;udkbk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmfonfoD;jcm;tMuHtpnftwGufom&½SdapjyD;tjcm;taMumif;r[kwfyg/

□ u,fwifjcif;\tmrcHcsuf/

□ xdkoltoufwmtwGufyg½SdoGm;aomt&m/

□ olwdkYü½Sdaomxl;qef;tHHhMobG,ftiftm;/

□ rdrdb0ifusíjzpfay:vmaomtawGUtMuKH/

oefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfESifhywfoufíqkaus;Zl;rsm;wdkY\taMumif;udkajymqdk&mrSmtvGefrIefrGm;íaeao;onf[kqdk&rnf/ vlrsm;uoefU½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmf&cJhjyD[ktcdkiftrmajymcJhMujyD/ {0Ha\*vd cef;rwGif ocifa,½Iudk vufcH&efpOf;pm;aeMuolwdkYa½SYrSm 0dnmOfqkaus;Zl;&jyD[k w&m;a[mq&mu waumufaumufajymaeonf/odkYaomfar;cGef;udkzdar;&rnfrSm “rnfonfhqkaus;Zl;rsm;” jzpfygoenf;/ olwdkYydkifqdkif&aomqkaus;Zl;onfrnfonfhqkaus;Zl;jzpfonfudkwduspGmrod&jcif;onf,kHMunf&efcufcJvSygonf/½SHqkefudkajcaoFowf&ef0dnmOfay;jcif;cHcJh&onf(w&m;?14;5.6)a[mufaomþowå0gaumifESifhrsufESmjcif;qdkifvdkuf&onfhtcgolonfrnfonfhtwGuf0dnmOfudkcH,lvdkuf&onfudkaocsmodcJhrnf/olpdwfwGifoHo,½Sdvdrfhrnfr[kwf/,aeYoefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfvufcH&½SdícdkifrmpGmajymaomolwdkYESifhvkH;vkH;vsm;vsm;jcm;em;vsuf½Sdaeayonf/olwdkYrSmoD;jcm;vkyfaqmifrnfht&mudkraz:jyEdkifonfhjyifrnfonfhqkaus;Zl;udkolwdkYtwGuf&oifhonfudkvnf;roday/

tqkH;ajym&rnfqdkvQif?wjcm;enf;r½SdbJatmufygtwdkif;omrSwfcsufcsEdkifonf/ vltcsdKUwdkYonf c&pf,mefbmomü pdwf0ifpm;jyD;qufoG,fvmMuonf/ olwdkY\b0c&D;wavQmufrSm MuD;rm;aom ajymif;vJrI&½Sdvmonf/olwdkYudk,füqef;Mu,faomtopfcHpm;rIw&yf&½SdcJhonf/ þtcsufudkod½Sdum oefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfqkaus;Zl;ESifhywfoufonfh usrf;pmydk'frsm;udkaumufudkifjyD;? olwdkYüxdkuJhodkY aomMuKHawGUrI½Sdonf[kqdkMuonf/

43

bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmf

rdrdcHpm;rIrsm;udkMudK;pm;qefYusifvdkonfqdkvQif (a,&rd17;19) uGsEkfyfwdkYonf usrf;pm\tajccH taMumif;ay:cdkifjrJpGm&yfwnf&rnf/ bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmfonf tb,fuJhodkYvkyfaqmifonfudk avhvm&rnf/ þtcsufonftvdktyfqkH;jzpfonf/ uGsEfkyfwdkYtm;vkH;onfbk&m;\wefcdk;uGsEkfyfwdkYtxJ wGif½SdítvkyfvkyfaeaMumif;udkodcsifMuygonf/odkYaomfbk&m;ocifonftb,fuJhodkYESifhtb,faMumifh þuJhodkYjyK&oenf;/usrf;pmxJürSwfwrf;wifxm;aomolrsm;uJhodkY0dnmOfawmfqkaus;Zl;rsm;udkppfrSefpGm ydkifqdkifvdkygovm;/ bk&m;udkppfrSefpGmod½Sd&efESifh udk,fawmfESifhtouf½Sifaom qufEG,faygif;pnf;rI½Sd &efqE´½SdonfqdkyguuGsEkfyfwdkYonfþt&mrsm;ESifhywfoufírSefuefaomem;vnfrI½Sd&efta&;ay:vdktyfaeaMumif;owd&rSwfom;&vdrfhrnfjzpfonf/

**yxr&mpkü0dnmOfqkaus;Zl;rsm;ay;jcif;taMumif;&if;**

**Reasons For The Gifts In The First Century**

avhvmcJhjyD;aombk&m;ocif0dnmOfawmf\qkaus;Zl;rsm;taMumif;tajccHrl0g'rsm;udkowd&rnfqdkvQif-,©KuGsEfkyfwdkYonf tapmydkif;toif;awmffffff\ - oefU½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfqkaus;Zl;udk ydkifqdkifcJh Muonfh "r®opfrSwfwrf;udk avhvmMurnf/ (a,½ItcsdefumvjyD;aemuf - touf½SifcJhMuaom ,kHMunfolvlpk) wrefawmfrsm;twGufc&pf,mef\aemufqkH;aomrdefYrSmcsufrSm ajrMuD;pGef;wdkifoGm;í {0Ha\*vda[majym&efjzpfonf/(rm16;15-16)olwdkYonf c&pfawmf\aojcif;ESifh½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;udk tOD;qkH;xm;ía[mMuonf/odkYaomfod½Sd&efrSm-,if;tcsdefu-"r®opfusrf;pmr½Sdao;yg/ olwdkYonfaps;rsm;ESifhw&m;Z&yfrsm;ü&yfvsuf þemZ&ufvla,½ItaMumif; a[majymjcif;rSm qef;qef; jym;jym;jzpfrnf/ jynfhpkHaomtouf½Sifjcif;ESifhwuG aojcif;rSxajrmufaomol - £oa&vjynfrS vuform;wOD;onf?"r®a[mif; ya&mzufjyKcsufrsm;ESifhwdusjynfhpkHaeonf/ ,ckxdkolonf vlom;tm; AwådZHcH&efESifh ol\ykHoufao aemufvdkuf&efawmif;qdkaeonf/

xdktcsdefüt,l0g'pGJvef;aomolrsm;vnf;aemufvdkufvlpkwdk;yGm;&efMudK;pm;aeMuonf/ odkYjzpfí wrefawmfrsm;\ a[majymaomowif;pum;rsm;onf £oa&vajrmufbuf½Sd wHigonftkyfpk\ tawG;tac:0g'rsm;r[kwfbJ bk&m;ocif\udk,fawmfwdkifxHrSvmonfh owif;jzpfaMumif; enf;wrsdK; rsdK;jzifhoufaojyaernf/

uGsEkfyfwdkYacwfumvwGifuGsEkfyfwdkY\owif;pum;onfbk&m;ocifxHrSvmonfudkoufaojy&mrSm"r®opfusrf;üygaomocifa,½I\vkyfief;ESifhol\oifMum;aomMo0g'rsm;rSwfwrf;udkudk;um;Muonf/odkYaomfxdktcsdefüum; "r®opfusrf;r&ao;cifESifhtokH;rcsEdkif&cif bk&m;ocifonf w&m;a[maom olwdkYtm;ol\oefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfudk olwdkYajymaomt&mrsm;\trSefw&m;udkxifay:&ef tokH;jyK jcif;udkcGifhjyKcJhonf/ þt&monfavmutjrif0dnmOfqkaus;Zl;udktokH;jyKjcif;\wdusaomtaMumif;jy csufyifjzpfonf/ a&;om;xm;aom"r®opfusrf;pmr½Sdonfh,kHMunfoltopftpkrsm;\,kHMunfjcif;udk wdk;wufap&efcufcJaponf/ olwdkYtxJüxGufay:vmaom vufawGUjyóemtrsdK;rsdK;twGuf ½Sif;½Sif; tajz½Sdvdrfhrnfr[kwfay/ c&pfawmfü,kHMunfjcif;wdk;wufvmap&ef tenf;i,frQvrf;jyrIom½SdcJhrnf jzpfonf/ xdkodkYaomtaMumif;jycsufrsm;aMumifhoefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfqkaus;Zl;rsm;udk&½Sdapítapm ydkif;rS,kHMunfolrsm;tm; 0dnmOfawmfrIwfoGif;xm;aom owif;pum;rsm;jzifh vrf;jyay;&eftokH;csapcJh onf/ þowif;pum;rsm;ay: "r®opfusrf;rSwfwrf;ESifh ocifa,½I\ Mo0g'rsm;a&;om;jyD; jzefYa0cJh

44

bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmf

onfhtcsdefumvüxda&mufapcJhonf/

oefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfudkay;xm;jcif;\rsm;pGmxif½Sm;aponfhtaMumif;jycsufrsm;?

□ “-----jrifhaomt&yfodkY(aumif;uifbkH)wufMuGawmfrlojzifh---vlwdkYtm;qkv'f (0dnmOfqkaus;Zl;) rsm;udkay;awmfrlí---oefY½Sif;olwdkYudkjyifqifjcif;tvdkiSgwcsdKUwdkYudk---omoemjyK(w&m;a[mjcif;)---c&pfawmf\udk,fawmfwnfaqmufí”þt&monf,kHMunfolrsm;udkqdkvdkonf({?4;8-12)/

□ a&mrwGif½Sd,kHMunfolxH ½Sifaygvka&;cJhonfrSm “oifwdkYonfjrJJjrHcdkifcHhrnfhtaMumif;igonf oifwdkY ü0dnmOfqkaus;Zl;wpkHwckudktyfay;jcif;iSgoifwdkYudktvGefawGUjrifcsifyg\” [kjzpfonf(a&m?1;11)/

qkaus;Zl;tokH;jyKjcif;ESifhywfoufí {0Ha\*vdw&m;a[majymjcif;udktwnfjyK&ef uGsEkfyfwdkYzwfcJh onf/

□ “igwdkYa[majymaom{0Ha\*vdw&m;onfoifwdkYüpum;oufoufjzpfonfr[kwf?wefcdk;ESifh¤if;?

trSefodjcif;¤if;jynfhpkHaomw&m;jzpfonf” tHhMozG,frsm;jyKvkyfjcif;tm;jzifh(1ouf?1;5?1aum?1;5-6)/

□ ½Sifaygvkvnf;ajymEdkifonf/“wpfyg;trsdK;om;wdkYonfpum;tm;jzifh¤if;?tusifhtm;jzifh¤if;?em;axmif apjcif;iSg? c&pfawmfonfedrdwfvu©Pm? tHhbG,faomtrIrsm;üygaomwefcdk;? oefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmf \wefcdk;udkjyíigtm;jzifhjyKawmfrlorQwdkYudkomigajym0Hh\” (a&m?15;18-19)/

□ {0Ha\*vda[majymaomw&m;a[mq&mrsm;ESifhywfoufí uGsEkfyfwdkYzwf&onfrSm “xdkoufaocHaom olwdkYESifhtwlbk&m;ocifonfedrdwfvu©Pm? tHhbG,faomtrItm;jzifh¤if;? xl;qef;aomwefcdk;---oefY ½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfonf---qkaus;Zl;tm;jzifhoufaocHawmfrl\(a[?2;4)/

□ uky½kuGsef;üuGif;qif;{0Ha\*vda[majymjcif;wGiftHhbG,frsm;\aemufcHtm;ay;jcif;½Sdojzifh “jrdKU0ef onf,kHMunfjcif;odkYa&mufíbk&m;ocif\a'oemawmfudktvGeftHhMordef;armíae\”(wref?13;12)/

odkYjzpfygítHhMobG,fwdkYonfoifMum;jcif;wGifa'oemawmfudk{ueftrSef½kdaovmap&efjrdKU0efrif;udkqGJaqmifcJhjcif;jzpfonf/ £aumedjrdKUüvnf; “bk&m;ocifonfvnf; aus;Zl;w&m;awmfbufü oufaocHawmfrlvQuf wrefawmfwdkYonfedrdwfvu©Pm? tHHhbG,faomtrIwdkYudkjyKEdkifrnftaMumif; tcGifhay;awmfrl\” (w?14;3)/

w&m;a[m&eftrdefYudkemcHcJhMuaom wrefawmfrsm;\t"dyÜg,fzGifhqdkcsuftm;jzifh þt&mwdkYudk tusOf;csKyf&mrSm --- “wynfhawmfwdkYonfvnf;xGufoGm;í ocifbk&m;onfrpawmfrlonfESifh¤if; olwdkYüjzpfaomedrdwfvu©Pmtm;jzifhEIwfuywfw&m;awmfudkwnfapawmfrlonf” (rm?16;20)/

**wdusaomtcsdefüjzpfonfhxl;jcm;aomt&mrsm;**

**(Specific Things At Specific Times)**

Þ0dnmOfqkaus;Zl;rsm;udk wdusaomtcsdefü xl;jcm;aomtvkyfrsm;vkyf&ef ay;jcif;jzpfonf/ wpf a,mufaomol\toufwmwpfavQmufvkH;rSm tHhMopGmqkaus;Zl;udkydkifqdkifjcif;rSm tjrJjzpfaomtawGU tMuKHyg[kcdkifrmpGmajymqdkjcif;onf rSm;aMumif;udkjyoaeonf/ ocifa,½Iaumif;uifodkY wufMuGoGm; onfhrMumciftcsdefwGifayw½ktygt0ifjzpfaomwynfhawmfrsm;wdkYonf “yifawukawåpm;yGJusif;yae csdefoefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfjzifhjznfhqnf;jcif;cHcJhMu&onf” (w?2;4)/ xdkYtwGufaMumifhtjcm;aombm ompum;jzifh{0Ha\*vdw&m;udkxifxif½Sm;½Sm;a[majymEdkifMuayonf/tmPmydkifrsm;uolwdkYudkMudK;pm;ízrf;csKyfonfhtcg “ayw½konfoefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfESifhjynfhvQuf” ½SdaomaMumifhtmPmydkifwdkYudk

45

bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmf

oabmusEdkifaomtajzay;Edkifjcif;jzpfonf(w?4;8)/ olwdkYonfaxmifrSxGufvmonfhtcgqkaus;Zl; tm;jzifhqufvufíw&m;a[mEkdifapcJhonf/ -- “xdkoltaygif;wdkUonfoefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfESifh jynfhojzifhbk&m;ocif\EIwfuywfw&m;awmfudk &J&ifhpGma[majymMu\” (w?4;31)/

owdxm;zwf½Iolwpfa,mufu“þolwdkYonf0dnmOfawmfjzifhjznfhqnf;xm;jyD;onfjzpfíþt&mrsm;udkolwdkYvkyfEdkifMuonf” [krajymcJhaMumif;awGU½Sdrnf/ wckckaomt&mudkvkyfEdkifbdkY&eftwGufom olwdkYtm;0dnmOfawmfjzifhjznfhqnf;onf/ odkYaomfbk&mocif\tpDtpOfaemufwck&nfrSwfcsuftwGuf jyD;ajrmufap&efxyfrHjznfhay;&avonf/ xdkykHpHESifhaygvkonf ol\AwådZH,lonfhtcdsef oefY½Sif;aom 0dnmOfawmfESifhjynfhapcJhonfwGif...odkYaomfESpfrsm;MumvmonfhtcgxyfrHí“oefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfESifh jynfhap ” jyD;rsufpduef;aomqdk;,kwfonfholudkqkH;raponf(w?9;17?13;9)/

tHhMobG,fjzpfaomqkaus;Zl;rsm;taMumif;ajym&mrSma½S;,kHMunfolrsm;onfxdkt&mwdkYudkydkifqdkif&onfudkaygvka&;om;cJhonfrSm“c&pfawmfonfqkay;awmfrlonftwdkif; ” ({?4;7)[kjzpfonf/

\*&dbmompum; “twdkif;twm” t"dyÜg,frSm“uefYowfxm;onfhtcsdK;tpm;odkYr[kwf'D\*&D”jzpfonf/ ocifa,½Iwpfyg;wnf;om “twdkif;twm” r½Sd qkaus;Zl;rsm;½Sdaom oljzpfonf/ qdkvdkcsufrSm ol\qE´½Sdonf twdkif;vdkdvkdvm;vm;vGyfvyfpGmtokH; jyKEdkifjcif;jzpfonf(a,m?3;34)/

yxr&mpkESpfydkif;wGifaz:jyajymqdkcJhaom 0dnmOfqkaus;Zl;rsm;ydkifqdkifMuonfhtaMumif;udkuGsEkfyfwdkY ,ckpOf;pm;Murnf/

**yxr&mpk0dnmOfqkaus;Zl;rsm;(The First Century Spirit Gifts)**

**ya&mzufjyKjcif;(Prophecy)**

\*&dpum;ü - “ya&mzuf” [laompum;rSm “bk&m;pum;udkMudKajymaomol wpfpkHwpfa,muf rnfolrqdkvmrnfhtem\*wf\jzpfysufrIrsm; (2ay1;19-21) tcsdeftwdkif;twmtygt0ifjzpfonfhbk&m; pum;trsdK;rsdK;udkrIwfoGif;jcif;cHíajymMum;ol” [kqdkvdkygonf/ odkYjzpfí ya&mzufqkaus;Zl;rsm;udk& onfhya&mzufrsm;onf a,½k½SqvifjrdKUrS - tEÅtkwfjrdKUodkYwdkifatmifvmcJhMuygonf/ olwdkYtxJrS-tm\*yktrnf½Sdaomolonfrwfwyf&yfí“ajrwjyifvkH;ütpmt[m&acgif;yg;jcif;jzpfvwåHY” [k 0dnmOf awmftmjzifhazmfjyonf/ xdkacgif;yg;jcif;onfuJombk&ifuavm'dvufxufüjzpfavownf;/ xdktcg wynfhawmfwdkYonftoD;oD;wwfEdkifMuonfhtwdkif;,k'jynfüaeaomnDtpfudkwdkYtm;tultray;vdkufrnf[kpD&ifMuonf”[kqdkcJhonf(wref11;27-29)/ vmrnfhESpfumvtawmtwGif;ü xif½Sm;pGmjynfhpkH vmrnfjzpfaomwdusíjrifhrm;aom þya&mzufjyKcsufonf - ya&mzufqkaus;Zl;udkydkifqdkif&efawmif; qdkaeMuaom,ckvlrsm;tMum;üvkH;0csdKUwJhaeonf/ trSefpifppf-tapmydkif;umvüolwdkYtMum;wGif qkaus;Zl;udktrSefwu,fydkifqdkifcJhMuaomaMumifh olwdkYonf olwdkY\tcdsefESifhaiGudk ya&mzufjyKjcif;cH& onfhcufcJaeaomolrsm;oufom&m&ap&efay;tyfcJhonf/ þt&mESifhwlnDaom tjcm;aomOyrmrsm; udkvnf; ,aeY0dnmOfawmfESifhjynfh0aomtoif;awmfrsm;[k uifrGef;wyfxm;onfhae&mü awGU½SdEdkifyg onf/trSefpifppfya&mzufjyKonfhqkaus;Zl;udkydkifqdkifcJhvQifuGsEkfyfwdkYonfxdkya&mzufjyKaompum;rsm;udkcsía&;Ekdif&efESifh uGsEkfyfwdkYusrf;pmudkjyKouJhodkY - wlnDonfhav;pm;rIudk xdkolwdkYtm; ay;Mu&rnf jzpfonf/

46

bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmf

**tema&m\*gjidrf;apjcif;(Healing)**

ajrMuD;ay:wGifa&muf½Sdrnfh bk&m;ocif\jynfhpkHaom aumif;uifEdkifiHawmftaMumif;udk {0Ha\*vd w&m;a[majymaeMuaom wrefawmfrsm;\xdkumvwGif rnfodkYjzpfvmvdrfhrnftaMumif; “rsufpduef; aomolwdkYjrifMurnf?em;yif;aomolwdkYqD;wm;ír&?ajcqGHHUaomolwdkYonf'&,fuJhodkYckefMuvdrfhrnf” ponfholwdkYowif;pum;udktwnfjyKEdkif&ef tHhbG,frsm;udkMudKwifjrnf;prf;apjcif;u avQmfuefoifhjrwf aeayonf(a[½Sm?35;5-6)/ bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmf½Sdtajctaersm;udk ydkíodvdkyguavhvmcsuf -5-udkMunfhyg/ ajrMuD;ay:übk&m;ocifEdkifiHawmfwnfonfhtcsdeftcgüaz:jyjyD;uwdawmfrsm;onfwpf0uf rQomjynfhpkHaprnfr[kwfouJhodkYEkdifiHawmfonf þae&mwGif½Sdonfr½Sdonfudk 'dG[jzpfvm&efvnf; taMumif;r½Sday/ xdkaMumifhbk&m;ocif\ tHhMobG,ftwnfjzpfaom EdkifiHawmfowif;pum;onftjyD; tydkifaocsmojzifhjiif;qdk&efrSmrjzpfvmEdkifawmhay/ þqifajcaMumifh a&m\*gjidrf;apaom tHhbG,fwdkYudk trsm;jynfola½SYarSmuf,kHMunfolwdkYjyKvkyfMujcif;jzpfonf/

xif½Sm;aomOyrmwpfckudk AdrmefawmfwHcg;0ü eHeufwdkif;vJavsmif;íawmif;pm;aeonfhajcqGHU aomolawmif;pm;udkayw½kaysmufuif;csrf;omapjcif;üawGU&ygonf/ wrefawmf 3;2ü az:jyxm;onf rSm xdkolwdkYonf olUtm;xdkae&mü aeYwdkif;xm;ay;ojzifh olYudkvlwdkif;jrifaeMujzpfae\/ ayw½konf 0dnmOfawmfqkaus;Zl;udktokH;jyKumaysmufuif;apjcif;tm;jzifh “olonfrwfwyf&yfvQufvSrf;oGm;av \”oGm;vQuf? ckefvQuf? bk&m;ocifudkcsD;rGrf;vQuf wrefawmfwdkYESifhtwl Adr®mefawmfodkY0ifoGm;\/ vltrsm;onfavQmufvsuf bk&m;udkcsD;rGrf;aeaom olYudkjrifí - Adr®mefawmf\vSyaomwHcg;üxdkifum awmif;pm;aeoljzpfaMumif;odMuonf/-olüjzpfonfhtrIudktHHhMordef;armawGa0jcif;½SdMu\/ xdkolonf ayw½kESifha,m[efwdkY trSDjyKvQuf½Sd&mt&yf a½Smvrkefu trnf½Sdaom uem;jyifodkY ajy;0ifí pka0;Mu\MuD;pGmaom 0rf;ajrmufjcif;aywnf;/ (wref3;7-11)

xdkaemufrSayw½konfvltkyfMuD;xJodkYw½Sdefxdk;ajy;0ifíc&pfawmf\½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;taMumif;udka[majymavonf/ aysmufuif;oGm;aomolawmif;pm;ykHpHonf olwdkYa½SYü-oHo,jzpfzG,fr½Sd?jiif;qdk &efr½Sd?rsufjrifjzpfaeMuaomaMumifholwdkYonfayw½k\bk&m;pum;awmfudkvufcHaMumif;aocsmygonf/qkawmif;csdefAdr®mefawmfwHcg;ü (wref3;1) vlrsm;ESifhjynfhESufí-paeaeYeHeufüaps;a&mif;onfhyGJuJhodkY jzpfaeonf/ þuJhodkYae&mrsdK;ü-udk,fawmf\EIwfxGufpum;udk½Sif;vif;aomtHhMozG,fvu©Pmrsm;tm; jzifha[majymtwnfjyK&efbk&m;a½G;cs,fcJhonf/xdkenf;wlwrefawmf5;12üvnf;“wrefawmfwdkYonfvlrsm;a½SUrSmedrdwfvu©Pm?tHhzG,faomtrIt&mrsm;udkjyKMu\”[kyif“yifawukawå”temjidrf;apEdkifaomolwdkYcdkifrmpGmajymqdkaeMujzpfaomjzpf&yfrsm;onfvrf;rMuD;ay:½Sdtoif;awmfrsm;üjzpfvQufr½SdbJ?vrf;rMuD;taemufvrf;Mum;½Sd toif;awmfrsm;wGifom vSnfhywfíjzpfaeayonf/ xdkodkY “tHhMobG,f” jzpfvmEdkifbdkY&efrsm;vnf; “,kHMunfaomolrsm;” (y&dowf) 0dnmOfawmfudkvGefpGmawmifhwarQmfvifh olwdkYwGifomjzpfvmEdkifrnfjzpfjyD;rmaMumaomESvkH;om;½Sdaomtrsm;jynfolrsm;a½SUarSmufwGifjzpfvmEdkifbG,fr½Sday/

,ckajym&rnfhtcsufrSm? pma&;olonf 0dnmOfydkifqdkifjcif;udktcdkiftrmajymqdkvmonfh olrsm;ESifh tar;tajzrsm;udk aqG;aEG;cJhbl;onf/ 0dnmOfydkifqdkifjcif;rsm;udk cdkifrmpGmajymqdkukojcif;wGifvnf; rsufjrifudk,fawGU½SdcJhjyD;jzpfonf/ odkUaomfvnf;tqkH;rowfao;aomukojcif;rsm;ESifhwydkif;wquko jcif;omawGUjrifcJhonf/ þuJhodkYrsm;pGmaomtjzpfrsdK;jzpfvQuf½Sdonfudktoif;awmfrsm;\½kd;om;aom

47

bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmf

rnfonfhtoif;om;rqdk0efcHrnfjzpfonf/tcgtcGifhrsm;MuKHMudKufonfhtcgyifawukawå0ifrdwfaqGrsm;tm;uGsefawmfajymjycJhonfrSm “oifwdkYüMuD;rm;aomwefcdk;½SdonfudkuGsEfkyfr,kHcsifír[kwfyg/ odkYaomf bk&m;ocifurnfolYqDü ½Sdonfr½Sdonfudk tpOf½Sif;½Sif;jycJhygonf/ xdkYaMumifh þtcsufudkxif½Sm; atmifo½kyfjyyg[koifhtm;ar;onfrSmoifhavsmfygonf/odkYrSoif\t,ltqrl0g'udkvufcHEdkifrnf/,ckrSmusrf;pmESifhawmhuGsEfkyfpyf[yfír&Edkifyg/” 0dnmOf\½Sif;vif;aomvufawGUjycsufESifhwefcdk;udkuGsEkfyf vnf;wpfcgbl;rQr&cJhyg/

uGsEkfyfpdwfxm;ESifhjcm;em;onfrSm c&pf,mefrsm;übk&m;ocif\tHhbG,f0dnmOfqkaus;Zl;rsm;ydkifqdkif MuonfhhjzpfEdkifajcay: yxr&mpk\(Orthodox) \*sL;vlrsdK;wdkYur,kHMunfMuay/odkYygaomfvnf;olwdkY 0efcHMu&ygonf/ “xdkolwdkYonfrsm;pGmaomedrdwfvu©PmudkjyjyD;onfudk a,½k½SvifjrdKUü aeaomol taygif;wdkYonfodjrifMu\/ igwdkYonfvnf;jiif;ckHjcif;iSgrwwfEdkifjyD” (w4;16)/ xdkenf;wlyif wrefawmfrsm;ajymaomtjcm;aombmompum;udkMum;MuaomolwdkYonf“rIdifawGvsuf” ½SdaeMu\

(w?2;6)/

c&pfawmf\ tHhMobG,frsm;udkjrifMuaom vlpkrsm;u “wpfcgrQrjrifpzl;” [kaumufcsufcsMuonf (rm2;12)/rsufarSmuftoif;awmfwGiftwktvdrftHhbG,frsm;udkjrifcJhbl;ovdkjrifaecJhonf/odkUaomfocifa,½IjycJhaomtHhbG,frsm;rSm odjrifomaomxl;jcm;onfh trsdK;tpm;rsm;jzpfonf/ yifawukawå0if\ rqifrjcifajymaeMupum;&yfrsm;,ckacwfopfyifawukawå0ifrsm;ürawGU&awmhyg/ jynfoltrsm;u acwfopfyifawukawå0ifrsm;bufvdkufavav? tHhbG,fedrdwfrsm;jyEdkifaMumif;udk ydkívufcHjcif;r½Sdav avjzpfonf/þonfrSmpum;&nfvkyGJrS&½Sdaomxif½Sm;onfhtcsufyifjzpfonf/ tu,fí wpfckwnf; aomtHhMobG,fjzpfoGm;onfhtaMumif;udk owif;acgif;MuD;ydkif;wGifa&muf½SdvQif a,½k½Svifwpf avQmufvkH;tESHYodkYa&muf½Sdvdrfhrnf/vef'efjrdKU wsmzm\*g(Trafalgar) &ifjyif odkYr[kwf jrdKYEdkif½kdbD\ nm[½l;vl; (Nyaharuru) yef;jcH odkYr[kwf armfpudk&ifjyifeDwdkYwGif¤if; xdkodkYaom tHhbG,fom jzpfapcJhvQifurÇmtESHHYtjym;tHhbG,fqkaus;Zl;rsm;udkrsufarSmufumvüydkifqdkifMuaMumif;todrSwfjyKjcif;onfqDavsmfjcif;r½Sdoavm/ xdktpm; þae&mwGif yifawukawå0ifvlrsm;onf atmufygoufao taxmuftxm;rsm;udkvltrsm;em;vnfoabmayguf&efarQmfvifhMuygonf/

□0rf;ydkufwGifjyDwnfemaysmufuif;jcif;ukdqkawmif;pnf;a0;jyD;rSmpwifaysmufuif;onf[k,lq&onf/

□ aumufauG;onfhajcrsm;jyefajzmifhvmjcif;/

□ tjrifodkYr[kwftMum;rsm;wdk;wufvmjcif;? odkYaomf e\*dktwdkif;jyefvnfjzpfoGm;aomfvnf; wdk;wuf rI½Sdjcif;/

□ pdwf"gwfusjcif;udkjrifhwufvmapjcif;/

Þþom"ursm;ESifhtwl xyfjznfh&rnfhtcsufwckrSm uifnmEdkifiH½SdEdkif½kdbDjrdKUwGifwDtdkatmhpfbGef; (T.O. Osborn) \temaysmufuif;jcif;pnf;a0;yGJodkYaq;½kHrSvlemwifxrf;pifjzifh vlemrsm;udk,laqmif vmcJh&mrSm? um;armif;orm;rsm;uapmifh&rvm;? oGm;&rvm;qkH;jzwf&ef tcufMuKHaecJhMu&onf/ aemufqkH;apmifhusefcJhonf/,laqmifvmaomvlemrsm;rSmvnf;aysmufuif;jcif;r&½SdcJhMuay/

pnf;a0;yGJaMumfjimydkpwmrsm;uvnf;pdefac:aeonf/ “vmMutHhbG,fudkarQmfvifhavmh”pmwef;udk pifüjyifqifxm;onfhtwGufpdwfudkenf;vrf;trsdK;rsdK;ESifhvIHHUaqmfay;aeonf/ "r®opfusrf;ürnfonfh ae&mrSmrStHhMobG,frsm;rwdkifrD MuD;rm;aompdwfydkif;qdkif&mudk vIHHUaqmfay;rIrsm;udk tenf;i,frQyifr½SdcJh

48

bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmf

ay/yxr&mpkESpfwGifukoaysmufuif;aomolwdkYonf,kHMunfjcif;r½Sdonfudkxif½Sm;pGmod&ygonf/ a,½Irnfoljzpfonfudkwa,mufrQrodMuyg(a,m5;13?9;36)/

pdwf0dnmOfudkAkH;tajrmufwdkYjzifhypfcufjcif;cH&ouJhodkY us,favmifaom\*DwoHa&m?qdkif;AkHoHrsm;yg a&maESmum?qkawmif;csufwckudkxyfcgwvJvJawmif;qdkjcif;jzifhpdwfydkif;qdkif&mudkrlrrSefatmifjyKvkyfMuonf/ þodkYjyKrljcif;onf bk&m;ocifudkodjrifqifjcifEkdkifrIESifh tjcm;t&mtm;vkH;udkacszsufypfrnfrSm aocsmygonf/ pma&;olonfrwlaomt&yfa'orsm;üþuJhodkYaompnf;a0;yGJodkYMudrfzefrsm;pGmwwuf a&mufcJhbl;onfudkjyefvnfowd&rdonf/wufa&mufonfhtcgwdkif;rSmacgif;udkufovdkcHpm;ae&onf/taMumif;rSmqdkif;oH?AkHoH?vufckwfoHrsm;\qGJaqmifrIxJygroGm;atmifESifhpdwfjidrfat;pGmjzifhusrf;pmudkodem;vnf&eftvGef½kef;uefMudK;pm;ae&onf/ yifawukawå0ifrsm;ubk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmfrSwdkuf ½kdufvkyfaqmifjcif;r[kwfbJ? þodkYaompdwfydkif;qdkif&mpdwfvIyf½Sm;rI½SdonfhtajcrSm ukojcif;tHhbG,f&m jzpfjcif;\yPmrvdktyfcsufjzpfonf[kxifjrifMuonf/ jcm;em;onfuayw½konfppfrSefaomtHhbG,f qkaus;Zl;wdkYudktokH;jyKívrf;ay:rSmvJaeMuolwdkYaysmufuif;apjcif;udkwwfEdkifcJhjcif;jzpfonf(w5;17)

aygvk\tHhbG,fqkaus;Zl;rsm;udkr,kHMunfaomjrdKU0efudk,fwdkifrsufjrifoufaoawGUcJh&onf(w13;12)/

vkwå&jrdKUü½Sdaomewfudk;uG,folwdkYonfvnf;xdkYtwlyifawGUMuKHcJhMuonf(w14;8-13)/ 0dnmOfqkaus;Zl;\oabmobm0ESifh MuH½G,fcsuf½Sdonfhtwdkif; þt&mwdkYonf vlYjrifuGif;wGifjyKcJhMu onf/ tjcm;½Sif;csufrsm;ESifhodap&efrSmenf;vrf;rusay/ bk&m;ocif\tapcHolrsm;onf yGifhvif;pGm bk&m;ocifwefcdk;udkxkwfazmfjyí0efcH&rnfhtaMumif;yifjzpfonf/

c&pfawmf\ ukoaysmufuif;jcif;tHhbG,frsm;wdkYonfqifwlvQuf½Sdayonf/ “vltaygif;wdkYonf rdef;armawGa0jcif;½Sdí (jrifaomolrsm;) þuJhodkYwcgrQrjrifpbl;[kajymqdk&mbk&m;ocif\\*kPfawmfudk csD;rGrf;Mu\” (rm?2;12)/

**tjcm;aombmompum;(Tongues)**

tcsdKUaomwrefawmfwdkYonf Murf;wrf;aomwHigonfrsm;jzpfMujyD; urÇmMuD;xJodkYoGm;í{0Ha\*vd w&m;a[m&ef[lonfh r[mappm;csufudk vufcH&cJhMuonf (rm?16;15-16)/ olwdkYwkefYjyefcsufrSm “bmompum;awGudk uGsEkfyfwu,frodyg” olwdkYtwGuf “uGsEkfyfrSm bmompum;udk ausmif;rSm odyfruGsrf;cJhyg/”tb,fausmif;udkrQolwdkYrwufcJhMu&yg/olwdkYtaMumif;tvkH;pkHudka&;jy&mrSm“vlwwfr[kwf?vlomrnjzpfonf(w4;13)[kþtaMumif;ESifhywfoufvmonfhtcgxdkodkYjyxm;ayonf/ pmwwf? ynmwwfw&m;a[mq&m (Oyrm?aygvk) onfvnf; bmompum;twm;tqD;jzpfonfhtcg tcuftcJjzpfaeayonf/ ajymif;vJjcif;udkvkyfEdkifonfhtcgrSmvnf; pdwf"gwfjr§ifhay;&ef wOD;ay: wOD;rSDcdkjcif;vdktyfonf/ ("r®opfusrf;a&;om;jcif;rwdkifrD) þt"dyÜg,frSmwa,mufpum;wa,mufem; rvnfonfhMuD;rm;aomjyóemyifjzpfcJhonf/

þt&mukausmfvTm;Edkifap&mrSm bmompum;ajymEdkif&ef tjcm;aombmompum;ESifh em;vnfjcif; tcGifhudkay;cJhonf/(N.I.V)usrf;pmwGif½Sif;xm;jcif;rSm“tjcm;aombmompum;”udk“bmompum;rsm;”

[kqdkvdkonf/“tjcm;aombmompum;”[kqdk&mwGifxif½Sm;aomqefYusifbuftjrifwck½Sdonf/ jyefvnfarG;zGm;onfh c&pf,mefrsm;\a0cGJr&í yDwdjzpfapaompum;toHrsm;udk “tjcm;aombmom

48

49

bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmf

pum;”[lí,lqjcif;jzpfonf/þ½IwfaxG;rIudkajz½Sif;Edkifonfuusrf;pmwGif“tjcm;aombmompum;”udktjcm;aomEdkifiHrsm;\ “bmompum;rsm;”[lít"dyÜg,fzGifhqdkxm;jcif;yifjzpfonf/

c&pfawmfaumif;uifbkHodkYwufMuGjyD;vQifjyD;csif; (\*sL;vlrsdK;rsm;\yifawukawåyGJaeU) wGif wref awmfrsm;onf“oefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfESifh”jynfhítrsdK;rsdK;aombmompum;tm;jzifha[majymMuonf/--vlrsm;wdkYonfpka0;vmMuvQiftoD;oD;tjcm;aomrdrdbmompum;tm;jzifha[majymMuonfudk (qkaus;Zl;wdkYudkxyfívlrsm;a½SUwGifjyonf)xdkvltaygif;wdkYonftHhMordef;armawGa0vQuf½Sdí,cka[majymoltaygif;wdkYonf\*gvdvJvljzpfMuonfr[kwfavm?odkYr[kwfvQifigwdkYonftoD;oD;arG;zGm;&mXme\bmompum;rsm;udkMum;&onfum;tb,fenf;(\*&dpvkH;udkbmompum;[kjyefqdkxm;onf)/ ygodjynf?--—ar'djynf--—igwdkYtrsdK;bmompum;jzifha[majymMuonfudk—xdkvltaygif;wdkYonf rdef;armawGa0aompdwf½SdMuonf” (w2;4-12) vlwdkY\rdef;armawGa0jcif; (ESpffMudrfwdkifav;euf apjcif;)ESifh olwdkY\tHhtm;oifhjcif;rsm;udk tu,fí rsufarSmufumvwGif qkaus;Zl;½SdonfudkcdkifrmpGm ajymolwdkYrSxGufay:onfht"dyÜg,fr½Sdaom½GwfzwfoHudkolwdkYMum;cJhvQif tHhMop&mvdktyfvdrfhrnfr[kwf ay/ rdef;armawGa0rnfhtpm;ydkíyifapmif;csdwfajymrnf/ ajymqdkonfhpum;udkem;vnfjyD;tHhMooifhjcif; rSmwrefawmf0wåKtcef;MuD;2wGifomawGUjrifEdkifonf/

tjcm;aombmompum;ESifh “bmompum;rsm;” tjydKif½Sdaeaom w2;4-11wGif “tjcm;bmom pum;”udk “bmompum;” t"dyÜg,fESifh"r®opfusrf;tjcm;tpdwftydkif;wGifxif½Sm;pGmtokH;jyKavh½Sdaeay onf/Asm'dwfusrf;üpmydk'f “vltrsdK;rsdK;EdkifiHtrsdK;rsdK;ESifhbmompum;trsdK;rsdK;” udk ig;MudrfrQajrMuD;om; taygif;[kajymxm;ayonf/(Asm7;9?10;11?13;17?17;15)/ “tjcm;aombmompum;” udk\*&dbmomjzifh a&;xm;aom"r®a[mif;wGif(Septuagint)[kawGU&rnfjzpfjyD;bmompum;rsm;[kt"dyÜg,f&onf/ (u10;5/w&m;28;49/'H1;4)/

1aum?14wGiftjcm;aombmompum;tokH;jyKjcif;ESifhpyfvQOf;írdefYrSmcsufrsm;½Sdonf/tcef;i,f21rSma[28;11udkudk;um;xm;í þqkaus;Zl;ESifhywfoufí rnfodkY\*sL;vlrsdK;twGuf oufaojzpfap&ef tokH;jyK&rnfudk“ynwådusrf;pmüvmonfum;?tjcm;wpfyg;aomvQm?tjcm;wpfyg;aomEIwfESifhþvlrsdK;udkigajymrnf”[kjzpfonf/ a[28;11rSmt"du&nfñTef;&mrSm\*sL;vlrsdK;wdkYudk£oa&v\usL;ausmfol rsm;ajymaompum;rSm (tjcm;aombmompum;) olwdkYrodcJhay/ tjcm;aombmompum;ESifhtjcm; wpfyg;aomEIwfcrf;tMum;tjydKifqdk&mwGif tjcm;aombmompum;onfEdkifiHjcm;bmompum;[kñTefjy aeonf/ tjcm;ñTefjyxm;aomt&mrsm;½Sdygao;onf/ 1aum14wGiftjcm;aom bmompum;onf tjcm;EdkifiHbmompum;[kñTef;qdkxm;onf/ þtcef;MuD;onfa½S;toif;awmfwGifqkaus;Zl;rsm;udkvTJ rSm;pGm tokH;jyKjcif;udk ½Sifaygvk\ 0dnmOfrIwfoGif;jcif;udkcHí jypfwif½IHYcsaomtcsif;t&mjzpfonf/xdkY twGufaMumifhvnf; tjcm;aombmompum;ESifh ya&mzufjyKjcif;oabmobm0rsm;udkxdk;azmufodjrif jcif;udkay;onf/,ckuGsEkfyfwdkYMudK;pm;umtwdkcsKH;íþtaMumif;udkzGifhjyvdkygonf/ tcef;i,f(37)usrf;csufonf aomhcsufyifjzpfonf/

“igonf oifwkdUtm; a&;íay;vdkufaompum;wdkYonf ocifbk&m;\ ynwfawmfjzpfaMumif;udk ya&mzufjzpfaomolY0dnmOfqkaus;Zl;udkcH&aomolrnfonfum;0efcHygap”

tu,fí0dnmOfqkaus;Zl;&onfudkcdkifrmpGmrnfolrqdkajymvmvQifolonfbk&m;ocif0dnmOfawmftm;jzifh&aomqkaus;Zl;udka½S;wGif ynwfxm;onfhtwdkif;tokH;jyK&rnfudkvufcH&rnfjzpfonf/ ,aeY

50

bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmf

wGifrnfolrqdk xdkynwfxm;onfwdkYudkrvdkufemcJhvQif bk&m;ocif\ 0dnmOfrIwfoGif;xm;aom pum; rsm;udktxiftjrifao;onf[kyGifhvif;pGm0efcHjyaejcif;yifjzpfonf/tcef;i,f11-17

“bmompum;\teufudkem;rvnfvQif ajymaomoltm; igonfvl½dkif;jzpfvdrfhrnf/ ajymaomol onfvnf;ightm;vl½dkif;jzpfvdrfhrnf/

odkYjzpfí oifwdkYonf 0dnmOfqkaus;Zl;awmfwdkYudk tvGeftvdk½SdMuonfwGif toif;awmfudkwnf aqmufjcif;iSgMuG,f0jynfhpkHrnftaMumif;MudK;pm;Muavmh/

xdkaMumifh tjcm;aombmompum;udk jyefajymaomolonf teufudkvnf;az:jyEdkifrnftaMumif; qkawmif;ap/

tb,faMumifhenf;[lrlum; tjcm;aombmompum;jzifh igqkawmif;vQif ighpdwfESvkH;qkawmif; aomfvnf;ighÓPfonftusdK;udkray;/

odkYjzpfvQiftb,fodkYjyK&rnfenf;/pdwfESvkH;ESifh¤if;?ÓPfESifh¤if;qkawmif;&rnf/pdwfESvkH;ESifh¤if;? ÓPfESifh¤if;oDcsif;qdk&rnf/

odkYr[kwf oifonf pdwfESvkH;ESifhaus;Zl;awmfudkcsD;rGrf;aomtcg rwwfaomvlpkt0ifjzpfaomol onfoif\pum;udkem;rvnfaomaMumifh aus;Zl;awmfudkcsD;rGrf;jcif;odkYvdkufí tmrif[ktb,fodkY0efcH Edkifrnfenf;/

oifonfaus;Zl;awmfudkaumif;rGefpGmcsD;rGrf;onfrSefapawmhtjcm;aomolrlum;wnfaqmufjcif; tusdK;r½Sd”

tpnf;ta0;wufvmolrsm;tm; em;rvnfaombmompum;a[majymvQif xdktcg t"dyÜg,fr½Sd jzpfvdrfhrnf/ t"dyÜg,fr½Sdaomajymqdkjcif;rsm;y,fcsum em;rvnfonfh ryDuvmpum;rsm;pkaygif;xm; aomqkawmif;csufudktjyD;wGif(tmrif)udkrnfodkYrSefuefpGmcsEkdifygvdrfhrnfenf;/ owd&yg/ (tmrif) qdk onfrSm“jynfhpkHygapaom”t"dyÜg,f&onf/qdkvdkcsufrSmqkawmif;oGm;onfhtwdkif;tvkH;pkHudkoabmwlygonf[kyifjzpfonf/em;rvnfEdkifaombmompum;udkajymvQifnDtpfudkwdkYudk0dnmOfa&;wdk;wufvmapvdrfhrnfr[kwf[kaygvkajymjcif;jzpfonf/

bdvD\*a&[rf{0Ha\*vdw&m;yGJMuD; (Billy Graham Crusade) tjyifbufwGifvufurf;pmapmif rsm;udkurf;ay;bl;ygonf/ c&pf,mefbmomudk or®musrf;pmESifhjyefíxdawGU&ef vlrsm;wdkYtm;yefMum; onf/pdwfvIyfMuGaomtrsdK;orD;wpfa,mufonfvmíuGsEkfyfwdkY\(Christadelphian) c&pf,mefnDtpf udkrsm;\Mo0g',kHMunfcsufonfrm&fewfodkYOD;aqmifaeonf[k tjcm;aombmompum;jzifh q,frdepf wdkifvQifjrefpGmajymíMudK;pm;aoG;aqmifjcif;udkcHcJh&onf/ xdkuJhodkY uGsEkfyfwdkY0dnmOfa&;wdk;wufatmif rnfodkYvkyfEdkifrnfenf;aygvkuxdkodkYrvkyf&efaocsmpGmynwfjcif;jzpfayonf/

tcef;i,f-18

“igonfoifwdkY½SdorQxufwjcm;aombmompum;jzifha[majymaomt&mudkaxmufíbk&m;ocif\aus;Zl;awmfudkcsD;rGrf;\”

c&pfawmftaMumif;udka[majymí c&D;udkus,fjyefYpGmoGm;onfhtwGufaMumifh aygvkonfbmom pum;trsdK;rsdK;(tjcm;aombmompum;)ajymwwf&eftvdktyfqkH;yifjzpfonf/

tcef;i,f-19

“toif;awmfütjcm;aombmompum;jzifhwpfaomif;udkajymEdkifonfxufolwyg;wdkYudkoGefoif

51

bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmf

jcif;iSgpum;ig;cGef;udkÓPfESifhwuGajymEdkifaomtcGifhudkomítvdk½Sd\”

Þþt&monf½dk;pif;vSygonf/t\*Fvdyfvdk0guswdkESifhc&pfawmftaMumif;udkuGsEkfyftm;ajymjcif;uEdkifiHjcm;bmomjzifhem&Drsm;pGmw&m;a[mjcif;xufydkaumif;ygvdrfhrnf/

tcef;i,f-22

“odkYjzpfítjcm;aombmompum;wdkYonf,kHMunfaomolwdkYtm;edrdwfvu©Pmjzpfonfr[kwf/ r,kHMunfaomolwdkYtm;edrdwfvu©Pmjzpfownf;/ya&mzufjyKjcif;trIrlum;r,kHMunfaomolwdkYtbdkY r[kwf?,kHMunfaomolwdkYtbdkYjzpfownf;”/

tjcm;aombmompum;udktokH;jyK&mwGif {0Ha\*vdw&m;udkxGufía[majymonfhtcgrSm trsm; tm;jzifhtokH;jyKonf/ odkYaomfvnf; rsufarSmufumvwGif ,kHMunfolrsm;ütjcm;aombmompum;udk &Muonf[k cdkifrmpGm trsm;u ajymMujyefonf/ odkYr[kwfvQifvnf; wpfa,mufwnf;½SdpOfawGUMuKH& onf[kajymMuonf/ {0Ha\*vda[majym&mwGif tjcm;EdkifiHjcm; bmompum;jzifh tHhbG,fajymqdkEdkifMu onfholrsm;taMumif;udk om"utjzpfaz:jyEkdif&ef tvGef½Sm;yg;vsuf½Sdayonf/ 1990ckESpftapmydkif; wGifta½SYOa&mywdkufwGif c&pfawmftaMumif;ajym&ef tcGifhta&;wHcg;rsm;zGifhcJhonf/ odkYaomf{0Ha\*vd toif;awmfrSm bmompum;twm;tqD;½SdaomaMumifh t\*Fvdyfbmomjzifha&;om;xm;aompmaywdkYudk a0iSMu&onf/tu,fítjcm;aombmompum;udkydkifqdkifcJhjcif;½SdygvQiftokH;jyK&efaocsmrnfr[kwfaybl;vm;/ MuD;rm;aom vlxk{0Ha\*vdq&m(Reinhardt Seiber) &pf[wfpDbmonf 0dnmOfydkifqdkif&jcif;

udkcdkifrmpGmajymaeonfhtcsdefrSmyif uifygvm,l\*ef'g(Kampala Uganda) rSm½Sdaom vlpka0;MuD; rsm;tm;bmomjyefESifhajymcJh&ao;onf/

tcef;i,f-23

“xdkaMumifhoif;0ifoltaygif;wdkYonfpnf;a0;í tjcm;aom bmompum;tm;jzifha[majymvQuf aeMupOfwGif r,kHMunfaomol rwwfaomolonf0ifvmvQif oifwdkYudk ol½l;jzpfMuonf[k ajymrnfr[kwfavm”

wxyfwnf;þuJhodkYjzpfcJhonf/tjcm;aombmompum;\qkaus;Zl;udk&aMumif;cdkifrmpGmajymaeaomolwdkY\[efyefrusaomtusifhp½dkufwdkYudktmz&dutaemufwdkif;wpfavQmufü½SdMuaomrGwfpvifESifh½kyfxkudk;uG,fMuolwkdYuuJh&JU½IHUcsMuonf/ yifawukawåpnf;a0;yGJwwufa&mufaompdwfxm;rSef aomc&pf,mefwpfOD;yifvQif þtoif;om;rsm;udkt½l;jzpfonf[ktawG;0ifvmap&efaoG;aqmifaevdrfh rnf/

tcef;i,f-27

“tjcm;aombmompum;jzifha[majymaomol½SdvQifESpfa,mufjzpfaptrsm;qkH;xdkokH;a,mufjzpfapwa,mufaemufa,mufajymíwa,mufaomolonfteufudkazmfjyap/”

rnfonfhpnf;a0;yGJusif;yaepOf tjcm;aombmompum;ajym&ef ESpfOD;okH;OD;om vdktyfvdrfhrnf/ y&dowfxJwGif bmompum;okH;rsdK;xuf ydkajymvdrfhrnfr[kwfay/ pnf;a0;yGJwGif pum;ajymaom0gus wpfckpDudkESpfMudrfbmomjyefae&vQif rMumciftm½kHpkpnf;jcif; tajctaeqkH;½IHl;&vdrfhrnf/ tu,fí

52

bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmf

vef'efjrdKYtv,frSmtjcm;aombmompum;qkaus;Zl;&½Sdaompnf;a0;yGJodkYt\*FvdyfvlrsdK;ESifhtwljyifopfESifh\*smreDc&D;onfrsm;a&muf½SdaecJhygupum;ajymaomolwdkYþodkYpajymrnfjzpfonf/

oif;tkyf - aumif;aomnaecif;yg

yxrpum;ajymol - bGefqdGKif; (jyifopf)

'kwd,pum;ajymol - \*lwiftbif (\*smref)

or½kd;ust&qdkvQif xdkolwdkYonf wpfa,mufjyD;rSwpfa,mufajym&rnfjzpfonf/ wcsdefwnf; wjydKifwnf;ajymaevQif½IwfaxG;oGm;rnf/taMumif;rSm,aeYrsufarSmufajymaeaomtjcm;bmompum;onfpdwfcHpm;rIESifhqdkifaom oabmobm0udk t&if;cHxm;í wcsdefwnf;ü vlrsm;pGmwdkY\yg;pyfrSrSwf rdowd&pGmajymaeykHudkjrif&onfhtwGufjzpfonf/ wpfOD;uwMudrftpjyKay;jcif;jzifhusef½Sdvlrsm;onf tvGefvQifjrefpGmjzifh wpfax&mwnf;vdkufí jyKrlvkyfaqmifjcif;onf ,aeY yifawukawårsm;ESifhtjcm; aomolrsm;wdkY\jyKaomt&mrsm;ESifhwlnDaMumif;jrif&ygonf/ olwdkYonfolwdkYjyKaomtjyKtrludktvGef auseyftm;&&efolwdkYudk,fwdkifjrLqG,fMuonf/ xdkaMumifhaygvkuþt&mudkvSnfhywftjypfwifaejcif; jzpfonf/

tjcm;aombmompum;qkaus;Zl;onf-rMumcPqdkovdkya&mzufjyKjcif;ESifh qufEG,ftokH;jyK Muygonf/ odkYjzpfí bk&m;ocifxHrSvmaom oifcef;pmudk rIwfoGif;jcif;jzifh ajymaomolonf (tjcm; bmompum;qkaus;Zl;tm;jzifh) tjcm;aombmompum;ESifha[majym (ya&mzufjyK&aomqkaus;Zl;tm; jzifh)&Muygonf/ ¤if;ESpfckudka&maESmtokH;jyKjcif;udk wrefawmf19ü Oyrmtm;jzifh jrifawGYEdkifygonf/ rnfodkYyifjzpfap-t\*FvdyfvlrsdK;rsm;onf pdwf"gwfjrifhwifEdkifrnfr[kwfyg/ xdkYaMumifhjyefqdkaompum; rsm;(odkYr[kwfbmompum;rsm;)qkaus;Zl;onfvdktyfaMumif;txift½Sm;½Sdaeygonf/ odkYjzpfí vlwdkif; em;vnfap&ef-OyrmtaeESifhxdkjyifopfpum;rSt\*Fvdyfpum;odkYbmomjyefqdkay;&efjzpfonf/

xdkenf;wlpGmyif jyifopfpum;ajymaomolrsm;rSwpfOD;tm;jzifh ar;cGef;tar;cH&ygu a[majymol onfoludk,fwdkifrodaomjyifopfbmompum;ajymjcif;qkaus;Zl;udk&onfhwdkifatmif olonftultnD rygbJem;vnfEdkifrnfr[kwfyg/ bmomjyefqdkaom qkaus;Zl;&½Sdolonf þae&mü ulnDrpay;&efjzpf onf/ teufazmfjyay;rnfholr½SdvQiftjcm;aombmompum;ajymonfhqkaus;Zl;onftokH;jyKír&yg/ “wpfa,mufaomolonf teufudkazmfjyap? odkYaomf teufjyefolr½SdvQif xdkoltm;toif;awmfü wdwfqdwfpGmaeygap” (1aum14;27-28) ,aeYacwfay: tjcm;aombmompum;ajymaeaomolwdkYü rnfolrQem;rvnf/teufjyefolr½Sd,if;onfjyóemtrSefjzpfonf/taMumif;rSmbk&m;\trdefYudkremcHaomaMumifhjzpfonf/

tcef;i,f-32?33

“ya&mzufwdkYonfvnf; rdrdwdkYpdwf0dnmOfudkcsKyfwnf;EdkifMu\ bk&m;ocifonf½kef;&if;cwfaom trIudkjyKpkawmfrrl? oefY½Sif;olwdkY\toif;awmftaygif;wdkYüjzpfouJhodkYtoifhtwifhjidrf0yfjcif;udkjyKpk awmfrl\”

oefY½Sif;aom 0dnmOfqkaus;Zl;udk ydkifqdkifjcif;onf vlwOD;wa,muftm; omrmefvlYtodpdwf e,fy,frScGJxkwfaponfr[kwfyg/ ,if;onfvlwOD;tm;rdrdpdwftvdktavsmufryg½SdbJvkyfaqmifjcif; \oGef;tm;vnf;r[kwfojzifh? tokH;jyKol\ tcsKyftcsmatmufwGif½Sdonf/ rMumcPqdkovdk ewfqdk; wdkYonfr,kHMunfaomoludkydkifqdkifí oefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfonf ,kHMunfolwdkYudkjznfhay;onf[k rSm;,Gif;pGmrSwf,lMuonf/(avhvmjcif;6.3udkMunfhyg)odkYaomf0dnmOfawmfwefcdk;[lonf1aum14;32udk

53

bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmf

&nfnGef;onfhtwdkif; wdusaomvkyfaqmifrIjyD;ajrmuf&eftwGuf xdkqkaus;Zl;udkydkifqdkifol\xdef;csKyf jcif;rSm½Sdonf/ ¤if;onf vl\oabmobm0xJü½Sdaom ewfqdk;\ jydKifqdkifwdkufvSef&ef pGrf;tm; wpfckr[kwfyg/ a½S;ueOD;uþoefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfwefcdk;onfwdusaomt&mrsm;udkjyD;ajrmufap &efwdusaomtcsdefüwrefawmfrsm;tay:odkYoufa&mufcJhjcif;jzpfonf/xm0&ay;jcif;r[kwfyg/

þqkaus;Zl;udkydkifqdkifaomolwdkYonf xdkqkaus;Zl;rsm;udkbk&m;\arwåmESifhjidrfoufjcif;ürSefuef aomenf;vrf;jzifh tokH;jyK&efjzpfí ½kef;&if;cwfjcif;trIudkrkef;wD;&efjzpfonf (i,f33)/

,aeYyifawukawåtoif;awmfrsm;uem;yif;a,mifaqmifaeovdkyifjzpfaeonf/

tcef;i,f-34

“oifwdkY\rdef;rwdkYonftoif;awmfwdwfqdwfpGmaeMuap/olwdkYonfa[majym&aomtcGifhr½Sday/ynwfw&m;pD&ifonfhtwdkif;olwdkYonfa,muFsm;\tkyfpdk;jcif;udk0efcHMu&rnf/”

0dnmOfawmfqkaus;Zl;udk tokH;jyK&mü rdef;ronftoif;awmfpnf;a0;jcif;twGif;ü tokH;rjyK&ef[l aomtcsufonfjiif;qdkp&mtaMumif;r½Sdyg/ tu,fí ,ckrsufarSmufüjrifae&aomtjcm;aombmom pum;ajymjcif;onf pdwfcHpm;rIESifhqdkifaompdwfvIyf½Sm;jcif;jzpfí wpfa,mufrS tjcm;wpfa,mufqDodkY r½Sif;vif;aom½GwfzwfoHqdkaeMuonf/ rdef;r?uav;ESifhrnfolrqdk vIHYaqmfcH&ojzifhpdwftvdkdvkdufí ½Gwfqdkumtjcm;aombmompum;udkaMueyfpGmjzifhajymqdkaeMuonf[kqdkMuonf/

xifay:aomtrsdK;orD;rsm;xJrS “tjcm;bmompum;” ajymaejcif;ya&mzufjyKaejcif;½Sdaejcif;udk acwfopftoif;awmfrsm;uaxmufxm;ajymqdkvmjcif;aMumifh þusrf;csuf\ynwfcsufESifhpyf[yfír& Edkifacs/ aygvkonfrdef;rrsm;udkrkef;ol[k tvGefjyif;xefjiif;qdkcsufjzpfaom ysuf&,fjyKjcif;udk aemuf usrf;csuftcsdKUuy,fzsufxm;onf/“igonfoifwdkYtm;a&;íay;vdkufaompum;wdkYonfocifbk&m;\

ynwfawmfjzpfaMumif;udkya&mzufjzpfaomol0ddnmOfqkaus;Zl;udkcH&aomolrnfonfum;0efcHygap” (1aum14;37)/aygvkudk,fwdkifr[kwfyg/

0dnmOfawmfrIwfoGif;xm;aom or®musrf;pmudk ,kHMunfolrnfolrqdk1aum14wGif½Sdaomynwf csufrsm;udkav;eufpGmvufcH&ygvdrfhrnf/ yGifhyGifhvif;vif; þynwfcsufwdkYudk oa&mfovdkjzpfapvQif usrf;pm\ 0dnmOfawmfrIwfoGif;jcif;udk ,kHMunforIr½Sdjcif;udkjyaeayonf/ odkYr[kwfvQifvnf;0dnmOf awmfqkaus;Zl;r&yg[k rdrdudk,fudkaMujimaevQif1aum14\ ynwfcsufrsm;udk uGsEkfyfwdkYtwGufbk&m; ocif\ynwfrsm;jzpfonf[kjiif;qdkvmygvdrfhrnf/þjiif;ckH&jcif;um;ysufqD;aeonf[kajymqdkaeonfþtcsufudkjrifjyD;aemuftoif;om;tjzpfrnfodkYyg0ifaeEdkifrnfenf;/ odkYr[kwfxdkolwdkYESifhvdkvm;pGm rdwfo[m&zGJYEdkifvdrfhrnfenf;/

þtydkif;udkrSwfcsuftaeESifhjy&vQiftjcm;aombmompum;ajymEdkifonf[ktcdkiftrmajymMuaom\*dkPf;om;rsm;rS tjcm;aom olrsm;xufpmvQif pdwfusa&m\*gtjzpfrsm;pGm½Sdonfudk odyÜHenf; ususjzifh oufaojyvQifxl;jcm;pGmjrifhrm;vQuf½Sdaeonf/ (Keith Meador) pdwfa&m\*gukoaom ygarmu© (Vanderbilt University U.S.A) onf pdwfa&m\*gESifh bmoma&;aemufcH\ qufEG,fykHudkcGJjcrf;pdwfjzmavhvmcJhonf/awGU½SdcsufrSm“yifawukawå” \*dkPf;0ifrsm;\pdwf"gwfusa&m\*g EIef;rSm5.4½Sdí 1.7&mEIef;rSm avhvmjyD;onfhtkyfpkwpfckvkH;ESifh,SOfvQufawGU&onf/ ¤if;pm&if;udk \*sme,fwckwGifþ avhvmcsufudka&;om;azmfjycJhonf/”(Hospital and Community Psychiatry Dec,1992)

54

bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmf

International Herald Tribune, Feb11,1993 vxkwfr\*¾Zif;wGif pmrlrSmvnf; pdwf0ifpm;&aomxdkoabmudked\*kH;csKyfwGifaz:jyonf/acgif;pOfu“pdwfysuf0rf;enf;jcif;ESifhywfoufvQifyifawukawåwdkYrSmxdyfqkH;rSjzpfaMumif;” yifjzpfonf/ tb,fhaMumifhenf;/ 0dnmOfydkifqdkifjcif;\ tawGUtMuKHESifhpyfvQOf;jcif;½SdonfrSmaocsmygonf/ ¤if;udkyifawukawå\*dkPf;0ifrsm;(ESifhtjcm;olrsm;) tcdkiftrmajymMuonfhpdwfydkif;qdkif&mvSnfhpm;jcif;rsdK;omjzpfonf/

**2;4 qkaus;Zl;rsm;udk½kyfodrf;jcif;**

**The Withdrawal of the Gifts**

bk&m;ocif0dnmOf\ tHhbG,fqkaus;Zl;rsm;onf c&pfawmfjyefMuGvmjyD;aemuf bk&m;ocif\EdkifiH awmfxJü½Sdaom þrsufarSmufavmuudk ajymif;vJ&ef,kHMunfolrsm;tm;jzifh wzeftokH;jyKcH&OD;rnfjzpf onf/ ,if;qkaus;Zl;udk “vmrnfhavmu(acwfumv)\wefcdk;rsm;” [ktrnfwGifí(a[jAJ6;4-5)ESifh a,mv(2;26-29)ü £oa&vvlrsdK;rsm;aemifw&jyD;aemuf 0dnmOfawmfqkaus;Zl;rsm; MuD;rm;pGmoGef; avmif;jcif;jyKrnfjzpfaMumif;azmfjyxm;ygonf/ þqkaus;Zl;rsm;udk c&pfawmfjyefMuGvmonfhtcg ,kHMunfolrsm;udkay;tyfvdrfhrnfjzpfaMumif;ESifh,ckolwdkYydkifqdkifjcif;r½SdaMumif;vkHavmufaomoufao jzpfírnfonfhc&pf,mefrqdk or®musrf;ESifhavmutjzpftysufrsm; ESpfckpvkH;udkrsufpdzGifhvQufjrifMu& rnf/udk,f awmf\wzefMuGvmjcif;onfrMumrDtrSefyifjzpf&vdrfhrnf/ (Appendix - 3udkMunfhyg)

0dnmOfawmfqkaus;Zl;rsm;tokH;jyKjcif;taMumif;udkusrf;pmqdkif&mrsm;tm;vkH;ürSwfwrf;wifxm;&molwdkYonf oD;oefYtcsdefESifhoD;oefY&nf½G,fcsuftwGuf ay;tyfjcif;cH&rnfjzpfaMumif;ESifh bk&m;\&nf ½G,fcsufjyD;ajrmufjynfhpkHoGm;onfhtcgbk&m;onfjyefvnf½kyfodrf;rnfjzpfaMumif;½Sif;vif;pGmjrif&onf/

“arwåmonf azmufjyefjcif;oabmESifh tpOfuif;vGwf\/ ya&mzufÓPfaomfvnf;aumif; trsdK;rsdK;aombmompum;udkajymEdkifaomtcGifhaomfvnf;aumif;? odyÜHtwwfaomfvnf;aumif;? uG,f aysmufvdrfhrnf/ ,ckrlum; igwdkYonf rpkHrvifa[mwwfMu\/ pkHvifjcif;odkY a&mufaomtcg rlum; rpkHviforQwdkYonfuG,faysmufMuvdrfhrnf”(1aum13;8-10)qkaus;Zl;rsm;onf,m,Domjzpfonf/ {zuf4;8-14onfþt&mudkydkrdkem;vnf&efuGsEkfyfwdkYtm;ulnDrIay;onf/

“xdkodkYESifhtnD usrf;pmvmonfum; jrifhaomt&yfodkYwufMuGawmfrlojzifh rsm;pGmaomolwdkYudk brf;oGm;awmfrlí vlwdkYtm;qkvmbfrsm;udkay;awmfrlonf[kvmownf;/ wufMuGawmfrlonf[kqdk aomtpajrMuD;atmuft&yfodkY qif;oufawmfrlaMumif;udk &nfrSwfí qdkonfr[kwfavm/ qif;ouf awmfrlaomolonf tjcm;aomolr[kwf tvkH;pkHwdkYudkjynfhpkHapjcif;iSm? cyfodrf;aomaumif;uifwdkY\ txG#fudkvGefí wufMuGawmfrlaomoljzpfownf;/ c&pfawmf\ udk,fcE¨mawmfudk wnfaqmufí "r®q&m\trIudkkjyKwwfrnfhtaMumif; oefY½Sif;aomolwdkYudkjyifqifjyD;tvdkiSm? xdkocifonftcsdKUwdkY udkwrefawmft&müvnf;aumif;? tcsdKUwdkYudkya&mzuft&müvnf;aumif;? tcsdKUwdkYudkomoemjyKt&m üvnf;aumif;? tcsdKUwdkYudkoif;tkyft&m? q&mt&müvnf;aumif;cefYxm;awmfrl\ igwdkY½SdorQonf ,kHMunfjcif;bdkY¤if;bk&m;ocif\om;awmfudkoduGsrf;jcif;bdkY¤if; wnDwnGwfwnf;a&mufíc&pfawmf\ jynfhpkHjcif;yrmPt&yfwnf;[laomMuD;&ifhaomvl\tjzpfodkYa&mufMuonfhwdkifatmifjzpfownf;/ taMumif;rlum; olwpfyg;wdkYonf vly&d,m,fESifhtjzpfodkY aoG;aqmifjcif;iSm vSnfhjzm;ajymqdkojzifh

55

bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmf

igwdkYonfaemufwpfzefcyfodrf;aomMo0g'avwdkufíz½dkz&JvGifhaomoli,frjzpfbJvQuf”/

yxr&mpk\qkaus;Zl;rsm;onf vl\jynfhpkH&ifhusufjcif;a&mufonfhwdkifatmif csay;oGm;rnf jzpfonf/{zuf4;14ütHhbG,fqkaus;Zl;\vkyfaqmifjcif;atmufü½Sd&jcif;onf0dnmOfqdkif&muav;b0rSrnfuJhodkYvGwf&efESifhþqkaus;Zl;rsm;tb,fuJhodkY½kyfodrf;oGm;rnfudkazmfjyonf/1aum13;11üvnf;xdkenf;wlajymonf/0dnmOfqkaus;Zl;udkydkifqdkif&,ljcif;onf0dnmOfa&;&müMuD;xGm;jcif;udkjyaomvu©Pmr[kwf/ þpum;rsm;udktqifhqifhzwfvmaomolwdkif;twGufbk&m;ocifonfxdkEIwfuygwfawmftm; jzifhuGsEkfyfwdkYtm; ol\jynfh0pkHvifaomtajccHzGifhjyjcif;ü 0rf;ajrmuf&efESifhESdrfhcsemcHrIjzifhwkefYjyefEdkif&ef ,ckeufeJaomtqifhxdac:aqmifoGm;rnfjzpfonf/

**rsufarSmufü0dnmOfydkifqdkifaMumif;awmif;qdkjcif;**

**(Present Claims of Spirit Possession)**

aemufqkH;taeESifh rdrdonftHhMobG,fqkaus;Zl;rsm;udkydkifqdkifxm;oljzpfonf[k xifaomolrsm; tm;tcsuftenf;i,fudkxyfrH½Sif;vif;azmfjyygrnf/

□ rsufarSmufü tjcm;aombmompum;ajymjcif;onf wlnDaompum;vkH;rsm;udk txyfxyftcgcg MuyfrwfajymMum;jcif;jzpfonf/ OyrmwckrSmvm;vm;?vm;vm;?vm;vm;?½Smr?½Smr?a,½I?a,½I[líjzpf onf/ þonfum; rnfonfhbmompum;\ 0guszGJUpnf;ykHenf;pepfr[kwfyg/ wpfpkHwpfa,mufonf EdkifiHjcm;bmompum;wckudkykHpHwrsdK;rsdK;jzifh olqdkaeonfudkodjrifEdkifaomfvnf; xdkolwdkY\pum;rsm; udkuGsEkfyfwdkYem;rvnfEdkifyg/,ckacwfay:tjcm;aombmompum;onfyxr&mpkESpf½Sdbk&m;\qkaus;Zl;rsm;\ &nf½G,fcsufjzpfaomoGifjyifvu©PmESifhrwlbJtaMumif;t&mwdkYudkem;vnfatmifvnf;ray;Edkif acs/

□tcsdKYaom yifawukawåvlrsm;u “tjcm;aombmompum;ajymjcif;onfu,fwifcH&jcif;\vu©Pm wpfckjzpfaMumif;ESifhppfrSefaom ajymif;vJjcif;½Sdolrsm;twlwuGajymMujcif;jzpfaMumif;½Sif;jyMuonf”

þodkYqdkvQifueOD;toif;awmfrsm;qdkonfh(udk,fwck)[líazmfjyjcif;ESifh½Sif;jy&eftvGefrScufcJrI½Sdonf/tjcm;bmompum;qkaus;Zl;rStycE¨mudk,fwydkif;qDrwlovdk? wOD;ESifhwOD;&aomqkaus;Zl;awmfvnf; rwlMuay/ vlwdkif;uvuf(odkYr[kwf)ajcaxmufr[kwfyg/ vlwdkif;onfqkaus;Zl;wpfckwnf;udkom&½Sd xm;Muonfr[kwfyg/Oyrm-tjcm;aombmompum;?1aum12;17-30onf½Sif;vif;rIjyKay;ygonf/

“wpfudk,fvkH;onf rsufpdjzpfvQif tb,fodkYMum;Edkifrnfenf;/ wpfudk,fvkH;onf em;jzpfvQif tb,fodkYerf;Edkifrnfenf;/ oifwdkYonfc&pfawmf\udk,fjzpfMu\ toD;oD;t\*FgawmfjzpfMu\ bk&m; ocifonfyxrt&müwrefawmfwdkYudkvnf;aumif;? 'kwd,t&müya&mzufwdkYudkvnf;aumif;? wwd, t&müq&mwdkYudkvnf;aumif; xdkYaemufwefcdk;jyaomolwdkYudkvnf;aumif;?xdkaemuftema&m\*gudkjidrf; apEdkifaomtcGifh½SdaomolwdkYudkvnf;aumif;? oif;axmufwdkYudkvnf;aumif;? pD&iftkyfpdk;aomolwdkYudk vnf;aumif;trsdK;rsdK;aombmompum;udkajymEdkifaomolwdkYudkvnf;aumif;toif;awmfücefYxm;awmfrl\/oif;0ifol½SdorQwdkYonfwrefawmfjzpfMuoavm/ ½SdorQwdkYonfya&mzufjzpfMuoavm/ ½SdorQwdkY onfq&mjzpfMuoavm/ ½SdorQwdkYonfwefcdk;jyEdkifMuoavm/ ½SdorQwdkYonf tema&m\*gjidrf;apEdkif aomtcGifh½SdMuoavm/ ½SdorQwdkYonf trsdK;rsdK;aombmompum;udkajymEdkifMuoavm/ ½SdorQwdkYonf xdkpum;\teufudkazmfjyEdkifMuoavm/”

56

bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmf

wlnDaomtcsufudkxdktcef;MuD;tpydkif;wGifay;xm;onf/

“tb,fodkYenf;[lrlum;0dnmOfawmftm;jzifhwpfa,mufaomoltm;ynmw&m;udkay;awmfrl\xdk0dnmOfawmftm;jzifh wpfa,mufaomoltm; xdk;xGif;jcif;w&m;udkay;awmfrl\ xdk0dnmOfawmftm;jzifh wpfa,mufaomoltm; tema&m\*gudk jidrf;apEdkifaom tcGifhudkay;awmfrl\ wpfa,mufaom oltm; wefcdk;udkjyEdkifaomtcGifhudkvnf;aumif;? wpfa,mufaomoltm;pdwf0dnmOfwdkYudkydkif;jcm;íodEdkifaom tcGifhudkvnf;aumif;? wpfa,mufaomoltm; trsdK;rsdK;aom bmompum;udkajymEdkifaomtcGifhudkvnf; aumif;? wpfa,mufaomoltm; xdkbmompum;\teufudk azmfjyEdkifaomtcGifhudk vnf;aumif; ay;awmfrl\/ þtcGifh½SdorQwdkYudk wpfyg;wnf;aom0dnmOfawmfonfjyKjyif&efvltoD;oD;wdkYtm;toD; oD;cH&aomtcGifhudktvdkawmf½Sdonfhtwdkif;a0iSíay;awmfrl\/Oyrmum;?udk,fwckwnf;üt\*Fgtrsm;½Sdonfjzpfíxdkwpfckwnf;aomudk,f\t\*Fgtaygif;wdkYonfrsm;vQufESifhudk,fwpfckwnf;jzpfouJhodkY/ (1aum12;8-12)

,if;uJhodkYaom qdkvdkonfht"dyÜg,f&nf½G,fcsufudkcsefvSyfxm;ír&Edkifyg/"r®opfusrf;ydk'fwdkif; onf,kHMunfolwdkif;udk wlnDaomvkyfaqmifrIjyKygonf[k uGsEkfyfwdkYrajymEdkifyg/ (róJ10;9-10/ rm16;17/ vk10;4/ wref15;23-39)/ odkYygí xdkudk;um;xm;onfhtcsufrsm;udk qifjcifokH;oyf&m rSmueOD;toif;awmfwGiftjcm;aombmompum;udkajymMuonfhtcsufonfwrsdK;wpm;wnf;üyif½Sdae aMumif;aocsmpGmod½Sd&ayonf/

yifawukawåvlrsm;\ tjcm;aomjiif;qdkcsufjyóemrSm zdv’dyÜKa[majymí ½Srm&djrdKUüvlrsm;pGm ajymif;vJvmcJh&m? olwdkYonf{0Ha\*vdw&m;udkem;vnfvmonfhtcg a&üAwådZHcHMuonf/ odkYaomfolwdkY onf0dnmOfqkaus;Zl;rsm;udkr&ao;yg/ taMumif;rSmþt&mjyD;onfhaemuf ayw½kESifha,m[efonfol wdkYxHvmí? olwdkYonf oefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfudkcHapjyD;iSm xdkolwdkYtay:ü vufudkwifí qkawmif;ay;onf/ olwdkYonf oefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfudkcH,lMu\ wrefawmfrsm;vufwifjcif;tm; jzifhoefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfay;jcif;cH&aMumif;udk½Sdrkefjrif\(wref8;4-18)¤if;onfjzpfEdkifyg\/ ,ckacwfay:vlrsm;\ csufjcif;vkyfaqmifrI avhusifhrIaMumifh&jcif;r[kwf? wrefawmfrsm;\ vufwif

jcif;tm;jzifhom0dnmOfawmfqkaus;Zl;rsm;udk&jcif;jzpfonf/odkYjzpfíaygvkua&mrjrdKU½SdvlwdkYtm;oefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmf\qkaus;Zl;rsm;udkay;&ef a&mrjrdKUodkYoGm;vnf&ef qE´½Sdonf[kajymcJhonf/(a&m1;11? {zuf4;12)xdkaMumifh¤if;qkaus;Zl;onfaqGpOfrsdK;qufwqufom&íxdkaemufuG,faysmufoGm;rnfjzpfonf/ þqkaus;Zl;rsm;udktjrJwrf;&½Sd&efenf;vrf;r½Sdyg/ tu,fí ¤if;qkaus;Zl;wdkYudkpifMu,faom qkawmif;jcif;tm;jzifhtrSef&Edkifonfqdkygu xdkolwdkYtm;qkaus;Zl;ay;&ef (odkY) wrefawmfrsm;vufwif jcif;jzifhoefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfay;oem;jcif;cH,lbdkYtb,faMumifhaygvkonfa&mrjrdKUodkYoGm;&onfwdkYem;vnf&cufrnfjzpfonf/

tjcm;aom yifawukawåvlwdkYu tjcm;aom bmompum;ajymjcif;onf u,fwifjcif;&jyD[k oufaowckr[kwf[kqdkMujyefonf/ xdkqkaus;Zl;rsm;udkydkifqdkifaomolwdkYtxJüyifMo0g'onfjcm;em; aeonf/ odkYjzpfítcsdKUaom “Charismatics” wdkYu bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfonf ajray:wGifwnf rnfjzpfaMumif;ESifh tcsdKUu aumif;uifwGifwnfrnfjzpfaMumif;ajymMuonf/ uufovpfCharismatics wdkUuoefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfonf olwdkYtm;rm&dESifhykwf&[ef;wdkYudk udk;uG,f&efajymonf[k qdkMuí tcsdKUaom yifawukawå Charismatics wdkUu olwdkYü½Sdaom oefY½Sif;aom 0dnmOfawmfu olwdkYtm;

57

bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmf

ykwf&[ef; onf c&pfawmfqefYusifoljzpfaMumif;ESifh uufovpfMo0g'udk ½Iwfcs&efajymonf[kqdkMu onf/a,½IuoefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfwnf;[laomOyZösm,fq&mydkifqdkifMuaomolwdkY\oHo,aemufü“or®mw&m;ESifhjynfhpkHaomxdk0dnmOfawmfonfa&mufvmaomtcg or®mw&m;udkoifwdkYtm;tMuGif;rJh oGefoifjyovdrfhrnf/ xdk0dnmOfawmfonfudk,ftvdktavsmufa[majymrnfr[kwf/Mum;orQwdkYudka[m ajymvdrfhrnf/ aemifvmvwåHHUaomt&mwdkYudkvnf;oifwdkYtm;azmfjyvdrfhrnf/xdkaeYüoifwdkYonfighudk tvsif;rar;jref;&Mu/igtrSeftuefqdkonfum;oifwdkYonfig\emrudktrSDjyKícrnf;awmfrSmqkawmif;orQwdkYudk crnf;awmfonf ay;awmfrlrnf/ crnf;awmfonf ightwGufaMumifhapvTwfawmfrlaom OyZösm,fq&mwnf;[laomoefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfonfoifwdkYtm;cyfodrf;aomt&mwdkYudkjyooGefoifawmfrlí igajymcJhorQaompum;wdkYudk rSwfrdaomÓPfudkoifwdkYtm;ay;awmfrlrnf (a,m16;13-23? a,m14;26)

OyZösm,fq&mqkaus;Zl;&xm;aomolwdkYtMum;tajccHMo0g'rsm;rSmuGJjym;rIr½Sdoifhay/ odkYaomf xdkqkaus;Zl;ydkifqdkifonfqdkolrsm;rSmuGJjym;rI½Sdaeonf/ þae&mrSmolwdkYajymqdkonfudkvlawGu,kHMunf jcif;r½Sdacs/ ¤if;jyif usrf;pm\½IaxmifhrSolwdkYtajymudkoufaojy&ef½SmrawGUyg/ usrf;pm\oGefoifrI ESifhvGJacsmfaeonf/ OyZösm,fq&m\nGefMum;rIr½Sdíem;rvnfjcif;jzpfonf/ {zuf4;11½Sd0dnmOfawmfqk aus;Zl;ESifhywfoufaomrSwfwrf;r½SdcJhay/tvm;wl1aum12;28-30\aemufqkH;üomazmfjyxm;onf/ trSefpifppfxdkqkaus;Zl;udktokH;jyKjcif;ESifhywfoufí"r®opfusrf;üokH;MudrfomrSwfwrf;jyKxm;ygonf/ (wref2;4?10;46?19;6)

,ckacwfay: Charismatics c&pf,mefrsm;\ tjcm;aombmom pum;ajymjcif;ESifh tHhbG,fedrdwfvu©PmjyKjcif;wdkYonf ,ckuGsEkfyfwdkYavhvmaeayonf/ bk&m;ocif0dnmOfawmf\vkyf aqmifcsufrsm;ESifhpyfvsOf;aomtcsuftvufrsm;ESifhEIdif;,SOfEdkifygonf/ tajccHusaomtcsuftvuf onfxdkuJhodkYaomolwdkYrnfrQyifpGrf;aqmifvkyfudkifEdkifygap¤if;onfolwdkYydkifqdkifxm;aomoefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmf\ tusdK;oufa&mufrIwckrjzpfEdkifyg/ olwdkYonf qkaus;Zl;rsm;udkydkifqdkifjcif;qdkrIudkjyKae aomolwdkif;,ckuGsEfkyfwdkYazmfjyxm;onfhusrf;pmudk tajzay;&efavhusufrIrsm;pGmvdktyfonf/ rnfodkY

yifjzpfap¤if;onfa&m\*gjidrf;jcif;ESifhtjcm;aombmompum;ajymjcif;tb,faMumifhwpdwfwa'oudkomawGUjrifMu&onfudk½Sif;vif;jy&efarQmfvifhygonf/

vlonf olwdkY\OD;aESmufpGrf;tifwydkif;wpudkom tokH;jyKaeaMumif;ESifh 1&mEIef;atmufomwef bdk;xm;wwfaMumif;owd&yg/ xdkYtwl todÓPfonf ½kyfydkif;cE¨mudkxdef;csKyfausmfvGefEdkifaomaMumifh olwdkYudkolwdkYrD;onfravmifEdkifyg[k pdwfxJü,kHMunfaeaom[dE´LvlwdkYtwGufrD;xJavQmufaomfvnf; ajcrylbJavQmufEdkifonf/ vIHUaqmfjcif;cH&csdefrsm;a&mufvmonfhtcg½kd;½dk;tcsdefxufOD;aESmuf\MuD;rm; aom&mcdkifEIef;udkom okH;vmEdkifonfrSmjzpfEdkifbG,f½Sdayonf/ xdkUaMumifhudk,fcE¨mESifh,if;tay:odkYom rmeftawGUtMuKHxufxda&mufrI½SdaomtpGrf;udk&½Sdvm&efjzpfayonf/ odkYjzpfygíppfwdkufaepOfpdwfvIyf ½Sm;vmjcif;aMumifhtemw&&aomppfom;onfrcHpm;&bJwdkufyGJjyD;rSod½SdcHpm;emusifvmjcif;rsdK;yifjzpfayonf/

bmoma&;pdwftm;xufoefjcif;\tajctaersm;ESifh aocsmpGmvIHUaqmfay;Edkifaom aw;\*DwESifh twl u,f&,frufwpf(Charismatics)acgif;aqmifvGrf;rdk;xm;Edkifjcif;½Sdonfhtcg½kd;½dk;omrmefvlwdkYawGU MuKHuonfh tajctaexuf þt&mwdkYonf ydkíjzpfvmEdkifacs½Sdayonf/ “tHhbG,frsm;” onftjcm;

58

bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmf

bmomrsm;wGifvnf; omrmef[krqdkEdkifaomtawGUtMuKHrsm;rSm xl;uJpGmqifwl½dk;rSm;jzpfvQuf½Sdaeay onf/ odkYjzpfaomaMumifh Al'l(Voodoo) udk;uG,fMuolrsm;vnf; t"dyÜg,fr½Sdaom½GwfzwfoHatmf[pf ajymqdkaeMuonfhjzpfpOfrsdK;enf;wl½SdjyD;?acwfopfc&pf,mefrsm;tcdkiftrmajymqdkaeonfh“tHhbG,frsm;”udkvnf;rGwfqvifrsm;uwlnDpGmoufaoxljyEdkifMuayonf/ odkYaomf0dnmOfqkaus;Zl;\vkH;vkH;vsm;vsm; azmfxkwfonfhtcsufrSm? yxr&mpkü xdkodkYydkifqdkifcJh&jcif;twGuf ppfrSefaom c&pf,mefbmomjzpf aMumif;tjcm;bmomrsm;xufxl;jrwfaMumif;ay:vGifpGmjyo&jcif;jzpfonf/ rsufarSmufc&pf,mefrsm;\ “tHhbG,frsm;” tjcm;bmomrsm;ESifhqifwl½dk;rSm;rsdK;wlaeojzifh yxr&mpkc&pf,mefrsm;ydkifqdkif&cJhMu aomoefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmf\qkaus;Zl;rsm;udk,ckwGifrydkifqdkif&awmhaMumif;jyovQufaeygonf/

xl;jcm;rSwfom;bG,faumif;aomþtaMumif;t&mudk0DvQHuif;bJvf(William Cambell) \ “yifawukawå” 0g'(c&pfawmftoif;awmfrsm;?1967)wGif wifqufjyoxm;onf/ “tjcm;aombmom pum; ”ajymqdkEdkifjcif;udk tjcm;qif;wkudk;uG,fMuaom bmomwGifvnf;½SdaMumif;oljyocJhonf/ odkY jzpfí bk&m;tdk½dk(Oro)\tvdkqE´udkum0gtD (Kawaii) ½Sdtjcm;bkef;MuD;rsm;uryDaom toHrsm;udk t"dyÜg,fjyefqdkay;Muonf/yifawukawåpnf;a0;yGJrsm;wGifvnf;þtwdkif;wlnDpGmjzpfay:vQuf½Sdonf/yxr&mpkü qif;wkudk;uG,fMuaombkef;MuD;rsm;onf c&pfawmfudkusdefqJjcif;cHxdkufol[ka,muf,uf cwfaecdsefüaMujimcJhygonf/½Sifaygvkonfþtcsufudkaum&dEÅKtoif;tzGJUonfolwdkY\0dnmOfqkaus;Zl;rsm;udktb,faMumifh½kyfwkudk;uG,folrsm;uJhodkYtwkcdk;ípdwfaemufap&eftokH;jyKcJhonfudkuJh&JUajymqdkonf/ owd&p&mwpfckrSm0dnmOfydkifqdkif&jcif;onfuGsEkfyfwdkYudkbk&m;ocifvufcHonf[kt"dyÜg,fr[kwf ay/ xdkYaMumifh þt&mwdkYonf ,ckydkifqdkif&jcif;aMumifh u,fwifjcif;&onfh vu©Pmr[kwfay (qm68;18/{4;8ESifh £oa&vrS a½Smvkonf0dnmOfydkifqdkif&aomfvnf;u,fwifjcif;r&onfhtaMumif; pOf;pm;yg)/qkawmif;í&aomtajzonfyifvQifyifawukawåtoif;om;rsm;ubkef;yGifhjcif;rsm;pGm&aomfvnf; uGsEkfyfwdkYbk&m;ocifESifhrdwfo[m&zGJUonf[koufaorjzpfvmay/ þtxJwGif bk&m;ocifonf qkawmif;jcif;rsm;udk tajzay;&mrSmrdkufrJaomoltm; tajzay;vQif olwdkYrSm;,Gif;pGm a½G;cs,fcJhjcif;udk aocsmodoGm;ap&efyifjzpfonf(a,Z14;4)/

tu,fí ,ckacwfc&pf,mefbmomonf vlwdkYtm;,kHMunfEdkifonfhyxr&mpkuJhodkYaomppfrSef onfhtHhbG,f&mudkjyoEdkifvQiftmz&du½Sdrlqvifrsm;onfc&pf,mefrsm;tay:qufvufítEdkif,laejcif;udkjrif&rnfr[kwfay/ OyZösm,fq&mwnf;[laom oefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmf qkaus;Zl;rsm;udkydkifqdkif &jcif;ppfrSefvQif c&pfawmfjyKcJhonfxuf (a,m14;12?16) “MuD;aomtrIwdkY” udkjyKvdrfhrnf/ tu,fíc&pf,mefrsm;wGif,kHMunfjcif;ydkí½SdvQif xdkodkYaomtHhbG,frsm;udkjyKEdkifrnf[ktaMumif;jyqdkcJh vQifþae&mwGif jyoemrsm;udkawGU&vdrfhrnf/ OyZösm,fq&m\ tHhbG,fqkaus;Zl;rsm;ydkifvQifjzpfap? rykdifvQifjzpfap? tu,fíydkifygonf[k cdkifrmpGmajymqdkvmvQifum; “xdktrIwdkYxufomíMuD;aom trIwdkYudkjyKvdrfhrnf”(a,m14;12)/ “oifwdkYvkyf&rnf” [krajymxm;yg/

yxr&mpkwGif qkaus;Zl;udktokH;jyKonfhtcgcE¨mudk,fESifha&m\*gaysmufuif;aomolwdkYxdawGU&ef rvdktyfbJta0;rStHhbG,fudkjyKEdkifonf/ xdkYjyifolwdkYonf a&m\*gaysmufuif;ol\ ,kHMunfjcif;vnf; tpOfrvdktyfay(vk22;51)/yxr&mpk\tHhbG,frsm;udkjyKolwdkY\tm;xkwfrIrsm;wGiftjrJatmifjrifonf/odkYaomf rsufarSmufwGifatmifjrifjcif;r½Sd½IH;ESdrfhrIrsm;pGm½Sdaeayonf/ xdkjyifwduspGmtHhMobG,frsm;udkMudK wifajymqdkEdkifjcif;½SdcJhjyD;rsufarSmufwGifrjyKEdkifay/ þudpöudkar;cGef;ESifhcsefvSyfxm;ygrnf/yifawukawå

59

bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmf

ESifh{0Ha\*vd\*kdPf;0ifwdkY\awG;ac:pOf;pm;onfhtwdkif;c&pf,meftrnfcHonfhta,mifaqmifq&muolwdkYonfta,mifaqmiftHhbG,fwdkYudkjyMuonf (r7;22-23/24;24/2ouf2;9-10)/

**2;5 usrf;pmonfomtcGifhtmPm**

**The Bible the only Authority**

Þþavhvmjcif;wdkYrS uGsEkfyfwdkYjrifcJh&onfrSm bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmf[lonfol\todÓPfESifh &nf½G,fcsufudk&nfnGef;jcif;jzpfíxdkt&mrsm;udkbk&m;ocifonfol\wefcdk;tm;jzifhvkyfaqmifonf/ qdkvdkonfht"dyÜg,frSm 0dnmOfawmfonf bk&m;\EIwfuywfawmfü uGsEkfyfwdkYtm; xif½Sm;pGmazmfjyonf/ rsm;pGmaomjyóemrSm c&pf,mefavmuMuD;wckvkH;onf xdkusrf;pmudkem;vnf&ef tvGefcsdKUwJhjcif; aMumifhjzpfonf/ taMumif;rSmMuD;rm;aomwefcdk;onf usrf;pmwpftkyfxJü½Sdaeonfudk,kH&efcufí¤if; taMumif;t&mrsm;udkem;vnf&efcufí¤if;?usrf;pmxufbk&m;\tjcm;aomykHpHESifhzGifhjyjcif;rsm;udk½SmMu&efcHpm;rI jzpfvmaponf/ taMumif;rSm uGsEkfyfwdkYvlYoabmobm0\ rlvcsdKU,Gif;csufrSm(a,&rd-17;9)bk&m;\ppfrSefaompum;awmfudk½Sm&ef(a,m17;17)xuf rdrdtodÓPfrSpdwf0ifpm;aomt&mrsm; jzpfonfhtjcm;aomzGifhjyjcif;ykHpHrsm;½Sif;vif;rIrsm;tm;jzifhpkHprf;aESmuf,Sufjcif;ursm;pGmcHaeMu&onf/,cktenf;i,faomOyrmESifhazmfjyygonf/

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| **bmoma&;** | **tjcm;aomzGifhjycsufrsm;** | **vlrsm;twGuftcGifhta&;omjcif;** |
| a,a[m0g  oufaocHrsm; | uif;arQmfpiftzGJUtpnf;rSykHESdyfxkwfa0aom  pm½Gufpmwrf;rsm;udk 0dnmOfrIwfoGif;jcif;  ½Sdonf[kcH,lxm;onf/ | t&mcyfodrf;twGuftajzrSefjzpfonfh  usrf;pm\zGifhjycsufudktm;xkwfpOf;  pm;jcif;r½Sdyg/ |
| a&mruufovpf  bmom | ykyf&[ef;rif;trdefYESifhbkef;awmfMuD;rsm;\  xifjrifcsufrsm;rSm tvdktavsufbk&m;  ocif\pdwfoabmudkzGifhjyonf[kcH,lMu  onf/ | wpfa,mufjcif;usrf;pmzwf&efrvdktyf?  a½S;,cifuuufovpfbmomutm;  ray;onfhjyifydwfyifxm;onf/wpfOD;  jcif;taejzifhrSefrrSefqef;ppf&eftm;  xkwfjcif;xufvlrsm;tay:üomtm;  xm;vQuf½Sdjcif;/ |

60

bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmf

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| rdkrefbmom | rdkrefwdkY\pmtkyf | usrf;pmawmfjrwf½Sdt,l0g'udkvufcH&ef  cufcJonfhtwGuf,kHMunf&efvdktyfcsuf  tcsdKUudkxkwfy,fxm;onf/rdkrefpmtkyf  onfpMum0|mwpfckvkH;\u,fwifjcif;  tcGifhta&;udkay;xm;onf/or®musrf;u  rl{0Ha\*vdw&m;udkod½Sdjcif;twGufac:  aqmifjcif;r&ojzifhtouf½SifMuolwdkY  onfarQmfvifhjcif;uif;rJhpGmjzifhaoMu&  onf[kqdkxm;onf/ |
| u,f&,frufwpf  c&pf,mefbmom | oefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfudk“twGif;½Sd tvif;” [kcdkifrmpGmajymqdkonf/ | olwdkYonfrnfonfht&mudkrqdkpdwfwGif;  cHpm;&onfhtwdkif;rSefonf[k,kHMunf  onf/or®musrf;ESifhrqufpyfaomenf;  vrf;rsm;udkvnf;bk&m;ocif0dnmOf  vrf;jyjcif;[k,lqíolwdkYudk0dnmOfrIwf  oGif;onf[kcH,lMuonf/ |

þuJhodkYazmfjyjcif;tvkH;pkHonfbk&m;pum;jzpfonfhusrf;pmudktajcjyKvufcH&,lbdkYESifhppfrSefaomowif;udk½Sm&efvdktyfjcif;aMumifhjzpfonf/ ar;&efar;cGef;rSmusrf;pmwpftkyf-toif;awmfrsm;pGmjzpfae onfrSmtb,faMumifhenf;/ tajzrSm bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmfzGifhjyaomykHpHxuf tjcm;aom½Sif;vif; csufrsm;? tcsdKUaomMo0g'rsm;tay:tav;xm;aeíjzpfonf/bk&m;\vdktifqE´? bk&m;\Mo0g'ESifh bk&m;\xifjrif,lqcsufrsm;onfusrf;pmüom½Sdaeygonf/

tu,fíoifonfppfrSefaom,kHMunfrIwpfckwnf;üESifhppfrSefaomAwådZH({zuf4;4-6)wpfckwnf; ü½SdonfhppfrSefaomtoif;awmfudk½Smvdkonfqdkygu oifhxHodkYvm&ef “usrf;pmqDodkYomjyefvmyg” [k½Sif;vif;pGmjzifhatmfajymíac:&rnfomjzpfonf/ wrefawmf0wåK\tpydkif;tcef;rsm;udkzwf&jcif;jzifh edrdwfvu©Pmudkjyjcif;xufusrf;pmudktajccHaomt&mwdkYonfvlwdkY\ESvkH;om;udktrSefyifxdawGUapívlrsm;trSefwu,fajymif;vJvmMuonfudkayw½k\vkyfaqmifjcif;ürsufjrifoufaojzpfaponf/

***omrntaMumif;t&m-4/oefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfonfyk\*¾dKvfjzpfoavm/***

***(Is the Holy Spirit a Person?)***

avhvmjcif;2-1ESifh 2-2wdkYwGif bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmf[lonf bk&m;\pdwfawmfudkus,fjyefY aomenf;vrf;ESifha&mifjyef[yfapaombk&m;\wefcdk;jzpfaMumif;½Sif;jycJhjyD;jzpfonf/ taMumif;rSmbk&m; 0dnmOfawmf\ vkyfaqmifjcif;enf;vrf;[lonf bk&m;\yk\*¾dKvfqdkif&m oabmobm0tESpfom&udk trSm;t,Gif;r½SdbJjyefvnfazmfxkwfay;jcif;jzpfonf/tcsdKUubk&m;\0dnmOfonfyk\*¾dKvfwOD;jzpfíbk&m;vnf;jzpfonf[kjiif;qdkMuonf/ jyD;cJhaomoifcef;pmrsm;udkowdjyKíavhvmrnfqdkvQifbk&m;\0dnmOf

61

bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmf

awmfonfbk&m;\pdwfawmfESifhwefcdk;jzpfaMumif;jyocJhjyD;jzpfonf/vQyfppf"gwfonfvlYtwGufcdkif;apEdkifaomtusdK;&v'fudkjzpfay:aponfh rjrifEdkifaomwefcdk;pGrf;tifwpfckjzpfonf/ odkYaomf¤if;onfyk\*¾dKvf wOD;rjzpfEdkifyg/ arwåm[lonfwpfpkHwpfa,mufaomol\tusifhpm&dwåomjzpfygonf/ odkYaomf ¤if; pm&dwåonfyk\*¾dKvfwOD;rjzpfEdkifyg/ bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmfüol\arwåm? ol\tusifhp½kdufESifhol\ wefzdk;pGrf;tm;wdkYyg0ifMuygonf/odkYaomfbk&m;rScGJxGufjyD;¤if;onfyk\*¾dKvfwOD;jzpfygonf[k&nfnGef;&efenf;vrf;r½Sdyg/

þtjrifonfrSm;,Gif;aMumif;odomxif½Sm;onf/ (0dnmOfawmfonfyk\*¾dKvfjzpfjcif;)/ ¤if;wdkYonf “okH;yg;wpfql”[laomMo0g'udk,kHMunfjcif;jzpfonf/ ¤if;\oufa&mufrIrSmcrnf;awmfbk&m;?oefY½Sif; aom0dnmOfawmfESifha,½I[laombk&m;okH;yg;½Sdí ¤if;wdkYonftwlwlyifjzpfonf[kqdkonf/ rnfuJhodkY twlwljzpfEdkifrnfenf;/

trSeftwdkif;qdkvQif ¤if;,kHMunfjcif;onf ½kyfxkqif;xkudk;uG,fjcif;\ tajccHpdwful;rsm;jzpfí c&pf,mefbmomxJodkY0ifa&mufvmjcif;jzpfonf/ usrf;pmü þodkYaompum;r½SdcJhyg/ tu,fíbk&m; onfokH;yg;wpfqljzpfonf[laom pdwful;udkomvufcHrnfqdkygu bk&m;\wefcdk;0dnmOfonfwenf; tm;jzifhyk\*¾dKvfwOD;jzpfrnf/ bk&m;vnf;jzpfonf/odkUaomfvnf;tazvnf;r[kwf[ktb,fuJhodkYjrifEdkif rnfenf;/bk&m;ocifudkþodkYaomrnDnGwfonfh&mxl;tqifhESifh&ifqdkifajz½Sif;rnfqdkvQiftvG,fulqkH;tajzwckrSm-bk&m;ocifonfem;vnf&efcufcJaombk&m;jzpfí,kHMunfjcif;tm;jzifhomvufcH&rnf/ ,kwåd½Sdaomajz½Sif;csufrvdkyg[kqdkMuvdrfhrnf/

atmufygtcsufwdkYonf eufeJaombk&m;\jzpfjcif;udkEIwfuygwfawmfESifhwuG c&pfawmf\vkyf aqmifjcif;tm;jzifh"r®opfusrf;üazmfjyonfh&nfnGef;csufjzpfonf/

□ nDtpfudkwdkYeufeJaomt&mudkrodbJaeapjcif;iSmigtvdkr½Sd(a&mr11;25)/

□ a,½Ic&pf\taMumif;udka[majymjcif;onfeufeJjcif;udkzGifhjyjcif;jzpfonf(a&mr16;25)/

□ eufeJaomt&mwpfckudkigjyOD;rnf(1aum15;51)/

□ tvdkawmf\eufeJaomt&mudkigwdkYtm;jyawmfrl\({zuf1;9?3;3)/

□ aygvk\a[majymjcif;rSm “{0Ha\*vdbk&m;\ eufeJaomt&mudkazmfjyjcif;” jzpfonf ({zuf6;19? aum4;3)/

□ ,ckwGifoefY½Sif;olwdkYtm;azmfjyaomeufeJ&mwnf;[laom(aum1;26?27)/

þuJhodkY xif½Sm;atmifajymqdkjcif;tm;vkH;ESifhtwl----ESifh¤if;onf xdkt&mjzpfonf----¤if;ü tajccHusaomMo0g'rsm;udkrnfonfheufeJaomt&m\csnfaESmifjcif;rjzpf&yg/ xdkodkYjzpfonf[kazmfjy aomolonftarSmifxJü½SdqJjzpfaomwpfpkHwpfa,mufomvQifjzpfvdrfhrnf/ ¤if;jyifxdkolonfusrf;pm xJ½Sd “Amykvkef” trnfudkpdk;&drfjcif;r½Sdygacs/ rSm;,Gif;aombmoma&;udk “vQdKU0Sufjcif;” [kAsm'dwfusrf;

üqdkxm;onf/ olwdkY\,kHMunfrIrSmvnf; “vQdKU0Sufjcif;” jzpfonf (Asm17;5) odkYaomfppfrSefaom ,kHMunfolrsm;onfAsm'dwfusrf;½Sdxdkrdef;r\vQdKU0Sufjcif;udkem;vnfrnfjzpfonf/ (Asm17;7)

vlwdkYonf rdrd\MuKHawGUrIESifhr½Sif;vif;aom jyify0dnmOfa&;qdkif&mwdkYu pdwftm½kHudkvIHUaqmfrI aMumifhbk&m;ocifudk aumif;pGmodem;vnfpGrf;r½SdawmhbJ 0dk;wdk;0g;wm;jzpfcJh&onf/ tu,fí bk&m;ocifpum;awmf\ oGefoifrIudkvdkvm;vQifESdrfhcsaompdwfxm;jzifhavhvmjyD; usrf;pm\teufudk qifjcifokH;oyfumaumufcsufcswwf&efvdktyfygonf/

62

bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmf

“þt&monfvkH;0vQdKU0SufrI½Sdonf/oifonfrnfuJhodkYrSpíem;vnfEdkifrnfr[kwfyg”[líusrf;pm\rSwfwrf;rsm;udk {0Ha\*vdw&m;a[majymolwdkif; rnfonfhtcgrS þodkYajymjcif;r½Sdyg/ ¤if;tpm; usrf;pmudkaocsmpGmzwfjyD;qifjcifwwfvQifusrf;pmrS,kwåd½SdaomtcsKyftajzudk&½Sdrnf/

aygvkonf usrf;pmudktrSDjyK&ef xdkoltm; “c&pfawmfonf taocH&rnf? aojcif;rS xajrmuf&rnf/ iga[majymaoma,½Ionfc&pfawmfjzpfonf[laom taMumif;t&mwdkYudk ½Sif;vif;pGm zGifhjyygonf” (wref17;2-3)/ þonfum; ol\avhvmjcif;onf pepfusaMumif; xif½Sm;aponf/ þonfrSm oljyKaeus ol\Oyk'faeYwdkif;oGm;í \*sL;rsm;udkaoG;aqmifcJh ygonf/ odkYaomfolwdkYonf tcsif;csif;qefYusifcJhygonf/ (wref18;4-6)/ ajymif;vJvmMuonfhvlrsm;onfaygvk\usrf;pmrSDí udk;um;ajymqdkjcif;ESifhaoG;aqmifrIaMumifhaemufodkYvdkufjcif;jzpfonf/a,½Itm;½lyg½kH½Sdonfr[kwf/ (razmfjyEdkifaom cHpm;rIwckuGsEkfyfay:oufa&mufvmonf/ wnaerSmbJudk,fawmfudkawGUjrifcJhonf/) qifjcifwkHw&m;jzifh0dnmOfawmfrIwfoGif;aomusrf;pmudkrSDía[majym&mwGifolwdkYtcsif;csif;qefYusifjiif;ckHaeonf[lonfhtcsufudkowdxm;rdonf/ xdkenf;wlpGmyifaygvkESifhAmeAonf tEÅdtkwfjrdKUü xdkolwdkY tm;EIwfuygwfawmfudka[majymíaoG;aqmifMu\(wref13;43)/ xdkYaemufrS £aumedjrdKUodkYoGm;í a[majymjyef&mrsm;pGmaomvlrsm;,kHMunfvufcHvmMuonf(wref14;1)/aygvkonftpD&ifcHonfhtcsdefrSmvnf;xdkenf;wlaom\*kPfawmfudkcsD;rGrf;onfhqifjcifwkHw&m;udk qufvufa[majymonf/ aemifvm vwHåHaomaocsmonfharQmfvifhjcif;udkajymonf/

aygvkonf ajzmifhrwfjcif;w&m;ESifhumr\*kPfcsKyfwnf;jcif;w&m;udkvnf;aumif;? aemifjzpfvwåHY aomppfaMumpD&ifjcif;udk¤if;a[majymaomaMumifhvlwdkYonfaMumuf½GHHUwkefvIyfoGm;Mu\(wef24;25)/

ajymif;vJvmjcif;onf qifjcifwkHw&m;ay:tajccHaomaMumifh uGsEkfyfwdkY\ cH,laomMo0g'ESifh arQmfvifhjcif;udkusrf;pmtm;jzifhqDavsmfaomajz½Sif;csufudkay;Edkifonf/

“pdwfESvkH;txJüxm0&t½Sifbk&m;ocifudk½kdaojcif;½SdMuavmh”oifwdkYarQmfvifhjcif;\taMumif;udkar;jref;aomol½SdorQwdkYtm; El;nHhaomoabm? aMumuf½GHUaomoabmESifh jyefajymjcif;iSm umvtpOf rjywftoifh½SdaeMuavmh/ (1ay3;15)

wnfMunfaomtoHjzifhyk\*¾dKvfwpfOD;wpfa,muf\tawGUtMuKHrsm;udkajymqdkjcif;onf{0Ha\*vdarQmfvifhjcif;\taMumif;jycsufay;jcif;r[kwfyg/{0Ha\*vdw&m;awmfudktcsdKUc&pf,mefw&m;a[mq&mrsm;uyk\*¾dKvfqdkif&moufaocHjcif;rsm;ay:rsm;pGmrSDcdkjyD;a[mMuonf/ ,if;odkYqufvuftm;xm;jcif;jzifha[m Mum;vQifc&pf,mef\arQmfvifhjcif;tusdK;taMumif;&if;tajzuif;rJhaejcif;udkxif½Sm;jyoaeonf/xdkuJhodkYaomc&pf,mefrsm;tMum;ü “uGsEkfyftoufwmwGifc&pfawmfonftb,fuJhodkYjyKay;onf”qdkonfhtaMumif;udka0iSjcif;omjzpfonf/xdkuJhodkYaomyk\*¾dKvfa&;qdkif&mpdwf0ifpm;bG,frsm;onfaygvk\pum;ESifhqefUusifaeygonf/

“igwdkYonfudk,ftaMumif;udka[majymMuonfr[kwf?a,½IonfocifjzpfawmfrlaMumif;”(2aum4;5)

ESifh,SOfaomf? jywfom;pGmjcm;em;vsufaeayonf/ xdkpum;udk a,½IESifhudk,fwdkifqufqHcJh&aomvl aygvkxHrSjzpfonf/

usrf;pmESifhtnDqDavsmfpGmqifjcifwkHw&m;jzifhajymif;vJcJhaomuGsEkfyfwdkY\tjyKtrlonfusef½SdaomaeY&ufrsm;übk&m;ocifESifhus,fjyefYpGm rdwfo[m&zGJU&eftwGufykHpHcsoifhygonf/ Oyrmrsm;rSm-xkH;pH wdkif;tapmydkif;c&pf,mefrsm;uJhodkYtkyfcsKyfa&;üqifjcifwkHw&m;jzifhjyóemwckudktajz½Sm,lonf/

63

bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmf

(w6;2)/"r®opfusrf;pmrSpmrsm;udkzwf½lolrsm;uusrf;pmtajcjyKqifjcifokH;oyfjcif;udktokH;jyKrnf[k,lqMuonf/ odkYjzpfygí ,Zfyka&m[dwfwdkYonf arma½S\ynwfawmfatmufü qifjcifjcif;½SdouJhodkY uGsEkfyfwdkYonfvnf;c&pfawmf\tao;pdwfvkyfief;udkem;vnfEdkifjcif;jzpfonf(a[jAJ5;3)/ c&pfawmfü bk&m;ocif\ vGefuJaomarwåm½SdonfudkajymcJhjyD;onfjzpfíaygvku “oifwdkYqifjcifí(\*&d-Logiks’-qifjcif&efjzpfaom) “tapcH” &rnfjzpfaomudk,fudkylaZmfjcif;jzifh bk&m;ocifudkwkefYjyef&efjzpfonf (a&m12;1)/ pmvkH; “Logikos” onf \*&d “Logos” rS&í “pum;vkH;” [komreftm;jzifh bmom jyefxm;jyD;bk&m;ocif\ EIwffuygwfawmf[k&nfnGef;onf/ usrf;pum;okH;íuGsEkfyfwdkY “qifjcifjcif; jzifh” wkefYjyefMuonfrSm bk&m;ocif\EIwfuygwfawmfrS &vmonfhtwGuf aMumifhyif jzpfonf/

tu,fí uGsEkfyfwdkYqifjcifokH;oyfjyD; tqkH;owfjcif;rsm;rjyKEdkifygu usrf;pmavhvmcsuftm;vkH; onftv[ojzpfoGm;aprnf/tESpfom&ESifhpdwf0ifpm;bG,faumif;aompmayusrf;\*efwpfck[kowfrSwfEdkifonfhor®musrf;vdktyfrnfr[kwfawmhay/ c&pf,mefrsm;wdkY\ pmtkyfpOfwGif þodkYwifxm;aeonf [kxif&ayonf/ odkYaomfbk&m;ocif\0dnmOfonf vljzpfonf[k,kHMunfoltcsdKUwdkYonf olwdkYtusdK; tvdkYiSmusrf;pmtajccHí qifjcifokH;oyfjcif;wdkYudk usdK;pm;jyoay;Muonf/ vlYbmompum;jzifhbk&m; ocif\0dnmOfawmfudkusrf;pmydk'frsm;wGifazmfjyxm;onfrSm? Oyrm “ESpfodrfhaomq&m” a,m14;16 odkYr[kwf0dnmOfonf“0rf;enf;aMuuGJ&onf”[kudk;um;xm;onf/

avhvmcsuf4.3wGifuGsEkfyfwdkYonfvlY0dnmOfudkylyefEdkifapjcif;(w17;16)?pdwfylyefapjcif;(u41;8)odkYr[kwf0rf;ajrmufjcif;(vk10;21)wdkYudkvufawGUjyxm;onf/ol\ “0dnmOf”? ol\tESpf? ol\ pdwfESifhMuH½G,fcsufrsm;wdkYonf ol\tjyKtrlrsm;wdkYudkvIyf½Sm;vkyfudkifvmapjcif;jzpfaomaMumifh vlwpf a,mufuJhodkYcGJjcm;ajymEdkifjcif;jzpfonf/'gayrJhþt&monfwu,fwrf;r[kwfay/xdkYaMumifhbk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmfudkvnf;xdkenf;¤if;ajymqdkí&Edkifayonf/

or®musrf;pmonf rMumrMumpdwåZt&mrsm;udk udk,fpm;jyKo½kyfaqmifajym&aom bmompum; jzifhtokH;jyKjcif;udkuGsEkfyfwdkYem;vnf&rnfjzpfonf/Oyrm-ÓPfynmudkrdef;r[knGef;xm;onf(ok9;1)/ þt&monf ÓPfynm½Sdaom olonfrnfodkYvufawGUvkyfaqmif&onfudk azmfjyjcif;jzpfonf/ ÓPfynmonf oD;jcm;wnf½SdrIr½SdbJ olwpfa,muf\pdwfwGif;üomwnf½Sdonf/ odkYjzpfíudk,fpm;jyK o½kyfaqmifjcif;udktokH;jyK&onf/tjcm;acgif;pOf5udkMunfhyg/“udk,fpm;jyKo½kyfaqmifjcif;\rloabmw&m;”/

½Sifaygvk\pmrsm;wGifygaom tzGifhEIwfqufpum;rsm;a&;om;&mrSm bk&m;ocifESifhocifa,½Iudk nGef;íoefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfudkrnGef;yg(a&m17;1/aum1;3/2aum1;2?8/1;6/{1;2/zd1;2/aum1;2/1ouf1;1/ 2ouf1;2/ 2wd1?2/ 2wd1;2/ wd1;4/ zd 3)/ olonftu,fíoefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfudk bk&m;Zmwd\wpdwfwa'otjzpfrSm;,Gif;pGm,lqaomokH;yg;wpfqlt,l0g'udkpOf;pm;aecJhvQifþt&monfxl;qef;ygonf/oefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmftcsdKUudkvlwdkYtay:oGef;avmif;cJhonf/(u2;17?18)/

\*&dbmomjzifhvnf;þuJhodkYwnfaqmufxm;onf(rm12;2/vk6;13/a,m21;10ESifhw5;2)/

vl\wpdwfwa'oudkuGsEkfyfwdkYrnfodkYvufcHEdkifrnfenf;/ “bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmf”(1a,m4;13)udk uGsEkfyfwdkYtm;ay;xm;cJhonf/tu,fíoefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfonfvljzpfonfqdkvQift"dyÜg,fr½Sday/oefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfonfvljzpfonf[ktMuHjyKxm;aomtacgif;\ta&;MuD;onfhoHrdIrSm\*&dbmomusrf;üoefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfudk eykv’iftjzpf azmfjyxm;jcif;yifjzpfonf ( AVusrf;? 1a,m2;27wGif

64

bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmf

oefY½Sif;aom 0dnmOfawmfudk xif[yfxm;onfrSm “xdkt&m” [kac:xm;jcif;jzpfonf)/ þt"dyÜg,frSm oefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfudkajymaomusrf;ydk'frsm;udk zwfonfhtcg wefcdk;awmfudk udk,fpm;jyKxm;aomt&mudk uGsEkfyfwdkYaocsmpGmjrifae&jcif;jzpfonf/ {uefrkcsvludknGef;xm;jcif; r[kwfay/

***omrntaMumif;t&m-5;udk,fpm;jyKo½kyfaqmifaomrl***

***(Digression 5: The Principle of Personification)***

tcsdKUrSmraumif;qdk;0g;udkudk,fpm;jyKo½kyfaqmifajymqdk½Sif;jyjcif;udk vufcH&ef tcuftcJawGUMu vdrfhrnf/ taMumif;rSmor®musrf;wGifraumif;qdk;0g;udknGefjy&mrSm rMumrMumvltjzpfazmfnGef;aom aMumifhtcsdKUolrsm;twGuf½IwfaxG;aumif;½IwfaxG;vdrfhrnf/ vG,fulpGm½Sif;jyEdkifonfrSmusrf;pmrStod trSwfjyKaomtoufr½Sd odkYr[kwf touf½Sifraeaomt&mrsm;jzpfaomÓPfynm?csrf;omjcif;?tjypf? toif;awmfponfwdkYudk udk,fpm;jyKo½kyfaqmifjcif;udknTef;jyonf/ odkUaomfraumif;qdk;0g;ESifhywf oufítcsdKUaompdwful;oDtdk&DtawG;jzifha&m,Sufxm;onf/ þtcsufudkatmufygom"ursm;jzifhxif ½Sm;apygonf/

**ÓPfynmudkudk,fpm;jyKo½kyfaqmifxm;onf**

**Wisdom is Personified**

**“**ÓPfynmudk½Smí&aomolonfr\*Fvm½Sd\ taMumif;rlum; ynmukefoG,fjcif;onfaiGukefoG,f jcif;xufomíaumif;\ ynmukefoG,fí&aomtjrwfvnf; a½Tpifxufomíaumif;\ ynmonf ywåjrm;xufomítbdk;xdkufay\/ESpfoufbG,forQaomt&mwdkYonfxdk&wemudkrjydKifEdkifMu**”** (okwåH3;13-15)/

**“**ÓPfynmonftdrfwdkifckESpfwdkifudkckwfírdrdae&mtdrfudkaqmufavjyD**”** (ok9;1)/

Þusrf;csufrsm;ESifhynmudkazmfjyxm;onfh usef½Sdtcef;rsm;wGif ÓPfynmudkrdef;rtjzpfudk,fpm;jyK o½kyfaqmifjcif;udkjyavonf/ odkUaomf þuJhodkYazmfjyonfudk rnfolrQÓPfynmudkvSyaomrdef;rjzpf jyD;ajrMuD;ay:avQmufoGm;aeonf[kwkduf½kduftawG;raygufMuyg/ þt&mudkvlwdkYonf½SmazGqnf;yl; tyf aomESpfoufp&mt\*Fg&yf½Sdonfht&m[ktm;vkH;ujyKxm;Muayonf/

**avmuDpnf;pdrfudkudk,fpm;jyKo½kyfaqmifxm;onf**

**Riches are Personified**

**“**tb,folrQocifESpfOD;\tapudkrcHEdkif/ ocifwpfOD;udkrkef;íwpfOD;udkcspfrnf/ ocifwpfOD;udk rSDcdkíwpfOD;udkrcefUrnm;jyKrnf/ oifwdkYonf bk&m;ocif\tapudk¤if;? avmuDpnf;pdrf\tap udk¤if;rcHEdkifMu**”** (r6;24)/

Þþae&mrSmavmuDpnf;pdrfudkocifuJhodkY,lqMuonf/ vlrsm;wdkYonfavmuDpnf;pdrf&bdkYtvGef MudK;pm;Muojzifh olwdkY\ocifjzpfvmavonf/ þae&mrSma,½IuajymjyaeonfrSm uGsEkfyfwdkYonf xdkodkYvkyfae&if;ESifhbk&m;ocifudkESpfoufvufcHatmiftapcHjcif;onfwcsdefwnf;rSmrvkyfEdkifaMumif;yifjzpfonf/ oifMum;jcif;rSm½dk;½dk;ESifhxda&mufygonf/ odkYaomfrnfolrQpnf;pdrf[lonf"etrnfaygufvl wpfa,mufemrnfjzpfonf[k,lqMurnfr[kwfay/

65

bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmf

**tjypfudkudk,fpm;jyKo½kyfaqmifxm;onf**

**Sin is Personified**

**“**'kp½kdufudkjyKorQaomolwdkYonf'kp½kduf\uGsefjzpfMu\**”** (a,m8;34)/

**“**tjypfw&m;onfaojcif;tm;jzifhtpdk;&onf**”** (a&m5;21)/

**“**tMuifol\txHütapcHuGsefjzpfjcif;iSmoifwdkY0ifítapcH\/xdkolonfaojcif;ESifh,SOfaom tjypfw&m;jzpfap?ajzmifhrwf&modkYa&mufjcif;ESifh,SOfaomem;axmifjcif;w&m;jzpfap**”** (a&m6;16)/

avmupnf;pdrfuJhodkYtjypfukdþae&mrSmocifESifhwlaponf/ tjypfjyKaomolwdkYonfol\tapcHrsm;jzpf Muonf/þpmydk'fudkqifjcifzwf½Ijcif;jzifhaygvkutjypfudkvljzpfaMumif;qdkvdrfhrnfr[kwfay/

**0dnmOfawmfudkudk,fpm;jyKo½kyfaqmifxm;onf**

**The Spirit is Personified**

**“**or®mw&m;ESifhjynfhpkHaomxdk0dnmOfawmfonfa&mufvmaomtcgor®mw&m;udkoifwdkYtm;tMuGif;rJhoGefoifjyovdrfhrnf/xdk0dnmOfawmfonfudk,ftvdktavsmufa[majymrnfr[kwf**”** (a,m16;13)/

Þþae&mwGifwynfhawmfwdkYudkajymjyonfrSm- oefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmf\ wefcdk;udk&rnftaMumif;?þ t&monfyifawukawåyGJaeYrSmjynfhpkHcJhonf/ w2;3-4 wGifrSwfwrf;wifxm;ayonf/ **“**xdkcPjcif;wGif uGJjym;aomvQmwdkYonfrD;vQmuJhodkYxif½Sm;í xdkoltoD;oD;wdkYtay:üwnfaeMu\/ xdkoltaygif;wdkY onfvnf; oefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfESifhjynfhí**”** olwdkYtm;rSwfom;bG,faumif;onfh wefcdk;udkay;í xl;qef;aomt&mjyKEdkif&ef bk&m;ocifxHrStcGifhtmPm&aMumif;oufaojyavonf/ oefY½Sif;aom 0dnmOfawmfrSmyk\*¾dKvfwpfOD;r[kwfbJwefcdk;awmfjzpfonf/

**aojcif;udkudk,fpm;jyKo½kyfaqmifxm;onf**

**Death is Personified**

**“**xdktcgigMunfhvQifjrif;rGJwpD;½Sd\/jrif;pD;aomolonfr&Pm[laomtrnf½Sd\**”** (Asm6;8)

**£oa&vEdkifiHudkudk,fpm;jyKo½kyfaqmifxm;onf**

**The Nation of Israel is Personified**

**“**tdk£oa&vowdk;orD;unm oifhudkigwnfaqmufaomaMumifh oifonfwnfaqmufjcif;odkY a&mufvdrfhrnf/oifonfywfomESifhwefqmqifvQuf**”** (a,31;4)/ **“**{z&drfuudk,fawmfonfuGsEkfyfudk qkH;rawmfrljyD/ tuGsEkfyfonf½kdif;aomEGm;vm;uJhodkYqkH;rjcif;udkcH&jyD/ tuGsEkfyfudkaoG;aqmifawmfrlyg/ odkYjzpfvQiftuGsEkfyfjyefvmygrnf/tdkxm0&bk&m;udk,fawmfonftuGsEkfyf\bk&m;ocifjzpfawmfrl\**”** (a,31;18)/

Þþpmydk'frsm;\qdkvdkcsufonf ½Sd&if;jzpfaom owdkYorD;[k ya&mzuf½Sif;vif;pGmxkwfaz:jyjcif; r[kwfouJhodkY{z&drfudkvnf;vlyk\*¾dKvf[krazmfjyay/ odkYaomf £oa&vEdkifiHawmfudk xkwfazmfjyjcif;jzpf onf/þuJhodkYudk,fpm;jyKo½kyfaqmifjyjcif;½SdonfESifhtrQjAdwdefEdkifiHawmfMuD;udkwcgw&H **“**jAwdefeD&m**”** odkYr[kwf **“**\*Gsefbl;vf**”** [kudk,fpm;jyKo½kyfaqmifjcif;jzpfonf/ þuJhodkYrdef;rESifha,muFsm;wGif xdkodkY aomvlrsm;r½Sday/ odkYaomfxdkolwdkYudk pmtkyfxJwGif¤if; ½kyfykHrsm;wGif¤if;?o½kyfaqmif&mrSmjAwdefEdkifiH[k qdkvdk&if;t"dyÜg,fudkvlwdkif;odMuonf/

66

bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmf

**c&pfawmfü,kHMunfaomolwdkYudkudk,fpm;jyKo½kyfaqmifxm;onf**

**The Believers in Christ are Personified**

**“**igwdkY½SdorQonf ,kHMunfjcif;odkY¤if; bk&m;ocif\om;awmfudk oduGsrf;jcif;odkY¤if;?wnDwnGwf wnf;a&mufíc&pfawmf\jynfhpkHjcif;yrmPt&yfwnf;[laomMuD;&ifhaomol\tjzpfodkYa&mufMuonfh

wdkifatmifjzpfownf; **”** ({4;13)/ **“**udk,fwpfudk,fwnf;½Sd\**”**({4;4)/ **“**oifwdkYonfc&pfawmf\udk,f jzpfMu\toD;oD;t\*FgawmfjzpfMu\**”**(1aum12;27)/ **“**c&pfawmfonf toif;awmftay:rSm acgif;jzpf awmfrlouJhodkY—rdrdudk,fudku,fwifaomoljzpfawmfrl\**”**({5;23)/ **“**toif;awmfwnf;[laomudk,f\ OD;acgif;jzpfawmfrl\ oifwdkYtbdkYtvdkYiSgqif;&JcHjcif;ü,ck0rf;ajrmufí c&pfawmf\qif;&J'ku©tMuGif; tusefudktoif;awmfwnf;[laomudk,fawmftbdkYtvdkYiSgighudk,fcE¨müjynfhpkHap\**”**(aum1;18?24)/ **“**igonfoifwdkYudk oDvESifhjynfhpkHaom owdkYorD;unmuJhodkY c&pfawmftm;qufotHhaomiSg**”**(2aum 11;2)/ **“**odk;oli,f\r\*FvmaqmifyGJudkcHcsdef½SdjyD/ol\rdef;ronfudk,fudkwefqmqifjyD**”**(Asm19;7)/

c&pfawmfudk ppfrSefpGm,kHMunfaom vlYtodkif;t0dkif;tm; xif½Sm;pGmnGefjyxm;onf/ wcgw&H **“**toif;awmf**”**[knTef;ygonf/odkYaomfrsufarSmuf½Sd**“**atmfodka'gh**”** toif;awmfrsm;ESifha&maxG; roGm;oifh ay/ taMumif;rSmc&pfawmfüppfrSefpGm,kHMunfolrsm;tjzpf&yfpJoGm;cJhMuonfrSmMumjrifhcJhjyDjzpfonf/

qdkvdkonfh ppfrSefaom,kHMunfolrsm;wdkYrSm usrf;pmrSoifMum;aomppfrSefonfht,l0g'rsm;udkudkif aqmifxm;onfomru ,kHMunfolrsm;vnf;jzpfonf/ xdkolwdkYudk owdkYorD;unm[knGefjyípifMu,f aomtoufwmudkavQmufvSrf;&rnf[kaz:jy&mrSm cE¨mudk,fuJhodkYoifhavQmfaomykHo@mefESifh obm0 udk,fwGifrsm;pGmvkyfaqmifEdkifaom t\*Fgtpdwftydkif;rsm;½SdonfjzpfaomaMumifh ppfrSefaomtoif;awmf onfvnf;aqmif½Gufp&mrsm;rSmwm0ef½SdjyD;trsdK;rsdK;vkyfaqmifEdkifjcif;udkaz:aqmifoGm;&rnfjzpfonf/

toif;awmfudk **“**cE¨mudk,f**”** [knTef;&mwGifrnfolrQwpfa,mufpD[kt"dyÜg,ftrSm;,lrnfr[kwfacs/wdus

pGmbmomjyefcJhvQif odkYr[kwf ,ciftwkta,miftoif;awmfrsm;xHrS rSm;,Gif;aomtMuHÓPfrsm;r&cJh

vQifrm&fewfESifhpmwefudkvnf; aMumufp&mtaumifMuD;ESifh us½IH;aom aumif;uifwref[lí t"dyÜg,f

trSm;rjyKEdkifacs/ (Robert Roberts) a&;om;aom (Christendom Astray) pmtkyfrSqDavsmfpGm wifjyonf/

--------------------------------------------------------

19&mpkwGif t\*Fvdyfbmompum;jzifh a&;onfjzpfaomfvnf; pma&;ol\xifjrif,lqcsufrSm c&pf,mefavmuwGif '@m&Drsm;xuf usrf;pm\ xl;jcm;aomppfrSefjcif;udk ½Sif;vif;azmfjyykH tajcjyK xm;jcif;aMumifhþpmtkyfudk jzwfausmfír&aMumif;yifjzpfonf/

***omrntaMumif;t&m-6-u,fAif\t,l0g'***

***(Digression 6: Calvinism)***

vGefcJhjyD;aom &mpktenf;i,fwGif u,fAifqdkoluuGsEkfyfwdkY\touf½Sifjcif;wdkYudkMudKwifíbk&m; ocifjyVmef;aMumif;ol\awG;ac:pdwful;jcif;udkav;eufpGmajymqdkcJhonf/ xdkodkYolqdkvdkonfht"dyÜg,f rSmuGsEkfyfwdkYvGwfvyfpGmqkH;jzwfjcif;rsm;wdkYonf uGsEkfyfwdkYu,fwifjcif;tay: xda&mufjcif;r½SdaMumif; jzpfonf/ uGsEkfyfwdkYonfwiful;íbk&m;ocifuu,fwifjcif; odkYr[kwf yg,fcsjcif;udkjyVmef;onf[kqdk onf/þtawG;pdwful;onfacwfopfpdwful;jcif;rsm;üjyefvnfay:xGufcJhavonf/

67

bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmf

□ or®musrf;ESifhbmoma&;udk avhvm&mrSm MuD;rm;pGmtm;xkwf&ef rvdktyfonfhtcsuf½Sdaeayonf/ taMumif;rSmtu,fíuGsEkfyfwdkYu,fwifjcif;&rnfqdkvQifrnfonfhenf;ESifhrqdk&Murnfjzpfonf/

□ tjypfvkyf&efrm&fewfqdk;onf?raumif;qdk;0g;onf uGsEkfyfwdkYudkt"r®jyKíjyóemrsm;udkuGsEkfyfwdkYtvdk udkraxmufxm;bJb0xJodkY,laqmifvmonf/ þrSm;,Gif;aomtawG;udk avhvmcsuf6wGifaqG;aEG; xm;onf/

□ touf½Sifjcif;ESifhqdkifaomtajctaersm;twGuf bk&m;ocifxHawmif;cH&ef rvdktyf[lonfhtcsuf?

Oyrmc&D;oGm;pOfvkHjcKHrItwGufMunfh½I&ef/taMumif;rSmt&mtm;vkH;udkwiful;íbk&m;ocifjyVmef;xm;jyD jzpfaomaMumifhyifjzpfonf/ urÇmYpum;ykH½Sdonf/ av,mOfqdyfxGufcGm&efapmifhpm;aecsdefMudrfzefrsm;pGm Mum;&onfhpum; “tu,fíoifheHygwfa&mufvmvQifjzpfvdrfhrnf”[kjzpfonf/

□ {0Ha\*vdtoif;awmfrsm;\ oifMum;jcif;rSm oefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfu uGsEkfyfwdkYudkrvkyfay;vQif ,kHMunf&efodkYr[kwfor®musrf;udkem;vnf&efjzpfvmEdkifrnfr[kwfay/

þtawG;tac:rsdK;udky,f½Sm;&efcdkifvkHaomor®musrf;\taMumif;jycsufrsm;pGm½Sdaeayonf/

□ bk&m;ocifpum;em;axmifjcif;oabmw&m;wpfckvkH;onfpum;zsif;jzpfoGm;aponf/ or®musrf;xJ rSuGsEkfyfwdkYudkbk&m;ocif\ynwfawmfrsm;udk tcgcgapmifha½Smuf&efajymcJhonf/ xdkodkYjyKcJhvQif uGsEkfyf wdkYonfbk&m;ociftm;ESpfjrdKUaprnf/ odkYr[kkkkwf rESpfjrdKUapjcif;udkay;ayvdrfhrnf/ þynwfawmf\ oabmw&m;rSm t"dyÜg,fr½Sdjzpf&jcif;rSm tu,fí bk&m;ocifonf uGsEkfyfwdkYudk wGef;tm;ay;aejyD; c&pfawmfuu,fwifjcif;udkay;urf;vQuf½SdonfrSm “,kHMunfem;axmifaom oltaygif;wdkY” [lí jzpfvQift"dyÜg,frJhoGm;ayvdrfhrnf(a[5;9)/

□ a[jAJ11nGefjyonfhtcsufrSmuGsEkfyfwdkYtoufwmwGifbk&m;ocifMum;0ifaejcif;ESifhtqkH;pGefay;oem; awmfrlaomu,fwifjcif;onf uGsEkfyfwdkY\,kHMunfjcif;ESifh qufEG,fvQuf½Sdaeayonf/ tu,fít&m cyfodrf;wdkYonf vkH;vkH;vsm;vsm;MudKwifí bk&m;ocifjyVmef;xm;vQif 'ku©a&mufcsdefbk&m;ocifxH u,fwifjcif;&&efqkawmif;jcif; or®musrf;\om"ursm;onf t"dyÜg,f½Sdrnfr[kwfay/ c&pfawmfü ,kHMunfjcif;rS&EkdifonfhtusdK;oufa&mufrIudkvnf;t"dyÜg,fr½Sdjzpfapvdrfhrnf/

□ u,fwifjcif;twGuftMudKvkyf&efvdktyfonfht&mrSmAwådZHcHjcif;yifjzpfonf(rm16;16)/a,m3;3-5)/

þt&mudku,fAift,l0g'vufcHMuolwdkYonfjiif;y,fMuonf/rnfodkUyifjzpfapu,fwifjcif;&&efc&pfawmf\vkyfaqmifcJhonfhtvkyfaMumifhjzpfjyD;rxif½Sm;aomMudKwifí bk&m;ocifjyVmef;jcif;oabmtm; jzifhr[kwfaMumif;yifjzpfonf (2wd1;10)/ uGsEkfyfwdkYtodpdwfjzifha½G;&rnfrSm bk&m;ocifESifh uGsEkfyfwdkY qufoG,f&efjzpfjyD;xdkodkYjzpf&efAwådZH,ljcif;tm;jzifhjyKMu&rnf/ a&m6;15-17 ajymonfhtcsufrSmocif rsm;udkajymif;vdkufjcif;jzpfonf/tjypf½SdaomtoufwmrSem;axmifvdkufaomtoufwmwdkYjzpfonf/ “tMuifol\txHütapcHuGsefjzpfjcif;iSgoifwdkY0ifítapcH\xdkol\tapcHuGsefjzpfMu\”/ rdrdudk,fudk ay;tyfonf[laompum;onf vGwfvGwfvyfvyftvdkt&jzpfaMumif; ½Sif;vif;pGmqdkvdkufjcif;jzpfaom aMumifhMudKwifíbk&m;ocifjyVmef;jcif;udktuefUtowfr½SdqefYusifvdkufjcif;jzpfonf/ rdrdudk,fudkay; tyfjcif;onf{0Ha\*vdoifMum;csufrsm;udkESvkH;xJrSem;axmifcH,ljcif;tm;jzifhjzpfavonf(a&m6;17)/

□ tu,fí tqkH;pGefpGmMudKwifí bk&m;ocifjyVmef;jcif;½SdaecJhygvQif olajymaeaompum;wdkYonf b,fenf;ESifhrQt"dyÜg,f½Sdvdrfhrnfr[kwfay/w&m;a[maejcif;onfvnf;t"dyÜg,fr½Sd/odkYaomfor®musrf;\rdefYrSmcsufESifh rSwfwrf;wifxm;aomom"ursm;jyojcif;rSm EIwfuygwfawmfudka[majymjcif;jzifhom

68

bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmf

a,muFsm;ESifhrdef;rwdkYonfu,fwifjcif;odkYa&mufvm&½Sdjcif;jzpfonf/ “u,fwifawmfrljcif;w&m;pum;” (w13;26)onfvlrsm;xHodkYa&muf&efjzpfonf

□ uGsEkfyfwdkYtusifhtwdkif;w&m;pD&ifjcif;cH&rnf(Asm22;12)/ tb,faMumifhenf;/ uGsEkfyfwdkYvGwfvyf pGmtvdkt&jyKrlMuonfht&mrsm;wdkYonf u,fwifjcif;ESifhywfoufí qufpyf&mrSm ta&;rMuD;jzpfaeyg ovm;/aygvkurdrdwdkYudk,fudk\*sL;wdkYonfxm0&toufESifhrxdkufwef[kbk&m;ocif\EIwfuygwfawmfudkjiif;y,fjcif;jzifh pD&ifcJhMuonf[kajymcJhonf (w13;46)/ olwdkYbmom olwdkY pD&ifaeMujcif;jzpfí

bk&m;ocifonfvnf;wm;jrpfraeay/tu,fíbk&m;ocifonfMudKwifjyVmef;xm;vQiftcsdKUaomolwdkYudku,fwifítcsdKUaomolwdkYudktjypfpD&if&ef½SdcJhvQifbk&m;ocifonfvlwdkYudktjypfom;rsm;jzpfap&efxd

a&mufpGmwGef;tm;ay;vdrfhrnfjzpfonf/xdkenf;wlajzmifhrwfap&efwGef;tm;ay;vdrfhrnf[k,lq&rnfjzpfonf/tm'H\tjypfaMumifh “vltaygif;wdkYonftjypf½SdaomaMumifha&mufMu\”(a&m5;12)/ þtwGuf aMumifhtjypfw&m;\tcum;aojcif;aywnf;” (a&m6;23)/ tm'H\tjypfrvkyfciftcsdKUae&mrsm;wGif bk&m;ocifonfvlwdkYudktjypfom;rsm;jzpfap&efwGef;tm;ay;cJhjcif;r[kwfaMumif;yifjzpfonf/

□ 1aum10ESifhtjcm;usrf;ydk'frsm;wGif wcgujyD;cJhonfhtcsdefü bk&m;ocifESifhqufqHcJh&aom olwdkY taMumif;om"ujyxm;onf/ odkYaomf xdkaemufwGif usqif;oGm;ojzifh ,kHMunfolwdkYtwGufowday; ovdkjzpfcJhayonf/ jzpfEdkifonfhtcsufrSm “aus;Zl;w&m;ürwnf?a½GUavQmhMujyD” (\*v5;4)[kqdkvdkjcif; um;“wcgu,fwifjcif;cH&jyD;vQif wpfoufvkH;u,fwifjcif;cH&rnf[krjzpfEdkifacs/ odkYaomfwpfouf vkH;u,fwifjcif;pepfudku,fAift,l0g'utvdk½Sdaejcif;yifjzpfonf/qufvufíppfrSefaomt,l0g'udkudkifxm;jcif;jzifhomuGsEkfyfwdkYonfu,fwifcH&rnfjzpfonf (1wd4;16)/

□ bk&m;ocif\EIwfuygwfawmfudk em;vnfjcif;rSm uGsEkfyfwdkYvGwfvyfpGmtvdkt& tm;xkwfjcif; tajctaeay:rlwnfaMumif; a,½I½Sif;vif;pGmoifMum;cJhonf “usrf;pmudk Munfhaomolonfem;vnf yg\”(r24;15)/EIwfuygwfawmfudkem;vnf&efrnfolurQwGef;tm;ray;bJuGsEkfyfwdkYudk,fwdkifuvkyf,l&jcif;jzpfonf/ þtcsufESifha,½IrMumcPtcgcgajymaompum; “em;½SdaomolMum;ygap” odkYr[kwf “em;vnfygap” [lonfhtcsufwdkYtMum; tjydKifjzpfvQuf½Sdaeayonf/ xdkYaMumifh bk&m;ocif\ EIwfuygwfawmfzwfjcif;udk em;½SdíMum;&onfESifh nDrQjcif;cs&rnfjzpfonf/ taMumif;rlum; bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmfonf EIwffuygwfawmftm;jzifhxl;jrwfpGmxif½Sm;jcif;½SdaponfrSm c&pfawmf onfol\0dnmOfrIwfoGif;xm;aompum;udk“igajymaompum;onf0dnmOfjzpfonf” [kqdkEdkifonftxd yifjzpfonf/ bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmfonf vlwpfa,mufay:rSmtvkyfvkyf&efEIwfuygwfawmfrSty tjcm;enf;rjzpfEdkifay/vludkEIwfuygwfawmfpum;em;axmifvmap&efwGef;tm;ay;jcif;omjzpfonf/

□ “tvdk½Sdaomolonf tbdk;udkray;bJ toufa&udk,lygap” (Asm22;17)/ þodkYjzpfEdkifjcif;rSm {0Ha\*vdw&m;üawGU½SdaomEIwfuygwfawmfpum;udkwkefYjyefjcif;tm;jzifhomjzpfEdkifayonf/þae&mwGifvGwfvyfpGmtvdkt&jzpfíuGsEkfyfwdkYu,fwifjcif;twGufudk,fwdkifqE´½Sdjcif;jzpfjyD;MudKwifíbk&m;ocifjyVmef;xm;onfr[kwfay/ xdkYtwlw;2;21“xm0&bk&m;udkyXemjyKaomol½SdorQwdkYonfu,fwifjcif;odkY a&muf&MuvwåHU” xdkemrawmfüAwådZHcH,ljcif;tm;jzifhom&rnfjzpfonf/

69

bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmf

***omrntaMumif;t&m 7; “oefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfwnf;[laomqkaus;Zl;udkcH&Muvdrfhrnf”***

***(w2;38)***

***Digression 7 : “Ye shall Receive the Gift of the Holy Spirit”(Acts 2;38)***

yifawukawåaeYwGifayw½konf MuD;rm;aomvlxkMuD;tm;rdefYcGef;udk i,f38rSmyg½Sdaomaemifw& jcif;udkawmif;yefí AwådZH,ljyD;oefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfqkaus;Zl;udkvufcH&efajymí ed\*kH;csKyfqdkoGm;cJh onf/wrefawmfrsm;onfvlxkodkYbk&m;ocifxHrStjcm;aombmompum;ajymjcif;qkaus;Zl;udktokH;jyKcJhjyD;onfhtaMumif;tcsufrsm;udkaxmufí nGef;jyonfhtcsufjzpfayonf/ tHhbG,fqkaus;Zl;rsm;udkay;& onfhtaMumif;udk a,mvya&mzufjyKxm;onfhtwGufaMumifh twnfjyK&ef jznfhqnf;jcif;jzpfonfudk olwdkY½Sif;jyMuonf (w2;16-20)/ vlxkxJwGifyg0ifMuaomolrsm;rSm \*sL;vlrsdK;omyg0ifjyD;tjcm; vlrsdK;rsm;ryg0ifay(w2;5)/ qkaus;Zl;rsm;ay;oem;&mrSma,mv\ya&mzufjyKxm;onfhtwdkif;qdkvQif

OD;pGmoufqdkifapaomolwdkYrSm\*sL;rsm;omjzpfonf/ odkYjzpfygí olwdkkYtm;ayw½konfxkwfjyonfhtcsuf rSm“\*wdawmfonfoifwdkYESifhoifwdkY\om;orD;twGuf” jzpfaMumif;yifjzpfonf/ t&dyftjrGuftm;jzifhtHh bG,fqkaus;Zl;rsm;ay;rnfh\*wdonfayw½kpum;udkem;axmifaomxdkolwdkYESifholwdkY\uav;rsm;rsdK;quf

ESpfqufomjzpfaMumif;awGU&onf/

yxr&mpkjyD;qkH;csdef(tESpf70ywf0ef;usifavmufayw½krdefYcGef;ajymjyD;)qkaus;Zl;rsm;onf&yfpJoGm;cJhonfudkuGsEkfyfwdkYjycJhjyD;ygjyD/ordkif;rSwfwrf;rSmvnf;þtcsufudktwnfjyKcJhjyD;jzpfonf/xdkrsdK;qufESpfquftwGif;wGiftjcm;trsdK;om;onfvnf;0dnmOfqkaus;Zl;rsm;udktokH;jyKEdkifvdrfhrnfjzpfonf/ “a0;aomolwdkYwGifigwdkY\bk&m;ocifxm0&bk&m;ac:awmfrlaomolwdkYudk¤if;” (w2;39)/ owdjyK&rnf rSm “txufua0;vQuf½SdaomolwdkY”({2;13-17)jzpfaomtjcm;aomvlrsdK;wdkY udkrnfodkYazmfjyxm;onfh tcsufyifjzpfonf/

odkYygaomfvnf; wrefawmf2wGifrnfonfht&mjzpfcJhonfrSm a,mv2wGif½Sdxdkpum;rsm;udktenf; i,frQomjznfhqnf;aMumif;udk ,kHMunf&efrSm aumif;aomtaMumif;jycsufjzpfaeayonf/ t"dujynfhpkH jcif;jzpfvmvdrfhrnfrSm£oa&vudk0ifa&mufusL;ausmfcJhjyD;aemufwdkufcdkufvmonfhppfwyfonfzsufqD; jcif;cH&í £oa&vonfvnf;aemifw&vQuf bk&m;ocifESifhrdwfo[m&zGJUaeoGm;cJhonfhtcgwGifjzpf vdrfhrnf(a,mv2;27)/ “xdkaemufrS (þt&mjyD;qkH;onfhtcg)” ----“ig\0dnmOfawmfudk igoGef; avmif;rnf” (a,mv2;28) xdkMudKwifpnf;urf;csrSwfjcif;rsm;rwdkifrDjrif&cJhjyD;rS a,mv\pum;rsm;rSm tjcm;jynfhpkHrIudk½SmMunfhEdkifrnfr[kwfay/w2wGifaz:jycJhonfhyifawukawåaeYtenf;i,frQjznfhqnf;rI½SdcJhaoma,mvpum;\tjcm;wpfckudkqdkvdkonf/

AwådZHcH,ljyD;onfhtcg0dnmOfawmf&½Sdrnfqdkonfh\*wdtaMumif;udk,aeYtcsdKUnGef;xm;aomtcsufwdkYudkuGsEkfyfwdkYzwfEdkifygao;onf/0dnmOfwpfckwnf;½SdjyD;odkYaomftrsdK;rsdK;aomenf;vrf;jzifhaz:jyEdkifayonf(1aum12;4-7?{4;4)/ yxr&mpkrSmþt&monftHhMobG,fqkaus;Zl;rsm;tm;jzifhjzpfonf/ ,ckrSm xdkt&mwdkYudkjyefEIwf,ljyD;jzpfaomaMumifhtjcm;enf;vrf;rS\*wdtm;jzifhþ “0dnmOfqkaus;Zl;” jznfhqnf; rIudkjrif&jcif;rSmw&m;enf;vrf;usygonf/ “oefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmf\qkaus;Zl;udkqkaus;Zl;jzpfaom oefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmf[línGef;Edkifonf/ odkYr[kwf oefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmftaMumif;udkajymaom qkaus;Zl;[lívnf;jzpfEdkifonf/” þtcsufrSm cGifhvTwfjcif;ESifhu,fwifjcif;wdkY\qkaus;Zl;udk0dnmOf awmfrIwfoGif;xm;aombk&m;ocif\ EIwfuywfawmfrS \*wday;xm;cJhjcif;jzpfonf/ pum;vkH;“\”ESifh ywfoufí om"ursm;pGm½Sdygonf/ (wduspGmajym&vQifra&&maom omrdum&u) “bk&m;ocifudkod

70

bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmf

aomÓPf” (aum1;10)onf bk&m;ocifrSm½SdaomodaomÓPf[lívnf;jzpfEdkifonf/ “bk&m;ocif\ cspfjcif;arwåm”ESifh“c&pfawmf\cspfjcif;arwåm”(1a,m4;9?3;17?2aum5;14)rSmuGsEkfyfwdkYtwGufjzpfaombk&m;ocifESifhc&pfawmf\arwåm[kt"dyÜg,fjzpfEdkifayonf/ odkYr[kwfolwdkYtay:xm;½SdaomuGsEkfyfwdkY arwåm[lívnf;jzpfEdkifonf/ “bk&m;ocif\EIwfuywfawmf” onfbk&m;ocif\ taMumif;az:jy aomEIwfuywfawmf[lít"dyÜg,fjzpfEdkifjyD;odkYr[kwfbk&m;ocifxHrSa&mufvmaomEIwfuywfawmf[lívnf;jzpfEdkifayonf/ xdkYaMumifhoefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmf\qkaus;Zl;onf oefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmf uwwfpGrf;jcif;udkvkyfay;jcif;ESifh taMumif;t&mrsm;udkajymjcif;udkjzpfapEdkifaom qkaus;Zl;[k&nfnGef; ayonf/ oefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmf\wefcdk;rsm;onf qkaus;Zl;wGifyg0ifvQuf½Sdaejcif;vnf;jzpfEdkifay onf/

**0dnmOfawmf\qkaus;Zl;cGifhvTwfjcif;vm;**

**The Gift of The Spirit : Forgiveness?**

a&m5;16ESifh6;23½Sdusrf;csufrsm;onf u,fwifjcif;udk qkaus;Zl;[kaz:jyaeojzifh w2;38½Sdusrf; csufrSm 0dnmOfawmf\ “qkaus;Zl;” [kaz:jyaomaMumifh EdIif;,SOf&ef ac:zdwfvmaeayonf/ a,mv2;32wGifazmfjyaomu,fwifjcif;ESifhywfoufaomtcsufudk w2;39udkudk;um;xm;jcif;jzpfjyD;þ

t&monf 0dnmOfqkaus;Zl;jzpfaeovdk xifjrif&ayonf/ ayw½k\nGef;aom uwday;xm;aom qkaus;Zl;onf “a0;aomol” rsm;wdkYtwGuf[kqdk&mrSm a[57;19udk &nfaqmifxm;aMumif; awGU&ay onf/ “a0;aomolü¤if;? jidrfoufjcif;jzpfap (tjypfvGwfjcif;udkbk&m;ociftm;jzifh) [kyg½Sd onfhtcsufjzpfonf/{zuf2;8rSmvnf;u,fwifjcif;udkqkaus;Zl;[kazmfjyxm;ygonf/“igwdkYESpfOD;onfpdwf0dnmOfwpfvkH;wpf0wnf;jzpfí crnf;awmfxHodkY wdk;0if&rnfhtcGifhta&;udk&MujyD” jzpfaMumif; ajymxm;ayonf ({2;18)/ þtcsufudkxyfí cdkifvkHaponfhtcsufrSm {2;13-17jzpfjyD; a[57;19udk &nfaqmifvQuf½Sdonf/“oifwdkYonftxufua0;vQuf½Sdaomfvnf;,ckrSma,½Ic&pfawmfüjzpfítaoG;awmftm;jzifhteD;odkYa&mufMujyD? tb,fodkYenf;[lrlum; xdkocifonfigwdkY\&efjidrf;jcif;taMumif;jzpf awmfrl\----a0;vQuf½SdaomoifwdkYtm;----{0Ha\*vdw&m;udka[mawmfrl\ “\*sL;vlwdkYonfolwdkY enf;olwdkY[efjzifh tjypfrSuif;vTwf&ef cGifhvGwfjcif;udk½SmMuHMujyD; bk&m;ocif\ 0dnmOfawmfxHrS qkaus;Zl;udkawmif;cHjcif;r½SdonfhtwGufw&m;pD&ifjcif;udkcH&Muonf/olwdkYonf“ighudktrSDrjyKbJtcsif;csif;wdkifyifMu\igh0dnmOftcGifhr½SdbJrdó[m&zGJUítxyfxyftjypfa&mufMu\”(a[44;3)/ £oa&v\aemufrSjzpfaom cGifhvTwfjcif;udkqifwlaomtokH;tEIef;jzifhazmfjyonf/ “a&udkigoGef; avmif;íaoGUajcmufaomajrudka&vTrf;rdk;aprnf (0dnmOfaoGUajcmufjcif;-a[53;2) oif\trsdK;ay:rSm igh0dnmOfudk¤if;?oif\tEG,fay:rSmighaumif;MuD;r\*Fvmudk¤if;igoGef;avmif;rnf/” tmjA[HrsdK;quf\ aumif;MuD;r\*Fvmonf c&pfawmftm;jzifh cGifhvGwfjcif; olwdkY&jcif;yifjzpfonf (w3;25-26)/ \*sL;vlrsdK;tay: 0dnmOfawmfoGef;avmif;jcif;ESifh þae&mrSm tjydKifjzpfaeayonf/ a,mv2 ESifh w2 wdkYwGifokH;xm;aompum;onf ½Sif;½Sif;vif;vif;yifjzpfonf/ \*v3;14 wGifrsm;pGm pum;vkH; rsm;udkxnfhoGif;xm;onf/ “tmjA[H&aomaumif;MuD;r\*Fvm (cGifhvTwfjcif;) onf a,½Ic&pftm;jzifh wpfyg;trsdK;om;wdkYüjzpfí igwdkYonf\*wdESifh,SOfaom 0dnmOfawmfudk,kHMunfjcif;tm;jzifh cH&rnf taMumif; ” / odkYjzpfygí 1aum6;11rSm uGsEkfyfwdkYtjypfrsm;onf aq;aMumjcif;udk “bk&m;ocif\

71

bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmf

0dnmOfawmftm;jzifh”cH&onf/ a&mrMo0g'pm½Sda&m1;5? a&m5;11? a&m8;15wdkYrSm uGsEkfyfwdkYpyfMum;wGif “aus;Zl;awmf-rdwfó[m&zGJUjcif;? 0dnmOfawmf” ponfwdkYudk &½Sdjcif;ütjydKifjzpfaejcif;½Sdayonf/ 0dnmOfawmfqkaus;Zl;ESifhcGifhvTwfjcif;wdkYtMum;qufEG,frI½SdaejyD; rdwfó[m&zGJUjcif;wdkYa½SUaqmifoGm; jcif;udkjyavonf/ "r®opfusrf;udkwnfjcif;wGif "r®a[mif;½Sdbmompum;tokH;tEIef;ESifh qdkvdkcsuf t"dyÜg,frsm;udktxl;ojzifh\*sL;vlrsdK;wdkY\ta&;MuD;qkH;pdwfcsrIudkMunfhí Mo0g'pmrsm;tay:rnfrQvTrf; rdk;jcif;½SdcJhaMumif;ydkvGefí ajymqdk&efcufayonf/ tcgcgpmtkyfrsm;ordkif;ESifha,m½Itm;bk&m;ocifuolY vlrsdK;udkajray;rnfqdkonfh\*wdrsm;wGif “xm0&bk&m;uvnf;igay;rnf[k---jynf½SdorQudkolwdkYonf odrf;,lí”[lonfhpum;ydk'frsm;rSmtrsm;tjym;yifjzpfonf/ajrESifhxyfwlusaomt&mrSmu,fwifjcif;jzpfonf/ xdkYaMumifh þt&mrSm bk&m;ocif\qkaus;Zl;ESifhtwlqufEG,fvQuf½SdaomtjypfajzvTwfjcif;rSm ,ckwGifarQmfvifh&mjzpfonf/ \*v3;2?5?3;811wGifyg½Sdaom0dnmOfawmf&½Sdjcif;rSmtmjA[H&½Sdaomu,f wifjcif;ESifhtjypfajzvTwfjcif;ESifhjydKifvQuf½Sdaeayonf/“\*wdawmfESifh,SOfaom0dnmOfawmf” (\*3;14) udk

ajymcJhjcif;jzpfonf/tmjA[Hudkay;aom\*wdawmfrsm;\qdkvdkcsufrsm;wGiftajcjyKajymjcif;jzpfonf/aygvkonfapmydkif;uayw½ka[majymcsufrsm;udktajcjyKíoljiif;ckHajymqdkonf[kxifjrif&ayonf/

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **wref 2 rS ayw½k** | **\*v 3 rS aygvk** |
| a,½Ic&pf\emrüAwådZHcH,ljcif; | c&pfawmfüAwådZHcH,ljcif; |
| oifwdkY½SdorQ-rsm;EdkiforQrsm; | oifwdkYtaygif; |
| oifwdkYESifha0;aomolwdkY  (a[vovlrsm;) | \*sL;vnf;r[kwf\*&dvnf;r[kwf  (a[vovlrsm;) |
| ,kHMunfoltaygif;(AwådZHcH,ljyD;)wdkYonf  wpfvkH;wpf0wnf;aeMuonf | oifwdkYtaygif;onfwpfvkH;wpf0wnf;  (AwådZHcH,ljyD;) |
| rdrdwdkYü½SdorQudkqufqHí |  |
| xdkpum;wdkYudkESvkH;oGif;(rdaomolwdkYAwådZHcHí  oefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfwnf;[laomqkaus;Zl;udk  cH&rnf)/ | 0dnmOfawmfudk,kHMunfjcif;tm;jzifhcH&onf  (\*wdawmf)/ |
| oefU½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmf\\*wdawmfonfoif  wdkYtbdkY½SdorQESifhqdkif\ | oifwdkYonf\*wdawmftwdkif;tarGcH&müwnf\  (tmjA[HodkY) |

odkYjzpfygí oefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfqkaus;Zl;\*wdonftmjA[HtwGufjzpfaom \*wd[kem;vnf& ayonf/ \*kPft\*Fgjzpfaom ajzmifhrwfjcif;\ t&if;tjrpftay:rlwnfí cGifhvTwfjcif; qkaus;Zl; \*wdudkem;vnf&ayonf/ol\rsdK;aphocifa,½I\EdkifiHawmfu,fwifjcif;qkaus;Zl;\*wdjzpfonfudkvnf;em;vnf&ayonf/ w3;19wGif ayw½kuvlwdkYudkawmif;yefonfrSm? “oifwdkYtjypfrsm;udkajyap jcif;iSgaemifw&í pdwfajymif;vJjcif;odkYa&mufMuavmh” w2;38wGif ola[majymonfrSm “aemifw&í AwådZHudkcHMuavmh”/ oefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfwnf;[laomqkaus;Zl;udkcHMuavmh[kjzpfonf/þqkaus; Zl;onftjypfrsm;udkz,f½Sif;jypfonf[kxifjrif&ayonf/

72

bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmf

\*sL;vlrsdK;wdkYudk qkaus;Zl;r&cifaemifw&bdkY&efayw½kajymcJhonf/ wpfOD;csif;qkawmif;jcif;wGifyg 0ifvsuf½Sd&rnf[kjzpfonf/0dnmOfqkaus;Zl;&½Sd&efqkawmif;jcif;\&vm'ftjzpfaz:jyaejcif;udk,kHMunf&rnfjzpfaomtaMumif;jycsuf[kxifjrif&ayonf/ qkawmif;jcif;rS awmif;aomt&mwdkYudkawmif;aom oltm;ay;rnf[laomtcsufESifhtwlwlyifjzpfonf(r7;11?vkum11;13)/ zd1;19½Sd “oifwdkYqkawmif; ojzifh¤if;a,½Ic&pf\0dnmOfawmfrpojzifh¤if;” usrf;csufrSmjydKifvQuf½Sdaeayonf/ xdkenf;wlpGm1a,m 3;24rSmynwfawmfwdkYudkapmifha½Smufojzifh0dnmOfawmfudkay;onf[kajymxm;onf/i,f22rSmynwfawmfwdkYudkapmifha½SmufolwdkYqkawmif;orQudk bk&m;xHrS&Muonf[kvnf;ajymxm;jyefonf/ odkYjzpfygí uGsEkfyfwdkY,kHMunfrI½Sdvm&onfrSm uGsEkfyfwdkYqkawmif;jcif;udkem;axmif (1a,m5;6) jcif;jzpfonfomru 0dnmOfawmfudk&onftaMumif;wdkYrSmtjydKifjzpfaomazmfjycsufrsm;[kjrif&ayonf/

\*&dpmvkH;udk “Charis”avhvm&mrSm “aus;Zl;awmf” [kjyefqdkxm;í 0dnmOfawmf\qkaus;Zl;ESifh qufpyfírMumcPtokH;jyKonfudkjyygvdrfhrnf/

“ocifa,½Ic&pf\aus;Zl;awmf(qkaus;Zl;)aMumifh uGsEkfyfwdkYonfu,fwifjcif;odkYa&mufvdrfhrnf” (w15;11)/ odkYayrJh “aus;Zl;awmf” \awG;ac:pdwful;jcif;onf qkawmif;í&aomtajzESifhrMumcP

qufpyfvsuf½Sdaeayonf(Oyrm?xGuf33;12?34;9/awm32;5/qm84;11/2aum12;9/a[4;16/,m4;6?3)/Zm12;10wGif “aus;Zl;awmf\0dnmOfawmfESifhtoem;cHjcif;rsm;” wdkYudkaemufqkH;umvü \*sL;vlrsdK; ay:oGef;avmif;oufa&mufapaMumif; ajymavonf/ uGsEkfyfwdkY rnfonfht&m tMuHjyKxm;onfwdkYudk

tusOf;csKyf&mrSm-qkawmif;jcif; (toem;cHjcif;rsm;)rS cGifhvTwfjcif;oabmudk 0dnmOfqkaus;Zl;tjzpf o,faqmifvmí0dnmOfawmfudkay;oem;jcif;onfvnf; yxr&mpkESifhaemufqkH;aeY&ufrsm;wGif\*sL;wdkY\ aemifw&jcif;jzifhqkawmif;í&aomtajzjzpfonf[kpHjyKxm;ayonf/wlnDaomtaMumif;tcsuftvufrsm;ESifhaygvkajym&mrSm “bk&m;ocifay;oem;awmfrljcif;?ac:xm;awmfrlaomaus;Zl;” wdkYonfaemifw& jcif;ESifhtjypfvTwfjcif;jzpfayonf/ (a&m 11;29)

**OyZös,fq&m (ESpfodrfhapaomol)**

**THE COMFORTER**

wlnDaomcsOf;uyfenf;ykHpHjzifh a,m14ESifh16wGif½Sd OyZös,fq&m\ uwdawmftaMumif;ESifh ywfoufítokH;csEdkifayonf/ wrefawmfrsm;tm; ta&;MuD;qkH;nGefjyxm;onfrSm tHhMobG,fwefcdk;udk ay;xm;aMumif;yifjzpfonf/ xdkolwdkYtm;yxr\*wdjyKxm;jcif;jzpfí xdkenf;wl uGsEkfyfwdkYudkvnf;tHhMo bG,frygaomoabmjzifhtokH;csoGm;Edkifayonf/qkaus;Zl;rsm;onf“oifwdkYtm;igajymcJhorQaompum;wdkYudkrSwfrdaomÓPfudkoifwdkYtm;ay;awmfrlrnf” (a,m14;26) [k {0Ha\*vdrSwfwrf;rsm; a&;om;Edkif apjcif;tbdkYtvdkYiSgomjzpfaMumif;,lq&ayonf/ pum;vkH; “rSwfrdjcif;rSm” trIawmfaqmifaepOf a,½IESifhtwl½SdcJhMuaomwrefawmfwdkYtwGufjzpfonf/tHhbG,ft&if;tjrpf\OyZösm,fq&m\*wdudkrdrdbmomuefUowfvQuf½Sdaeonf/ OyZösm,fq&muom a,½Ipum;wdkYudk olwdkYjyefvnfowd&&efvkyfay;Edkif ayonf/jynfhpkHaomor®musrf;\tokH;jyKEdkifaomwefcdk;rSmOyZösm,fq&m\bmompum;jzifh\*wdrsm;ay;xm;jcif;yifjzpfonf/ xdkYaMumifh0dnmOfawmf\tjcm;aom\*wdawmfrsm;udkyxr&mpkwGiftHhMobG,fykHpHjzifh jyD;jynfhpkHcJhonf[ked\*kH;csKyfqdkEdkifayonf/ odkYaomfa&;xm;cJhjyD;aomor®musrf;übk&m;ocif\EIwfuywf awmftm;jzifh0dnmOfawmfuxkwfazmfjyojcif;udkypöKyÜefwGifuGsEkfyfwdkYESifhoufqdkifonf/

73

bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmf

twdwfumvwGif bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmfudk a&;om;xm;aom EIwfuywfawmftm;jzifhaz:jycJh onfrSmtrSefyifjzpfayonf/ odkYaomf uGsEkfyfwdkY,ckwGif &½Sdonfhjynfh0 (pkHvifaom) bk&m;ocif\ EIwfuywfawmfrSxkwfazmfjyojcif;ESifhEIdif;,SOfonfhtcgwpdwfwydkif;omjzpfcJhayonf(1aum13;9-13)/þtcsufrSqufvufawGU½SdcJhonfrSm"r®opfusrf;pmudka&;om;jyD;cJhonfhaemufqkaus;Zl;rsm;udkEIwf,loGm;cJhí bk&m;ocifxHrSxkwfazmfjyjcif;udktjcm;a&;om;xm;onfh rnfonfhae&mrSmrSr½SdcJhEdkifaMumif; yifjzpfonf/ rdkrefwdkY\pmtkyfESifhtjcm;xkwfa0xm;aom qifwl½dk;rSm;pmtkyfrsm;ut&dyftjrGuftm;jzifh or®musrf;pmonfjynfhpkHpGmazmfxkwfjyEdkifjcif;r½Sd[kqdkonf/ ,aeY0dnmOfqkaus;Zl;aysmufuG,faejcif; onfor®musrf;pmjynfhpkHpGmazmfxkwfcJhjyD;jzpfí [kwfrSefaMumif;oufaojyvsuf½Sdonf/ tu,fí or®musrf;pmwGif pkHvifjynfh0pGm bk&m;ocif\ azmfxkwfjyjcif;udk jynfhpkHpGmtokH;jyK&rnfqdkvQif "r®a[mif;ESifh"r®opfESpfckpvkH;wGif½Sd tpdwftydkif;rSeforQudk tokH;jyK&ayrnf/ odkYrSom bk&m;ocif\ vlonfbk&m;ocifpkHvifjcif;½SdouJhodkYpkHvifrnfjzpfayonf/ (EIwfuywfawmfazmfjyonfhtwdkif;)

***omrntaMumif;t&m8/ “,kHMunfaomolwdkYüjzpftHhaomedrdwfvu©Pmrsm;” (rm16;17)***

***Digression 8: These Signs shall Follow them that Believe (Mk 16:17)***

þtcsufrSm ,kHMunfaomrnfolrqdk tHhMobG,fqkaus;Zl;rsm;udk&rnftaMumif;ESifhygwfoufí jiif;ckHjcif;½SdcJhonf/rnfodkYyifjzpfapþt&monfoufaorsm;pGmjyKaeonf/ “ajrGwdkYudkzrf;udkifMuvwåHY? aoapwwfaomtqdyftawmufudkaomufpm;vQifab;Oyg'fESifhuif;vGwfMuvwåHY?rusef;rrmaomolwdkYtay:rSmvufwifícsrf;omay;MuvwåHY” (rm16;18)/ ,kHMunfolüvkHavmufaom,kHMunfjcif;½SdcJhvQif awG;ac:xm;onfhtwdkif;jzpfvmEdkifp&mtaMumif;½Sdonf/ þt&mwdkYonf,cif,kHMunfolwdkYvkyfjyEdkif cJhonfhaocsmaom\*wdawmfrsm;jzpfonf/odkUaomfus,fus,f0ef;0ef;tHhMobG,frsm;udk½Sif;½Sif;jyoírjzpfEdkifvQifypöKyÜefumvü þusrf;csufay;xm;aom\*wdudk uGsEkfyfwdkYütokH;csír&ay/ jyefawG;Munfhygu aygvkonf rnfokdYtqdyf½Sdaom ajrGudkufrcH&bJudkifxm;onfrSm (w28;3-7) ol\a[majymjcif;udk bk&m;ocifxHrStwnfjyKaomtusdK;oufa&mufrI[kyifjzpfaponf/

vGefcJhaomESpfw&mtwGif;wGifu,f&,frufwpf (Charismatic) c&pf,mefrsm; tcdkiftrm ajymcJhonfhqkaus;Zl;rsm;ydkifqdkifcJhonfhtaMumif;wGifppfrSefpGmjzifhþwefcdk;rsm;udkoufaojyEdkif&efaqmif½GufcJhjcif;r½Sday/ ,kHMunfolwpfOD;csif;us,f0ef;pGmtHhbG,frsm;udkwwfEdkifjcif;ESifhjyKvkyfjyoEdkifjcif; rjzpfEdkifyguþuwdawmfonfypöKyÜefumvESifhoufqdkiftokH;jyKEdkifjcif;½Sdrnfr[kwfay/ 0dnmOfawmfESifh ywfoufíor®musrf;\oifMum;jcif;wGifuGsEkfyfwdkYaphaphMunfh½IcJhjyD;íuGsEkfyfwdkYESifhtwlusef&pfonfht&mrSmyxr&mpktapmydkif;rS ,kHMunfolc&pf,mefrsm;wdkYonf þtHhMobG,fqkaus;Zl;rsm;wdkYudkydkifqdkifcJhMu &onf/odkYaomf"r®opfusrf;pmudka&;om;jyD;qkH;oGm;onfhtcgydkifqdkifjcif;&yfpJoGm;aMumif;udked\*kH;csKyf&ayawmhonf/

----------------------------------------------------------------------

ypöKyÜefumvrSm 0dnmOfqkaus;Zl;ydkifqdkifjcif;udk tcdkiftrmus,fjyefYpGm tvGefw&majymvmonfh twGufaMumifh1989ckESpfwGif(Charismatic Christian)w&m;a[mq&mJohn Liliekas ESifh Christadelphian ESpfOD; (John Allfree) ESifhpma&;olwdkYtMum;vlxkpum;&nfvkyGJudkusif;ycJhMuonf/ taMumif;t&mrSm “oefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmf\tHhbG,fqkaus;Zl;rsm;udk,aeYydkifqdkifaeMuovm;”[kjzpfonf/,lau(UK)

74

bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmf

wpfavQmuf½Sdtoif;awmfrsm;xHzdwfpmrsm;ydkYcJhMuí y&dowfpkpkaygif; wpfaxmifausmfwwfa&mufcJhMu onf/ ,aeYqkaus;Zl;rsm;ydkifqdkifMujcif;½SdonfhtaMumif;udktaumif;qkH; “oufao” wifjycJhMuonf

[kqifjcifokH;oyfí,lqEdkifayonf/aqmif½GufcJhorQtaMumif;a&;om;csufrsm;udkatmufygvdyfpmxHrSm&,l½SdEdkifygonf/

**Christadelphian Advancement Trust, PO Box 3034, South Croydon, Surrey CR2 0ZA, United Kingdom**

rmuk16aemufqkH;usrf;csuf\ tHhMobG,frSm “aemufqufjyK&ef” qdkvdk&if;rSm,kHMunfolwdkY {0Ha\*vdowif;pum;ajymqdkcJhjyD;onfudktwnfjyK&efoD;jcm;MuH&G,fcsufjzpfaMumif;tMuHjyKxm;onf/ “wynfhawmfwdkYonfxGufoGm;í ocifbk&m;rpawmfrlonfESifh¤if; cyfodrf;aomt&mwdkYüw&m;a[mMu \”(r16;17?20)/ a[mMum;onfhEIwfuygwfw&m;a&;jyD;onfESifh"r®opfusrf;udkjynfhpkHatmifa&;om;cJh jyD;jzpfonf/ ,ckuGsEkfyfwdkYvuf0,fjynfhpkHpGm&½SdonfhtwGuf ,kHMunfolwdkYwGiftHhbG,f edrdwfvu©Pm rsm;jzpfvmbdkY&efrvdktyfawmhyg/

**avhvmcsuf(2)ar;cGef;rsm;**

**STUDY 2: Questions**

1/ atmufygwdkYwGif rnfonfum; “0dnmOf”pum;vkH;\t"dyÜg,frsm;jzpfMuoenf;?

(u) wefcdk;

(c) oefY½Sif;jcif;

(\*) av

(C) zkH

2/ oefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfonftb,ft&menf;?

(u) vl

(c) wefcdk;

(\*) bk&m;ocif\wefcdk;

(C) okH;yg;wpfql\tpdwftydkif;wpfck

3/ or®musrf;pmudkrnfodkYa&;xm;oenf;?

(u) vlwdkYtawG;rsm;udka&;om;xm;cJhjcif;

(c) bk&m;ocifqdkvdkonf[kxifjrif,lqívlwdkYa&;om;cJhjcif;

(\*) bk&m;ocif\EIwfxGufpum;rsm;udkol\0dnmOfrIwfoGif;jcif;jzpfívlwdkYcHjyD;a&;om;cJhjcif;

(C) tcsdKUrSm0dnmOfrIwfoGif;xm;jcif;½SdjyD;tcsdKUtpdwftydkif;rSmr[kwfyg

4/ 0dnmOfawmf\thhHbG,fqkaus;Zl;rsm;tb,fhaMumifhay;cJhonfhatmufygrnfonfhtaMumif;jycsufrsm; jzpfoenf; ?

(u) EIwfjzifh{0Ha\*vda[majymjcif;udkaxmufyhhHtm;ay;&ef

(c) toif;awmftapmydkif;jzpfay:vmap&ef

(\*) ajzmifhrwfjcif;½SdapbdkYwGef;tm;ay;&ef

(C) wrefawmfudk,fa&;tcuftcJrsm;udku,fwif&ef

75

bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmf

5/ bk&m;ocif\ajzmifhrwfjcif;w&m;udkrnfonfhae&mrSoif,lEdkifoenf;?

(u) or®musrf;pmrSwcsdKUw0uf?uGsEkfyfwdkY\pOf;pm;jcif;wcsdKUw0uf

(c) or®musrf;pmzwfjcif;tjyifoefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfrSuGsEkfyfwdkYudkwdkuf½kdufajymqdkjcif;rS

(\*) qkawmif;íor®musrf;pmudkzwfjcif;tm;jzifhom

(C) bmoma&;"r®q&mrsm;?bkef;MuD;rsm;rS

6/ yxr&mpkwGifydkifqdkifcJhMuaom0dnmOfqkaus;Zl;rsm;udkazmfjyyg

7/ xdkt&mwdkYudkrnfonfhtcsdefuEIwf,loGm;cJhoenf;/,ckjyefvnf&½Sd&efjzpfEdkifoavm?

8/ oefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfonfuGsEkfyfwdkYtoufwmrSm,aeYtvkyfvkyfvQuf½Sdoavm?

76

bk&m;ocif\\*wdawmf

***avhvmjcif;(3)***

**bk&m;ocif\**

**\*wdawmfrsm;**

*STUDY (3)*

**THE PROMISES OF GOD**

77

bk&m;ocif\\*wdawmfrsm;

**3;1 bk&m;ocif\\*wdawmfrsm;-ed'gef;**

**The Promises of God : Introduction**

uGsEkfyfwdkY\avhvmcsufrsm;wGif þae&müuGsEkfyfwdkYonfbk&m;ociftaMumif;us,fus,fjyefYjyefY em;vnfvmMujyDjzpfonf/ bk&m;ocifonftb,folenf;/ bk&m;ocifrnfuJhodkYvkyfudkifaqmif½Guf oenf;[líus,fus,fjyefYjyefYem;vnfvmMujyDjzpfonf/ þodkYjyKjcif;jzifh þt&mrsm;taMumif;udk trsm;wum\txiftjrifvGJrSm;jcif;rsm;udktawmfrsm;rsm;½Sif;jyD;oGm;jyDjzpfonf/ ,cktcgrSmuGsEkfyfwdkY onf “ocifbk&m;udkcspfaomolwdkYtm;uwdxm;awmfrl” aomt&m (,m1;12/2;5) rsm;wdkYudkydkí tjyKoabmjzifhynwfawmfrsm;wdkYudkapmifha½Smufjcif;tm;jzifh(a,m14;15)MunfhvdkMuonf/"r®opfusrf;udkzGifhyguuGsEfkfyfwdkYzwf&aom yxrqkH;pmtkyfrSm ½SifróJa[majymaom or®musrf;oGefoifcsufudk ul;a&;xm;aompmtkyfjzpfonf/róJonfyxrqkH;usrf;ydk'füa,½Ic&pfonf'g0d'f\om;tmjA[H\om;tjzpfrdwfqufay;jcif;jzifhtpjyKonf/jyD;aemuf¤if;udkoufaojy&eftwGufaqGpOfrsdK;qufqif;oufvmykHudkay;xm;onf/ (vkumuvnf;xdkenf;wljyKonf)/ yxrzwfMunfhvQif xl;qef;onf[kxif&rnf/ ta&;MuD;aomtcsufrSm þueOD;,kHMunfolrsm;ua,½Ic&pfawmftm;jzifhtmjA[HESifh'g0d'fwdkYtm;xm;½Sd aomuwdawmfrsm;jynfhpkHvmjcif;onfc&pf,mefoGefoifcsuf\tajccHjzpfonf[koabmaygufem;vnf Muonf/½Sifaygvkuvnf;xdkenf;wla[majymcJhonf(\*v3;8)/

"r®a[mif;usrf;wGifyg½Sdaom bk&m;ocif\uwdawmfrsm;ü ppfrSefaomc&pf,mefarQmfvifhjcif;yg 0ifonf/ ½Sifaygvkonf ol\toufwmtwGufppfaMumjcif;cH&aomtcg tem\*wfqkvm'frsm;twGuf

t&mcyfodrf;udk t½IH;cH&eftoifh½Sdonfh taMumif;udkajymcJhonf/ “bk&m;ocifonfbdk;ab;rsm;wdkYtm; ay;awmfrlaomuwdawmfudkaxmufí arQmfvifhjcif;taMumif;w&m;aMumifh tuGsEfkfyfonf,ckyifppfaMum pD&ifjcif;udkcH&yg\/,k'vlwdkYonf—xdkuwdawmftwdkif;cH&rnf[karQmfvifhjcif;½SdMu\--xdkarQmfvifhjcif; w&m;udktaMumif;jyKí—tuGsEfkyfudktrIvkyfMuyg\” (w26;6-7)/ ½Sifaygvkonfol\toufwmwGif trsm;tm;jzifh “0rf;ajrmufbG,fowif;” (or®musrf;oGefoifcsuf) “bk&m;ocifonf a,½Iudk xajrmufapawmfrlojzifh igwdkYbdk;ab;rsm;ü½Sdaom uwdawmfudkjynfhpkHapawmfrlonf”/ (w13;32-34) udka[majymjcif;jzifhtcsdefudkukefvGefapcJhonf/ xdkuwdawmfrsm;udk,kHMunfjcif;onf aojcif;rS½Sifjyef xajrmufjcif;twGufarQmfvifhjcif;ukday;onf(w26;6-8/qifjcif&efw23;8)[k½Sifaygvku½Sif;jyonf/ w&m;pD&if&maeYüa,½I'kwd,tMudrfMuGvmjcif;ESifhwnfaxmifvmrnfhbk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmftaMumif;odem;vnfjcif;(w24;25/28;30?31) ESifh ppfrSefaomc&pf,mefarQmfvifhjcif;onf “£oa&vvlrsdK;wdkY\ arQmfvifhjcif;jzpfonf”udkem;vnfxm;&rnf/bk&m;ocifonf\*sL;vlrsdK;rsm;udkt&ifOD;qkH;u,fwif&efom;awmfa,½IudkapvTwfawmfrlcJhonf(\*v4;4?5)/ odkYwdkifatmifyif rnfolwpfOD;wpfa,mufrQysufpD;jcif; odkYa&muf&ef bk&m;ociftvdkawmfr½Sd aus;Zl;awmftm;jzifh omoemyvlwdkYonfvnf; u,fwifjcif;\ uwd awmfudkrQa0cHpm;&&efjzpfonf/

þt&mtm;vkH;u"r®a[mif;usrf;onf xm0&touftaMumif;udkrajymaom a&mufwwf&m&m ajymxm;onfh£oa&vvlrsdK;wdkY\ordkif;rQomjzpfonfqdkonfh'@m&DudkepfjrKwfoGm;aponf/ ¤if;txJrS½Sif;jyxm;aom u,fwifjcif;\uwdawmfrsm;udkem;vnfjcif;onf c&pf,mefor®musrf;pmyg oGefoifcsufrsm;udkem;vnfjcif;jzpfonf/ bk&m;ocifonf uGsEfkfyfwdkYtm; a,½Itm;jzifhxm0&toufudk

78

bk&m;ocif\\*wdawmfrsm;

ay;rnf[kvGefcJhaomESpfaygif;2000u½kwfw&ufcsufjcif;qkH;jzwfvdkufonfr[kwfyg/ xdk&nf½G,fcsuf onftptOD;uyifbk&m;ocifESifh½Sdxm;jyD;jzpfonf/

“rkomESifhuif;pifawmfrlaom bk&m;ocifonf a½S;uyfumvra&mufrDuwdxm;awmfrlí w&m; a[mjcif;tcGifhtm;jzifhawmfavsmfaomtcsdefüEIwfuywfw&m;awmfudkxif½Sm;apawmfrlaom”(wd1;1-3)/

“crnf;awmfESifhtwl½Sdzl;í?igwdkYtm;xif½Sm;cJhjyD;aomxdkxm0&toufudk--” (1a,m1;2)/

bk&m;ocifonfol\vlwdkYtm;xm0&toufudkay;rnf[laom&nf½G,fcsufonftptOD;uwnf;ut½Sifbk&m;ESifh½Sdxm;jyD;jzpfaMumif;udkodjrif&um;?"r®a[mif;wGifrSwfwrf;wifxm;aomESpfaygif;4000twGif;vlwdkYtm;qufoG,fonfhtcsdefumvü qdwfqdwfaeawmfrlrnfrSm rjzpfEdkifyg/ pifppf"r®a[mif; usrf;übk&m;ocifurdrdvlwdkYtwGufjyifqifaomþarQmfvifhjcif;\tao;pdwfudkazmfjyonfhya&mzufjyKa[majymjcif;rsm;ESifh \*wdawmfrsm;ESifhjynfhvQuf½Sdonf/ þtaMumif;aMumifh \*sL;bdk;ab;wdkYxHbk&m; ocif\\*wdawmfrsm;udkem;vnfjcif;onf uGsEkfyfwdkY\u,fwifjcif;twGuftoufaoG;aMumwrQtvGef ta&;MuD;vSayonf/{zufjrdKUom;wdkYonfxdkt&mrsm;wdkYudkrodrDolwdkYonf“c&pfawmfudkrod?£oa&vtaygif;toif;ür0if? \*wdawmfygaomy#dnmOfw&m;wdkYESifhrqdkif? arQmfvifhjcif;r½Sd? avmuü bk&m;rJh aeMuonfudkvnf;aumif;? atmufarhMuavmh” ({2;12) [k½Sifaygvkuowday;cJhonf/odkYaomfvnf; olwdkYonf,cifuolwdkY\rdpämt,ltqrsm;uolwdkYtm;arQmfvifhjcif;ESifhbk&m;ocifudkodjcif;ÓPfynmudkay;cJhonf[kxifcJhonfrSm,kHrSm;p&mr½Sdyg/'gayrJhþonfrSmta&;MuD;aom"r®a[mif;rSbk&m;ocif\\*wdawmfrsm;udkrodjcif;jzpfonf/ trSeftm;jzifh “arQmfvifhjcif;r½Sd?avmuübk&m;rJhaejcif;” jzpfonf/ c&pf,mefonf “bk&m;ocifonfbdk;ab;rsm;wdkYtm;ay;awmfrlaom\*wdawmfudkaxmufí arQmfvifhjcif; w&m;taMumif;” (w26;6)[k½SifaygvkurnfodkYt"dyÜg,fzGifhqdkxm;onfudkowd&yg/

"r®a[mif;usrf;üyg½Sdaom tav;xm;oifhonfh þtydkif;udk tav;xm;onfh toif;awmfr½Sd oavmufenf;yg;vSonfrSm0rf;enf;p&maumif;aomtcsufjzpfonf/“c&pf,mefbmom”(Christianity)onf"r®opfudktajccHaombmombufodkYqkwf,kwfnHhzsif;vmonf?odkYwdkifatmif"r®opfrSusrf;ydk'ftcsdKUudkomtokH;jyKvdkonf/a,½Iutav;xm;jcif;udk½Sif;vif;jywfom;pGmjyefvnfívSnfhay;onf/

“olwdkYonfarma½S\pum;? ¤if;rSm arma½Sa&;aomyxrig;usrf;” ya&mzufwdkY\ pum;udk em;raxmifvQifwpfa,mufaomolonfaojcif;rSxajrmufaomfvnf;r,kHMunfEdkifMu(vk16;31)/

obm0todpdwfonf a,½I\½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;ü ,kHMunfjcif;onfvkHavmufonf[kqifjcif vdrfhrnf(vk16;30)/odkYaomfa,½Iu"r®a[mif;udktcdkiftrm,kHMunfjcif;r½Sdygu¤if;onfjynfhpkHpGmjzpfEdkifrnfr[kwfaMumif;rdefYawmfrlonf/

wynfhawmfrsm;wdkY\ ,kHMunfjcif;onf a,½Ium;wdkifrSm taocHjyD;aemuf jydKvJcJhjcif;onf "r®a[mif;tm; u½kwpdkuftm½kHpdkufjcif;r½Sdonfudk a,½Iuaumufcsufcsvdkufonf/

“udk,fawmfuvnf; ya&mzufa[majymaompum;rsm;udk ,kHEdkifatmifÓPfr½Sd? pdwfcdkifrmaom olwdkY?c&pfawmfonf þodkYyiftaocHí rdrdbkef;pnf;pdrfawmfudk0ifpm;&rnfr[kwfavm[k rdefYawmfrl\ xdktcgarma½S\ usrf;pmrSpí ya&mzufwdkY\usrf;pmrsm;ü udk,fawmfudk&nfrSwfí a&;xm;orQaom usrf;pmteufudk½Sif;vif;pGmazmfjyawmfrl\” (vk24;25-27)/

"r®a[mif;wpftkyfvkH;u udk,fawmf½SiftaMumif;rnfodkYajymxm;onfudk ol\tav;xm;ajymqdk jcif;tm;rSwfom;yg/wynfhawmfrsm;onf"r®a[mif;usrf;pmrsm;udkwpfcgrQrMum;bl;onfr[kwfyg/olwdkY onfaumif;rGefpGmem;rvnfaomaMumifh rSefuefpGm r,kHMunfEdkifjcif;jzpfonf/ xdkaMumifhbk&m;ocif\

79

bk&m;ocif\\*wdawmfrsm;

EIwfuygwfawmfudkzwf½kHrQxuf rSefaomem;vnfjcif;onf ppfrSefaom,kHMunfjcif;udk zGHUjzdK;wdk;wufap bdkYvdktyfayonf/\*sL;vlrsdK;rsm;onf"r®a[mif;usrf;udkzwfjcif;üt,lonf;Muonf(w15;21)/ odkYaomf olwdkYonf a,½IESifhqdkifaomt&mrsm;ESifh ol\{0Ha\*vdoGefoifcsufrsm;udk "r®a[mif;\&nfnGef;csuf rsm;tm;em;rvnfaomaMumifholwdkYtrSefwu,fr,kHMunfyg/odkYjzpfía,½IuolwdkYtm;ajymjyonf/

“oifwdkYonf arma½S\pum;udk,kHvQifighpum;udkr,kHbJraeEdkifMu/ taMumif;rlum;arma½Sonf ightaMumif;udka&;xm;\ola&;xm;aompum;udk oifwdkYonfr,kHvQif ighpum;udktb,fodkY,kHEdkifrnf enf; ” (a,m5;46?47)/

olwdkYusrf;pmudktvkH;pkHzwfaeonfhtxJrSa,½ItaMumif;trSefoGefoifcsufudkolwdkYrawGUMu/olwdkYonfu,fwifjcif;pdwfcs&jyD[kxifjrifvdkMuaomfvnf; trSefudkrawGUMuaomaMumifh a,½IuolwdkYtm; ajym&onf/

“usrf;pmtm;jzifhxm0&toufudk&rnf[kpdwfxifESifhoifwdkYonfusrf;pmudkaphaphMunfh½IMu\/xdkusrf;pmyifig\oufaojzpf\” (a,m5;39)/

xdkenf;wlyifvltrsm;wdkYonf"r®a[mif;usrf;\tcsdKUjzpf&yfrsm;ESifhoGefoifcsufrsm;udktay:&Htodw&m;rQomodMuonf/ ¤if;rSmtcgtm;avQmfpGmolwdkYaumuf,lod½Sd&aomtodynmjzpfonf/ tHhbG,f aumif;vSaomc&pfawmf\oGefoifcsufESifh bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfESifhqdkifaom {0Ha\*vdw&m;awmf onfolwdkYtm;a½Smifwdrf;qJyifjzpfonf/ þavhvmcsuf\&nf½G,fcsufrSm"r®a[mif;\*wdawmfrsm;\ppf rSefaomt"dyÜg,fudkjyojcif;tm;jzifhoifhtm;¤if;tajctaersdK;rSxkwf,l&efjzpfonf/

□ {'ifO,smOftxJü

□ aem{xH

□ tmjA[HxH  
□ 'g0'fxH

olwdkYESifhywfoufaomtaMumif;t&mudkusrf;pm\yxrig;usrf;wGifawGU½Sd&onf/(urÇmOD;usrf;rSw&m;a[musrf;)txd¤if;wdkYudkarma½Sua&;om;jyD;"r®a[mif;ya&mzufrsm;wGifjzpfonf/ c&pf,mefusrf; oGefoifcsuftm;vkH;\ 0daoovu©Pmrsm;udk¤if;wGifawGU½Sd&onf/ ½Sifaygvku“c&pfawmfonftao owfjcif;udkcH&rnf[lí¤if;? aojcif;rStOD;qkH;xajrmufí ,k'trsdK;om;? wpfyg;trsdK;om; wdkYtm; tvif;udkay;rnf[lí¤if; arma½SrSpaomya&mzufrsm;wdkYa[majymaompum;xuf uGsEkfyfonf rvGefbJ vltMuD;i,fwdkYtm;oufaocHíaeygonf” [kavQmufav\(w26;22?23)/

ta&;ygqkH;aomc&pf,mefjzpfonfh½Sifaygvk\arQmfvifhjcif;onfuGsEkfyfwdkYudkvIHUaqmfay;onfharQmfvifhjcif;vnf;jzpfoifhonf/ ¤if;onf udk,fawmf½SiftoufwmOrifvIdPfacgif;tqkH;ü bkef;awmfxGef; awmufaomtvif;jzpfouJhodkY¤if;onftav;teufjzpfaomc&pf,meftwGufjzpfoifhayonf/ þvIHU aqmfjcif;jzifhawmufavmifvQufuGsEkfyfwdkYonf,ckusrf;pmudk½SmazGEdkifMuayonf/

80

bk&m;ocif\\*wdawmfrsm;

**3;2 {'ifO,smOfxJü\*wdawmf**

**The Promise in Eden**

vl\usqkH;jcif;taMumif;udk urÇmOD;3wGif a&;om;azmfjyxm;onf/ajrG(Serpent) onfbk&m;ocif \EIwfuygwfawmfudkrSm;,Gif;udk;um;jyD;?¤if;udkremcH&ef{0udkaoG;aqmifjcif;aMumifhusdefjcif;udkcH&onf

vla,musFm;ESifhvlrdef;rwdkYonf olwdkY\remcHjcif;aMumifh tjypf'Pfcwfjcif;udkcH&onf/ odkYaomfbk&m; ocifonfajrGudkajymaomtcg þarSmifrdkufaom½kyfykHvTmxJodkY arQmfvifhjcif;a&mifjcnfwpfck 0ifa&muf vmonf/

“oifESifhrdef;rudk¤if;? oif\trsdK;tEG,fESifhrdef;r\trsdK;tEG,fudk¤if;? igonf&efnd§K;zGJUaprnf/ol onfoif\acgif;udkMudwfvdrfhrnf”(u3;15)/oifonfol\zaemifhudkMudwfvdrfhrnf/

Þþusrf;ydk'fonf tvGefw&mrS pkpnf;xm;jcif;½Sdonf/ trsdK;rsdK;yg0ifywfoufaom t&mrsm;udk u½kwpdkufjzifhuGsEkfyfwdkYt"dyÜg,fazmf&efvdktyfonf/ “trsdK;tEG,f” (seed) onfqif;oufvmaomol (descendant)odkYr[kwfuav; (child)[kt"dyÜg,f&onf/odkYaomf¤if;onftrsm; (plural) jzpfEdkifjyD; qif;oufvmaomolrsm; (descendants) odkYr[kwf uav;rsm; (children) [lít"dyÜg,f&onf/ aemufydkif;rSmtmjA[H\trsdK;tEG,f(seed)onffa,½I(\*v3;16)jzpfonfudkuGsEkfyfwdkYodjrif&vdrfhrnf/ odkYaomfuGsEkfyfwdkYonfAwådZHr\*Fvmtm;jzifha,½Iü½SdvQifuGsEkfyfwdkYvnf;“trsdK;tEG,f”(seed) jzpfMuonf/ (\*v3;27-29) / þ“trsdK;tEG,f”(seed)[laompum;onfokwf&nf(sperm)oabmudkvnf;&nfnGef; onf(1ay1;23)/xdkYaMumifhppfrSefaomrsdK;aph(seed)onfzcif\p½dkufvu©Pmrsm;yg½Sdrnf/

xdkaMumifhajrG(Serpent) \rsdK;aphonfajrG\rdom;pkESifhwljcif;yg½Sdonfudk&nfnGef;onf/

□ bk&m;ocif\EIwfuygwfawmfudkwvGJwacsmfjzpfapjcif;/

□ vdrfvnfjcif;

□ tjcm;olrsm;udktjypfodkYydkYaqmifjcif;

avhvmcsuf6wGifvlpifppfuþt&mudkvkyfaeonfr[kwfbJuGsEkfyfwdkYtwGif;xJrSjzpfaeonfudk uGsEkfyfwdkYawGU&vdrfhrnf/

□ “uGsEkfyfwdkYvla[mif;”\ZmwdyuwdtaoG;tom;(a&m6;6)

□ “Zmwdyuwdvl” (1aum2;14)

□ “vSnfhjzm;wwfaomavmbpdwfwdkYjzifh?ykyfysufaomvla[mif;” ({4;22)

uGsEkfyfwdkYtxJü½Sdaomtjypfom; þ “vl”(man) onf or®musrf;ESifhqdkifaom“rm&fewf”(devil) ajrG(serpent)jzpfonf/

rdef;r\trsdK;tEG,fonfoD;oefYyk\*¾dKvfwpfOD;wpfa,mufjzpf&rnf/“oif”ajrGonfol\zaemifhudk Mudwfvdrfhrnf(u3;15)/ þolonf “'kp½dkuf”(sin) jzpfaom ajrG(serpent) udktjrJxm0&acsrIef;ypf rnfjzpfonf/ “olonfoifhacgif;udkMudwfvdrfhrnf/” ajrGwpfaumif\ OD;acgif;udkMudwfjcif;onftqkH; pD&ifvdkufjcif;jzpfonf/ ¤if;\OD;aESmufonf ¤if;\OD;acgif;xJwGif½Sdonf/ rdef;r\trsdK;tEG,ftwGuf ta½G;cH&aomwpfOD;wnf;aomolrSmocifa,½Ijzpf&rnf/

81

bk&m;ocif\\*wdawmfrsm;

□ “a,½Ic&pfawmfonf(um;wdkiftm;jzifh)aojcif;udky,fzsufvdkufjyD;('kp½dkuf\wefcdk;-a&mr6;23) aemuf?touf½Sifjcif;taMumif;razmufjyefjcif;taMumif;udk{0Ha\*vdw&m;tm;jzifhxif½Sm;apawmf rljyD” (2wd1;10)/

□ “bk&m;ocifonf tjypfESifhjynfhpkHaom Zmwdyuwd\o@efudkaqmifaom rdrdom;awmfudkap vTwfawmfrlí tjypfajzbdkY&mZmwdyuwdütjypfudk 'Pfay;awmfrl\” ¤if;rSm or®musrf;qdkif&m rm&fewfajrG(serpent)jzpfonf(a&mr8;3)/

□ a,½Ionf“igwdkY\tjypfrsm;udkaqmifoGm;jcif;iSgxif½Sm;ay:xGef;awmfrlonf” (1a,m3;5)/

□ “xdkom;onfrdrdvlwdkYudktjypfrSu,fcGswfrnfholjzpfaomaMumifha,½I[laomtrnfjzifhrSnfh&rnf” (r1;21)/

a,½IonftrSefyif“rdef;r0rf;üy#doaE¨,lí”(\*v4;5)zGm;jrifjcif;udkcHawmfrlonf/ udk,fawmf½Sif \crnf;awmfonfbk&m;ocifjzpfaomfvnf;rm&d\om;awmfjzpfonf/xdkYaMumifhþoD;jcm;t"dyÜg,ft&udk,fawmf½Sifonfrdef;r\trsdK;tEG,fjzpfaomfvnf;a,muFsm;\trsdK;tEG,fr[kwfyg/tb,faMumifhqdkaomfol\vlom;zcifr½Sdyg/ rdef;r\trsdK;tEG,fonf 'kp½dkuf(sin)-ajrG(serpent)tm;jzifh,m,DMudwf jcif;cH&rnf/“oifonfol\zaemifhudkMudwfvdrfhrnf”(u3;15)/ zaemifhudkajrGudkufjcif;onfomreftm; jzifh,m,D'Pf&momjzpfonf/ ajrG\acgif;udkMudwfjcif;ESifh,SOfMunfhvQifacgif;udkMudwfjcif;onftpOf wnfjrJaom'Pf&mjzpfonf/ wifpm;ajymaompum;tajrmuftrsm;onfor®musrf;pum;t&if;tjrpf½Sd Muonf/“acgif;udkxkvdkuf” (knock it on the head) ¤if;rSm wpfpkHwpf&mudkvkH;vkH;tqkH;owfvdkufonf—(completely stop or end something) onf-a,½IuajrG\ acgif;udk Mudwfjcif;tm;MudKwifa[m ajymjcif;tay:rStajccHjcif;jzpfaumif;jzpfEdkifonf/

'kp½dkuf—(sin) ajrG (serpent) udkjypfwif½IHUcsjcif;onf-c&pfawmfum;wdkifay:rSm pGefYvTwfylaZmf jcif;tm;jzifhjzpfonf/ udk;um;xm;aomusrf;csufrsm;onf c&pfawmftjypfudkatmifEdkifonfhtaMumif; udktwdwfumv (past tense) ESifh okH;xm;onfudkowdjyKyg/ a,½I,m,DcHpm;&aomajczaemifhrS 'Pf&monf ol\okH;&ufwmaojcif;udk &nfnGef;onf/ ol\½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;onfol\tjypfudk tjyD;tydkiftqkH;owfvdkufjcif;ESifhEIdif;,SOfMunfhvQifokH;&ufwmaojcif;onf,m,D'Pf&momjzpfaMumif;oufaojyonf/ or®musrf;qdkif&mr[kwfaom ordkif;aMumif;rSwfwrf;rsm;onf um;pifwifowfcH& aomom;aumifrsm;tm;opfwdkifay:rSm olwdkY\ajczaemifhxJodkYoH½dkufoGif;onfudk azmfjyjcif;rSmpdwf0if pm;p&maumif;onf/

odkYjzifh a,½Ionf ol\aojcif;tm;jzifh “ajczaemifhMudwfjcif;cH&onf” a[½Sm53;4-5onf bk&m;ocif\xdk;jcif;? ESdyfpufjcif;udkcH&ojzifhum;wdkifay:rSm a,½ItowfcH&onfudkaz:jyonf/ ¤if; onfurÇm3;15üajrGonfc&pfawmfudkMudwfrnf[laomMudKwifa[mudef;udk½Sif;vif;pGm&nfnGef;onf/odkYaomfbk&m;ocifonf tqkH;pGefwdkifatmif c&pfawmf&ifqdkif&aom raumif;qdk;0g; (evil) tm;jzifh tvkyfvkyfcJhonf/ þwGifbk&m;ocifonfxdk;jcif;?ESdyfpufjcif;(a[½Sm53;10)udkjyKvkyfonfqdk&müom; awmfudkESdyfpufaom raumif;qdk;0g;tiftm;pkrsm;udk xdef;csKyfjcif;tm;jzifhjyKvkyfonf/ xdkodkYESifhtnD bk&m;ocifonfol\om;orD;rsm;udkqdk;0g;aomtawGUtMuKHtm;jzifhtvkyfvkyfonf/

82

bk&m;ocif\\*wdawmfrsm;

**,aeYy#dyu© (The Conflict Today)**

odkYaomfoif\pdwfxJüar;cGef;xGufay:vmrnf/ “a,½Ionf'kp½dkuf(sin) ESifh aojcif; death(the serpent)udkzsufqD;vdkufjyDqdkygu¤if;wdkYonf,aeYwdkifatmiftb,faMumifh½Sdaeao;oenf;”/ tajzrSm um;wdkifay:wGif a,½Ionfoludk,fwdkiftxJü 'kp½dkuf\wefcdk;udkzsufqD;vdkufjcif;jzpfonf/ u3;15\ a[mudef;rSmrlvtm;jzifha,½IESifhtjypf'kp½dkuftMum;y#dyu©taMumif;jzpfonf/ þt"dyÜg,frSm ol\ atmifjrifjcif;wGiftwlrQa0cHpm;&ef uGsEkfyfwdkYtm;zdwfac:cJhonf/ aemufqkH;üuGsEkfyfwdkYonfvnf;tjypf w&m;ESifhaojcif;w&m;udkatmifjrifEdkifrnf/zdwfac:jcif;rcH&aomolrsm;odkYr[kwfzdwfac:jcif;udkjiif;y,folrsm;onftrSefyif'kp½dkufESifhaojcif;udkawGUMuKHcHpm;&OD;rnfyifjzpfonf/tjypf'kp½dkufESifhaojcif;udkppfrSefaom,kHMunfolrsm;awGUMuKHcHpm;&aomfvnf;rdef;r\rsdK;EG,fESifhqufoG,fíc&pfawmfüAwådZHr\*Fvmudk

cHjcif;tm;jzifh(\*v3;27-29)/ olwdkY\tjypfajzvTwfjcif;cH&jyD;aemufqkH;ü'kp½dkuf\tusdK;qufjzpfaom

aojcif;rSu,fwifjcif;udkcH&rnf/ odkYjzpfítvm;tvmaumif;jcif;üa,½Ionfum;wdkifay:üaojcif;udk y,fzsufvdkufonf”(2wd1;10)/odkYjzpfaomfvnf;ESpfaygif;1000 (Millennium) ukefqkH;csdefü ajrMuD; ay:wGifaojcif;udkb,faomcgrQ rawGUjrif&awmhbdkY bk&m;ocif\&nf½G,fcsufajrMuD;ay:rSmjynfhpkHrnf jzpfonf/“c&pfawmfonf&efoltaygif;wdkYudkajcz0g;awmfatmufücsxm;awmfrrlrDwdkifatmiftkyfpdk;awmfrl&rnf/aemufqkH;aom&efolwnf;[laomaorif;onfqkH;½IH;jcif;odkYa&muf&vwåHU” (1aum15;25-26)/

uGsEkfyfwdkYonf “c&pfawmfüAwådZHr\*FvmudkcH,ljyD;” vQifurÇm3;15wGifyg½Sdonfh a,½ItaMumif; uwdawmfrsm;onf uGsEkfyfwdkY\udk,fydkifjzpfvmonf/ ¤if;wdkYonf usrf;pm\pdwf0ifpm;p&maumif;aom tydkif;rsm;rQomr[kwfawmhbJ ¤if;wdkYonfuGsEkfyfwdkYudkvnf;yg0ifywfoufapaoma[mudef;rsm;ESifhuwd awmfrsm;jzpfvmonf/ a&atmufüikyfjcif;jzifhc&pfawmfüaumif;rGefpGmAwådZHr\*FvmudkcH,lMuaomolrsm; onfudk,fawmf½Sif\aojcif;?½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;ESifhrdrdwdkYudk,fudkqufpyfwGJbufMuonf/a&xJrSjyefíxGufay:vmjcif;jzifhtrSwfvu©Pmudkaqmifonf(a&m6;3-5udkMunfhyg)/

uGsEkfyfwdkYonfc&pfawmfütrSef½SdvQifuGsEkfyfwdkY\toufwmrsm;onfu3;15rSpum;rsm;udkxif[yfaprnf/ tpOfojzifhy#dyu©(&efvdkrkef;wnf;jcif;) “enmity” onfuGsEkfyfwdkYtxJü trSefESifh trSm;Mum; ½Sdaernfjzpfonf/ wrefawmfMuD;½SifaygvkonfolYtxJütjypf'kp½dkufESifholudk,fwdkiftMum;pdwfa0'em jyif;xefaom(schizophrenic)y#dyu©jzpfjcif;udka&;om;azmfjyonf(a&m7;14-25)/

c&pfawmfüAwådZHr\*FvmcH,ljyD;aemuf uGsEkfyfwdkY\twGif;obm0tavQmuf½Sdaeaom tjypf'kp½dkuf ESifhþy#dyu©onfwdk;vmoifhjyD; uGsEkfyfwdkY\aeY&ufumvwavQmufvkH;rSm qufí jzpfoifhayonf/ wenf;tm;jzifh¤if;onfcufcJonf/tb,faMumifhqdkaomftjypf'kp½dkuf\pGrf;tm;onfomrefjzpfonf/odkYaomfwjcm;wenf;tm;jzifh uGsEkfyfwdkYonfy#dyu©udkwdkufcdkufjyD;atmifjrifaomc&pfawmfü½Sdaeonfudk jrifawGUonfhtm;avsmfpGm¤if;onfrcufcJyg/

ajrG(serpent)\yxrqkH;trsdK;tEG,fonfum£ejzpfonf/ tusifhodu©mtaMumif;todw&m;r½Sd aomajrG(serpent)ESifhrwlbJ um£eonftrSefw&m;qdkonfrSmbmvJ? vdrfnmjcif;qdkonfrSmbmvJqdk onfwdkYudkem;vnfjyD; olYxHrSbk&m;ocifbmudktvdkawmf½Sdonfudkvnf;em;vnfonf/ odkYwkdifatmif olYtm;vlowfjcif;ESifhvdrfnmjcif;odkYydkYaqmifaomajrG\tawG;tac:aemufodkUvdkuf&efa½G;cs,fcJhonf/

\*sL;vlrsdK;rsm;onf pifppfa,½Iudk owfcJholrsm;jzpfaomaMumifh -¤if;rSm rdef;r\ trsdK;tEG,f ajczaemifhudkMudwfaomaMumifholwdkYonfajrG (serpent) trsdK;tEG,f\yxrqkH;erlemrsm;jzpf&eftvm; tvm½Sdolrsm;jzpfonf/ESpfjcif;q&ma,m[efESifha,½Ionf¤if;udktwnfjyKonf/

83

bk&m;ocif\\*wdawmfrsm;

“zg&d½SJESifhZwåKuJ (a,½Iudkjypfwif½IHUcsaom\*sL;vlrsdK;tzGJUwpk) trsm;wdkYonf AwådZHudkcHtHhaom iSgvmMuonf udka,m[efonfjrifvQiftcsif;ajrGqdk; (vipers)trsdK;wdkY a&mufvkaom ab;'PfrS ajy;pdrfhaomiSgtb,folonfoifwdkYudkowday;bdoenf/” (r3;7)/

“a,½Ionfxkdol(zg&d½SJ)wdkY\pdwfudkodawmfrlonfjzpfí tcsif;ajrGqdk; (vipers) trsdK;wdkYoifwdkY onftqdk;jzpfvQufaumif;aompum;udktb,fodkYajymEdkifrnfenf;” (r12;25?34)/

urÇmavmuonf þtwdkif;yifajrG (serpent) \p½dkufvu©Pmrsm;½Sdonf/ c&pfawmfüAwådZH r\*FvmcH,laomolrsm;omvQifc&pfawmfESifhwuGrdef;r\trsdK;tEG,fESifhwGJbufqufpyfvQuf½Sdonf/ tjcm;olrsm;tm;vkH;onftrsdK;rsdK;aomtwdkif;twmrsm;jzifhajrG\trsdK;tEG,fjzpfonf/ajrG\trsdK;tEG,fjzpfaomolrsm;udka,½IurnfuJhodkYudkifwG,fqufqHonfrSmuGsEkfyfwdkYtwGuferlemjzpf&rnf/

□ a,½Ic&pfawmfonf xdkolwdkYtm;arwåmESifhppfrSefaompdk;&drfjcif;jzifha[majymonf/ odkYwdkifatmif

□ olwdkY\enf;rsm;ESifhtawG;tac:rsm;udkolYay:rSmvTrf;rdk;jcif;rjyKyg/

□ oltouf½Sifaomenf;tm;jzifhbk&m;ocif\cspfjcif;arwåmp½dkufvu©PmudkolwdkYtm;jyoonf/

odkYwdkifatmif þt&mtm;vkH;twGuf olwdkYonfudk,fawmf½Sifudkrkef;Muonf/bk&m;ociftm;emcH &efudk,fawmfwdkifusdK;pm;jcif;udkolwdkYremvdkjzpfMuonf/ ol\rdom;pk (a,m7;5?rm3;21)ESifh&if;ESD;aom rdwfaqGrsm;(a,m6;66)yifvQiftumtqD;rsm;jyKvkyfMujyD; tcsdKUwdkYonfyifvQifudk,fawmf½SifxHrSxGuf cGmoGm;Muonf/ ½Sifaygvkuvnf; wcsdefuaumif;onfjzpfap? qdk;onfjzpfap? olESifhtwl &yfwnfcJh aomolrsm;tm;ylaqG;jrnfwrf;jypOfuxdkuJhodkYaomtawGUtMuKHrsdK;udkcHpm;cJh&bl;onf/

“,ckrlum;igonfor®mw&m;udkoifwdkYtm;a[majymaomaMumifhoifwdkY\&efoljzpfoavm” (\*v4;14-16)

or®mw&m;onfb,faomtcgrQa&yef;rpm;yg/¤if;udkodjcif;ESifh¤if;üuGsEkfyfwdkYtouf½Sifoifhonfhtwdkif;touf½Sifjcif;onf uGsEkfyfwdkYtwGufwrsdK;wzkHaomjyóemudkzefwnf;vdrfhrnf/n§if;yef;ESdyfpuf jcif;udkyifjzpfapEdkifonf/

“xdktcgZmwdyuwdtm;jzifhbGm;aomom;onf0dnmOfawmftm;jzifhbGm;aomom;udkn§if;qJouJhodkYxdkenf;wl,ckyifjzpf\”(1ay1;23?\*v4;29)/

“w&m;aomolonfrw&m;aomoludk¤if;?rw&m;aomolonfw&m;ojzifhusifhaomoludk¤if;?pufqkwf½GH½Smwwf\” (ok29;27)/ ,kHMunfolESifhavmuDom;tMum;tjyeftvSef&efvdkrkef;wD;jcif;½Sd onf/

uGsEkfyfwdkYonf trSefwu,f c&pfawmfESifhpnf;vkH;ygu udk,fawmf½Sif\ bkef;awmfxif½Sm;aom qkvm'fudkrQa0cHpm;&&eftvdkYiSg udk,fawmf½Sif\tcsdKYaoma0'emrsm;udkvnf; awGUMuKHcHpm;&rnfjzpf onf/þwGifvnf;½SifaygvkuuGsEkfyfwdkYtwGufEIdif;,SOfp&mr½SdaompHerlemudkjyoonf/

“opömpum;[lrlum; xdkocifESifhtwlaovQiftwl½Sifvdrfhrnf/ onf;cHvQif xdkocifESifhtwlpdk;pH vdrfhrnf/xdkaMumifht&m&mudkigonf;cH&\” (2wd2;10-12)/

“olwdkYonfighudkn§if;qJvQifoifwdkYudkn§if;qJMuvdrfhrnf/ig\emraMumifhoifwdkYtm;xdktrI½SdorQwdkYudkjyKMuvdrfhrnf” (a,m15;20?21)/

þuJhodkYaomusrf;ydk'frsm;udk&ifqdkif&um;?qifjcifpOf;pm;bdkY&efaoG;aqmifcH&p&mjzpfvmonf/ “rdef;r\trsdK;tEG,fjzpfaoma,½IESifhqufpyfwGJbufjcif;onfþodkYjzpfrnfqdkygvQifrqufoG,fbJom

84

bk&m;ocif\\*wdawmfrsm;

aecsifawmhonf/odkYaomfuGsEkfyfwdkYrcHEdkifaomrnfonfhtaMumif;t&mudkrQawGUMuKH&eftvm;tvmr½Sdyg/c&pfawmfESifhuGsEkfyfwdkYudk,fudk qufpyfwGJzuf&eftvdkYiSg udk,fusdK;pGefYjcif;udktrSefyifvdktyfaomfvnf; udk,fawmf½SifESifhaygif;bufjcif;tvGefbkef;awmfxGef;vif;aomqkvm'fudk&½Sdrnfjzpfonf” “igwdkYtm;ay:xGef;vwåHUaombkef;udkaxmufaomf ,ckrsufarSmufumvü cH&aomqif;&J'ku©udkyrmP rjyKxdkuf”/ ,cküyifvQifvnf;udk,fawmf½Sif\pGefYvTwfylaZmfjcif;onfuGsEkfyfwdkYtoufwm\arhr&aom ylaqG;aomursm;udkausmfvTm;bdkY&efrpjcif;twGuf qkawmif;jcif;onf txl;ojzifh bk&m;ocifütpGrf; wefcdk;jznfhbdkYvkyfaqmifay;onf/¤if;udkjznfhpGufíatmufygtmrcHcsufjzpfonf/

“bk&m;ocifonfopömESifhjynfhpkHawmfrlonfjzpfíoifwdkYrcHEdkifaompkHprf;aESmuf,Sufjcif;udkoifwdkYüa&mufpdrfhaomiSg tcGifhay;awmfrrl/ oifwdkYonf rcHEdkifrnfhtaMumif; pkHprf;aESmuf,Sufjcif;t&mESifh wuGxGufajrmufaomvrf;udkvnf;pD&ifjyKjyifawmfrlvdrfhrnf” (1aum10;13)/

“oifwdkYonfighudktrSDjyKíjidrfoufjcif;½Sdapjcif;iSgþpum;udkigajymjyD/oifwdkYonfavmuüqif;&J'ku©udkcH&Muvdrfhrnf/odkYaomfvnf;rpdk;&drfMuESifh/igonfavmuudkatmifjyD” (a,m16;33)/

“odkYjzpfíþt&mrsm;wdkYütb,fodkYajymp&m½Sdoenf;/bk&m;ocifonfigwdkYbufü½SdawmfrlvQiftb,folonfigwdkYwbufüaeEdkifrnfenf;” (a&m8;31)/

**3;3 aem{tm;ay;aom\*wdawmf**

**The Promise to Noah**

tm'HESifh{0wdkY\acwfumvaemufydkif; vlYordkif;wdk;wufvmonfESifhtrQ vlwdkYonfwdk;í qdk;oGrf;,kwfrmvmMuonf/ ,Ofaus;rIonf pm&dwåtm;jzifh tvGef,dk,Gif;ysufpD;vGef;aom tqifhudk a&mufvmaomaMumifh aem{ESifhol\rdom;pkrSvGJí avmutpktpnf;w&yfvkH;udk zsufqD;ypf&efbk&m; ocifuqkH;jzwfcJhonf (u6;5-8)/ urÇmavmuudk'Da&MuD;jzifh zsufqD;csdefrSm bk&m;ocifuaem{tm; oabFmwpif;wnfaqmufapí olESifhusefwd&pämefrsm;udk,fpm;vS,ftm;vkH;udk oabFmxJ0ifap\/ ½Sif;vif;jywfom;aomusrf;pmtqdkrsm;tjyif þMuD;rm;aom a&vTrf;rdk;jcif;onftrSefyif jzpfay:vm aMumif;,kHMunf&efodyÜHenf;usaomtaMumif;&if;½Sdonf/ urÇmajrMuD;(the earth) þj\*dKvfeu©wftrSef pifppfonfrysufpD;bJ?¤if;tay:rSm½SdaecJhMuaomvlYtzGJUtpnf;omvQifysufpD;oGm;onfudkowdjyKyg/ “ajrMuD;ay:rSm vIyf½Sm;oGm;vmorQ rpifMu,faomt&mtm;vkH; aoukefMuonf” (u7;21)/ a,½I (r24;37)ESifh ayw½k(2ay3;6-12)wdkYESpfa,mufpvkH;onfaem{\urÇmavmutm;pD&ifjcif;udkc&pfawmf 'kwd,tMudrfMuGvmjcif;ü jzpfay:vmrnfht&mrsm;ESifhqifwlonf[kjrifMuonf/ xdkYaMumifhaem{\ vufxufuvlwdkY\tvGefqdk;½Gm;aom,kwfrmjcif;onfc&pfawmf'kwd,tMudrfMuGvmcsddefü'Pfcwfjcif;udkcH&awmhrnfhuGsEkfyfwdkY\vuf½SdavmuESifhudkufnDaeonf/

þj\*dKvfeu©wfurÇmajrMuD;onf vlwdkY\ajymifajymifwif;wif; tukodkvfrsm;? rdrdwdkYudk,fudk zsufqD;jcif;tpDtpOfrsm;jzifhpwifcJhaomaMumifh c&pf,mefrsm;txJüyifvQifþurÇmajrMuD;onfzsufqD; jcif;cH&rnf[laom,kHMunfcsufwckxGufay:vmonf/ þt,ltqonfor®musrf;pm\tajccHoGefoif csufjzpfaombk&m;ocifonf þurÇmajrMuD;\ta&;udpörsm;tay: Edk;Mum;xMuGpGmpdwf0ifpm;rI½SdjyD; rMumrDumvrSm a,½Ic&pfawmfonfajrMuD;ay:ü bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfudkwnfaxmifbdkY&efjyefvnf

85

bk&m;ocif\\*wdawmfrsm;

MuGvmrnfqdkonfudkvkH;0em;vnfoabmaygufjcif;r½Sdonfudk½Sif;vif;jywfom;pGmazmfjyonf/ vlonf þj\*dKvfeu©wfudkzsufqD;cGifh½Sdygu þuwdawmfrsm;rwnfEkdifyg/ bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfonf ajrMuD;ay:rSmwnfvdrfhrnf[laomrsm;jym;onfhtaxmuftxm;udk avhvmcsuf4.7ESifhavhvmcsuf5wGif awGU½Sd&onf/avmavmq,fatmufygwdkYonfurÇmajrMuD;ESifhaetzGJUtpnf;udkzsufqD;vdrfhrnfr[kwf[laomvkHavmufonfhoufaotaxmuftxm;jzpfoifhonf/

□ “ajrMuD;uJhodkYtpOfjrJap\” (qm78;69)

□ “ajrMuD;rlum;tpOfjrJwnf\” (a'1;4)

□ “aevMu,ftaygif;wdkYaumif;uiftxyfxyf--xd” (qm148;3-6)

□ “yifv,fa&onfrdrdae&mudkvTrf;rdk;ouJhodkYajrMuD;onfxm0&bk&m;udkoduGsrf;jcif;ynmESifhjynfh pkHvdrfhrnf” (a[½Sm11;9/awm14;21)/

bk&m;ocifonfurÇmajrMuD;tm;rdrdudk,fudkzsufqD;cGifhay;vQifcufcJygonf/ þuwdawmfonfrjynfhpkH ao;yg/

□ “ajrMuD;udkjyKjyifzefqif;ítjrJwnfapawmfrlaomt½Siftcsnf;ESD;zefqif;onfr[kwf?owå0gae p&mtbdkYzefqif;awmfrlaombk&m;ocif” (a[½Sm45;48)

bk&m;ocifonfurÇmajrMuD;zsufqD;cH&onfudkawGUjrifbdkYomzefqif;onfqdkyguudk,fawmf½Sif\vkyfaqmifcsufrsm;onftcsnf;ESD;oufoufomjzpfayvdrfhrnf/

odkYaomf urÇmOD;usrf;xJwGifþt&mtm;vkH;udkbk&m;ocifonfaem{tm;\*wday;xm;jyDjzpfonf/ aem{onfa&vTrf;rdk;jcif;jzifh zefqif;xm;aomurÇmopfwGif wzefpwifaexdkifaomtcg aemufxyfvkH; 0OókHzsufqD;jcif;rsm;½SdEdkifrnfvm;[líaem{aMumuf½GHUaumif;aMumuf½GHUayvdrfhrnf/a&vTrf;rdk;jyD;aemufrdk;pwif½Gmaomtcgwdkif; þtawG;onf olYpdwfxJodkYa&mufaumif;a&mufvmvdrfhrnf/xdkYaMumifhbk&m; ocifonf¤if;udkb,fawmhrSjzpfapawmhrnfr[kwfaMumif;y#dnmOf(\*wdwpDwwef;MuD;)jyKvkyfcJhonf/

“igonf udk,fwdkify#dnmOfjyK\ - oifwdkYESifhigjyKaomy#dnmOf[lrlum;? a&vTrf;rdk;jcif;tm;jzifh cyfodrf;aom owå0gwdkYonfaemufwzefrqkH;&Mu? ajrMuD;udkzsufqD;bdkY&m aemufwzef a&vTrf;rdk;jcif; r½Sd&” (u9;9-12)/

“igonfrdkCf;udktkHYapaomtcg rdkCf;wdrfüoufwefYonfxif½Sm;vdrfhrnf/ rdkCf;wdrfüoufwefY½Sd onfudkigMunfh½Iojzifh bk&m;ocifESifhajrMuD;ay:rSm touf½Sifaom owå0gwd&pämeftaygif; wdkYpyfMum;rSm½Sdaomxm0&y#dnmOfudkatmufarhrnf/ -- þonfum; igESifhajrMuD;ay:rSm½Sdaom owå0gtaygif;wdkY\pyfMum;rSmigtjrJzGJUaomy#dnmOf\vu©Pmoufaojzpfownf; ”(u9;13-17)/

¤if;onfbk&m;ocifESifhvlwdkYajrMuD;ay:rSm½Sdaomwd&pämefrsm;Mum;xm0&y#dnmOfjzpfaomaMumihfurÇmajrMuD;ay:wGifvlrsm;? wd&pämefrsm;tpOfxm0&aexdkifMu&rnf[kqdkvdkonf/ ¤if;onfyifvQif bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfonf aumif;uifbkHrSmr[kwfbJ ajrMuD;ay:rSm wnfrnfqdkonfh oufao om"ujzpf onf/

xdkYaMumifh aem{tm; \*wdxm;jcif;onfEdkifiHawmfESifhqdkifaom {0Ha\*vdw&m;\tkwfjrpfjzpfonf/ þj\*dKvfeu©wfay:odkYbk&m;ocif\ta&;ay;jcif;udkrnfodkYtm½kHpl;pdkufaMumif;ESifh rnfuJhodkYxm0&&nf ½G,fcsuf½SdaMumif; þtcsufuazmfjyonf/ trsufxGufawmfrlaomtcgüyifvQif u½kPmw&m;udk

86

bk&m;ocif\\*wdawmfrsm;

atmufarhawmfrlonf([A3;2)/bk&m;ocifonfzefqif;xm;aomwd&pämefowå0gudkyifvQifu½kjyKawmfrlaomcspfcsif;arwåmMuD;rm;vSonf/ (1aum9;9/a,me4;11)/

**3;4 tmjA[Htm;ay;aom\*wdawmf**

**The Promise to Abraham**

a,½IESifhwrefawmfrsm;oifay;aom {0Ha\*vdw&m;awmfonf tajccHoabmtm;jzifhtmjA[Hem; vnfcJhaom{0Ha\*vdw&m;awmfESifhjcm;em;jcif;r½Sday/ “bk&m;ocifonf—tmjA[Htm;--{0Ha\*vdw&m;udk a[mESifhav\”(\*v3;8)/ þ\*wdawmfrsm;onftvGefta&;MuD;vSaomaMumifhayw½konfvlxkaMujim csufü {0Ha\*vdw&m;tm;nTef;í tpjyKjyD;tqkH;owfonf (w3;13?15)/ tmjA[Hudk oGefoifaom

{0Ha\*vdw&m;awmfudkuGsEkfyfwdkYem;vnfEdkifrnfqdkyguc&pf,mef{0Ha\*vdw&m;awmf\tajccH½kyfykHvTmudkodjrifMurnfjzpfonf/ “{0Ha\*vdw&m;”(the gospel) onfa,½I\tcsdefumvrSpwifonfr[kwfaMumif; tjcm;nGefjycsufrsm;vnf;½Sdonf/

□ “igwdkYbdk;ab;rsm;ü½Sdaom \*wdawmfudk— jynfhpkHapawmfrlonf 0rf;ajrmufp&mowif; {0Ha\*vd w&m;udkigwdkYonfoifwdkYtm;Mum;ajymMu\” (w13;32/34)/

□ “a½S;,cifuyif ya&mzufrsm;tm;jzifhxm;aom\*wdawmf bk&m;ocif\ {0Ha\*vdw&m;” (Oyrm? tmjA[H?u20;7)/or®musrf;wGifyg½Sdonf(a&m1;12)/

□ “xdktaMumif;aMumifh—aoaomolwdkYonf {0Ha\*vdw&m;udkMum;&Mu\” (1ay4;6)/ ¤if;rSmyxr &mpkESpfrwdkifrDutouf ½SifjyD;aooGm;Muaom,kHMunfolrsm;jzpfonf/

□ “igwdkYonf0rf;ajrmufp&mowif;udkxdkolwdkYuJhodkYMum;&MujyD” (a[jAJ4;2)/ tmjA[Hudkay;aom \*wdawmfrsm;ütajccHusaomt"dutcsufESpfcsuf½Sdonf/

1/ tmjA[H\trsdK;tEG,ftaMumif;t&mrsm;(txl;qif;oufvmaom)ESifh

2/ tmjA[Hudk\*wday;aomjynfESifhygwfoufaomtaMumif;t&mrsm;/

þ\*wdawmfrsm;udk"r®opfusrf;wGifa0zefokH;oyfjyD;?or®musrf;pmurdrdtvdktavQmuf½Sif;vif;csufay;apaomuGsEkfyf\rl0g'ESifhtnDtmjA[Hüxm;½Sdaomy#dnmOf\½kyfykHvTmtjynfhtpkHudkod½SdbdkY&eftwGufuGsEkfyfwdkYonfusrf;ESpfusrf;pvkH;\oGefoifcsufrsm;udkaygif;vdkufrnf/

tmjA[Honfrlvtm;jzifh? ,cktcgtD&wf (Iraq) jzpfaomtatmifjrifwdk;wufonfhjrdKUawmfO&jrdKU (Ur) üaexdkifcJhonf/ ,ckacwfopfüa½S;a[mif;ypönf;wl;azmfa&;ynmutmjA[H\vufxufrSmjrifhrm; aom,Ofaus;rItqifhtwef;odkU a&muf½SdaejyDjzpfaMumif;udkazmfjyonf/ xdktcsdefu bPfpepft&yf bufqkdif&m tpdk;&Xmersm;ESifhwuG qufEG,faom umuG,fa&;twGuf tajccHjzpfonfh tjrJwrf; taqmufttkHrsm;(infrastructure)wdkY½SdaejyDjzpfonf/wenf;enf;tm;jzifhtmjA[Honfocifbk&m;udkod½Sd jyD;EIwfuygwfawmfudkvnf;odonf/ odkYaomf olonf O&jrdKUü wpfOD;wnf; opöm½Sdoljzpfonf (a[½Sm51;2? ae9;8)/ xdkYaemufolUxHodkYvGefpGmrSxl;jcm;aomac:,lawmfrljcif;onf bk&m;ocifxHrSa&mufvmonf/ xdkwdk;wufacwfrDaomtoufwmudkxm;cJhjyD;? \*wdxm;aomjynfodkY pwifc&D;jyKaponf/ twdtus b,fodkY? twdtusbmvJqdkonfudkjynfhpkHpGm½Sif;jyxm;jcif;r½Sday/

87

bk&m;ocif\\*wdawmfrsm;

tukeftpifajymaomtcgü-xdkae&monf rdkifaygif;1500c&D;jzpfaMumif;od&onf/ xdkjynfonfcgeef jynfjzpfonf/ acwfopf£óa&v (tpöa&;)jzpfonf/

tmjA[H\acwfumvu bk&m;ocifonf rMumcP olYxHodkYay:vmjyD;olYtm;xm;aom\*wdawmf rsm;wdkYudkjyefajymjyD;wdk;csJUcJhonf/ xdk\*wdawmfrsm;onf c&pfawmf\{0Ha\*vdw&m;\ tajccHjzpfonf/ xdkYaMumifh ppfrSefaomc&pf,mefrsm;taejzifh tmjA[Htm;\*wdxm;ouJhodkYxdk\*wdawmfrsm;udkyifvQif uGsEfkyfwdkYxHay;awmfrlvQuf þtoufwm\tjrJrwnfaomt&mrsm;wdkYudk uGsEkfyfwdkYxm;cJhjyD; ,kHMunfjcif;toufwmESifh a½SUodkYwufumbk&m;ocif\\*wdawmfrsm;udk wefbdk;xm;&if;EIwfuygwf awmftwdkif;touf½Sif&rnfjzpfonf/tmjA[Honfrdrd\c&D;vrf;rsm;übk&m;ocif\\*wdawmfrsm;udkrnfodkYav;av;eufeufjyefvnfpOf;pm;rnfudk uGsEfkyfwdkYaumif;pGmpdwful;MunfhEdkifonf/ “tmjA[Honf tarG&vwåHUaomjynf (cgeef) odkY (O&rS) xGufoGm;rnftaMumif; bk&m;ocif ac:awmfrlaomtcg olonf tb,ft&yfodkYoGm;onfudk udk,fwdkifrodbJvQuf/ ,kHMunfjcif;tm;jzifh em;axmif íxGufoGm;av\” (a[jAJ11;8)/

uGsEkfyfwdkUonf bk&m;ocif\uwdawmfrsm;udkyxrqkH;tMudrfqifjcifMuaomtcg uGsEfkyfwdkYonf vnf;bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfESifhqdkifaom uwdxm;awmfrlaomjynfonf tb,fodkY½Sdonfudk uGsEkfyfwdkY wduspGmrodyg/ odkUaomf uGsEfkyfwdkYvnf;vdkvm;pGm emcHEdkifavmufaombk&m;ocif\EIwfuygwfawmfü ,kHMunfjcif;½Sd&rnf/

tmjA[Honfydkíaumif;aomt&mbmrQvkyfp&mr½SdbJuwdawmfrsm;tay:uHprf;aomtdrf&mrJhvSnfhvnfaeolwpfOD;r[kwfyg/ olonftajccHtokH;tEIef;t&?uGsEkfyfwdkYESifhrsm;pGmqifwlaomausmaxmuf aemufcH½Sdaomoljzpfonf/ ol&ifqdkifawGYMuKHcJh&aomcufcJaomqkH;jzwfcsufrsm;onf uGsEkfyfwdkUvnf; bk&m;ocif\uwdawmfrsm;tay:vkyfaqmifjyD; vufcHbdkYoifhrwifhqifjcifbdkY&ifqdkif&ef ½Sdaumif;½Sdrnfh udpörsm;ESifhqifwlayonf/ pD;yGm;a&;vkyfaz:udkifbufxHrSxl;qef;aomtMunfhtdrfeD;jcif;\rsufvkH;xJü aumufuspfpOf;vJaomtMunfh (olübmomw&m;½Sdonf)— tmjA[H\ þt&mrsm;udk odjyD;jzpfvdrfh rnf/ tmjA[Honfþt&mrsm;tm;vkH;udkjzwfoef;&efvdktyfaomvIHYaqmftm;ay;jcif;onftvGefMuD;rm; ayvdrfhrnf/ ol\½Snfvsm;aomc&D;ESpfrsm;wavQmufvkH;rSmxdkvIHUaqmftm;ay;jcif;udkay;aomwckwnf; aomt&mrSm uwdawmfpum;yifjzpfonf/ olonfxdkuwdpum;rsm;udk tvGwf½GwfjyD; ¤if;wdkYonfolY twGuftrSefwu,frnfuJhodkYt"dyÜg,f½SdonfudkaeYpOftm½kHjyKayvdrfhrnf/

uGsEkfyfwdkYonf¤if;ESifhwlaom ,kHMunfjcif;udkjyjyD;¤if;tay:rSmvkyfaqmifjcif;tm;jzifhtmjAJ[HuJhodkY yiftwlwljzpfaom \*kPfjyKjcif;udkcH,l&½Sdrnfjzpfonf/ bk&m;ocif\ taqGrsm;[k tac:cH&rnf (a[½Sm41;8)/bk&m;ocif\todynmudkawGU½SdcGifh&rnf(urÇm18;17)/EdkifiHawmfüxm0&toufudk&rnfhaocsmaomajrmfvifhjcif;udk&rnf/wzefuGsEkfyfwdkYonfc&pfawmf\{0Ha\*vdw&m;rSmtmjA[Htm;ay;onfhþuwdawmftay:wGif tajccHonf[ktav;xm;ajymqdkMujyefonf/ c&pf,mefoGefoifcsufudktrSef ,kHMunfbdkY&eftwGufuGsEkfyfwdkYvnf;tmjAJ[Hudkay;aom\*wdawmfrsm;udkcdkifrmpGmod½Sd&rnfjzpfonf/ ¤if;wdkYryg½SdyguuGsEfkyfwdkY\,kHMunfjcif;onf,kHMunfjcif;r[kwfyg/xdkYaMumifhuGsEkfyfwdkYonfvdkvm;aomrsufvkH;rsm; ESifh bk&m;ocifESifh tmjAJ[HtMum;ajymaomtjyeftvSefpum;udkzwfjyD; xyfrHízwfoifhMu onf/

88

bk&m;ocif\\*wdawmfrsm;

**wdkif;EdkifiH (The Land)**

1/ “oifESifhwuGtrsdK;om;csif;aygufazmfrsm;oifwdkYEdkifiHxJrSxGufcGgjyD;vQifigjyvwåHUaomjynfodkYoGm; avmh” (u12;1)/

2/ tmjA[Honf “c&D;oGm;í aAove,ftwGif; (tpöa&;tv,fydkif;) odkYoGm;\/ xm0&bk&m; onf tmjA[Hudkac:í oif½Sdaomt&yfu awmif? ajrmuf? ta½SU? taemufodkU arQmfMunfhavmh/ oifjrifaomajrwjyifvkH;udk oifESifhoif\trsdK;tEG,ftm; igonfumvtpOftjrJay;rnf/ oifxí ajrudkavQmufoGm;avmh/oifhtm;igay;rnf” (u13;3/14-17)

3/ “xm0&bk&m;onf tmjA[HESifhy#dnmOfjyKawmfrlvQuftJ\*kwåKjrpfrSpí jrpfMuD;wnf;[laomOz&wf jrpfwdkifatmifoif\trsdK;tEG,ftm;igtyfay;jyD[krdefYawmfrl\” (u15;18)/

4/ “oifonf ,ck{nfhonfjzpfíaeaomjynfwnf;[laom cgeefjynfwavQmufvkH;udk oifhtm;¤if;? oifhaemufüoif\trsdK;tEG,ftm;¤if;tpOftjrJtydkifay;rnf” (u17;8)/

5/ “þavmuudktarGcHaprnf[kuwdawmfudktmjA[Htm;jzifh&Mu\” (a&m4;13)/

þwGiftmjA[Htm;wdk;wufaomAsm'dwfawmfjyjcif;udkawGU&onf/

1/ oifhudkigoGm;apvdkaomjynf½Sdonf/

2/ “oifonf þae&ma'oodkYa&mufvmjyDjzpfonf/ oifESifhoif\ om;orD;trsdK;tEG,fonfþae&m wGiftjrJae&vdrfhrnf” rSwfwrf;xm;onfudk owdjyKyg-þxm0&touf\ uwdawmfudk pGJrufp&m tav;xm;jcif;r½Sdyg/vlpma&;q&monf¤if;udkvltrsm;tm½kHpdkuf&eftqef;wus,fa&;rnfrSm,kHrSm;p&mr½Sday/

3/ uwdxm;awmfrlaomjynfudkydkíoD;jcm;pGmt"dyÜg,fazmfxm;onf/

4/ tmjA[Honf þuwdawmfudk ,cktoufwmwGif &½SdbdkYarQmfvifh&efr[kwfyg/ olonfxdkjynfü “{nfhonf” jzpf&rnf/ odkYaomfolonf xdkjynfü tpOftjrJae&vdrfhrnf/ þyg0ifywfouf aMumif;jyqdkjcif;\qdkvdk&if;rSmolonfao&vdrfhrnf/xdkaemufrSxdkuwdawmfudkcH,l&½SdbdkYtwGuf½Sifjyefxajrmufvdrfhrnf/

5/ ½Sifaygvkonf vIHUaqmfcH&jcif;atmufü tmjA[H&½Sdaomuwdawmfrsm;udk urÇmajrMuD;wckvkH;tm; tarGcHpm;&jcif;[líjrifawGUonfrSmxif½Sm;ayonf/

or®musrf;pmü tmjA[Honf ol\b0toufwmwGif uwdawmfjynfhpkHjcif;udkrcH&ao;aMumif; owday;xm;onf/

“olwyg;ydkifaomjynfü {nfhonfaeouJhodkYuwdawmfESifhpyfqdkifaomjynfü,kHMunfjcif;tm;jzifh {nfhonfjzpfí—wJüaeav\” (a[jAJ11;9)/

olonfxdkjynfüEdkifiHjcm;om;wpfa,muftjzpfaexdkifcJh&mrSm'ku©onfwpfa,muf\cHpm;csufjzpfaomvkHjcKHrIr½Sdjcif;ESifho[Zmwrjzpfonfhvlrodapvdkaomtodtm½kHrsdK;jzifhaecJh&jcif;jzpfaumif;jzpfvdrfhrnf/ol\ZmwdajrrSmyifrsdK;qufr½SdbJaexdkifcJhonf/olYxHrSqif;oufvmaomtrsdK;tEG,frsm;jzpfonfh£Zuf?,mukyf(uwdawmfrsm;xyfíay;cH&ol)rsm;ESifhtwl“uwdawmfESifhpyfqdkifaomtusdK;aus;Zl;udkrcHbJta0;uarQmfjrifvQufpdwfESvkH;ESifhbuf,rf;vQuf rdrdwdkUonfajrMuD;ay:rSm wuGsef;wEdkifiHom;{nfh onftm\*EÅKjzpfonfudkxif½Sm;pGm0efcHvsuf,kHMunfjcif;pdwfESifhaovGefMu\” (a[jAJ11;13)/

tqifhav;qifhudkowdjyKyg/

89

bk&m;ocif\\*wdawmfrsm;

□ þavhvmcsufudkavhvmpOfrSmuwdawmfrsm;udkod½Sdjcif;/

□ tmjA[Htm;wdkufwGef;&ef þodkYtqifhqifhtcsdef,l&vQif uGsEkfyfwdkYtwGufvnf;rnfrQtcsdef,l&vdrfh rnfenf;/

□ ¤if;wdkYudkvufcH&efc&pfawmfüAwådZHr\*FvmudkcH,ljcif;tm;jzifh(\*v3;27-29)/

□ ,ckuGsEkfyfwdkY\aexdkifykHt& þurÇmavmuonfuGsEkfyfwdkY\aetdrftppftrSefr[kwfyg/ uGsEkfyfwdkY onf tem\*wfumvajrMuD;ay:odkYa&muf½Sdrnfh EdkifiHawmfudkarQmfvifhvQuf touf½SifaeMuonfjzpf aMumif;0efcH&ygonf/

uGsEkfyfwdkYonfþt&mrsm;udkoabmaygufem;vnfygutmjA[HonfuGsEfkyfwdkY\MuD;jrwfaomol&Jaumif;ESifhpHerlemjzpfvmonf/ armyef;aomtbdk;tdktmjA[Honf ZeD;aoqkH;csdefü olrudkjr§wfESH&ef twGuf uwdawmfrsm;jynfhpkHjcif;rSm tem\*wfumvrSwnf½SdrnfjzpfaMumif; aemufqkH;rSodjrif&onf/ uwdxm;awmfrlaomjynf\wpdwfwydkif;udkoltrSefpifppf0,fvdkuf&onf(w7;16)/ trSefyifbk&m;ocifonf “þjynfüajceif;&mudkrQtarGay;awmfrrlaomfvnf;? olrSpíol\om;ajr;wdkY tm; þjynfudk tydkifay;awmfrlrnf[k uwdxm;awmfrl\(w7;5)/ vuf½SdtmjA[H\trsdK;tEG,fonf olwdkYudk,fydkifxm0&tarGcHpm;&rnf[laomuwdxm;aomjynfudkiSg;&rf;jcif;? odkYr[kwf 0,f,ljcif;udkjyK aomtcgxdkuJhodkYaomrqDavQmfrtyfpyfjcif;udkcHpm;Mu&ayrnf/

odkYaomfbk&m;ocifonfol\uwdrsm;wnfonf/ wpfaeYaomtcgrSm tmjA[HESifhwuGxdkuwd awmfrsm;udk&½Sdaomolrsm;wdkYonfqkaus;Zl;udkcHpm;&onfhtcsdefa&mufvmayvdrfhrnf/ a[jAJ11;13?39? 40wdkYonfþtcsufudkqdkvdkonf/

“uwdawmfESifhqdkifaomtusdK;aus;Zl;udkrcH&bJ?,kHMunfjcif;pdwfeSifhaovGefMu\/tb,faMumifhenf;[lrlum; xdkolwdkYonfigwdkYrygbJpkHvifjcif;odkYra&muf&rnftaMumif;bk&m;ocifonf igwdkYtbdkY tvdkYiSgomíjrwfaomaus;Zl;udkMuHpnfawmfrl\” /

ppfrSefaom,kHMunfoltm;vkH;wdkYonftcsdefwefvQif wlnDaomtcsufrSm qkvm'fudkcHpm;&rnf/ ¤if;rSmaemufqkH;aomaeYüw&m;yv’ifa½SYjzpfonf(2wd4;1?8/r25;31-34/1ay5;4)/ w&m;pD&ifjcif;cH&bdkYouf½Sdxif½Sm;&eftwGufxdkuwdawmfrsm;udkodaomtmjA[HESifhtjcm;aomolrsm;wdkYonfw&m;pD&ifjcif;rwdkifrD½Sifjyefxajrmuf&rnf[k¤if;udkodem;vnf&onf/olwdkYonfuwdawmfrsm;udk,ckr&½SdbJc&pfawmfjyefMuGvmcsdefüolwdkY\½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;ESifhw&m;pD&ifjcif;tcsdefrSmom&½Sdrnfqdkyguwjcm;enf;r½SdbJ tmjA[HuJhodkYaomolrsm;wdkYonf ,cktcgrSm c&pfawmfMuGvmcsdefudkapmifh&if; owdarhajrmaeMuonfudkvufcH&rnf/ rSeft½kyfqdk;aq;wifxm;aom Oa&mywcGif½Sdbk&m;ausmif;rsm;ü tmjA[Honf,cktcgaumif;uifbkHü,kHMunfjcif;toufwmtwGufuwdxm;awmfrlaomqkvm'frsm;wdkYudkawGUMuHKcHpm;ae&onfho½kyfaqmifykHaqmifxm;onf/ ESpfaygif;&maygif;rsm;pGmvlwdkYonfaxmifaygif; rsm;pGmxdk½kyfykHrsm;udkjzwfoef;jyD; bmoma&;t&xdkt,ltqrsm;udkvufcHaeMuonf/ oifonfae&mrS xGufcGg&efor®musrf;tajccHaom&JpGrf;owåd½SdMurnfvm;/

**trsdK;EG,f (The Seed)**

avhvmcsuf3.2xJü½Sif;jyxm;ouJhodkYrsdK;aphESifhqdkifaomuwdawmfonfrlvt"dutm;jzifha,½Iudk&nfnTef;onf/ 'kwd,taetxm;tm;jzifh “c&pfawmfü½Sdaomolrsm; ” (in Christ) udk&nfnTef;onf/

90

bk&m;ocif\\*wdawmfrsm;

xdkaMumifhtmjA[H\trsdK;tEG,f[lívnf;xnfhoGif;pOf;pm;jcif;cH&onf/

1/ “igonfoifhudkvlrsdK;MuD;jzpfaprnf/ igonfaumif;MuD;ay;íoifhtm;jzifhvnf;vlrsdK;taygif;wdkYonf aumif;MuD;r\*FvmudkcH&Muvdrfhrnf” (u12;2-3)/

2/ “oifjrifaomajrwjyifvkH;udk oifESifhoif\trsdK;tEG,ftm; igonfumvtpOftjrJay;rnf/oif\ trsdK;tEG,fudkajrrIefYuJhodkYigrsm;jym;aprnf/odkYjzpfívlonfajrrIefYudka&wGufEdkifvQifoif\trsdK;tEG,fudka&wGufEdkifMuvdrfhrnf” (u13;15-16)/

3/ “rdkCf;aumif;uifudkarQmfMunfhavmh/ Mu,frsm;udka&wGufEdkifvQifa&wGufavmh/ oif\trsdK;tEG,f onf xdkodkYjzpfvdrfhrnf[krdefYawmfrl\ igonf þjynfudkoiftarGcHp&mbdkY oif\trsdK;tEG,ftm; igtyfay;jyD” (u15;5?18)/

4/ “oifonf,ck{nfhonfjzpfíaeaomjynfwnf;[laom cgeefjynfwpfavQmufvkH;udkoifhtm;¤if;oifhh aemufüoif\trsdK;tEG,ftm;¤if;tpOftjrJtydkifay;rnf/ olwdkY\bk&m;vnf;igjzpfrnf” (u17;8)/

5/ “oif\trsdK;tEG,fudkvnf;aumif;uifMu,fuJhodkY¤if;? tpOftjrJyGm;rsm;aprnf/ oif\trsdK;tEG,f onf&efolwdkY\jrdKUwHcg;rsm;udktpdk;&vdrfhrnf/ oif\trsdK;tEG,ftm;jzifhvlrsdK;taygif;wdkYonfaumif; MuD;r\*FvmudkcH&Muvdrfhrnf” (u22;17?18)/

wzeftmjA[H\“trsdK;tEG,f” seed ESifhqdkifaom em;vnfjcif;onf wdk;wufvQufus,fjyefY vmonf/

1/ yxrtm;jzifh olonf omrefxufxl;uJaomrsm;pGmaom rsdK;½kd;tpOftquf&jyD;ol\ “trsdK;tEG,f” tm;jzifhurÇmajrMuD;wpfckvkH;aumif;MuD;cHpm;&rnf[líomajymcJhonf/

2/ aemufydkif;rSmvltrsm;yg0ifaprnfhtrsdK;tEG,fudk&vdrfhrnf[k olYtm;ajymvmonf/ þolwdkYonf olESifhtwlola&muf½SdaomjynfcgeefrSmxm0&aexdkif&Murnf/

3/ ol\trsdK;tEG,fonfaumif;uifMu,fwrQrsm;jym;rnf[kajymonf/ ¤if;rSm olonf0dnmOfa&;trsdK; tEG,frsm;(aumif;uifMu,frsm;)ESifhwuG obm0avmuvlom;rsm;trsdK;tEG,f (ajrrIefU) uJhodkYtrsm; tjym;&½Sdrnf[kt&dyftjrGufay;jcif;jzpfEdkifonf/

4/ ,cifuwdawmfrsm;udktav;teufxyfwdk;tmrcHcsufrSm trsdK;tEG,fwGifyg0ifaomxdkvlrsm;wdkYonf bk&m;ocifESifhyk\*¾dKvfa&;t&qufqHa&;½SdMuvdrfhrnf/

5/ xdktrsdK;tEG,fonf&efoludkatmifEdkifvdrfhrnf/

xdktrsdK;tEG,fonfurÇmajrwcGifvkH;ü½Sdaomvlrsm;twGuf&½SdEdkifaom “aumif;MuD;r\*Fvmrsm;” (blessings) udk,laqmifvmrnfudkowdjyKyg/ or®musrf;pmwGifaumif;MuD;r\*Fvm oabmw&m;rSm 'kp½dkuftjypfudk cGifhvTwfjcif;ESifhqufqyfvQuf½Sdonf/ bk&m;ocifudkcspfaomolwpfa,mufvdkcsifqkH; rSmþt&myifjzpfonf/ xdkYaMumifh “tjypfrSvTwfjcif;tcGifhudk &aomolonfr\*Fvm½Sd\” (qm32;1)/ “aus;Zl;awmfudkcsD;rGrf;&m r\*FvmcGufzvm; ” (1aum10;16) uJhodkYaomt&mrsm;udk uGsEfkyfwdkYzwf& onf/ r\*FvmcGufzvm;onfc&pfawmf\taoG;awmfudkudk,fpm;jyKvsuf ¤if;tm;jzifhcGifhvTwfjcif;jzpfEdkif onfudkazmfjyvsuf½Sdonf/

avmuDom;rsm;\tjypfrsm;ajzvTwfjcif;udk,laqmifvmaomtmjA[HxHrSqif;oufvmonfhwpfOD;wnf;aomtrsdK;tEG,frSma,½IyifjzpfjyD;tmjA[HxHrSxm;½Sdaomuwdawmfrsm;tay:"r®opftzGifh#DumonfcdkifrmaomaxmufcHcsufudkay;xm;onf/

91

bk&m;ocif\\*wdawmfrsm;

“bk&m;ocifutrsdK;tEG,fwdkY[ktrsm;aomolwdkYudk&nfrSwfírdefYawmfrlonfr[kwf?oif\trsdK;tEG,f[kwpfa,mufaomoludk&nfrSwfírdefYawmfrl\/xdkwpfa,mufaomolum;c&pfawmfjzpfownf; ” (\*v3;16)/

“bk&m;ocifonftmjA[Hudkoif\trsdK;tEG,ftm;jzifhvlrsdK;taygif;wdkYonfaumif;MuD;r\*FvmudkcH&Muvdrfhrnf[kAsm'dwfxm;awmfrlí-oifwdkYwGifrdrd'kp½dkufwdkYudkMuOfa½Smifyg,f½Sm;aomol½SdorQwdkYtm; aumif;MuD;r\*Fvmudkay;apjcif;iSg bk&m;ocifonf rdrdom;awmfa,½Iudk xajrmufapawmfrljyD;vQifoif wdkY½Sd&modkYa½S;OD;pGmapvTwfawmfrlonf” (w3;25?26)/

Þþae&mwGif½Sifayw½ku?u22;18udkrnfodkYzGifhqdkxm;onfudkowdjyKyg/

trsdK;tEG,f (The Seed) = a,½I/

aumif;MuD;r\*Fvm (The blessing) = 'kp½dkuftjypfudkvTwfjcif;/

trsdK;tEG,fjzpfaoma,½Ionfol\&efolrsm;udkatmifjrifrnf[laomuwdawmfudk-bk&m;ocif vlwdkYESifha,½I\tMuD;qkH;aom&efoltjypf'kp½dkufudkatmifjrifjcif;taMumif;ESifhqufpyf&nfnTef;zwfygvQif,cktcgrSmydkrdkqDavsmfae&mwusjzpfayrnf/

**trsdK;tEG,fudkqufpyfyl;aygif;jcif;**

**(Joining The Seed)**

,ckavmufqdkvQiftmjA[Honfc&pf,mef{0Ha\*vdw&m;awmf\tajccH0daooevu©Pmrsm;udkem;vnfaMumif;odomxif½Sm;oifhayonf/odkYaomfþtvGefw&mrSta&;MuD;vSaomuwdawmfrsm;onf

tmjA[HESifhol\trsdK;tEG,fa,½ItwGufjzpfonf/ tjcm;wpfOD;wpfa,muftwGufaum/tmjA[HrS½kyf ydkif;qdkif&mqif;oufaom trsdK;tEG,fyifvQifxdkoD;oefYtrsdK;tEG,f\wpdwfwydkif;tvdkvdkjzpfrvmEdkif (a,m8;39/a&m9;7)/ uGsEkfyfwdkYonfa,½Iüw&if;wESD;ywfouf&rnf/odkYrSomvQiftrsdK;tEG,f(seed)xH ay;aomuwdawmfrsm;onfuGsEkfyfwdkYESifhvnf;rQa0cHpm;&rnfjzpfonf/ þonfrSma,½IüAwådZHcH,ljcif; tm;jzifhjzpfonf(a&m6;3-5)/ uGsEfkyfwdkYonf rMumcPudk,fawmf\emrawmfü AwådZHcH,ljcif;udkzwf& Muonf(w2;38/8;16/10;48/19;5)/\*vm3;27-29uþtcsufudkonfxufydkí½Sif;vdrfhrnfr[kwfay/

“c&pfawmfüAwådZHcHaomol½SdorQwdkYonfc&pfawmfudk,lwif0wfaqmifaomoljzpfMu\/-a,½I c&pfü,k'vlr½Sd?uGsefr½Sd?vlvGwfr½Sd?a,musFm;r½Sd?rdef;rr½Sd?xdkocifüoifwdkYtaygif;onfwvkH;w0wnf;jzpfMu\/ c&pfawmfESifhpyfqdkifvQiftmjA[H\trsdK;tEG,fyifjzpfí uwdawmftwdkif;tarGcH\t&mü wnfMu\” uwdawmfonfa,½Ic&pftm;jzifhcGifhvTwfjcif; “aumif;MuD;r\*Fvm” (blessing)udk vufcH &,ljcif;jzifhajrMuD;ay:rSmxm0&toufjzpfonf/ ¤if;rSmtrsdK;tEG,f(seed) jzpfaomc&pfawmfüAwådZHudk cH,ljcif;tm;jzifhudk,fawmfüxm;awmfrlaomuwdawmfudkuGsEkfyfwdkYvnf;rQa0cHpm;Mu&onf/odkYjzpfía&m8;17uuGsEkfyfwdkYtm; “c&pfawmfESifhqufqHaomtarGcHjzpfMuonf”[kac:qdkxm;onf/

trsdK;tEG,f(the seed)tm;jzifhaumif;MuD;r\*FvmonfajrMuD;ay:wGifae&m tm;vkH;rS vlrsm;tay: odkYusa&mufrnfqdkonfudkowd&yg/ trsdK;tEG,fonfvnf;?ajrrIefYuJhodkYvnf;aumif;?aumif;uifMu,f rsm;uJhodkYvnf;aumif;?urÇmwpf0Srf;vltpkrsm;jzpfvmMurnf/ þonfrSmolwdkYonftrsdK;tEG,fjzpfvm &eftvdkYiSgolwdkY\yxrqkH;aumif;MuD;r\*FvmcH,ljcif;aMumifhjzpfonf[kem;vnf&onf/xdkYaMumifhwpfOD;wnf; (singular) aom trsdK;tEG,f (seed)onf “vltpOftqufwdkUonf xm0&bk&m;\owif;awmf

92

bk&m;ocif\\*wdawmfrsm;

udkMum;&Muvdrfhrnf”(qm22;30)/tmjA[Hudkay;aomuwdawmfrsm;udktusOf;csKyfíESpfrsdK;ajymEdkifonf/

**1/ wdkif;EdkifiH (The Land)**

tmjA[HESifhol\trsdK;tEG,f-a,½IESifh olüwnfaom vlrsm;wdkYonf cgeefjynfudktarGcH&MujyD; wdk;csJUjcif;tm;jzifhurÇmajrMuD;wpfckvkH;udkarGcH&MujyD;¤if;ae&mrSmxm0&aeMu&rnf/ ,ckb0wGifolwdkY &½Sdrnfr[kwf/odkUaomfa,½IwzefjyefvnfMuGvmawmfrlaomaemufqkH;aomaeYü&½SdMurnfjzpfonf/

**2/ trsdK;tEG,f (The Seed)**

þonfrSmrlvtm;jzifha,½Ijzpfonf/udk,fawmf½Siftm;jzifhvlom;wdkY\'kp½dkufrsm;(“&efolrsm;”-enemies)rsm;udkatmifjrifrnf/ odkYjzifhcGifhvTwfjcif;aumif;MuD;r\*FvmudkurÇmwpf0Srf;&½SdMurnfjzpfonf/

a,½I\emrawmfü AwådZHr\*FvmudkcH,ljcif;tm;jzifh uGsEkfyfwdkYonftrsdK;tEG,f(seed) \wpfpdwf wydkif;jzpfvmonf/

þusdK;aMumif;tquftpyfESpfckonfyifvQif"r®opfa[majymjcif;wGifyg½SdjyD;tHhMobG,f&mr½SdrSwfwrf;wifxm;avh½SdonfrSmvlwdkYonfoifMum;jcif;udkMum;&aomtcgAwådZHr\*FvmudkcH,lMuonf/¤if;rSmuGsEkfyfwdkYtm;vnf;uwday;&efenf;vrf;jzpfayonf/½SifaygvkonftoufMuD;íaojcif;udk&ifqdkif &aomtcgüol\arQmfvifhjcif;udk “£óa&vtrsdK;\arQmfvifh&m”(w28;20)[kt"dyÜg,fzGifhqdkEdkifonf udkuGsEkfyfwdkY ,ckem;vnfEdkifayonf/ ppfrSefaom c&pf,mefarQmfvifjcif;onf \*sL;vlrsdK;wdkY\rlvtp

arQmfvifhjcif;jzpfonf/ “,k'vlwdkYüu,fwifjcif;taMumif;½Sd\” (a,m4;22)[laom c&pfawmf\ ½Sif;vif;csufonf0dnmOfa&;&m ,k'vlrsdK;rsm;jzpfvm&efvdktyfonfudkvnf; &nfnTef;onf/ odkYjzifh ,k'bdk;ab;wdkYxHay;aom u,fwifjcif;uwdawmfrsm;udkuGsEkfyfwdkYonfc&pfawmftm;jzifhtusdK;aus;Zl;cH pm;Edkif&efjzpfonf/

ueOD;c&pf,mefrsm;onfþtaMumif;rsm;udka[majymaMumif;uGsEkfyfwdkYzwf&onf/

1/ “bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfESifhqdkifaomt&mrsm;”

ESifh

2/ “c&pfawmf\emrawmf” (w8;12)

þtaMumif;ESpf&yfudkyiftenf;i,fuGJjym;aomacgif;pOfjzifhtmjA[Htm;½Sif;jycJhonf/

1/ wdkif;EdkifiHESifhqdkifaomuwdawmfrsm;

ESifh

2/ trsdK;tEG,fESifhqdkifaomuwdawmfrsm;

EdkifiHawmfESifhqdkifaom“t&mrsm;” (trsm;)ESifha,½ItaMumif;udktusOf;csKyfíajymvQif “c&pfawmf taMumif;a[majymjcif; ” (w8;5?12) jzpfonfudkowdjyKyg/ trsm;ojzifh¤if;udk “a,½Ioifhudkcspfonf/ oifhtwGuf udk,fawmftaocHonfudk ,kHMunfygonf[líom t"dyÜg,faumuf,lonf/ oifonf u,fwifjcif;udkcH&oljzpfvmonf” [kqdkvdkygonf/ odkUaomf “c&pfawmf” qdkonfhpmpkonf udk,fawmf½SifESifhqdkifaomt&mrsm;ESifh wnfaxmifvmrnfhudk,fawmf\ EdkifiHawmftaMumif; oGefoifcsufudktusOf;csKyfxm;onf/tmjA[Htm;a[majymaomEdkifiHawmftaMumif;onf0rf;ajrmufbG,f{0Ha\*vd w&m;udkueOD;a[majymjcif;ütvGefw&mrSta&;ygavonf/

93

bk&m;ocif\\*wdawmfrsm;

{zuftoif;awmfwGif aygvkonf “okH;vywfvkH; bk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmftaMumif;rsm;udk aqG;aEG;ESD;aESmí zsm;a,mif;aoG;aqmifojzifh&J&ifhpGma[majymav\” (w19;8/20;25)/ a&mrjrdKUwGif vnf;xdkenf;wlyifaygvkonf bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmftaMumif;udk oufaocHojzifha,½I\taMumif; rsm;udk,kHMunfapjcif;iSg arma½S\ynwådusrf;ESifhtem\*wådusrf;wdkYudktrSDjyKí jzm;a,mif;aoG;aqmif ojzifha[majymav\” (w28;23?31)/ ajymp&mtaMumif;rsm;pGm½Sdaom taMumif;rSm or®musrf;tajccH oGefoifcsufjzpfaomEdkifiHawmfESifha,½ItaMumif;onf“a,½Iudk,kHMunfyg”[líajym½kHrQr[kwfyg/ tmjA[Htm;bk&m;ocif\Asm'dwfazmfjyjcif;onf¤if;xufydkítao;pdwfusonf/olYtm;uwdxm;awmfrlaomt&mrsm;onfrSefuefaomc&pf,mef{0Ha\*vdw&m;awmf\tajccHjzpfonf/

a,½IüAwådZHcH,ljcif;onftrsdK;tEG,fESifhywfoufaomaMumifhuwdawmfrsm;udktarGcHEdkifaMumif;uGsEkfyfwdkYazmfjyjyD;jzpfonf (\*v3;27-29)/ odkYaomfAwådZHwrsdK;wnf;uuGsEkfyfwdkYuwdxm;aomu,fwif jcif;udk&½SdbdkYrvkHavmufay/uGsEkfyfwdkYonftrsdK;tEG,ftm;xm;aomuwdawmfrsm;udkvufcH&,lrnfqdkygutrsdK;tEG,fjzpfaom c&pfawmfüuGsEfkyfwdkYwnfae&rnfjzpfonf/ xdkYaMumifh AwådZHonftprQomjzpf onf/ uGsEkfyfwdkYajy;&efvdktyfaomjydKifyGJwpfckxJodkY0ifjyDjzpfonf/ ½kyfydkif;qdkif&mtm;jzifhomtmjA[H\ trsdK;tEG,fjzpf½kHESifhbk&m;ocifuvufcHrnf[lírqdkvdkaMumif;udkrarhygESifh/ tpöa&; (Israelis) wdkYonf tmjA[H\trsdK;tEG,frsm;jzpfMuonfodkYaomf¤if;aMumifholwdkYonfAwådZHrcH,lbJc&pfawmfESifhtmjA[H\pHerlemodkYykHo@mefajymif;vJjcif;r½SdbJolwdkYu,fwifjcif;&vdrfhrnf[krqdkvdkyg(a&m9;7-8?4;13-14)/ a,½Iu,k'vlwdkYtm; “oifwdkYonftmjA[H\trsdK;jzpfMuonfudkigod\/ odkUaomfvnf;---oifwdkY onfighudkowftHhaomiSg½SmMuHMu\ oifwdkYonftmjA[H\om;rSefvQiftmjA[H\tusifhudkusifhMuvdrfh rnf” (a,m8;37?39) [krdefUawmfrlonf/

“a,½Iuvnf;bk&m;ocifapvTwfawmfrlaomoludk,kHMunfjcif;tusifhum;tvdkawmfESifhnDaomtusifhwnf;[krdefUawmfrl\” (a,m6;29)/

“trsdK;tEG,f (The Seed) onfbdk;pOfabmifquf\p½dkufvu©Pmrsm;½Sd&rnf/ uGsEkfyfwdkYonf tmjA[H\ ppfrSefaomtrsdK;tEG,fjzpf&rnfqdkvQif uGsEkfyfwdkYonf AwådZHudkcH,l½kHrQomr[kwfbJtmjA[H uJhodkYyifbk&m;ocif\uwdawmfrsm;ütvGefppfrSefaom,kHMunfjcif;½Sd&rnf/“tbtmjA[Honf,kHMunfoltaygif;wdkY\tbjzpftHHhaomiSg¤if;?--,kHMunfjcif;vrf;odkYvdkufaomolwdkY\tbjzpftHhaomiSg¤if;--ajzmifhrwfjcif;wHqdyf—vu©PmudkcH&ownf; ” (a&m4;11?12)/ “,kHMunfaomolonf (pdwfESvkH; tMuGif;rJh)tmjA[H\om;jzpfonf[ktrSefodrSwfMuavm”h(\*v3;7)/

ppfrSefaom,kHMunfjcif;onftusifhwpfpkHw&mudkjy&rnf/odkYr[kwfvQifbk&m;ocif\rsufpdxJü¤if;onf,kHMunfjcif;r[kwf(,m2;17)/ uGsEkfyfwdkYonfavhvmoif,ljyD;aomþuwdawmfrsm;ü,kHMunf jcif;udka½S;OD;pGmAwådZHcH,lvQufuGsEkfyfwdkYudk,fwdkiftokH;csjcif;tm;jzifhazmfjyonf(\*v3;27-29)/ xdkYaMumifhoifonfbk&m;ocif\uwdawmfrsm;udktrSefwu,f,kHMunfygovm;/þar;cGef;onfuGsEkfyfwdkY\toufwmwpfavQmufvkH;pOfqufrjywfar;&rnfhar;cGef;wpf&yfjzpfayonf/

y#dnmOfta[mif;ESifhtopf

(The Old and New Covenant)

tmjA[Htm;xm;cJhaom uwdawmfrsm;onf c&pfawmf\ {0Ha\*vdw&m;awmfudk tusOf;csKyfxm;

94

bk&m;ocif\\*wdawmfrsm;

aMumif;,ckavmufqdkvQifxif½Sm;ay:vGifoifhayonf/ tjcm;aomt"duusaombk&m;ocif\uwd awmfrsm;onf,k'vlrsdK;wdkYüarma½S\ynwfawmftaMumif;wdkYjzifhxm;½Sdaomuwdawmfrsm;jzpfonf/ xdkuwdawmfrsm;\tqdkrSm ,k'vlwdkYonfxdkynwfawmfudkemcHygu þtoufwmwGif½kyfydkif;qdkif&m aumif;MuD;r\*FvmudkcH&rnf(w&m;28)/þuwdawmfrsm;odkUr[kwf/“y#dnmOf”(covenant)üxm0&touf\ wdkuf½dkufuwdryg½Sday/xdkYaMumifhy#dnmOf(covenant)ESpfckjyKcJhonfuGsEkfyfwdkYawGU&onf/

1/ tmjA[HESifhol\trsdK;tEG,ftm;c&pfawmfjyefMuGvmcsdefübk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfwGifcGifhvTwfjcif;ESifh xm0&toufudkuwdxm;awmfrlonf/þuwdawmfudk{'ifO,smOfESifh'g0d'ftm;vnf;ay;awmfrlonf/ ¤if;onf “y#dnmOf”(new covenant)jzpfonf/ þy#dnmOfopfudkc&pfawmfjyefvnfMuGcsdefü £óa&v vlwdkYtm;ay;aomtcg? tmjA[Hudkay;aom“igonfolwdkY\bk&m;jzpfrnf” (a,31;33?u17;8)[laom uwdawmfyg0ifonf/

2/ ,k'vlwdkYtm;arma½S\tcsdefumvü bk&m;ocifarma½Stm;ay;aom ynwfawmfudkemcHvQifolwdkY\ ypöKyÜefumvüjidrfoufjcif;ESifhaysmf½Tifjcif;uwdudkay;awmfrlonf/

bk&m;ocifonftmjA[HudkcGifhvTwfjcif;ESifhxm0&toufudkEdkifiHawmfüay;rnf[kuwday;onf/odkUaomf¤if;onfa,½I\pGefYvTwfylaZmfjcif;tm;jzifhomjzpfEdkifonf/ þtaMumif;aMumifhum;wdkifay:ü c&pfawmf\aojcif;u tmjA[Htm;ay;aom uwdawmfrsm;udk twnfjyKonf[kuGsEkfyfwdkYzwf&onf (\*v3;17?a&m15;8?'H9;27?2aum1;20)/xdkYaMumifhudk,fawmf½Sif\taoG;awmfonf“"r®opf\taoG;” (y#dnmOfr26;28) [blood of the new testament-(covenant)] [kac:a0:jcif;cH&onf/ uGsEfkyfwdkY onftaoG;awmfudkykHaqmifaompyspf&nfudkrSefrSefcH,lbdkY a,½Iuajymonfudkowd&&ef? þae&mrsm; udkowd&&ef (1aum11;25) jzpfonf/ “þcGufum;ig\taoG;üwnfaomy#dnmOfw&m;opfjzpf\” (vk22;20)/ uGsEfkyfwdkYonfþt&mrsm;udkem;rvnfvQifa,½IESifhol\tvkyfudkatmufarhbdkY&ef“rkefYudkzJh” &eftaMumif;r½Sday/

a,½Ic&pf\pGefYvTwfylaZmfjcif;onfbk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfücGifhvTwfjcif;ESifhxm0&toufudkjzpfapEdkifonf/xdkYaMumifholonftmjA[Hüuwdawmfrsm;udkaocsmaponf/olonf“omíjrwfaomy#dnmOfw&m;\tmrcHjzpf\” (a[jAJ7;22)/ a[jAJ10;9u a,½Ionf “'kwd,0wfudkwnfapjcif;iSg yxr0wfudky,fonfh” taMumif;udkajymonf/ þwGifa,½IonftmjA[Htm;ay;aomuwdrsm;udkwnf apaomtcgtjcm;y#dnmOfudkz,f½Sm;jzpfonf/¤if;rSmarma½Stm;jzifhay;aomy#dnmOfjzpfonf/a,½Ionfaojcif;tm;jzifhy#dnmOfopfudkwnfaponf[laom usrf;pmtnTef;rsm;udkzwf&jcif;onfyg,fzsufaom y#dnmOfta[mif;½Sdonfudkqdkvdkonf(a[jAJ8;13)/

qdkvdkonfrSm c&pfawmfESifhqdkifaomy#dnmOfudkyxrjyKaomfvnf;c&pfawmfraorDwdkifatmifvkyf aqmifjcif;r½SdcJhyg/xdkYaMumifh¤if;udky#dnmOf “opf”(new covenant)[kac:wGifonf/ arma½Stm;jzihf jyKaomy#dnmOf “a[mif; ” (old covenant) \&nf½G,fcsufrSma,½I\ vkyfaqmifcsufodkY a½SY½I&efESifh c&pfawmfESifhqdkifaomuwdawmfrsm;ü,kHMunfjcif;\ta&;MuD;jcif;udkrD;armif;xdk;jy&efjzpfonf(\*v3;29?11)/ ajymif;jyeftm;jzifhc&pfawmfü,kHMunfjcif;onfarma½Stm;ay;aomynwfawmf\or®mw&m;udk twnfjyKjcif;jzpfonf(a&m3;31)/½Sifaygvku“xdkYaMumifhigwdkYonf,kHMunfjcif;tm;jzifhajzmifhrwf&modkUa&mufapjcif;iSgynwfw&m;onfc&pfawmfxHodkYigwdkYudkydkYaqmifíigwdkY\txdrf;jzpfownf;” \*v3;24)[kjcKHikHíajymxm;onf/&nf½G,fcsuftwGufarma½Stm;jzifh&aomynwfawmfudkxdrf;odrf;xm; jyD;?uGsEkfyfwdkYavhvm&eftusdK;aus;Zl;½SdqJyifjzpfonf/

95

bk&m;ocif\\*wdawmfrsm;

þt&mrsm;onfyxrtMudrfzwfjcif;üem;vnf&efrvG,fulyg/atmufygtwdkif;uGsEkfyfwdkYtusOf;csKyfEdkifonf/

□ c&pfawmfESifhqdkifaomuwdawmfrsm;udktmjA[Htm;ay;jcif;-y#dnmOfopf(new covenant)

□ arma½SxHay;aom ynwfawmfESifhqufEG,faom £óa&vvlwdkYtm; ay;aomuwdawmfrsm;-y#dnmOfa[mif; (old covenant)

c&pfawmf\aojcif;-y#dnmOfa[mif; (old covenant)tqkH;owfjcif;(aum2;14-17)y#dnmOfopf(New Covenant)pwiftwnfjzpfvmonf/

þtaMumif;aMumifhy#dnmOfa[mif; (old covenant) \ wpdwfwydkif;jzpfaomq,fbdkYwpfbdkY ay;vSLjcif;?Oyk'faeYudkxdrf;odrf;jcif;?ponfht&mrsm;onf,cktcgrvdktyfawmhay-avhvmcsuf9.5udkMunfhyg/ y#dnmOfopf (new covenant) £óa&vvlwdkYonf aemifw&í c&pfawmfudkvufcHaomtcgolwdkYtm;ay;rnf(a,31;31?32/a&m9;26?27/a,Z16;62/37;26)/trSefyifrnfonfh,k'vlrqdk¤if;udk,ckjyKusifhjyD;? a,½IüAwådZHr\*FvmudkcH,ljyDqdkygucsufjcif;yify#dnmOfopfudk (¤if;ü,k'vlr½Sd?a[vovlr½Sd-\*v3;27-29)0ifpm;Mu&rnfjzpfonf/

þt&mrsm;udktrSefvufcHoabmaygufjcif;onf bk&m;ocif\uwdawmfrsm; aocsmjcif;udk uGsEkfyfwdkYtm;od½Sdem;vnfaponf/ bmomw&m;udkoHo,½Sdolrsm;uueOD;c&pf,mefw&m;a[mq&m rsm;tm;tjyKoabmaqmifaomoGefoifcsufrsm;udkray;[lírw&m;pGyfpGJMuonf/½Sifaygvkuc&pfawmf\aojcif;aMumifhbk&m;ocif\uwdawmfrsm;udktwnfjyKjcif;onf olwdkYajymaomarQmfvifhjcif;rSmra& r&mudpör[kwfbJvkH;0aocsmaomt&mjzpfonf[kjyefíajzMum;onf/“bk&m;ocifonfopömESifhjynfhpkH awmfrlouJhodkYoifwdkYqDodkYigwdkYay;vdkufaompum;onf[kwfrSef\[lí¤if;?r[kwfrrSef[lí¤if;rqdkvdk/---oifwdkYtm;a[majymaom bk&m;ocif\om;awmfa,½Ic&pfonf [kwfrSef\[lí¤if;? r[kwfrrSef

[lí¤if;rqdkvdkbJ? udk,fawmfrSm[kwfrSef\[líomqdkvdkownf;/ xdkocifrSmbk&m;ocif\uwdawmf½Sd orQwdkYonf---[kwfrSef\[lí¤if;tmrif[lí¤if;jzpfownf;”(2aum1;17-20)/

¤if;onf “¤if;t&mtm;vkH;xJrSmwcsdKUtrSefw&m;½Sdaumif;½Sdygvdrfhrnf” [laomoabmxm;udk zsufqD;ypfvdkufonf/

**“ “igonfoifESifhtwl½Sdrnf” (I Will Be With You)**

tmjA[HESifhol\trsdK;tEG,ftm;uwday;aomtjcm;t&mESpfrsdK;½Sdonf/ “igonfolwdkY\bk&m; jzpfrnf--igonfoifESifhtwl½Sdrnf” (u17;8/26;3/28;15/xG6;7)/ ocifa,½Ic&pfawmfonf “bk&m;ocifigwdkYESifhtwl½Sdonf”(God with us-Emmanuel)-{rmaEGv-(a[½Sm7;14)/ a,½Ic&pfawmf ESifhbk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfESifhqdkifaom þuwdawmfrsm;wGifyg0ifMuaom uGsEkfyfwdkYtwGufbk&m;ocif onfuGsEkfyfwdkYESifhtwl½SdjyD;? xdkaysmf½Tifaomc&D;qkH;odkYvrf;jyydkYaqmifvdrfhrnf/ rMumcPbk&m;ocif\ vlwdkYonfolwdkY\aoa&;½Sifa&;tcsdefrsm;wGif tmjA[Hüxm;aom þuwdawmfrsm;wGif bk&m;ocif trSefyifigwdkYESifhtwl½Sdonf[laomtodjzifholwdkYuwdawmfrsm;wdkYjyefvmMuonf(Oyrm6&m32;7?8)/ bk&m;ocifESifhy#dnmOfqufqHa&;qdkonfrSmol\tem\*wfu,fwifjcif;udk,ckuGsEkfyfwdkY\bk&m;ocif jzpfjcif;ESifh,cku,fwifjcif;ü uGsEkfyfwdkYESifhtwloGm;jcif;jzifh MudKwift&omudkay;vdrfhrnf(qm 111;9)/ uGsEkfyfwdkYonfvnf;¤if;udkwkefYjyefjyD;? uwdawmf½SdorQonfigwdkYtm;jzifh bkef;toa&xif½Sm;aprnf[k ajymaom2aum1;20udkjynfhpkHapMurnf/

96

bk&m;ocif\\*wdawmfrsm;

* 1. **'g0d'ftm;xm;aomuwdawmf**

**(The Promise to David)**

'g0d'fonftmjA[HESifhbk&m;ocif\uwdawmfrsm;udkvu©H&½Sdaomtjcm;aomolrsm;uJhodkYyifvG,fulaomtoufwmudkr&½SdcJhay/olonfrdom;pkrsm;aomtdrfaxmifwGifti,fqkH;om;tjzpfMuD;jyif;vm&mbDpD1000\£óa&vjynfwGifti,fqkH;om;onf odk;xdef;jcif;?tpfudkrsm;twGufawmufwdkr,f&vkyf ay;&jcif;ponfwdkYudkvkyfudkif&onf(1&m15-17)/xdkpOftcsdeftcgrSm'g0d'fonftvGefw&mrS enf;yg;vS aomvlpkü½Sdaombk&m;ocifü,kHMunfjcif; tqifhudkoloif,lcJhonf/

£óa&vvlrsdK;rsm;onf olwdkYudkusL;ausmfvdkaom tdrfeD;csif;zdvdwådvlrsdK;rsm;xHrStqkH;pGefpdrf ac:csufudk&ifqdkif&aomaeYa&muf½Sdvmonf/ Edkifaomolonf½IH;aomoludktkyfpdk;&rnf[laomem;vnf rIoabmwlnDcsufjzifh£óa&vvlrsdK;xJrS vlwpfa,mufuzdvdwådcsefyD,HvlYbDvl;? a\*gvsyfwdkuf& rnf[kpdefac:jcif;udkcH&onf/bk&m;ocif\tultnDjzifh'g0d'fonfa\*gvsyfudkavmufvTJjzifhtEdkif&½Sdum½Sifbk&ifa½Smvkxufyifydkía&yef;pm;cJhonf/“remvdkaompdwfoabmonfr&PmEdkifiHESifhtrQcufxefyg\” (oD8;6)üpum;onf a½Smvkonf'g0d'ftm; £óa&vawmifydkif;awmwGif;ü vSnfhvnf½SmazG ESdyfuGyfjcif;tm;jzifh,if;pum;rSefuefaMumif;oufaojyonf/

aemufqkH;ü 'g0d'fonfbk&ifjzpfvmjyD; ol\awmwGif;toufwmtcsdefumvrSm olYtay:bk&m; ocif\cspfcsif;arwåmudkESpfoufvufcHjcif;udkaz:jy&efAdr®mefawmfwpfaqmifbk&m;ociftwGufaqmufvkyf&efqkH;jzwfcJhonf/bk&m;ocifxHrStajzonf'g0d'f\om;a½SmvrkefonfAdr®mefawmfudkaqmufvkyfjyD;

'g0d'ftwGuftdrfudkaqmufay;vdkonf(2&m7;4-13)/ xdkaemuftmjA[Htm;ay;cJhaomuwdawmftrsm;udk jyefajymonfhuwdawmfrsm;ESifh tjcm;tao;pdwfrsm;udkjznfhqnf;aom uwdawmftao;pdwfvdkufygvm onf/

“oifonftoufwmumvaphí bdk;ab;wdkYESifhtwltdyfaysmfaomtcg oif\&ifaoG;?oifrS qif;oufaomom;udkigcsD;ajr§mufí ol\EdkifiHudkwnfaxmifrnf/ xdkom;onf ig\emrtbdkY tdrfudkaqmufvdrfhrnf/olxdkifaom&mZyv’ifudktpOftjrJigwnfaprnfigonfol\tbjzpfrnfolonfvnf;ig\om;jzpfvdrfhrnf/ olonf'kp½dkufudkjyKvQifvlokH;wwfaomMudrfvkH;ESifhigqkH;r rnf/vlom;½dkufwwfouJhodkYig½dkufrnf/odkY&mwGifoifha½SYrSmigy,f½Sm;aoma½Smvküig\\*½kPmudkEIwfouJhodkYoif\om;üigrEIwf/ oif\trsdK;tEG,fESifh oif\EdkifiHonf igha½SYrSmtpOftjrJ wnfvdrfhrnf/oif\&mZyv’ifonfvnf;tpOftjrJwnfvdrfhrnf(2&m7;12-16)/

,cifavhvmcsufrsm;rSuGsEkfyfwdkYonf “rsdK;aph” (seed) udka,½Ijzpfvdrfhrnf[kuGsEfkyfwdkYarQmfvifh vdrfhrnf/bk&m;ocif\om;awmftjzpfaz:jyjcif;(2&m7;14)onfþtcsufudkusrf;pm\tjcm;tydkif;rsm;wGifyg½SdonfhtnGef;rsm;uJhodkYyiftwnfjyKonf/

□ “a,½Iuigonfum;'g0d'f\tjrpfjzpf\/tEG,fvnf;jzpf\” (Asm22;16)[krdefYawmfrlonf/

□ “vlYZmwdtm;jzifh'g0d'ftrsdK;jzpfawmfrlxaom(a,½I) ” (a&m1;3)/

□ “xdkol\('g0d'f\)trsdK;tEG,fxJü bk&m;ocifonf uwdawmftwdkif; u,fwifaomocifa,½Iudk £óa&vvlwdkYtm;ay:xGef;apawmfrljyD/” (w13;23)/

97

bk&m;ocif\\*wdawmfrsm;

□ aumif;uifwrefonf tysdKunmrm&dtm; olr\om;a,½IESifhqdkifí þodkYajym\ “olYtb'g0d'f\ &mZyv’ifudkxm0&t½Sifbk&m;ocifonfolYtm;ay;awmfrlrnf/ --ol\EdkifiHonf vnf;qkH;jcif;r½Sd&[k ajymqdk\” (vk1;32?33)/¤if;onf'g0d'ftrsdK;tEG,f\uwdawmfa,½Iudk&nfnGef;onf(2&m7;13)/

trsdK;tEG,f(seed)onfa,½Itjzpftcdkiftrmaz:jyjyD;jzpf&mtao;pdwfrsm;pGmxif½Sm;vmonf/

**trsdK;tEG,f (The Seed)**

“oifrSqif;oufvmaomom;--igonfol\tbjzpfrnf/olonfvnf;ig\om;jzpfvdrfhrnf” /

--“oif\trsdK;tEG,fudkoif\yv’ifay:rSmigwifrnf” (qm132;11)/ trsdK;tEG,fjzpfaoma,½Ionf trSef½kyfydkif;qdkif&m'g0d'frSqif;oufaom trsdK;tEG,fjzpf\odkYwdkifatmifbk&m;ocifu ol\tbtjzpf &½Sdonf/ þonfrSm"r®opfusrf;üaz:jyonfhtwdkif;tysdKunm0rf;rSzGm;jrifjcif;tm;jzifhom&½Sdrnfjzpf onf/ a,½I\r,fawmfonf'g0d'frSqif;oufaomrm&djzpfonf(vk1;32)/odkUaomfolYrSmvlom;tbr½Sd ay/ bk&m;ocifonf oefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmftm;jzifh rm&düa,½Iudky#doaE¨wnf&ef tHhbG,fedrdwf vu©PmudkvkyfaqmifcJhojzifhaumif;uifwrefu “xdktaMumif;aMumifhxdkoefU½Sif;aomom;onfvnf; bk&m;ocif\om;awmf[kac:a0:orkwfjcif;udkcH&vdrfhrnf”(vk1;35)/“tysdKunm0rf;rSzGm;jrifjcif;” (virgin birth) onfomvQif'g0d'ftm;ay;aomuwdawmfjynfhpkH&efenf;wenf;omjzpfonf/

**tdrfawmf (The House)**

“xdkom;onfig\emrtbdkYtdrfudkaqmufvdrfhrnf” (2&m7;13) onfa,½Iubk&m;ociftwGuf trSefwu,ftm;jzifhaomf¤if;? 0dnmOfqdkif&mtm;jzifhaomf¤if; Adr®mefawmfudkwnfaqmufrnf[k azmfjy

onf/ a,Z40-48ü tESpfwpfaxmifwGif (Millennium) (a,½IajrMuD;ay:odkYjyefvnfMuGvmjyD;aemuf bk&m;ocifEdkifiHawmf\yxrtESpfwpfaxmif)a,½I½SvifjrdKUüAdr®mefawmfwpfaqmifudkaqmufvdrfhrnf/ bk&m;ocif\ “tdrfawmf” (house) onf bk&m;ocifudef;0yfvdkaomae&mESifh a[½Sm66;1-2ü bk&m;ocifonfEIwfuywfawmfüESdrfhcsaomolwdkY\ pdwfESvkH;xJüudef;0yf&efMuGvmawmfrlrnfhtaMumif; udkajymxm;onf/ xdkYaMumifha,½IonfppfrSefaom,kHMunfolrsm;ESifhzGJYpnf;xm;aom0dnmOfa&;&mAdr®mef awmfwpfaqmifudkbk&m;ocifudef;0yfawmfrl&eftwGufwnfaqmufrnfjzpfonf/ a,½Ic&pftm;bk&m; ocif\Adr®mefawmf toufausmufjrwf(1ay2;4-8)ESifh c&pf,mefrsm;udk toufausmufjrwfuJhodkY tqifhqifhtxyfxyfwnfaqmufaomAdr®mefawmfausmufrsm;(1ay2;5)[kaz:jyxm;jcif;rSm,cktcgoifhwifhavQmufywfaomae&mwusjzpfaeayjyD/

**yv’ifawmf (The Throne)**

“ol(c&pfawmf)xdkifaom&mZyv’ifudktpOftjrJigwnfaprnf/ --oif\('g0d'f)trsdK;tEG,fESihf oif\EdkifiH-oif\&mZyv’ifonfvnf; tjrJwnfvdrfhrnf” (2&m7;13?16/a[½Sm9;6?7)/ xdkUaMumifh c&pfawmf\EdkifiHawmfonf 'g0d'f\£óa&vEdkifiHawmfay:rSm tajccHvdrfhrnf/ ¤if;\qdkvdk&if;rSm wnfaxmifvmrnfhbk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfonf£óa&vEdkifiHjyefvnfwnfaxmifjcif;jzpfvdrfhrnf/ avhvmcsuf 5.3udk¤if;ESifhywfoufíydkrdkod&efMunfhyg/ þuwdawmfjynfhpkHap&efc&pfawmfonf'g0d'f\ “yv’if”ay:(throne) rSmtkyfpdk;&rnf/ odkYr[kwf tkyfcsKyfrIudk,l&rnf/ þonfrSm a,½k½SvifütrSef

98

bk&m;ocif\\*wdawmfrsm;

jzpfcJhonf/ ¤if;rSm uwdawmfjynfhpkH&eftvdkYiSg ajrMuD;ay:rSmEdkifiHawmfwnfrnf[laomaemufouf aojycsufwpfckjzpfonf/

**EdkifiHawmf (The Kingdom)**

“oif\trsdK;tEG,fESifhoif\EdkifiHonfigha½SYrSmtpOftjrJwnfvdrfhrnf”(2&m7;16)onf'g0d'fuc&pfawmf\xm0&EdkifiHawmfwnfaxmifjcif;udk odjrif&vdrfhrnfqdkonfht&dyftjrGufudk azmfjyjcif;jzpf onf/ xdkYaMumifh¤if;onf c&pfawmfwpfzefMuGvmaomtcg'g0d'fonf½SifjyefxajrmufjyD;urÇmwpf0Srf; EdkifiHawmfwnfaxmifvQufa,½Ionfa,½k½SvifrSmtkyfpdk;aeonfudk'g0d'fudk,fwdkifjrifawGU&rnf[laomoG,f0dkufaomuwdawmfjzpfonf/

'g0d'ftm;ay;aomþuwdawmfrsm;onfem;vnfbdkY&eftvGefw&mrSta&;MuD;vSayonf/'g0d'fuþt&mrsm;tm;vkH;ESifhywfoufjyD; 0rf;ajrmufpGmajymcJhonf/ “rysufEdkifaomedpöxm0& y#dnmOfighudk u,fwif&mtaMumif;?igtm;&ESpfouf&mtaMumif;jzpf\”(2&m23;5)/þt&mrsm;onfuGsEkfyfwdkY\u,fwifjcif;ESifhvnf;qufEG,fonf/ ¤if;wdkYü0rf;ajrmufjcif;onfvnf; uGsEkfyfwdkY\tm;vkH;aomqE´jzpf oifhonf/ tmjA[Hüxm;aomuwdawmfrsm;uJhodkYyifuGsekfyfwdkYonfc&pfawmfü½SdvQifwenf;enf;tm;jzifh rSefayonf(a[½Sm55;3/w13;34)/ xdkYaMumifhþoGefoifcsuft,l0g'rsm;onftvGefta&;MuD;aMumif; udkaxmufjyjyefonf/ c&pf,mefbmom0ifoltaygif;onf þtHhbG,for®mw&m;rsm;ESifhajymifajymif wif;wif;qefYusifonfht,l0g'rsm;udkoifay;jcif;onf0rf;enf;p&mjzpfayonf/

□a,½Ionf½kyfydkif;tm;jzifh“MudKwifouf½Sdxif½Sm;cJh”vQif(pre-existed)¤if;rSmudk,fawmfonf arG;zGm;jcif; udkcHawmfrrlrDvltjzpf ouf½Sdxif½Sm;½SdcJhygvQif a,½Ionf 'g0d'f\“trsdK;tEG,f” (seed) odkYr[kwf aqGpOfrsdK;quf(descendant)[laom uwdawmfrsm;onft"dyÜg,fuif;rJhayvdrfhrnf/

□ bk&m;ociff\ EdkifiHawmfonf aumif;uifbkHü½Sdrnfqdkygu a,½Ionf 'g0d'f\ £óa&vEkdifiHawmfudk jyefvnfwnfaxmifEdkifrnfr[kwfyg/ 'g0d'f\&mZyv’if (throne) odkYr[kwf tkyfcsKyfpdk;rdk;rIae&mrSmvnf;tkyfpdk;Edkifrnfr[kwfay/ þt&mrsm;onf ajrMuD;ay:rSmtrSefwu,f½Sdaom aMumifh olwdkYudkjyefvnfwnf axmifjcif;onfxdkae&mrSmyifjzpf&ayrnf/

**a½SmvrkefüjynfhpkHjcif;avm (Fulfilment In Solomon?)**

'g0d'f\om;a½Smvrkefon'g0d'ftm;ay;aomuwdawmfrsm;tcsdKUudkjynfhpkHaponf/olonfbk&m;ociftwGuf Adr®mefawmfwpfaqmifudkaqmufvkyfcJhonf (3&m5-8) tvGefatmifjrifaomEdkifiHawmf udkvnf;&½SdcJhonf/0ef;usif½Sdwdkif;EdkifiHtm;vkH;rSa½Smvrkeftm;\*g&0jyK&efudk,fpm;vS,frsm;apvTwfcJhonf(3&m10)/ Adr®mefawmfudktokH;jyKjcif;tm;jzifhvnf;MuD;jrwfaom0dnmOfqkaus;Zl;rsm;wdkYudk&½SdcJhonf/ xdkY aMumifha½Smvrkefrif;MuD;\tkyfcsKyfa&;onfc&pfawmfüjrifawGU&rnfjzpfaom'g0d'füxm;½Sdaomuwdawmfrsm;udkydkrdkMuD;jrwfaomjynfhpkHjcif;qDodkYa½SY½Ionf/

tcsdKUvlrsm;u 'g0d'füxm;½Sdaom uwdawmfrsm;onf a½SmvrkefüvkH;0jynfhpkHcJhonf[krSefuef aMumif;ajymqdkcJhMuaomfvnf;atmufygwdkYjzifhvufrcHcJhyg/

□ rsm;pGmaom"r®opftaxmuftxm;rsm;u “trsdK;tEG,f” (seed)onfa½Smvrkefr[kwfbJ c&pfawmfjzpf onfudkazmfjycJhonf/

99

bk&m;ocif\\*wdawmfrsm;

□ 'g0d'fonf olüxm;½Sdaomuwdawmfrsm;udk tmjA[Hüxm;½Sdaomuwdawmfrsm;ESifh qufoG,fykHay: onf/(5&m17;27?u22;17?18)

□ trsdK;tEG,f (seed) \ EdkifiHawmfonf tjrJwnfrnf-a½Smvrkef\EdkifiHawmfum;xdkodkYr[kwfay/

□ 'g0d'fuxm0&toufESifhqdkifaomuwdawmfonftm;vkH;ryg0ifaMumif;jzpfonfudkoloabmaygufcJh onf/ “ightrsdK;tEG,fonfbk&m;ocifa½SUawmfüjrJjrHonfr[kwfavm/ aocsmpGmpD&ifírysufEdkifaom edpöxm0&y#dnmOfudkigESifhzGJUawmfrljyD”(2&m23;5)/

□ 'g0d'f\trsdK;tEG,fonfar½Sd,? tjypfrSu,fwifaomu,fwif½Sifjzpfonf/ (a[½Sm9;6?7/22;22/ a,33;5?6?15/a,m7;42)/ odkUaomfa½Smvrkefonf aemufydkif;rSm bk&m;ocifxHrS aMumcdkif;oGm;onf (3&m 11;1-13/ae13;26)/£óa&vvlwdkY\arQmfvifhjcif;?jyifyrStrsdK;orD;rsm;ESifh vufxyfxdrf;jrm; aomaMumifhjzpfonf/

***omrntaMumif;t&m9; aumif;uifESifhajrMuD;udkzsufqD;jcif;(Asm21;12/2ay3;6-12)***

***(Digression 9: The Destruction of Heavens and Earth)***

bk&m;ocif\ &nf½G,fcsufonfajrMuD;ay:rSm EdkifiHawmfwnfaxmifbdkYjzpf&m (avhvmcsuf-5udkMunfhyg)/ þj\*dKvfeu©udkolzsufqD;rnfqdkonfrSmr,kHEdkifp&mjzpfjyD;avhvmcsuf3;3xJüxdkodkYaom t&mudkrjyKvkyf[lítpOfrjywfuwday;aMumif;azmfjyonf/xdkYaMumifhtxufazmfjyygusrf;nTef;rsm;onfwifpm;cdkif;EIdif;jcif;jzifhomokH;xm;onf[k,lqrnf/

ayw½kxJrSusrf;ydk'fonf aem{vufxufuw&m;pD&ifjcif;rsm;ESifhtem\*wfumv? “bk&m;ocif \umv” üjzpfvmrnfht&mwdkY\qifwljcif;udkazmfjyxm;onf/ “jzpfbl;aomavmu"gwfudk xdkodkYtm; jzifha&ESifhvTrf;jr§yfízsufqD;aMumif;udk--,ck½SdaomrdkCf;aumif;uifESifhajrMuD;rlum;w&m;qkH;jzwfí—rD;½IdY jcif;tbdkYtvdkYiSgae&pfownf; ” (2ay3;6-7)/

ayw½konfaem{\tcsdefumvua&tm;jzifhzsufqD;jcif;ESifh'kwd,MuGvmcsdefürD;udktokH;jyKrnfhtaMumif;udkEdIif;,SOfjyaejcif;jzpfonf/ aem{\tcdsefumvü“aumif;uifESifhajrMuD;”onftrSefwu,f zsufqD;jcif;cH&rnfr[kwf/ azmufjyefzsufqD;aom“vlYZmwd½SdorQ” (all flesh) udkzsufqD;onf (u7;21/ 6;5?12)/xdkYaMumifh“aumif;uifESifhajrMuD;”onft&m0wåKrsm;ESifhvlYtzGJUtpnf;pepfudk&nfnTef;onf/þusrf;ydk'fudktxiftjrifrSm;aomolrsm;wdkYonf“aumif;uif” udkzsufqD;jcif;ESifhywfoufí ajymxm;jcif; udkausmfíMunfhrd&eftvm;tvm½Sdonf/¤if;udktrSefr,lqEdkifyg/¤if;wdkYonfbk&m;ocifudef;0yf&mae&mjzpfonf(qm123;1)/ xdkae&mütjypfw&m;r½Sd([A1;12/qm65;4-5)/bk&m;ocif\bkef;awmfudkvnf; jrGufqdkonf(qm19;1)/ olwdkYonfwifpm;aomwpfpkHw&mudk&nfnTef;ygvQif“ajrMuD; ”(earth) vnf; jzpf&ayrnf/

atmufazmfjyygusrf;ydk'frsm;onf “aumif;uifESifhajrMuD;” udkusrf;pm\tjcm;tydkif;rsm;rSmtrSef tjzpfr,lq&bJajrMuD;ay:½Sdt&mrsm;\zGJUpnf;xm;jcif;pepftjzpf,lq&efnGefMum;jyoxm;onf/

□ “igonfajrMuD;udkMunfh½IívGwfvyfv[mjzpf\rdkCf;aumif;uifudkvnf;igMunfh½Iítvif;r½Sd/--xm0&bk&m;rdefYawmfrlonfum; wjynfvkH;ysufpD;&mjzpfvdrfhrnf/ --xdkYaMumifhajrMuD;onfnnf;wGm; vdrfhrnf/rdk;aumif;uifvnf;eufvdrfhrnf” (a,4;23-28)/ ¤if;onf£óa&vvlrsdK;wdkY\ wdkif;EdkifiH\ “aumif;uifESifhajrMuD;” (trSefwu,faumif;uifESifhajrMuD;r[kwf)/ tay:odkYw&m;pD&ifjcif;a&muf½Sd vQufolwdkYylaqG;&rnf[l aomMudKwifa[majymjcif;jzpfonf/

100

bk&m;ocif\\*wdawmfrsm;

□ “arma½Sonftapmydkif;u£óa&vvltm;vkH;udka[mMum;cJhonf/ tdkaumif;uifem;axmifavmh/ igajymrnf/tdkajrMuD;igjrGufqdkaompum;udkMum;avmh” (w&m;32;1)/olpum;ajymaomvlESpfrsdK;ESpfpm;½Sd aMumif;tav;teufjyKa&;xm;onf/ (1) “oifwdkYtrsdK;tEG,ftoufMuD;ol” ESifh (2) “£óa&v vly&dowftaygif;tukeftpif” (w&m;31;28?30)/ toufMuD;olrsm;onf “aumif;uifESifh” ½kd;½dk;vlrsm;onf“ajrMuD;” ESifhwlnDvdrfhrnf/

□ a[½Sm&onfvnf; ol\MudKwifa[majymjcif;udk wlnDaomykHpHESifhzGifhqdkonf/ “tdkaumif;uif Mum;avmh/tdkajrMuD;em;axmifavmh/--igwdkYbk&m;ocif\w&m;awmfudkem;axmifMuavmh” (a[½Sm1;2?10)/ wzefaumif;uifESifhtkyfcsKyfolrsm;ESifhajrMuD;ESifhvlwdkYxyfwlxyfrQ½SdaMumif;az:jyxm; onf/

□ “rdrdvlwdkYudkppfaMumpD&ifjcif;tvdkiSg txufaumif;uifudk¤if;? ajrMuD;udk¤if; ac:awmfrlvQuf” (qm50;4)/ ¤if;onfudk,fwdkiftwGufjrGufqdkonf/

□ “vlrsdK;taygif;wdkYudkvnf;igvIyfOD;rnf/--igonfaumif;uifESifhajrMuD;udkvIyfrnf([\*¾J2;7?21)/

□ “ighxm;onf rdkCf;aumif;uifüa&mifh&JjyD;rS wzef{'kHjynftay:rSm—a&mufvdrfhrnf/ xm0&bk&m;\ xm;awmfonf taoG;ESifh0jyD/ --xm0&bk&m;onf {'kHjynfüMuD;pGmaomowfjcif;yGJudk¤if;cHawmfrl\” (a[½Sm34;5?6)/ “aumif;uifonf þae&mü{'kHjynfESifhEIdif;xm;onf/ xdkYaMumifh,cifa[mMum;jcif;u “cyfodrf;aomaumif;uifwefqmwdkYonfusMuvdrfhrnf” (a[½Sm34;4)rSm {'kHjynftqkH;owfjcif;udk&nf nGef;onf/

□ a[½Sm13wGif tqkH;owfaomaumif;uifESifhajrMuD;onf AmAkvkefjynfoljynfom;rsm;udk&nfnGef; onf/AmAkvkefESifhqdkifaomtqdktrdefYxJwGifbk&m;ocifu“rdk;aumif;uifudkigvIyf½Sm;rnf/ajrMuD;vnf;rdrdae&mrSa½GY&vdrfhrnf/jynfom;wdkYonfajy;aom'&,fruJhodkY—toD;toD;rdrdjynfodkYajy;Muvdrfhrnf” (a[½Sm13;13-14)/ aumif;uifESifhajrMuD;ajy;oGm;jcif;onfvlwdkYESifhEIdif;,SOfxm;onf/ a[jAJ9;26ajym

aom“uyfumvtqkH;”onfyxr&mpkat'DrSm,k'avmutqkH;owfonfhoabmESifhay:vmouJhodkYjzpfonf/

þt&mtm;vkH;udk pdwfxJwGifcdkifrmpGmpGJudkifvQuf c&pfawmfwzefMuGvmcsdefüajrMuD;opfudk&nf nGef;aom"r®opfusrf;nGef;rsm;onf bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfwnfaxmifvmaomtcg awGU&rnfhzGJUpnf; aompepftm;vkH;udk&nfnGef;onf/

2ay3udkaocsmpGmppfMunfhvQif¤if;udktwnfjyKonf/ vuf½Sd “aumif;uifESifhajrMuD;” rnfuJhodkY tqkH;owfrnfudkaz:jyjyD;aemuftcef;i,f13uqufvufí “ajzmifhrwfjcif;&m;wnfae&mrdkCf;aumif; uifopfESifhajrMuD;opfudkigwdkYonfuwdawmfESifhtnDarQmfvifhMu\” ¤if;rSma[½Sm65;17\ bk&m;ocif \uwdawmfudkudk;um;jcif;jzpfonf/“Munfh½Iavmh?rdkCf;aumif;uifopfESifhajrMuD;opfudkigzefqif;rnf”a[½Sm65\usef½Sdaomtydkif;onfþpepfudkajrMuD;ay:rSmjyD;jynfhpkHonf[kazmfjyonf/

“Munfh½Iavmh—a,½k½Svifudk0rf;ajrmufp&mtaMumif;--igzefqif;\--toufwpf&m½Sd vQufaoaomoludkoli,f[lírSwf&\(¤if;rSmoufwef;½Snfrnfjzpfonf)/--olwdkYonftdrfudkaqmufítjcm;aomolae&rnfr[kwf—awmacG;ESifhodk;oli,f wdkYonftwlusufpm;Muvdrfhrnf” (a[½Sm65;18-25)/

101

bk&m;ocif\\*wdawmfrsm;

Þþaumif;MuD;r\*Fvmrsm;onfajrMuD;ay:rSmwnfvmrnfhbk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfESifh½Sif;vif;pGmoifhwifhavQmfuefayonf/ vuf½Sdpdwfnpfp&mzGJYpnf;jcif;udktpm;xdk;ae&m,lrnf “aumif;uifopfESifhajrMuD; topf” jzpfonf/

***omrntaMumif;t&m 10;* “*jAdwdoQ?£óa&v0g'*”*\awmif;qdkcsufrsm;/***

***Digression 10: The Claims of “British Israelism”***

H.W.Armstrong \ Plain Truth tzGJUtpnf;rSwifjyvmaomxif½Sm;onfh taMumif;t&mrSm tmjA[Hüxm;aomuwdawmfrsm;onf jAdwdoQESifhtar&duefvlrsdK;rsm;üjynfhpkHvmonf/olwdkYonf{z&drf ESifhrema½StrsdK;tEG,frsm;[kcH,lxm;Muonf/“jAdwdoQ£óa&v”(British Israelite)vIyf½Sm;rI\tzGJY0if rsm;ut\*Fvef\bk&ifrsm;ESifhbk&ifrrsm;onf'g0d'frif;MuD;rSpwifaom,k'tEG,frSqif;oufvmonf[k,kHMunfMuonf/olwdkY\tqdkrsm; (theories) rsm;udk rSefuefaMumif;jy&ef\*sL;vlrsdK;rsm;onftyg,fcH&jyD; jAwdoQwdkYonfbk&m;ocif\a½G;cs,fcH&aomvlrsm;[líaumufcsufcs&onf/

avhvmcsuf3\ qifjcifjcif;udk vdkufavQmufrnfqdkyguor®musrf;pmt&þawmif;qdkcsufrsm; onfrnfonfhenf;ESifhrQrSefuefaMumif;rjyEdkifonfrSmxif½Sm;oifhayonf/ atmufygwdkYonfxyfíjznfh pGufaomtcsufrsm;pGmxJrStenf;i,frQaomtcsuftvufrsm;jzpfonf/

□ vlom;tm;vkH;wdkYonftjypf\usdefjcif;udkcH&Mu\(a&m3;23)/ xdkYaMumifhwdkif;EdkifiHtm;vkH;rSvlwdkY tm;vkH;u,fwifjcif;tcGifhta&;udk&½Sd&efc&pfawmfonftaocHcJhonf/uGsEkfyfwdkYonfrnfonfhEdkifiHom;ausmaxmufaemufcHrSbJjzpfygap? c&pfawmfüAwådZHr\*FvmudkcH,ljyD;aemuf 0dnmOfa&;&m£óa&vjzpf vmjcif;ESifhbmrQrqDrqdkifay(\*v3;2729)/ uGsEkfyfwdkYonfvlrsdK;wumwdkYtm;{0Ha\*vdw&m;udka[m ajymjyD;,kHMunfaomolwdkYtm; AwådZHr\*Fvmudkay;&efrdefYMum;jcif;cHcJh&onf (rm16;15-16)/ xdkYaMumifh £óa&vopfonfjAdwdoQvlrsdK;rsm;omr[kwfbJvlrsdK;wumwdkYyg0ifMuonf/

□ jAdwdoQESifhtar&duefvlrsdK;rsm;\rlvt&if;tjrpfudkoufaojy&efcufcJonf/olwdkYonfurÇmtESHU tjym;rSvlrsm;a&maESmaejcif;jzpfonf/wpfpkHwpfa,mufonfxdkwdkif;jynfrsm;rSmarG;zGm;½kHrQESifholwdkYonf

bk&m;ocif\ta½G;cs,fcHvlrsm;[lírqdkEdkifyg/

□ jAdwdoQ£óa&vwdkYonftmjA[H\trsdK;tEG,ftm;xm;½Sdaomuwdawmfaumif;MuD;r\*Fvmrsm;onf bk&m;ocifudkemcHjcif;tm;yrmrxm;bJ jAdwdoQvlrsdK;wdkYüjynfhpkHvmonfrSm rSefuefaMumif;ajymqdkMu onf/ þtaMumif;onf aumif;MuD;r\*Fvmrsm;u bk&m;ocifudkemcHjcif;tay:rlwnfonf[k xyfcg wvJvJajymqdkaompnf;rsOf;ESifhqefUusifbufjzpfonf/0wf26ESifhw&m;28tm;vkH;onfEIwfuywfawmfudkemcHvQif £óa&vvlrsdK;cHpm;&rnfhaumif;MuD;r\*Fvmrsm;ESifh remcHaomaMumifh usdefjcif;cH&rnfh taMumif;wdkYudktao;pdwfa&;om;xm;onf/ EIwfuygwfawmfudkemcHjcif;tm; trIrxm;bJolwdkY\ xif½Sm;aomremcHjcif;rsufarSmufrSmyifjAdwdoQvlrsdK;rsm;udkþaumif;MuD;rsm;udkbk&m;ocifuay;jcif;rSefuefaMumif;ajymjcif;onfbk&m;ocifay;aomaumif;MuD;rlrsm;udkcsdK;azmufjcif;jzpfonf/

□ bk&m;ocifonf ol\vl£óa&vwdkYudkypfy,fjyD; jAdwdoQvlwdkYudk tpm;xdk;onf[kqdkygu a&m11;12uJhodkYaom usrf;ydk'fudkqefYusifonf/ “bk&m;ocifonfrdrdvlrsdK;wdkYudky,fawmfrljyDavm? —yg,fawmfrrl igyif£óa&vvljzpf\ tmjA[HtrdsK;bk&m;ocifonf txufuodrSwfawmfrlaom rdrdvlwdkYudky,fawmfrrl”/

102

bk&m;ocif\\*wdawmfrsm;

□ twdwfumv bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfonf £óa&vvlwdkY\EdkifiHjzpfonf(6&m9;8)/ olwdkY\ remcHjcif;aMumifh ¤if;onf arSmufvSefjcif; cHcJh&onf/ odkYaomf EdkifiHawmfudkjyefí wnfaxmifrnf

(a,Z21;2527)/ EdkifiHawmfonfa,½k½SvifjrdKUodkYjyefoGm;rnf(rdu©m4;8)/ a,½Ionf'g0d'f\&mZyv’if ay:ütkyfpdk;aomtcgxdkodkYjzpfvmrnf(vk1;32)/

□ vuf½Sdtaetxm;tm;jzifhysHUESHUaeaom£óa&vvlrsdK;rsm;onfajrMuD;ay:½Sdt&yf&yfrSolwdkYtm;jyef vnfpkodrf;vdrfhrnf/ “£óa&vtrsdK;om;wdkYa&mufaomwpfyg;trsdK;om;ae&mt&yf&yfwdkYrS olwdkYudk igac:cJhípka0;apjyD;vQif olwdkYudkae&if;jynfodkYydkYaqmifrnf/ xdkjynfwGif £óa&vawmifwdkYtay:ü vlwrsdK;wnf;jzpfapí-- ”(a,Z37;21-22)/ ¤if;onfobm0\*sL;vlrsdK;wdkY olwdkYjynfodkYolwdkYjyefjcif;ü jynfhpkHcJhonf/¤if;\jyD;jynfhpkHjcif;onf£óa&vvlwdkYrMumrDolwdkYjynfodkYjyefvnfa&muf½Sdjcif;vuf½SdtajctaejzpfaomEdkifiHawmfüjzpfvdrfhrnf/

**avhvmcsuf 3 ar;cGef;rsm;**

**(Study 3: Questions)**

1/ bk&m;ocif\rnfonfhuwdawmfrsm;onf a,½IESifh'kp½dkuf\wefcdk;tMum; y#dyu©taMumif;udkajym jyoenf;?

(u) aem{üxm;aomuwdawmf/

(c) {'ifüxm;aomuwdawmf/

(\*) 'g0d'füxm;aomuwdawmf/

(C) tmjA[Hüxm;aomuwdawmf/

2/ {'ifüxm;aomuwdawmfESifhpyfvQOf;íatmufygwdkYwGifrnfonfhtqdkurSefuefoenf; ?

(u) ajrG (Serpent) \trsdK;tEG,fonfvlpDzm(Lucifer) jzpfonf/

(c) c&pfawmfonfvlrdef;r\trsdK;tEG,f(seed)jzpfonf/

(\*) ajrG(serpent) \trsdK;tEG,f(seed)onfc&pfawmftm;jzifh,m,D'Pf&m'PfcsufudkcH&onf/

(C) vlrdef;r\trsdK;tEG,f(Seed)onfc&pfawmf\aojcif;tm;jzifhtMudwfcH&onf/

3/ tmjA[H\trsdK;tEG,f(seed)onftb,frSmxm0&aexdkifrnfenf; ?

(u) aumif;uifbkHü (In heaven)

(c) £óa&vEdkifiHudkA[dkjyKaomajrMuD;ay:rSEdkifiHawmfü(on the earth, in a kingdom centered on the land of Israel)

(\*) tcsdKUwdkYonfaumif;uifbkHü?tcsdKUwdkYonfajrMuD;ay:ü/

4/ atmufygwdkYwGifrnfonfudk'g0d'ftm;uwdxm;oenf; ?

(u) ol\MuD;jrwfaomaqGpOfrsdK;quf(great descendant)onfxm0&tkyfpdk;rnf/

(c) ol\ “trsdK;tEG,f”(seed)onfaumif;uifbkHüEdkifiHawmf½Sdrnf/

(\*) trsdK;tEG,f(the seed)onfbk&m;ocif\om;awmfjzpfrnf/

(C) ol\trsdK;tEG,f(seed) a,½IonfajrMuD;ay:rSm arG;zGm;jcif;udkrcHrD aumif;uifbkHrSudef;0yfawmf rlrnf/

103

bk&m;ocif\\*wdawmfrsm;

5/ uGsEkfyfwdkYonftmjA[H\trsdK;tEG,f(seed) tb,fuJhodkYjzpfvmEdkifoenf; ?

6/ ajrMuD;onfzsufqD;jcif;cH&rnfavm?

7/ ar;cGef;-6 twGufoif\tajzudkbk&m;ocif\uwdawmfrsm;urnfuJhodkYoufaojyoenf; ?

8/ u3;15xJrS{'ifrSmxm;aomuwdawmfudk½Sif;jyyg/

104

bk&m;ocifESifhaojcif;

***avhvmjcif;(4)***

**bk&m;ocifESifh**

**aojcif;w&m;**

*STUDY (4)*

**GOD And Death**

105

bk&m;ocifESifhaojcif;

**4;1 vl\oabm obm0**

**(The Nature of Man)**

trsm;aomolwdkYonfaojcif;taMumif;odkYr[kwfvlYobm0taMumif;udktcsdeftenf;i,frQ,lípOf;pm;ayvdrfhrnf/ xdkodkYudk,fhudk,fudkppfaq;wwfjcif;r½Sdojzifhudk,fhtaMumif;udkrodbJb0wavQmuf vkH;arQmaewwfMuonf/ vlYobm0pdwfESifhqE´rsm;\cdkif;aporQwdkYudk vdkufavsmnDaxGpGmqkH;jzwfíae vsuf½SdMuonf/ zkH;uG,fxm;jcif;½Sdaomjiif;qdkcsufrSm b0onfwdkawmif;vSonfhtwGuf rMumcifwGif uGsEkfyfwdkYtay:aojcif;w&m;onfa&mufvmygvdrfhrnf/“oiftouf½Sifjcif;onftb,ftwGufenf;/ a&aiGUvdkcPomxif½Sm;jyD;rSuG,faysmufwwfaomtcdk;taiGUjzpf\” tuGsEkfyfwdkYonf aotHhaomoljzpf Mu\ “vlonfjrufyifuJhodkYeHeuftcsdefü(i,f½G,fcsdef)vef;qef;pGm½Sifoefvmaomfvnf;ntcsdefüum; &dwfín§dK;EGrf;yg\ ajray:üoGefcsjyD;vQifjyefusKH;ír&Edkifaoma&ESifhwlMuyg\” (,m4;14/ "r®14;14/ qm90;56)/ arma½SonfqifjcifpOf;pm;wwfaomoljzpfí þtcsufudkjrifaomaMumifh bk&m;ocifxH awmif;cHonfrSm “uGsEkfyfwdkYonfynmw&m;udkESvkH;oGif;rdrnfhtaMumif;udk,fhaeY&ufumvudka&wGufEdkif apjcif;iSgoGefoifawmfrlyg”(qm90;12)[kjzpfonf/wdkawmif;aomvlYtoufwmudkMunfhjrifjcif;tm;jzifhtrSefw&m;ESifhjynfh0ap&efyxrOD;pm;ay;avhvm½SmazG&ayrnf/

vlwdkYonfaojcif;w&m;udktrsdK;rsdK;wkefYjyefMuonf/ tcsdKUaom,Ofaus;rIwdkYwGif aojcif;ESifh oj\*dKvfjcif;udkb0toufwmü qkH;½IH;jcif;ESifhed\*kH;csKyfjcif;oabm[k,lqMuonf/ trsm;pktrnfcHol c&pf,mefrsm;rSm“vlwGifxm0&0dnmOf” ½Sdjcif;odkYr[kwf cE¨mudk,fü xm0&wnf½Sdaernfht&mwckonf aojcif;rSausmfvGefíqk&jcif;odkYr[kwftjypfay;cH&jcif;?wae&m&modkYa&mufMurnf[krSwf,lMuonf/ aojcif;w&m;onf vlwdkY\awGUMuKHcHpm;MuonfhjyóemESifh aMuuGJjcif;\tajctjrpfjzpfívlwdkYonf pdwåZ'Pfavsmhenf;atmifrsm;pGmavhvmMuonf/ xdkYaMumifhaojcif;w&m;ESifhvlYobm0wdkYwGiftrsdK;rsdK; rSm;,Gif;aomtawG;tac:(oDtdk&D)rsm;ay:aygufvmMuonf/ xdktawG;tac:rsm;udkor®musrf;pmjzifh omqef;ppfjcif;tm;jzifhtrSefw&m;\ta&;MuD;aomtcsufudkawGU½SdEdkifonf/ owd&oifhonfhtcsufrSm? yxrOD;qkH;vdrfnmrIMuD;udkusrf;pmürSwfwrf;wifxm;onf/ {'ifO,smOfxJu ajrGMuD;taMumif;jzpfyg onf/

tjypfvkyfvQif{ueftrSefao&rnf(u2;17)[k bk&m;ocifu vltm;½dk;½dk;pif;pif; ajymqdkonf udkqefYusifí {ueftrSefao&rnfr[kwf[kajrGMuD;uajymonf(u3;4)/ þtcsufaMumifhaojcif;onf vl\ed\*kH;csKyftjyD;tjywf tqkH;owfjcif;qdkonfhtcsufudk qefUusifaponfhtwGuf rSm;,Gif;aom bmomw&m;rsm;\o½kyfo@efjzpfapcJhonf/þae&mwGifrSm;,Gif;aom,kHMunfcsufwckonfaemufwpfckodkYwpfckjyD;wpfckul;pufoGm;aponfhtcsufonf½Sif;yg\(1aum15;13-17)(owdxm;Munfhyg---rrl vQif) ajymif;jyeftaejzifhaygvkqdkonfhpum;&yfrSm trSefw&m;onfwckrSwckodkY ul;oGm;jcif;udkjyoGm;cJh onf/

vlwdkY\tppftrSefobm0udkem;vnfvdkygu or®musrf;rSajymqdkjyxm;aomvludkzefqif;jcif; taMumif;udkpOf;pm;&efvdktyfayonf/ vlwdkif;em;vnfEdkifaombmompum;jzifhaz:jyjcif;jzpfírnfodkY aomobm0rSjzpfay:vmaMumif;udkem;vnfaponfrSmoHo,r½Sdp&myif/ bk&m;ocifonfajrrIefYjzifhvl

106

bk&m;ocifESifhaojcif;

(tm'H)udkzefqif;cJhonf/ --aovGefaomfajrrIefYodkYjyef&onf/ (u2;7/3;19) wdkY\az:jycsufwGifvkH;0

raoEdkifaomt&mvlwGifyg½SdaeaMumif;t&dyftjrGufyifrawGU&yg/aooGm;cJhjyD;vQifvl\rnfonfhtpdwftydkif;rQtouf½SifbdkYusef&pfrnfr[kwfaMumif;yifjzpfonf/

or®musrf;pmütxl;jyKxm;onfhtcsufrSm –vlonfajrrIefYrStajccHí pkpnf;xm;jcif;jzpfaMumif; awGU&\ “½THUjzpfyg\” (a[½Sm64;8)/ vlonfajrMuD;om;(1aum15;47)/ vlYtajctjrpfonfajrrIefY (a,mb4;19)/vlonfajrrIefYjyefíjzpfrnf(a,mb34;14-15)/tmjA[Hu0efcHonfrSmolonfajrrIefYESifh jymjzpfaMumif;(u18;27)/ bk&m;ocif\ynwfcsufudk{'ifO,smOfüem;axmifjcif;r½Sdonfhtcg bk&m; ocifuvludkcsufcsif;yifarmif;xkwfvdkufonf/ rxkwfcJhaomfvlonftoufyif\toD;udkpm;íxm0& touf½Sifvdrfhrnfjzpfonf(u3;22-24)/ tu,fíom vlürnfodkYrQraoEdkifaomwpfckckypönf;obm0 twdkif;ygcJhygvQifaz:jy&efvdktyfawmhrnfr[kwfay/

**jcGif;csufESifhjzpfaomxm0&½Sifoefjcif;**

**Conditional Immortality**

xyfqifhícsay;aom{0Ha\*vdpum;rSmc&pfawmf\aqmif½GufoGm;cJhaomtrIawmftm;jzifhraoEdkifjcif;ESifhxm0&toufudk½SmazGawGU½SdEdkifonf/bk&m;ocif\tvdkawmfudkemcHjcif;onfxm0&touf&&efwpfckwnf;aomenf;vrf;jzpfonf/ emcHolonfxm0&toufjynfhpkHjcif;tqifhü½Sdrnf/ ajzmifhrwfjcif; w&m;\&vm'fjzpfonf/

azmfjyygpmydk'frsm;jzifhraoEdkifjcif;(xm0&touf½Sifjcif;)udktwnfjyKay;EdkifonfhvkHavmufaomusrf;pmygoufaorsm;jzpfayrnf/uGsEkfyfwdkYüarG;&mygr[kwfaomt&mvnf;jzpfonf/

□ “c&pfawmf—touf½Sifjcif;taMumif;ESifh razmufjyefjcif;taMumif;udk {0Ha\*vdw&m;tm;jzifh xif½Sm;apawmfrljyD” (2wd1;10/1a,m1;2)/

□ ----vlom;\tom;udkrpm;?taoG;udkraomufvQifoifwdkYütoufr½Sd/ ig\tom;udkpm;í ig\ taoG;udk aomufaomolonf“xm0&touf” udk&\(a,m6;53-54)/(xdktcsufonfoifwdkYtwGif; tZöswåü½SdaMumif;)/

□ a,m[ef6wpfckvkH;wGifc&pfawmfonftoufrkefYjzpfaMumif;qifjcifokH;owfxm;onfudkazmfjyxm;í rSefuefpGmwkefYjyefjcif;jzifhomarQmfvifh&mxm0&touf½Sifjcif;udk&Edkifayrnf(a,m6;47?50?51?57?58)/

□ “xm0&bk&m;ocifonf(,kHMunfolrsm;)igwdkYtm;xm0&toufudkay;awmfrlíxdktoufonfvnf; om;awmfüyg\” (1a,m5;11)/ “c&pfawmfü” r½SdaomolwdkYtwGufxm0&touf½Sifjcif;arQmfvifhcsuf r½Sdyg/ touf½Sifjcif;odkY “ydkYaqmifawmfrlaomt½Sif” (wref3;15)/ “,kHMunfem;axmifaom oltaygif;wdkYtm;xm0&u,fwifjcif;aus;Zl;udkjyKaomol” (a[jAJ5;9)[kawGU½SdMurnf/ xdkYaMumifh c&pfawmf\aqmif½GufcJhaomtrIawmfjrwftm;jzifhomvlom;rsm;twGufxm0&touf½Sifjcif;udktpjyKcJhí&½SdapcJhonf/

□ ppfrSefaom,kHMunfolwpfa,mufonf xm0&touf½Sif&ef½SmazGwwfay\ arG;&myg&½SdcJhaomt&m r[kwfaomfvnf;½SmazGonfhtwGufxm0&touf½Sifjcif;qkaus;Zl;udkcH&vdrfhrnfjzpfonf(a&m2;7/6;23a,m10;28)/ “aowwfaomcE¨mudk,fonf raoEdkifaomtjzpfodkY0ifpm;&rnf” c&pfawmfaemuf wzefMuGvmonfhtcgwGifjzpfrnf(1aum15;53)/odkYygíxm0&toufonf,ckydkifqdkifjcif;r[kwf?uwd

107

bk&m;ocifESifhaojcif;

ay;awmfrl&mjzpfonf(a,m2;25)/

□ c&pfawmfonf ½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;r½SdcJhvQifc&pfawmfudk,kHMunfítdyfaysmfaomolwdkYonf“qkH;½IHl; jcif;odkY” a&mufMuvdrfhrnf(1aum15;18)/ wqufwnf;yifxdkYaMumifhaojyD;vQifaumif;uifbkHüqk&bdkY oGm;Mu&mwGifxdkolwdkYwGifxm0&touf½Sifaom0dnmOfrsm;r½SdMuay/

□ “xdkbk&m;ocifonfxm0&\*kPftoa&tpGrf;owåd½Sdawmfrlownf; ” (1wd6;16)/

**4;2 pdwf-touf0dnmOf**

**The Soul**

txufrSazmfjyod½Sdvmonfhtwdkif; vlüraoEdkifaom0dnmOf odkYr[kwfobm0arG;&mygraoEdkif aomt&mbmrQr½SdaMumif;odcJh&jyD;jzpfonf/,ck“pdwf”(soul)[laomt&mü½Sdonfh½IwfaxG;rIudkMudK;pm;í½Sif;vif;&efjzpfygonf/

a[jAJESifh\*&dbmompum;wdkYjzpfonfh(Nephesh, Psuche) udkusrf;pmü “pdwf” (soul)[k bmom jyefqdkxm;jcif;jzpfonf/¤if;udkatmufygpum;vkH;rsm;taeESifhvnf;jyefqdkMuygonf/

udk,fcE¨m toufavZD0

owå0g pdwfESvkH;

todÓmPf vlyk\*¾dKvf

oludk,fwdkif

pdwf[lonfvlyk\*¾dKvf? udk,fcE¨m odkYr[kwf rdrdudk,fwdkifudk&nfnTef;jcif;jzpfygonf/trsm;odMu aom “Save Our Soul’s (s.o.s)” igwdkYudkaojcif;rSu,fwifyg[k t"dyÜg,f½Sdonf/ pdwf[l onfoifudk,fwdkifjzpfonf/odkYr[kwfyk\*¾dKvfwpfa,muf\jzpf&eft&mcyfodrf;aygif;csKyfjcif;jzpfonf/xdkYaMumifhrsm;pGmaomacwfopfusrf;pmwdkYüpdwf[laompum;vkH;udk “oif”odkYr[kwfvlyk\*¾dKvf[ktokH;jyKxm; Muonf/bk&m;ocifzefqif;aomwd&dpämefrsm;udkvIyf½Sm;ítouf½Sifaomzefqif;cHowå0g[kac:qdkonf(u1;20-21)/zefqif;cHaomt&m[laompum;udka[jAJpum;tm;jzifh Nephesh [kac:,lípdwf0dnmOf udkvnf;þuJhodkYbmomjyefxm;onf/

urÇmOD;usrf;2;7udk Oyrmjy&vQif vlonftouf½Sifaomowå0gjzpfvm\ [kqdkxm;onf/ odkYjzpfí vlonftouf½SdMuaom wd&dpämefrsm;uJhodkYjzpfonf/ vlESifhwd&dpämeftMum;jcm;em;csufrSmvl onfwd&dpämefrsm;xuftodpdwfüydkrdkjrifhrm;jyD; vlonfbk&m;ocifykHo@mefawmfESifhtnDzefqif;cH&jcif; jzpfonf(u1;26avhvmjcif;1.2udkMunfhyg)/ tcsdKUaomolwdkYudk{0Ha\*vdw&m;odapjcif;tm;jzifhxm0& touf½Sifjcif;taMumif;udkarQmfvifhcsufay;onf (2wd1;10)/ obm0t&if;tjrpfeSifhaojcif;oabm w&m;wdkYwGifvlESifhwd&dpämefwdkYonfbmrQjcm;em;jcif;r½Sdyg/

vlom;awGUMuKHaomtrIudkwd&dpämefvnf;awGUMuKHwwf\?xdkESpfOD;wdkYonfwlnDaomtrIwdkYudkawGU

MuKHvQufwpfOD;aoouJhodkYtjcm;wpfOD;vnf;aowwfMu\/tvkH;pkHwdkYonftoufwpfrsdK;wnf;½SdMu\odkUjzpfívlonfwd&dpämefxufxl;jrwfaomtaMumif;r½Sd/ tvkH;pkHwdkYonfwae&mwnf;(oFcdsKif;)odkYoGm; a&muf&rnf/tvkH;pkHwdkYonfajrrIefUxJrSjzpfonfESifhtnDajrrIefUxJodkYjyefoGm;wwfMu\(a'3;19-20)/ a'oemusrf;pmudka&;om;aomolonfþcufcJaomtcsufjzpfonfh“vlom;wdkYonfwd&dpämefuJhodkYjzpf

108

bk&m;ocifESifhaojcif;

onfhtaMumif;” udkvlwdkYodapEdkifbdkY&ef qkawmif;cJhjcif;jzpfygonf (a'3;18)/ þtcsufudkvlwdkY vufcHbdkY&efcufcJrnfjzpfygonf/

rdrdudk,fudkESdrfhcsjyD;obm0tm;jzifhuGsEkfyfwdkYonfwd&dpämefrQomjzpfonfudkvufcHEdkif&rnf/udk,fUudk,fudkraysmufysufatmifESifhrsdK;yGm;atmiftouf½Sifaejcif;jzpfygonf/ vlwdkYudkbk&m;ocifpkHprf;awmfrlrnf taMumif;ESifholwdkYonf wd&dpämefuJhodkUjzpfonfudkolwdkYodjrifvmaMumif; (a'3;18) bk&m;½Sifa½SYppfrSef aomESdrfhcsolwdkYtwGuf þtaMumif;t&mESifhywfoufí trSefw&m;[k,lqvdrfhrnf?odkYaomfþppfaq; jcif;udkvufrcHvQift½IH;omjzpfayvdrfhrnf/ vlonftvGefta&;MuD;aMumif; wefbdk;½SdaMumif;qdkonfh tawG;tac:onf ESpfq,f&mpkwGifwajz;ajz;urÇmwpf0Srf;vkH;jyefYESHUoGm;cJhonf/ vlom;taMumif;udk uGsEkfyfwdkUu½Sif;vif;ap&efta&;,lpOf;pm;oifhonf/ qm39;5wGif “vl\txG#fodkYa&mufaomfvnf;? tewåoufoufjzpfyg\” “vlonfrdrdoGm;&mvrf;udktpdk;r&” (a,&rd10;23)

uGsEfkyfwdkYtajccHususodxm;onfrSmvlYcE¨mrsm;onftrSeftrSm; “touf½Sifaomowå0grsm; ” onftqkH;üaoMu&rnfjzpfonf/ xdkYaMumifhtouf0dnmOfvnf; aornfjzpfonf/ þtcsufonf (raoEdkifjcif;)[lonfudk qefYusifaeaomoabmyifjzpfonf/ (Nephesh) udk0dnmOf[kqdkxm;aom a[jAJbmompum;onf 754MudrfxJrS 652Mudrfaz:jy&mrSm touf0dnmOfaojcif;jzpfonf/ okH;ykHwpf ykHom0dnmOftaMumif;udk usrf;pmüazmfjyxm;onfht&mrSm aojcif;ESifhtouf0dnmOfudkzsufqD;Edkifjcif; wdkYqufpyfxm;jcif;onftHhMop&mr[kwfyg/trSefajym&rnfqdkvQif(0dnmOf)[lonfhpum;vkH;udkþodkYokH;xm;jcif;rSmzsufqD;ír&Edkifaomxm0&touf½Sifjcif;onfrjzpfEdkifaomt&mjzpfaMumif;udkjyaeayonf/

□ jypfrSm;aom0dnmOfonftoufao&rnf(a,Z18;4)/

□ bk&m;ocifonf 0dnmOfudkzsufqD;Edkifonf (r10;28)/ 0dnmOfudkzsufqD;jcif;ESifhywfoufítjcm; usrf;csufrsm;wGifvnf;awGU&ygrnf (a,Z22;27?okwåH6;32/0wf23;30)

□ “ [maZmfjrdKUwGif½Sdaom0dnmOfrsm;tm;vkH;wdkYudkxm;ESifhuGyfrsufojzifhwpfa,mufrQtouf½Sifapjcif; iSgrxm; ”aMumif;udkawGU&onf (a,m½I11;11?10;30-39)/

□ “ touf½Sifaomowå0gtaygif;wdkYonfaoMu\”(Asm16;3/qm78;50)/

□ “Nephesh” [laom a[jAJpum;udk “0dnmOf” [kbmomjyefqdkaomfvnf;aoaom cE¨mudk,f[k vnf;qdkvdkonfudkawm9;6üawGY&onf/ “ rdrd0dnmOfudkr&PEdkifiHwefcdk;rS u,fEIwfEdkifaomolum; tb,folenf;t"dyÜg,frSmoFcsdKiff;odkYoGm;&rnf” (qm89;48)/

□ wzefwvJvJ arma½S\ynwfxm;aomOya'rsm;csdK;azmufvQif touf0dnmOftrSefyifao&rnf[k (awm15;27-31)azmfjyxm;onf/

□ touf0dnmOfESifhywfoufí nTef;xm;aomtcsufrsm;udk rnfodkYyifppfaq;odatmifvkyfaomfvnf; 0dnmOfonfaoEdkifaMumif;udkem;vnf&rnfjzpfonf(okwåH18;7/22;25/a,mb7;15)/

□ “udk,ftoufudkrapmifhEdkif” (qm22;29)/

□ c&pfawmfonf “ xdkodkYrdrdtoufudk aojcif;üoGef;í” ol\0dnmOf odkYr[kwf toufonf tjypf ajyaom,mZfjzpfapcJhonf(a[53;10?12)/ “0dnmOf” udkvl[lí¤if;/ cEömudk,f[lí ¤if;qdkvdk jcif;omjzpfjyD;raoEdkifjcif;t&muGsEkfyfwdkYtxJürnfonfhtptewpfckrQr½SdaMumif;udkusrf;csuftrsm;pkxJrSmjyxm;ygonf/atmufygOyrmrsm;wGifawGU&rnf/

□ qif;&Jom;udktaoowfí“oGef;aomtaoG;” (a,2;34)/

109

bk&m;ocifESifhaojcif;

□ “wpfpkHwpfa,mufaomolonf trIudkjrifonfjzpfap? odonfjzpfap usdefqdkapaom—---jyefrajymbJ—---wpfpkHwpfa,mufaomolonfrpifMu,faomt&m---—wpfpkHwpfa,mufaomol----—opömjyK\/t&m&mü” (0wf5;1-4)/

□ “tdkigh0dnmOf—ightxJrSm½SdorQwdkY—--aumif;MuD;ay;Muavmh/tdkigh0dnmOf--toufMuD;pOfaumif;aom t&mESifha&muf&Japí” (qm103;1?2?5)/

□ (awm21;4)wGif vltrsm;wdkYonfpdwfwpfckwnf;½SdEdkif\ xdkpdwf0dnmOfonfrdrdtxJüraoEkdifjcif; tpte½SdaMumif;rqdkvdkyg/

“tMuifolonf rdrdtouf0dnmOfudku,fq,fjcif;iSgtvdk½Sd\ xdkolonf touf½IHl;vdrfhrnf/ tMuifolonfighaMumifhtouf(0dnmOf)½IH;\xdkolonfrdrdtoufudku,fq,fvdrfhrnf” (rm8;35)/

Þþtcsufrsm;onf rdrdwdkYwGif½Sdaompdwf0dnmOfonf(0dnmOf)a&;&mESifh rqdkifaMumif;vkHavmuf aomoufaojzpf\ “pdwf0dnmOf” \*&dbmom Psuche wGifqdkvdkonfrSmcE¨mudk,ftoufjzpfaMumif;jyef qdkxm;jcif;omjzpfonf/uGsEfkyfwdkY\touf0dnmOfwdkYudkum;wdkifay:rSmc&pfawmfazmfaqmifoGm;aomykHpHtwdkif;ay;Mu&rnf/,if;onf(“rdrdtoufudkaoonfhwdkifatmifoGef;avmif;oGm;onf”)(a[½Sm53;12)

**4;3 vl\0dnmOf**

**The Spirit of Man**

vltrsm;\pdwfwGiftoufSoul ESifh0dnmOf Spirit udk cGJjcm;r&atmif½IwfaxG;aeonfudk0rf;enf; pGmawGUMuKHae&onf/or®musrf;pmudktcsdKUbmompum;jzifhjyefqdkxm;onfhtcsufaMumifhvnf;tcufMuKH&jcif;jzpfayonf/t\*Fvdyfbmompum;tm;jzifhSoultoufESifhfhSpirit0dnmOfwdkYudkwlnDpGmazmfjyvQuf½SdaeonfudkawGU&\Soul toufonfvlüyg0ifaom tajccHtcsif;t&mtm;vkH;udk qdkvdkjyD;wcgw&H Spirit 0dnmOfudkvnf;xdkenf;vnf;aumif;azmfjyjyefonf/ odkYaomfvnf; omreftm;jzifhtoufSoulESifSpirit 0dnmOfwdkYonft"dyÜg,fjcm;em;rI½Sdygonf/usrf;pmütoufESifh0dnmOf“ydkif;jcm;íxkwfcsif;cGif;Edkifonf” [kokH;xm;onfudkawGU&onf(a[jAJ4;12)/

Spirit 0dnmOfudk a[jAJbmomtm;jzifh Ruach jzpfjyD; \*&dbmomtm;jzifh Pneuma jzpf\ xdkbmompum;rsm;ESifhbmomjyefqdkxm;&mrSmatmufygtwdkif;azmfjyxm;ygonf/

touf(ZD0) 0dnmOf

pdwf av

½I½IdufrIwfoGif;jcif;

bk&m;ocifonf vltygt0ifzefqif;xm;aomobm0t&mwdkYudk ZD0toufjzifhxdrf;odrf;xm; ygonf/ vltwGif;½Sdtouf½Sif&eftiftm;onfbk&m;ocif\ZD0toufjzpf\“0dnmOfESifhuif;aomudk,f onftaojzpf\” (,m2;26)/ bk&m;ocifonf tm'HESmacgif;xJodkY(ZD0)toufudk rIwfawmfrlvQifvl onftouf½Sifaomowå0gjzpfav\(urÇm2;7)/ a,mbuighESmacgif;xJbk&m;ocifay;awmfrlaom touf[kajym\(a,mb27;3/a[2;22)/ arG;zGm;pOfuyiftouf0dnmOfudkuGsEkfyfwdkYtm;vkH;ay;cJhonf/ cE¨mudk,ftouf½Sifaeoí½SdvQufaernfjzpfonf/ bk&m;ocifonf touf0dnmOfudkEIwf,lvkdufvQif

110

bk&m;ocifESifhaojcif;

t&mcyfodrf;wdkYonfysufpD;jcif;odkYa&mufav\/ 0dnmOfonftouf½Sif&eftiftm;jzpfonf/ tu,fí

bk&m;ocifonf0dnmOfESifhZD0toufudkpkodrf;,loGm;cJhaomftm;vkH;ysufpD;jyD;cE¨mudk,fonfajrrIefUodkYjyefvnfajymif;vJoGm;ygvdrfhrnf/þuJhodkYem;vnfygvQif(a,mb34;14-16)em;axmifMunfhvdkufyg/

txufyg0guswGif vlonfrdrdbmomudk rdrdppfrSefpGmodEdkif&efrnfodkYawGYEdkifaMumif;t&dyftjrGuftm;jzifh azmfjyxm;onf/

bk&m;ocifonf uGsEkfyfwdkYü½SdaomrIwfoGif;xm;onfh toufudkEIwf,lvdkufygucE¨mudk,fao oGm;rnfomrutodpGrf;tm;udkyg&yfqJoGm;rnfjzpfonf/ þowå0gwdkYonfvlwdkYtm;enf;jcif;½SdouJh odkYtm;enf;MuaomtaMumif;udk 'g0d'fod½SdonfhtwGufaMumifh bk&m;ocifudkom tm;xm;jcif;jyKav onf/(qm146;34)wGifvlom;\pdwfobm0udkcufxefpGmqefYusifjcif;udkazmfjyxm;onf/rif;rsm;rSpíru,fwifEdkifaomvlom;udkrudk;pm;MuESifh/olonfZD0toufxGufíajrodkYjyefoGm;wwf\(uGsEfkyfwdkYudkvkyfaomajrrIefY)/ “,mukyftrsdK;\bk&m;ocifrpawmfrlaomol?rdrdbk&m;ocifxm0&bk&m;udkarQmfvifh aomolonfr\*Fvm½Sd\”

aooGm;onfhtcgwGif“ajrrIefYonfae&if;ajrodkU¤if;?0dnmOfonft&ifay;awmfrlaombk&m;ocifxHodkU¤if;jyefoGm;&vdrfhrnf”(a'12;7)/bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmfonfae&mwdkif;wGif½SdaMumif;ta½SYrSmodcJh&jyD;jzpfygonf/qdkvdk&if;rSm “bk&m;ocifonf0dnmOfawmfjzpf\” (a,m4;24)/ uGsEkfyfwdkYonfao onfhtcgaemufqkH;toufudk½ªvdkuf&mrSm uGsEkfyfwdkYtxJrSm½Sdonfhbk&m;ocif\0dnmOfonfxGufcGmoGm; jcif;jzpfonf/ xdk0dnmOfonfuGsEkfyfwdkYywfvnfü½Sdaom bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfwGif;odkYjyefvnfaygif; pnf;oGm;\?xdkaMumifhaoonfhtcgrsdK;wGiftouf0dnmOfonfbk&m;ocifxHodkYjyefoGm;avonf/

zefqif;aomt&mwdkYudk bk&m;ocif\touf0dnmOftm;jzifh axmufrxm;aomaMumifhowå0g wdkYwGifvnf;xdkenf;twdkif;yifjzpfvsuf½Sd\?vlESifhwd&pämefwdkYwGifwpfrsdK;wnf;wlnDaomtouf½Sdonf/ vlom;awGUMuKHaomtrIudkwd&pämefawGUMuKHwwf\xdkESpfOD;wdkYonfwpfyg;wnf;aomtrIudkawGUMuKHvQufwpfOD;aoouJhodkYwpfOD;aowwf\ tvkH;pkHwdkYonftouf (0dnmOf)wpfrsdK;wnf; (wlnDaom) ½SdMu\ odkUjzpfívlonfwd&pämefxufxl;jrwfaomtaMumif;r½Sd” (a'3;19)/ a'oemusrf;a&;aomq&monf qufvufívlom;\0dnmOfESifhwd&pämefwdkY\0dnmOftb,ft&yfodkYoGm;onfudkrnfodkYrQydkif;jcm;íodEdkifpGrf;r½SdaMumif;azmfjyonf(a'3;21)/vlESifhwd&pämefwdkYwGifwpfrsdK;wnf;aomtouf(0dnmOf)½SdjyD;wpfykHpHwnf;yifaooGm;&rnfudkazmfjy&mrSmbk&m;ocif\touf0dnmOfudk&aomvlESifhwd&pämefwdkYudka&ESifhvTrf;rdk;aoaMuzsufqD;ypfaMumif;udkazmfjyjcif;jzpfonf(urÇm2;77;15)/ “ajray:rSmvIyf½Sm;wwfaomwd&pämefrsdK;wnf;[laom iSuf? om;,Of? om;&Jajray:rSm wGm;wwfaom wd&pämeftaygif;wdkYESifhvltaygif;wdkYonfaoMuukef\ touf½ªvQufukef;ay:rSm ½SdavorQwdkYonf aoMuukef\/touf½Sifaomt&m½Sd½SdorQ-ysufqD;uG,faysmufjcif;odkYa&mufMuukef\” (urÇm7;21-23)(qm90;5)wGifvlwdkYudkvTrf;rdk;wdkufoGm;awmfrl\?olwdkYonftdyfaysmfjcif;uJhodkYjzpfMu\[kxdkenf;wl azmfjyxm;\/urÇmOD;usrf;tcef;MuD;7wGif rSwfwrf;wifxm;&mrSmvlESifhtouf½ªvQufukef;ay:rSm½Sdav orQwdkYudkwpfrsdK;wpfpm;wnf;azmfjyxm;jcif;jzpfonf/“xdkodkYolwdkYütouf½SdouJhodkYvlüvnf;touf½Sdaejcif; ” taMumif;udkazmfjyxm;jcif;jzpfonf/

jiif;ckHMuonfhtcsufwpfcsufrSm vlwdkYtwGif;odkYbk&m;ocifonfZD0toufrIwfoGif;jcif;aMumifh raobJaeEdkifjcif;udkobm0tm;jzifh&Muonf[kyifjzpfonf?r[kwfyg?bk&m;ocifutm'HxJodkYrIwfoGif;vdkufaomZD0touftm;jzifh touf½Sifapaomtiftm;udk&½Sd&mrS touf½Sifaom0dnmOfjzpfvmcJh\/

111

bk&m;ocifESifhaojcif;

odkUaomf 1aum15;45wGif oufaotm;jzifh tm'HonfaorsdK;jzpfonfudkazmfjyxm;\/ touf½Sdaom touf½Sifaomowå0gomjzpfjyD;ocifc&pfawmf\xm0&toufESifhEIdif;,SOfír&bJvlonfaorsdK;yifjzpfonf/

**4;4 aojcif;onfMowåyÜuif;rJhjcif;jzpfonf**

**Death is Unconsciousness**

uGsEkfyfwdkYonf pdwfESifh0dnmOftaMumif;udk avhvmcJhjyD;onfhaemuf aooGm;jyD;aomyk\*¾dKvf wpfa,mufonfbmudkrQrodawmhbl;qdkonfhtaMumif;t&mudkavhvmoifhygonf/bk&m;ociftzdkYtvdkYiSgvkyfaqmifaomxdkolwdkY\vkyfaqmifrIrsm;rSm bk&m;ocifonfatmufarhowd&jcif; cH&vdrfhrnfjzpf aomfvnf; (rmv3;16/Asm20;12/a[jAJ6;10) uGsEkfyfwdkYonfaojcif;ü½SdaepOftwGif;wGiftodpdwf½SdMu vdrfhrnf[líor®musrf;ürazmfjyxm;yg/ þtaMumif;t&mESifhpyfvsOf;í atmufazmfjyygtcsuftvuf rsm;rSmjiif;ckef&efcufcJaomtcsuftvufrsm;jzpfygonf/

□ “(vlonf) toufxGuf&efajrodkYjyefoGm;wwf\ xdkaeUjcif;wGif (xdkcPjcif;wGif) ol\ tMuHtpnfwdkYonfysufpD;Mu\” (qm146;4)/

□ “aoaomolrlum;tb,ft&mudkrQrod/ ol\cspfjcif;? rkef;jcif;? jiLpljcif;vnf; aysmufysuf\” (a'9;5?6)/ r&PmEdkifiHüvkyfaqmifjcif;r½Sd/MuHpnfjcif;r½Sd/ odyÜHtwwfr½Sd “ynm” r½Sdygwum; ” (a'9;10)/

□ a,mbonf aojcif;taMumif;ESifhpyfvsOf;í “xdkodkYtuGsEkfyfonfrjzpfouJhodkYjzpfí(a,mb10;18-19)[kajymqdkcJhonf/olonfaojcif;qdkonfrSmarhaysmufwdrfaumoGm;jcif;?bmrQrodawmhjcif;ESifhuGsEkfyfwdkYrarG;zGm;cifvkH;vkH;wnf½SdrIr½Sdao;aomtajctaetjzpfjrifcJhonf/

□ “vlonf wd&dpämefaoouJhodkYao\” (a'3;18)/ tu,fívlonf tcsdKUae&mwdkYüaojcif;udk tod½SdvsufqdkvQifxdktaMumif;t&mwdkYudkazmfjyxm;jcif;½Sd&rnfjzpfaomfvnf;or®musrf;ESifhodyÜHynmESpfckpvkH;wGifxdkt&mESifhpyfvsOf;íwdwfqdwfvsuf½Sdonf/

□ “bk&m;ocifonf igwdkYajrrIefYjzpfaMumif;udk atmufarhawmfrl\/ vlwdkY\aeY&ufumvonf jrufyifuJhodkYjzpf\/vlonfv,fjyifü½Sdaomyef;yGifhuJhodkUyGifhwwf\/avonfvGefoGm;vQif tyGifhaysmuf í ol\ae&monfaemufwzefolUudkrod&m” (qm103;14-16)/

xdkaojcif;rSajzmifhrwfaomoltwGufyiftrSefwu,fbmrQrod½Sdawmhjcif;jzpfonf/xdktaMumif;t&mudkbk&m;ocif\tapcHrsm;uodaomaMumifholwdkY\toufrsm;udkydkí½SnfapygrnfhtaMumif;xyfcgwvJvJawmif;yefxm;jcif;tm;jzifhod½Sd&ygonf/ taMumif;rSmolwdkYonfoGm;vQifbmrQrodawmhonfh tajctaea&mufaMumif;udkjrifvQuf olwdkYaojyD;vQif bk&m;ocifudkcsD;rGrf;jcif;ESifh \*kPfjyKEdkifawmhrnf r[kwfaMumif;udkod½SdMuaomaMumifhjzpfonf/a[Zud(a[½Sm38;1719)ESifh'g0d'f(qm6;4?5/3;9/39;13/115;17) wdkYonf þtaMumif;t&m\ erlemaumif;rsm;jzpfMuonf/ aojcif;taMumif;udkajzmifhrwf aomolESifhqdk;npfaomolrsm;twGuftdyfaysmfjcif;odkYr[kwfem;aejcif;[kxyfcgxyfcgazmfjyxm;onf (a,mb3;11?13?17/'H12;13)/

112

bk&m;ocifESifhaojcif;

ajzmifhrwfaomolwdkkYonf olwdkYaojyD;jyD;jcif; aumif;uifbkHü tjrifhqkH;aomcsrf;omokcESifh qkvm'fudk&½SdcHpm;&rnf[laomausmfMum;vSonfhxifjrif,lqcsufudkusrf;pmü½SmazGrawGU½Sdyg/ yGifhvif; pGmazmfjyxm;aomoufaoom"uwdkYudk uGsEkfyfwdkYtwGufxif½Sm;pGmazmfjyxm;jcif;r½Sdyg/ aojcif;w&m; ESifhpyfqdkifonfhrSefuefaomMo0g'ESifhvl\oabmobm0wdkYuMuD;rm;aomjidrfoufjcif;tm½kHcHpm;rIudk ay;ygonf/ vlYtoufwm\ 'Pf&m'Pfcsufrsm;ESifh emusifrItm;vkH;ausmfvGefoGm;onfhaemuf ocØsKif;

\*lodkUa&mufvQif vkH;vkH;owdr&arhavsmhoGm;aomae&mjzpfonf/ bk&m;ocif\ awmif;qdkcsuf rsm;udkrodcJhaomolwdkYtwGuf þowdr&arhavsmhoGm;jcif;onf xm0&umvywfvkH; jzpfayvdrfhrnf/ þ0rf;enf;zG,faumif;í rjynfhpkHaomZmwdtoufwmrsm;onfb,faomtcgrQ aemufwzefjyefvnf ½Sifoefjcif;½Sdvmvdrfhrnfr[kwfawmhay/ vlom;ZmwdtodÓPf½SdpOfarQmfvifhcsufrsm;ESifhaMumuf½GHUrIrsm; rSmtrSefwu,fjzpfysufvmjcif;odkYr[kwfacsmufvSefUcH&jcif;½Sdvdrfhrnfr[kwfyg/

or®musrf;pmavhvm&müor®mw&m;\enf;pepfudk½SmazGawGU½SdEdkifonf/ odkUaomfvnf;0rf;enf; p&maumif;onfrSm usrf;pmudktav;xm;\*½krjyKjcif;aMumifhvl\bmoma&;qdkkif&mrSm;,Gif;aompOf;pm; awG;ac:jcif;rsm;½Sdvmonf/ vl\tpGrf;ukeftm;xkwfrIrSm aojcif;\taemufrSmolü “raoEdkifaom 0dnmOf”½SdaeaMumif;udk,kHMunf&efvkyfaqmifjcif;jzpfonf/ xdkuJhodkYraoEdkifaomj'yfobm0onfvltwGif;ü wnf½Sdaeonf[laomtaMumif;t&mudkvufcHvdkufonfESifhwjydKifeufvlaojyD;aemuf¤if;onfwpfae&m&modkYoGm;udkoGm;&rnf[laomtcsufrSm pOf;pm;&efvdktyfvmjyDjzpfonf/ þtcsufu aojyD;vQif ajzmifhrwfaomolESifh qdk;npfaomolwdkY\uHMur®mjcm;em;csuf½Sd&rnf[laom pOf;pm;jcif;odkYac:aqmif oGm;ygvdrfhrnf/ þtcsufudkþodkYed\*kH;csKyf&rnfjzpfonf/ “aumif;rGefaomraoEdkifaom0dnmOfrsm;” twGufoGm;&efae&mudkaumif;uifbkH[kac:í “qdk;aomraoEdkifaom0dnmOfrsm;” twGufoGm;&eftjcm; ae&mudki&J[kac:onf/ “raoEdkifaom0dnmOf” qdkonfrSm usrf;pmt&rjzpfEdkifaomt&mjzpfaMumif; uGsEkfyfwdkYa½SYwGifjyocJhjyD;jzpfonf/vltrsm;,lqaomusdK;aMumif;qifjcifrIüyg0ifaeonfhtjcm;rSm;,Gif;aomt,ltqrsm;udkvnf;,ckcGJjcrf;pdwfjzmqef;ppfMuygrnf/

1/ uGsEkfyfwdkYwGif “raoEdkifaom0dnmOf” onfuGsEkfyfwdkYaoaomtcg uGsEkfyfwdkUtoufwmrsm;twGuf ay;rnfhqkvm'f&&efae&mwpfckckodkUa&mufoGm;&rnf/

2/ ajzmifhrwfaomolESifhqdk;npfaomolwdkYaoaomtcgcJGjcm;rIjzpfay:rnf/

3/ ajzmifhrwfaomoltwGufqkvm'frSmaumif;uifodkUoGm;&efjzpfonf/

4/tu,fívlwdkif;ü“raoEdkifaompdwf0dnmOf”½SdrnfqdkvQifxdkolonfaumif;uifbkHodkYr[kwfi&JodkYoGm;Mu&rnfjzpfonf/

5/qdk;npfaom“pdwf0dnmOfrsm;” rSmi&J[kac:aomjypf'Pfay;cH&onfhae&modkYoGm;&Muvdrfhrnfjzpfonf/

uGsEkfyfwdkY\ cGJjcrf;pdwfjzmqef;ppfrI\&nf½G,fcsufrSm jiif;qefonfrQomr[kwfyg/ þtcsuf rsm;udktao;pdwfpOf;pm;jcif;tm;jzifh uGsEkfyfwdkUonfvl\oabmobm0ESifhpyfvsOf;í ppfrSefaomta&; MuD;onfhtydkif;rsm;udkusrf;pmor®mw&m;ürsm;pGmaomtcsuftvufrsm;jzifhxif½Sm;apvdrfhrnf[k,kHMunfygonf/

113

bk&m;ocifESifhaojcif;

**4;5 ½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;**

**The Resurrection**

c&pfawmfwpfzefjyefMuGvmonfhtcgwGifajzmifhrwfaomolwdkYonf½Sifjyefxajrmufonfhqkvm'fudk&rnftaMumif; usrf;pmütav;teufaz:jyxm;onf(1ouf4;16)/ wm0ef½SdpGmaooGm;í½Sifjyefx

ajrmufolwdkYudkc&pfawmfonf yxrjyKvkyfrnfht&myifjzpf\ (avhvmjcif;4;8udkMunfhyg)/ w&m;qkH; jzwfjcif;onfqufvufvmayvdrfhrnf/ tu,fí “0dnmOf” onfaoonfhtcsdefwGifaumif;uifbkHodkY a&mufoGm;aomf½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;rvdkawmhyg/ ½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;omr½SdcJhvQif bk&m;ocifudkemcH bdkY&efMudK;pm;tm;xkwfjcif;onf t"dyÜg,fr½Sd[lí aygvkuajymcJhygonf (1aum15;32)/ tu,fí olonfaooGm;onfhtcgol\0dnmOfonfaumif;uifbkHodkYoGm;&rnf/(qk)cscH&rnfudk,kHMunfcJhygvQifþuJhodkYqifjcifokH;oyfrnfr[kwfaMumif;aocsmvSygonf/ ,if;ESifhywfoufvmaomtcsufrSm ½Sifjyef xajrmufaomcE¨mudk,fonf(qk)csjcif;cH&rnfhykHpHjzpfonf[k ½Sifaygvku,kHMunfcJhygonf/ c&pfawmf onfuGsEkfyfwdkYudktm;ay;cJhonfrSm opöm½SdpGmjzifh,cktouf½SifaexdkifvQif jyefay;qyfrnfhqkv'fonf “½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;”yifjzpfonf (vk14;14)/

c&pfawmfjyefMuGvmonfhtcg“,kwfnHhaomigwdkY\udk,fcE¨mudkyifbkef;toa&ESifhjynfhpkHaomol\udk,fcE¨menf;wljzpfaprnf”(zd3;20-21)/,ck½Sdaomol\cE¨mudk,fonfaoG;om;jzifhr[kwfbJ0dnmOf jzifhoufouftm;jznfhwlnDaomykHpH½Sdqkaus;Zl;udkuGsEkfyfwdkYrQa0cHpm;Mu&rnf/ykwfysufjyD;ajrrIefYtjzpfodkYa&mufoGm;aomxdkolwdkYonf “Edk;íoDcsif;qdkMuvdrfhrnf” (a[26;19) w&m;pD&ifonfhtcsdefücE¨mudk,f touf½SifpOfwGifrnfuJhodkYtouf½SifcJhaMumif;tay:tusdK;tjrwfcHpm;Mu&rnfjzpfonf(2aum5;10)/ Zmwdyuwdtwdkif;touf½SifcJhaomolwdkYonfykyfysufwwfonfhcE¨mudk,fESifhajrrIefYtjzpfusef&pfrnfjzpfygonf/ ZmwdyuwdtvdkqE´wdkYudkEdkifeif;pGmausmfum0dnmOfyuwdjzifhtouf½SifcJhMuaomolwdkYonf 0dnmOfyuwdtm;jzifh“xm0&touf½Sifjcif;toD;tESHudk&dwfí”(\*v6;8)0dnmOfjzifhjynfhaomcE¨mudk,fudk&Muvdrfhrnf/

(cE¨mudk,fjzifh) ajzmifhrwfaomolwdkY&½Sdrnfhqkaus;Zl;ESifhywfoufí&rnfhtaMumif;oufaorsm; pGm½Sdygonf/ þtcsufudkvufcHvdkufvQif½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;\tvGefta&;MuD;ykHonfxif½Sm;vmap rnfjzpfonf/ uGsEkfyfwdkY\,cktaoG;tom;cE¨mudk,fonfaoonfhtcgqufvufroGm;awmhbJ&yfwefY oGm;rnf/ tu,fíxm0&toufESifhraoEdkifaomcE¨mjzifhomcHpm;&EdkifvQifaoqkH;onfhtcgwGifbmrQ rodEdkifonfhtajctaewGifom½Sdvdrfhrnf/ uGsEkfyfwdkY\cE¨mudk,fudk wpfzefjyefvnfzefqif;jyD; bk&m; ocif\ykHo@mefudkay;rSom&,lMu&vdrfhrnf/

1aum15wcef;vkH;onf½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;ESifhpyfvsOf;ítao;pdwfazmfjyxm;onf/¤if;udktjrJwrf;yifu½kwpdkufzwf½I&rnf/ 1aum 15;35-44wGif rsdK;aphudkpdkufaomtcgajrMuD;xJrSxGufvmí bk&m;ocifonf cE¨mudk,fopfudkay;awmfrlouJhodkYaomolonfvnf; xdkenf;wlyif xajrmufí udk,fcE¨mqkv'fay;jcif;udk&vdrfhrnf[k½Sif;vif;jyqdkxm;onf/ c&pfawmfonf ocØsKif;\*lrSxajrmufí ol\aowwfaomcE¨mudk,fonf raoEdkifaomcE¨mudk,ftjzpfodkY ajymif;vJoGm;ouJhodkY ppfrSefaom ,kHMunfolonf ol&aomqkvm'fudk a0rQcHpm;vdrfhrnfjzpfonf (zd3;21)/ AwådZHtm;jzifhuGsEkfyfwdkYonf

114

bk&m;ocifESifhaojcif;

c&pfawmf\taocHjcif;ESifh½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;wdkYwGifqufpyfaponf/ uGsEkfyfwdkYonfvnf;udk,fawmf \½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;üvufcH&½SdcJhaomqkv'fuuGsEkfyfwdkY\,kHMunfjcif;aMumifha0rQcHpm;Muvdrfhrnf (a&m6;3-5)/ ,ckwGif udk,fawmf\qif;&J'ku©udka0rQcHpm;jcif;tm;jzifh uGsEkfyfwdkYonfudk,fawmf\ qkv'fudkvnf;a0rQcH,lMu&vdrfhrnfjzpfonf/ “ocifa,½Ionf touf½SifawmfrlaMumif;udk igwdkY udk,fcE¨müxif½Sm;apjcif;iSga,½I\aoawmfrljcif;udktpOfrjywfigwdkY\udk,fcE¨mü(,ck)aqmif&Mu\” (2aum4;10)/ “c&pfawmfudk aojcif;rSxajrmufapawmfrlaom bk&m;onfoifwdkYtxJü udef;0yf aomrdrd0dnmOfawmftm;jzifhaowwfaomoifwdkY\udk,fum,udkyif½Sifapawmfrlrnf”(a&m8;11)/ xdkUaMumifhuGsEkfyfwdkYonfþarQmfvifhcsufESifhtwl “uGsEkfyfwdkY\ cE¨mudk,fa½G;EIwfjcif;” cH&bdkYapmifhqdkif; aeMujcif;jzpfonf(a&m8;23)/xdkYodkYudk,fcE¨monfxm0&wnfjrJjcif;&rnfjzpfonf/

udk,fcE¨mydkif;qdkif&m qkv'fESifhqdkifaom arQmfvifhcsufrSma½S;a½S;wkH;uyifbk&m;ocif\vlrsm;wkdY onfem;vnfoabmaygufcJhMujyD;jzpfonf/ tmjA[Honf cgemefjynfudk tvsm;teHavQmufvSrf;jyD; tajccsjcif;½SdcJhvQifcgemefjynfudk xm0&umvywfvkH;tarGcH&rnf[laom uwdudkcHcJh&onf(u13;17? avhvmjcif;3;4udkMunfhyg)/ þuwdawmfrsm;üol\,kHMunfjcif;rSmol\udk,fcE¨monfwenf;enf;jzifh tem\*wfumvü jyefvnf½SifoefEdk;xjcif;ESifh raoEdkifaomtjzpfodkYa&muf½SdEdkifjcif;udk&vdrfhrnf[lí ,kHMunfrI \udkvdktyfayrnf/ odkYrSomþuwdawmfonfjzpfEdkifacs½Sdayvdrfhrnf/

a,mbuvnf;ol\cE¨mudk,fonf ocØsKif;\*lürnfodkYyifydk;wdkY\udkufpm;jcif;udkcH&aomfvnf;? olonfcE¨mudk,fykHpHudkyifol\qkv'fudkvufcH&½Sdvdrfhrnf[k olem;vnfoabmaygufaMumif;azmfjycJhyg onf/ “ighudka½G;EIwfaomocifonftouf½Sifí aemufumvüajrrIefYtay:rSm ay:vmawmfrlrnf[lí vnf;aumif;? ighta&ydk;aumifwdkYonf þudk,fudkyifzsufqD;aomfvnf; (ighta&ukefjyD;rS) igonf taoG;tom;ü(odkYr[kwfudk,fcE¨mü)bk&m;ocifudkjrifrnf[lívnf;aumif;igod\/ighbufüaeawmfrlaombk&m;ocifudkigjrifrnf/ olwpfyg;jrifonfomru igonfudk,frsufpdESifh zl;jrifrnf/ xdkodkYarQmfvifhí ighausmufuyfonfysufvsuf½Sd\” (a,mb 19;25 27)/ a[½Sm,\ arQmfvifhcsuf rSmvnf; xyfwlxyfrQyif jzpfonf/ “ig\taoaumifwdkYonfvnf; xajrmufMuygvdrfhrnf” (a[½Sm 26;19)/

a,½I\rdwfaqGoli,fcsif;jzpfolvmZ½k\aoqkH;jcif;rSwfwrf;üvnf;tvGefwlnDaompum;vkH;rsm;udkawGU½Sd&onf/vmZ½k\pdwf0dnmOfonfaumif;uifodkYa&muf½SdoGm;cJhjyD[kajymqdkjcif;tm;jzifhvmZ½k\tpfrrsm;udkESpfodrfhrnfhtpm;ocifa,½Ionf½Sifjyefxajrmuf&maeYtaMumif;udkajymqdkcJhonf/“oif\armifonfxajrmufvdrfhrnf”[krdefYawmfrl\/ vmZ½k\tpfrrmo\ csufcsif;jyefvnfwkefYjyefrIonf ueOD;c&pf,mefrsm;u þt&mudkrnfodkYrQwefzdk;xm;aMumif;jyygonf/ “rmouvnf; aemufqkH;aom aeYwnf;[laomxajrmuf&mumvü olonfxajrmufvdrfhrnfudk uGsefrodygonf[k avQmuf\” (a,m11;23?24)/ olronfa,mbuJhodkYaojcif;w&m;onf aumif;uifbkH½Sdjidrfoufcsrf;om&m touf wmtwGuf0ifaygufjzpfaMumif;udkem;vnfoabmaygufjcif;r½SdbJ “aemufqkH;aomaeY” (a,mbüaemif umv)½Sdxajrmuf&mumvudkarQmfMunfhcJhonf/ ocifbk&m;u “crnf;awmfxHüem;axmifíenf;cHolrSef orQudkaemufqkH;aomaeYüigxajrmufaprnf” (a,m6;44?45)/

115

bk&m;ocifESifhaojcif;

**4;6 w&m;pD&ifjcif;**

**The Judgment**

w&m;pD&ifjcif;ESifhpyfvsOf;aomusrf;pmoGefoifjcif;onf,kHMunfjcif;\tajccHusaomt&mjzpfíAwådZHrcHrD½Sif;vif;pGmem;vnfoabmaygufjcif;½Sd&rnfjzpfonf(w24;25?a[jAJ6;2)/or®musrf;pmu “w&m;pD&if&maeY”taMumif;udktMudrfrsm;pGmajymqdkxm;&m(Oyrm2ay2;9?3;7?1a,m4;17?,k'6)?¤if;rSmbk&m;ocifudkoduGsrf;olwdkYonfqkv'fudkvufcH&½SdMurnfhtcsdefjzpfonf/ igwdkY½SdorQonf “c&pfawmf

w&m;yv’ifawmfa½SYodkY a&muf&Murnf” (a&m14;10)/ uGsEkfyfwdkYonf udk,fcE¨mü usifhaomtusifh? aumif;raumif;½Sdonfhtwdkif; tusdK;tjypfudk toD;oD;cHjcif;iSg “c&pfawmf\ w&m;yv’ifa½SYüay:vm &Murnf” (a&m14;10)/ uGsEkfyfwdkYonfudk,fcE¨mü usifhaomtusifhaumif; raumif;½Sdonfhtwdkif; tusdK;tjypfudk toD;toD;cHjcif;iSg“c&pfawmf\yv’ifa½SYüay:vm&Murnf” (2aum5;10)/

c&pfawmf'kwd,tMudrfMuGvmjcif;ESifhpyfvsOf;í 'Ha,v\½Iyg½kHrsm;xJrSwpfckwGif þw&m;pD&if &myv’ifudk&mZyv’ifykHpHjzifhazmfjyxm;onf/ ('H7;9-14)Oyrmrsm;jzifh tao;pdwftaMumif;t&mrsm;xJrS wpfcsdKYwpf0ufudkazmfjyonfaiGtcGufOyrmonfvnf; ¤if;udkocifjyefvmaomtcg ol\tapcHrsm;udk ac:í olwdkYxHoltyfay;cJhaomaiGudkrnfodkYyif aumif;pGmtokH;jyKMuaMumif; ppfaq;pm&if;,ljcif;ESifh EIdif;,SOfxm;onf (r25;14-29)/ wHigonfwdkY\ykHyrmüvnf; {0Ha\*vdw&m;a[majymjcif;jzifhvltrsdK; rsdK;wdkYudkpkpnf;odrf;,laomydkufuGefESifhEIdif;,SOfxm;onf/ xdkvlwdkYonfxdkifí(w&m;pD&ifbdkY&mxdkifjcif;) aumif;aomig;udk raumif;aomig;ESifh cGJjcm;a½G;cs,fMu\ (r13;47-49)/ t"dyÜg,fonf½Sif;vif; ygonf/“urÇmtqkH;üaumif;uifwrefwdkUonfqif;vmjyD;vQifajzmifhrwfaomolwdkYtxJrSqdk;aomolwdkYudkEIwf,lcGJxm;í” [kqdkxm;ygonf/

,ckodjrifcJh&onftxd ocifbk&m;jyefvnfMuGvmjcif;ESifh ½SifjyefxajrmufjyD; aemufwGif {0Ha\*vdw&m;xHzdwfac:jcif;cHxm;&aomolrsm;tm;vkH;onf olwdkYc&pfawmfudkawGUqkH&vdrfhrnf/ wdus aomae&mESifhaocsmaomtcsdefwGif twlwuGpkpnf;MuvdrfhrnfjzpfaMumif; rSwf,lEdkifayonf/ olwdkY tm;vkH;onf rdrdpm&if;udkjyMu&vdrfhrnfjzpfjyD; udk,fawmfuolwdkYudk EdkifiHawmfodkU0ifa&muf&efwnf;[l aomqkv'fudkvufcH&½Sd&ef xdkufwefjcif;½Sdr½Sdazmfjyvdrfhrnfjzpfonf/ þtcsufüomvQif ajzmifhrwf aomolwdkYonfolwdkY\qkv'fudkvufcH&½SdMuonf/ þtcsuftm;vkH;udkodk;ESifhqdwfwdkY\ykHOyrmtm; jzifhjyoonf/ vlom;onfrdrdbkef;tmEkabmfudkaqmifvsuf oefY½Sif;aomaumif;uifwrefrsm; tjcHt&H wdkYESifhwuGMuGvmawmfrlaomtcg bkef;½Sdaomyv’ifawmfay:rSmxdkifí (a,½I½SvifjrdKUü'g0d'f\yv’if/ vk1;32-33)/ a½SUawmfü vlrsdK;taygif;wdkYudkpka0;apojzifh (,if;rSm-vlrsdK;wum?r28;19)/ odk;xdef; onfodk;ESifhqdwfwdkYudktoD;tjcm;cGJrnf/odk;wdkUudkvuf,mawmfbuf?qdwfwdkUudkvuf0Jawmfbufüxm;awmfrlvwåH/ xdktcgvuf,mawmfbufü½SdaomolwdkYtm; rif;MuD;u “ighcrnf;awmfxH aumif;MuD; r\*FvmudkcHaomolwdkYurÇmOD;uyifoifwdkYtbdkYjyifqifaomEdkkifiHudkvmítarGcHMuavmh”(r25;31-34)/

bk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmfudktarGcHjcif;ESifhpyfvsOf;í tmjA[Hudkay;xm;aom uwdawmfrsm;udk vufcH&½Sdjcif;onfajzmifhrwfaomol\qkv'fjzpfonf/odkUaomfvnf;¤if;onfc&pfawmfjyefMuGvmjcif;üw&m;pD&ifjcif;aemufydkif;rSjzpfvdrfhrnf/xdkYaMumifhxm0&wnfwHhjrJjrHapaomudk,fcE¨mudk,f&½Sdjcif;ESifhqdkifaomuwdawmfqkv'fudkc&pfawmfjyefvnfMuGvmjcif;rwdkifrD&½Sd&ef[lonfrSmrjzpfEdkifay/odkUjzpfíaojyD;

116

bk&m;ocifESifhaojcif;

aomtcsdefumvrS½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;umvtxd,kHMunfolütod½Sdjcif;vkH;0½Sdrnfr[kwf[ked\*kH;csKyfMu&rnfjzpfonf/

þonfrSm c&pfawmfjyefMuGvmaomtcgrSom qkv'fudkay;vdrfhrnfjzpfonf/ xdktcsdefrwdkifrD qkv'fay;jcif;r½Sd[líusrf;pmwGifxyfcgwvJvJazmfjyxm;jcif;jzpfonf/

□ “odkYjzpfvQifodk;xdef;tMuD;(a,½I)ay:xGef;awmfrlaomtcg oifwdkYonfrnd§K;rEGrf;wwfaombkef;MuD; aomyef;OD;&pfo&zludkcH&Muvdrfhrnf” (1ay5;4?1;13)/

□ “udk,fawmfwdkifay:xGef;&efEdkifiHawmfxif½Sm;aomumvtouf½Sifaomol? aoaomolwdkYudkppfaMum pD&ifawmfrlaom ocifa,½Ia½SYrSmvnf;aumif;?xdkaeY&ufü w&m;ojzifhpD&ifaomolwnf;[laomocif

bk&m;onfxdk"r®o&zl(ajzmifhrwfjcif;o&zl)udkigütyfay;awmfrlrnf” (2wd4;1?8)

□ aemufqkH;aomaeY&ufü ar½Sd,jyefMuGvmaomtcg “ajrrIefY(u3;19)ü tdyfaysmfaomolrsm;wdkYonf Edk;Muvdrfhrnf? tcsdKUwdkYum;xm0&touf½Sifjcif;ESifhvnf;aumif;? tcsdKUwdkYum; ½SufaMumufjcif;xm0& toa&ysufjcif;ESifhvnf;aumif;Edk;Muvdrfhrnf” ('H12;2)/

□ c&pfawmfonfw&m;pD&ifjcif;üMuGvmaomtcg “ocsØKif;rsm;rSm½Sdaomoltaygif;wdkYonf xGuf&rnfh tcsdefumva&mufvwHh? aumif;aomolwdkYonftouf½Sif&mxajrmufjcif;odkUvnf;aumif;? qdk;,kwf aomtusifhudkusifhaomolwdkYonftjypfpD&if&mxajrmufjcif;odkUvnf;aumif;?xGuf&MuvwåHY” (a,m5;25-29)/

□ “ig(a,½I)onftvsiftjrefvmrnf/ igonftusdK;tjypfudkaqmifcJhonfjzpfívltoD;oD;wdkYtm;rdrd wdkYtusifhtwdkif;qyfay;rnf” (Asm22;12)/ uGsEfkyfwdkYonf qkv'fudk&,l&ef aumif;uifbkHodkY oGm;&rnfr[kwf?c&pfawmfonf¤if;udkaumif;uifrSaeíuGsEkfyfwdkYxHaqmif,lvmrnfjzpfonf/

a,½Ionf uGsEkfyfwdkY\qkv'fudkolESifhtwl ,laqmifvmrnfqdkjcif;rSm xdkqkv'fonfuGsEkfyfwdkY twGufaumif;uifbkHüjyifqifxm;jyDjzpfaomfvnf;? 'kwd,tMudrfMuGvmaomtcgrSomajrMuD;ay:½Sd uGsEfkyfwdkYxH,laqmifvmvdrfhrnfjzpfonf/ tmjA[HxHodkYuwdxm;aomajrESifhpyfqdkifaomuGsEfkfyfwdkY\ “tarG”onfþt"dyÜg,f½Sdonf/c&pfawmf\jyefMuGvmjcif;ESifhqdkifaomaemufqkH;aomumvüxif½Sm;ap jcif;iSgjyifqifaomu,fwifjcif;odkYa&mufaprnfhtaMumif;? ,kHMunfjcif;tm;jzifh bk&m;ocif\wefcdk; awmfonfapmifha½Smufawmfrlaom oifwdkYtbdkYaumif;uifbkHü odkxm;vsuf½Sdaom tarGwnf;” (1ay1;4-5)/ uGsEkfyfwdkY\qkv'frSm rnfrQyifaocsmonfqdkonfrSm udk,fawmfonfrjzpfao;aom t&mwdkYudkjzpfaomt&muJhodkYrSmxm;awmfrlonf(a&m4;17)/

xdkqkv'frSmc&pfawmfjyefMuGvmíw&m;pD&ifaomtcgrSomay;tyfonfqdkvQifajzmifhrwfaomolESifhqdk;npfaomolwdkYonfaoaomtcgwlnDaomae&modkYoGm;Mujcif;jzpfonf/,if;ae&mrSmocsØKif;\*ljzpfonf/vlwdkYaoaomtcgjcm;em;jcif;tvsif;r½Sday/atmufygwdkYonfþtaMumif;udkoufaojyKonf/

□ a,meoefonfajzmifhrwfí a½Smvkonfqdk;npfonf/ odkUaomfvnf; “toufaoaomtcg wpfa,mufESifhwpfa,mufruGmbJvsufaeMu\”(2&m1;23)/

□ a½Smvk?a,meoefESifh½SarGvtm;vkH;onfaoaomtcg“rdrdvlrsdK;pnf;a0;&m” odkYr[kwfbdk;ab;bDbif wdkYxHa&mufav\(urÇm25;8?a,m½I24;2)/

□ 0dnmOfydkif;qdkif&mynm½SdaomolESifhrdkufrJaomolwdkYonfwlnDaomaojcif;udkawGUMuHKcHpm;&Muonf/ (a'2;15?16)/

Þ117

bk&m;ocifESifhaojcif;

þt&mtm;vkH;onfxif½Sm;aom “c&pf,mefavmu” \aMuG;aMumfrIrsm;ESifhqefYusifaeonf/ olwdkY\oGefoifjcif;jzpfaom ajzmifhrwfaomolonf aoaomtcgcsufcsif; aumif;uifbkHodkY a&muf½SdSd rnf[kqdkonfhtcsufrSm½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;ESifhw&m;pD&ifjcif;vdktyfonfqdkaomtcsufudkzsufqD;jcif; jzpfonf/ odkUaomfvnf;þt&mwdkYonfbk&m;ocif\u,fwifjcif;pDrHcsufüta&;MuD;aomtaMumif; t&mrsm;jzpfaomaMumifh {0Ha\*vdw&m;üvnf; ta&;MuD;aMumif; uGsEkfyfwdkYjrifcJhjyD;jzpfonf/ xif½Sm;aomtawG;tac:u ajzmifhrwfaomyk\*¾dKvfwpfa,mufaoaomtcg aumif;uifodkUoGm; a&muf&jcif;wnf;[laom qkv'fay;jcif;tcGifh&rnf/ tjcm;olrsm;onfvnf; aemufaeY? aemufv? aemufESpfwdkYwGifolYaemufodkYvdkufoGm;Murnfjzpfonf[ktMuHjyKMuonf/ þonfrSm ajzmifhrwfaomol ***tm;vkH;***onfqkv'fudk***twlwuG***wcsdefwnf;vufcH&½SdMurnf[laomusrf;pmoGefoifjcif;ESifhqefYusifaeonf/

□ w&m;pD&ifjcif;üodk;wdkYonfqdwfwdkYESifhwpfaumifjyD;wpfaumifcGJxGufcH&onf/ w&m;pD&ifjcif;jyD;qkH; oGm;onfESifhwpfjydKifeuf c&pfawmfonfodk;rsm; ***tm;vkH;*** udkol\vuf,mbufü pkpnf;&efajymqdkvdrfh rnfjzpfonf/

“ighcrnf;awmfxH aumif;MuD;r\*FvmudkcHaomolwdkY oifwdkYtbdkYjyifqifaom EdkifiHudkvmí tarGcHMuavmh”(r25;34)/xdkYaMumifhodk;rsm;tm;vkH;onfEdkifiHawmfudkwcsdefwnf;tarGcHMu&onf(1aum15;52)/

□ c&pfawmf\jyefMuGvmjcif;ESifhw&m;pD&ifjcif;wnf;[laom “&dwfodrf;&mumv” wGif{0Ha\*vdw&m;ü vkyfaqmifcJhaomoltm;vkH;onf“***twlwu***G0rf;ajrmufMu”&vdrfhrnfjzpfonf/(a,m4;15?36/r13;39)/

□ Asm11;18u“aovGefaomolwdkYudkw&m;pD&ifqkH;jzwfawmfrlí”udk,fawmf\uGsefwnf;[laomoefY½Sif; olwdkYtm;vnf;aumif;?udk,fawmftm;aMumuf½GHU½kdaoaomoltMuD;ti,fwdkYtm;vnf;aumif;?qkaus;Zl;udkay;oem;awmfrlaomtcsdefa&mufygjyD”[kzGifhqdkxm;onf/,if;rSm,kHMunfolrsm;tm;vkH;twlwuGjzpfonf/

□ a[jAJtcef;11wGif "r®a[mif;usrf;½Sdajzmifhrwfaomvlrsm;pGmudk pm&if;jyKpkxm;aom tcef;MuD;jzpf onf/ti,f13uxdkoltaygif;wdkYonfbk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfodkY0ifa&mufjcif;tm;jzifhu,fwifcH&jcif;ESifhpyfvsOf;í (a[jAJ11;8-12) tmjA[HxHjyKcJhaom “uwdawmfESifhpyfqdkifaom tusdK;aus;Zl;udkrcH&bJ ,kHMunfjcif;pdwfESifhaovGefMu\”[kazmfjyonf/xdkolwdkYaovGefaomtcgqkv'fudkvufcH&½Sd&efaumif;uifodkYwpfa,mufjyD;wpfa,mufoGm;a&muf&jcif;r[kwf[kazmfjyxm;onf/ þtaMumif;&if;udk ti,f 39?40ü azmfjyxm;onf/ “xdkoltaygif;wdkYonf uwdawmftwdkif; tusdK;aus;Zl;udkrcH&Mu/ tb,fh aMumifhenf;[lrlum; xdkoltaygif;wdkYonfigwdkYrygbJpkHvifjcif;odkY ra&muf&rnfhtaMumif; bk&m;ocif onfigwdkYtbdkYtvdkYiSgomíjrwfaomaus;Zl;udkMuHpnfawmfrl\?olwdkYuwdawmfcH&aomqkv'fudkay;&efaESmifhaES;&jcif;rSmbk&m;ocif\pDrHcsufjzpfonf/ ,if;rSmopömapmifhaomoltm;vkH;wdkYudk wcsdefwnf;rSm yiftwlwuG “pkHvifjcif;odkYa&mufaprnftaMumif;jzpfonf”/ ¤if;onf c&pfawmf\ jyefvnfMuGvmjyD; w&m;pD&ifjcif;tcsdefwGifjzpfvmygvdrfhrnf/

Þ118

bk&m;ocifESifhaojcif;

**4;7 qkv'fcH&rnfhae&m**

**aumif;uifbkHrSmavm odkYr[kwf ajrMuD;ay:rSmavm**

**The Place of Reward-Heaven or Earth?**

bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfonfxufaumif;uifbkHwGifomjzpfvdrfhrnf[kcHpm;aeqJjzpfaomolwdkYtm;atmufygtcsufrsm;jzifh½Sif;jy&efvdktyfaeygonf/

□ “ocifbk&m;\qkawmif;yXem” ü bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfwnf&efqkawmif;onf/(,if;rSmc&pfawmf jyefMuGvm&efqkawmif;jcif;jzpfonf) bk&m;ocif\tvdkawmfonf aumif;uifbkHwGif jynfhpkHouJhodkY ajrMuD;ay:wGifvnf;jynfhpkHaprnfhtaMumif; awmif;avQmufxm;onf (r6;10)/ xdkYaMumifh uGsEkfyfwdkY onfbk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfonfajrMuD;ay:wGifwnf½SdrnfhtaMumif;qkawmif;Mujcif;jzpfonf/ axmif aygif;rsm;pGmaomvlwdkYonfpOf;pm;qifjcifrIuif;pGmjzifhþpum;vkH;rsm;udkaeYwdkif;½Gwfqdkqkawmif;aeMuaomfvnf;bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfonf,ckwGifaumif;uifbkHüjynfhpkHpGmwnfaxmifxm;cJhjyD;jzpfaMumif;

ESifhajrMuD;onfzsufqD;jcif;cH&vdrfhrnfjzpfaMumif;,kHMunfaeMuqJjzpfonfrSm0rf;enf;p&maumif;vSygonf/

□ “pdwfElH;nHhodrfarGUaomolwdkYonfr\*Fvm½SdMu\/ taMumif;rlum; xdkolwdkYonfjynfawmf(ajrMuD;)udk tarGcH&MuvwHh” (r5;5)-olwdkY\touf0dnmOfonf aumif;uifodkYoGm;&rnf[kryg½Sdyg/ ¤if;udk qm37üvnf;&nfnTef;xm;onf/ xdktcef;wpfckvkH;onfajzmifhrwfaomol\aemufqkH;qkv'frSmajrMuD; ay:wGifcHpm;&vdrfhrnf[ktav;xm;ajymqdkxm;onf/ qdk;npfaomolwdkYonf olwdkY,m,DvTrf;rdk;xm; aomae&mudkþwlnDaomae&müyifajzmifhrwfaomolwdkYonfxm0&toufESifhtwltusdK;udkcH&vdrfhrnfjzpfonf/qdk;npfaomolwdkYwcsdefutkyfpdk;cJhMuonfhþwlnDaomajrMuD;udkyifajzmifhrwfaomolwdkYuydkifqdkif&Muvdrfhrnfjzpfonf/ (qm37;11?22?29)/

□ “'g0d'fonf aoíoj\*dKvfaomwGif;---'g0d'fonf aumif;uifodkYrwufao;” (w2;29-36)/ xdktpm;ayw½kuol\arQmfvifhjcif;onf c&pfawmf\wzefMuGvmjcif;rS½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;jzpfonfudk ½Sif;jycJhonf(w2;22-36)/

□ vlom;wdkYudkbk&m;ocifw&m;pD&if&mt&yfonfajrMuD;jzpfonf/“aumif;uifum;xm0&bk&m;aumif; uifjzpf\ajrMuD;udkum;vlom;wdkYudkay;awmfrljyD” (qm115;16)/

□ w&m;pD&if&m yv’ifa½SYawmfwGif vufcHxm;aom ajzmifhrwfaomolwdkYonf rnfodkY ajymMurnfrSm

“uGsEkfyfwdkY\bk&m;ocifa½SYrSm½Sifbk&ift&mü¤if;? ,Zfyka&m[dwft&mü¤if;cefYxm;íajrMuD;ay:rSmpdk;pH& aomtcGifhudkay;awmfrl\” [k Asm5;9-10wGifawGU½Sdaom½lyg½kH\qdkvdkcsufjzpfonf/ aumif;uifEdkifiH wae&müaysmf½Tif&rI½Sdonf[laomrxifr½Sm;aom,lqjcif;udkajrMuD;ay:übk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmftkyfpdk;rnfqdkonfh½kyfykHuy,f½Sm;ypfvdkufonf/

□ 'Ha,vtcef;MuD; (2)ESifh (7)wdkY\ ya&mzufjyKjcif;rsm;wGifEdkifiHa&;tmPmwefcdk;wdkYonfwqufjyD; wqufay:vmí c&pfawmfwzefMuGvmonfhtcgwGif bk&m;ocif\aumif;uifEdkifiHawmfonfaemuf qkH;ütm;vkH;udkzsufqD;vdkufrnfjzpfonf/ þEdkifiH\tkyfpdk;jcif;rSm “aumif;uifEdkifiHwpfckvkH;atmuf½Sd EdkifiHESifhwuGurÇmajrMuD;wpfckvkH;udkjynfhaprnf” xm0&EdkifiHudk “tjrifhqkH;aom bk&m;ocif\ oefY½Sif;

Þ119

bk&m;ocifESifhaojcif;

aomtrsdK;om;wdkUonf&Muvdrfhrnf” ('H7;27)/ xdkolwdkY\ qkrnfonfum; aumif;uifatmuf½Sd ajrMuD;ay:rSmwnf½Sdrnfhbk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfwGifxm0&toufudk&jcif;yifjzpfonf/

**4;8 bk&m;ociftm;xm;½Sdaomwm0ef**

**Responsibility to God**

vlüraoEdkifaom0dnmOf½SdcJhygvQif ol\edpöxm0&vrf;rSmZmwdtm;jzifhjzpfap?wae&m&mrSm½Sdrnf jzpfygvdrfhrnf/ tusdK;cHpm;&jcif;odkYr[kwfvQifvnf;tjypfay;cH&rnfhae&modkUa&mufayrnf/ þt&m onfbk&m;ociftwGufxm;½Sd&rnfhwpfOD;pD\wm0efjzpfonfudkqdkvdkonf/ usrf;pm\oGefoifcsufrSm vlwdkYonfwd&dpämefuJhodkYjzpfjyD;raoEdkifaomt&mr½SdaMumif;od½SdcJhjyD;jzpfonf/odkYygaomfvnf;tcsdKUaomolwdkYonfbk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfü xm0&toufudkurf;vSrf;vQuf½Sdaeonf/ xif½Sm;vQuf½Sdonfu touf½SifcJhMuaomolwdkif;onf ½Sifjyefxajrmufaprnfr[kwfaMumif; wd&dpämefuJhodkYvlwdkYonftouf ½SifjyD;aoMurnf/ykwfysufjyD;ajrrIefUjzpfMurnf/

odkYayrJhw&m;pD&ifjcif;½SdrnfjzpfaomaMumifhtjypfpD&ifcH&rnfudk¤if;? xm0&toufudk¤if;? tcsdKU&Murnf jzpfítrsdK;tpm;tvdkuf vlwdkYudkcGJxm;rnfjzpfonfudktqkH;tjzwfay;Edkifvdrfhrnf/ xdkolwdkYonftouf ½Sifí½Sifjyefxajrmuf&aomtcGifhESifhw&m;pD&ifjcif;cH&jyD;aemufqkaus;Zl;udkcHpm;Mu&rnf/

vlwpfa,mufonf½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;tcGifh&r&rnfhtaMumif;&if;onf w&m;pD&ifjcif;twGuf wm0ef½dSaomol jzpfrjzpfay:rSm rlwnfvQuf½Sdayonf/ w&m;pD&ifjcif;\ tajccHaomt&mrSm bk&m; ocif\EIwfuygwfawmf oduGsrf;em;vnfjcif;udk rnfodkUwkefYjyefjcif;yifjzpfayonf/ c&pfawmfu ½Sif;jycJhonfrSm “ighudky,fí ighpum;udkremcHaomoltm; tjypfpD&ifol½Sdao;\ iga[majymaom pum;yif aemufqkH;aomaeYü xdkoltm; tjypfpD&ifvdrfhrnf” (a,m12;48)/ c&pfawmfudkrodaomf vnf;aumif;? EIwfuygwfawmfudkrem;vnfaomolwdkYonf¤if; udk,fawmfudkvufcHjcif; odkYr[kwfpGefY y,fjcif;twGuftcGifhta&;r&Muonfjzpfíw&m;pD&ifjcif;twGufxkacs½Sif;vif;&efrvdkay/ynwfw&m;udk “odvQufyif” jypfrSm;aomolwdkYonf ynwfw&m;\pD&ifjcif;udk cH&Muvdrfhrnf (a&m2;12)/ odkUygí “bk&m;ocif\ vdktyfcsufudkjznfhqnf;&rnfudkrodcJhojzifh wd&dpämefuJhodkYysufqD;jcif;odkYa&mufMuvdrfh rnf/ bk&m;ocif\ ynwfcsufodvQufESifh csdK;azmufaomolwdkYonf w&m;pD&ifjcif;udkcH&vdrfhrnf/ xdkYaMumifhw&m;pD&ifjcif;udk&ifqdkif&bdkY½SifjyefxajrmufMu&vdrfhrnf/

bk&m;ocif\tjrifwdkYrSm “tb,fynwfw&m;rSr½SdvQiftjypf½Sdonf[krSwfp&mr½Sd”/ “'kp½dkuf onfum; ynwfawmfudkusL;vGefjcif;jzpfownf;”/ “ynwfw&m;onf tjypfw&m;udkxif½Sm;aponf” (a&m5;13/1a,m3;4/a&m3;20) EIwfuygwfw&m;awmf\ az:xkwfjyaombk&m;ocif\ ynwfawmf rsm;udkrodaus;uGsefjzpfcJhvQif vlwdkY\tjypf½Sdonf[krpGwfpGJEdkifay/ xdkYaMumifh xdkolwdkYonf½Sifjyef xajrmufjcif;r½Sd/odkYr[kwfw&m;pD&ifjcif;vnf;r½SdEdkifay/bk&m;ocif\EIwfuygwfawmfudkrodaomolwdkYonf wd&dpämefrsm;opfyifrsm;uJhodkY aojyD;usef&pfrnfjzpfonf/ wlnDaomtajctaersdK;jrifae& ovdk“ynmowdr½Sdaomolonfum;ysufqD;jcif;odkYa&mufwwfaomwd&dpämefESifhwl\”(qm49;20)/ “xdkolwdkYudkodk;rsm;uJhodkYr&PmEdkifiHüjcm;xm;íaorif;pm;vdrfhrnf” (qm49;14)/

Þ120

bk&m;ocifESifhaojcif;

bk&m;ocif\vrf;pOfrsm;udkoduGsrf;jcif;onf uGsEfkyfwdkY\aqmif½Gufcsufrsm;udk wm0ef,l&jcif; jzpfaponf/ xdkYaMumifhw&m;pD&if&myv’ifa½SYodkYa&muf½Sd&ef uGsEfkyfwdkY\½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;onfvdktyf vmaomt&myifjzpfonf/ xdkYaMumifhem;vnf&rnfht&mrSm ajzmifhrwfaomolrsm;omr[kwf AwådZHcHxm; aomoludkvnf;xajrmufaprnfhtjyif bk&m;ocifudkqifjcifjyD;odem;vnfí wm0ef,lMuolrsm;vnf; yg0ifMurnfjzpfonf/ þtcsufonf xyfwvJvJazmfjyaom usrf;csufrsm;\taMumif;tcsufMuD;jzpf onf/

□ EIwfuygwfawmfudkodem;vnfjcif;jzifhwm0ef½SdaMumif;udka,m15;22uazmfjyxm;onf/“igonfvmí xdkolwdkYtm;ra[mrajymvQifolwdkYütjypfr½Sd/ ,ckrlum; rdrdwdkYtjypfudk0Sufí rxm;EdkifMu” xdkYtwl a&m1;20-21wGifvnf;bk&m;ocifudkodaomolwdkif;twGuf“qifajcay;Edkif&efr½Sd” jzpfrnf/

□ “ig(c&pfawmf)udk apvTwfawmf---tb,folrQrvmEdkif? vmaomoludk aemufqkH;aomaeYü ig(c&pfawmf) xajrmufaprnf” (a,m6;44-45)/

□ “xdkya&mzufonf ightcGifhESifha[majymaompum;wdkYudk tMuifolonf em;raxmifbJaetHh? xdkoludkigppf aMumrnf” (w&m;18;19)/

□ bk&m;ocif\enf;vrf;rsm;udkvkH;0rodaomolwdkY\vkyfaqmifcsufrsm;udk “trIrxm;” aMumif;awGU &onf/bk&m;ocif\enf;vrf;rsm;udkodaomolwdkYtm;bk&m;ocifonfapmifhMunfhíwkefYjyefrIudkiHhvifh aeonf(w17;30)/

□ tjrifhqkH;aombk&m;ocif\tkyfpdk;jcif;udk0efcH&rnfudk aAv½SmZmrif;odaomfvnf; jiif;qefaom aMumifhqkH;rjcif;udkcHcJh&onf('H5;22)/

□ “tMuifuGsefonfrdrdocif\tvdkudkodvQufESifhtoifhrae?ocif\tvdkudkraqmifxdkuGsefonfrsm;pGm aom'PfcH&\/ocif\tvdkudkrodbJvQuf'PfcHxdkufaomtrIudkjyKrdaomolrlum;tenf;i,faom'PfudkomcH&\/ tMuifolonfrsm;pGmaomaus;Zl;udkcH&\/xdkolonftrsm;udkqyf&\/tMuifolürsm;pGm aomOpömudktyfESif;\/ xdkoludkrsm;pGm awmif;vdrfhrnf” (vk12;47-48)/ xdkYtwGufaMumifh bk&m;ociftb,frQydkítvdk½Sdrnfenf;/

□ “xdkYaMumifhaumif;aomtusifhudkodvQufESifhrusifhbJaeaomolonftjypf½Sd\” (,m4;17)/

□ £óa&vtrsdK;onfbk&m;ociftay:txl;wm0efxm;½SdaeonfhtaMumif;rSmbk&m;ocifESifhpyfvsOf; aomt&mwdkYudkbk&m;ocifudk,fawmfwdkifaz:jycJhaomaMumifhjzpfonf/ (tm3;2) “oifwdkYudkiga&wGufí xm;ütyfrnf½SdorQwdkYonftaoowfjcif;udkcH&atmifOD;cs&Muvdrfhrnf/ taMumif;rlum; oifwdkYonf igac:aomtcgrxl;Mu? igajymaomtcgem;raxmifMu? ighrsufarSmufüraumif;aom tusifhudkusifhMu \” (a[½Sm65;12)/

□ wm0ef½Sdjcif;\,kHMunfcsufaMumifh“ajzmifhrwfjcif;w&m;vrf;udkodírdrdcHcJhjyD;aomoefY½Sif;aomynwf udkwzefpGefYypfonfxuf? xdkkvrf;udkrodbJaeaomf omíaumif;\ ” (2ay2;21)/ tjcm;qufEG,fta&; ygaomusrf;csufrsm;xJüvnf;yg0ifvQuf½Sdygonf(a,m9;41?3;19?1wd1;12?a[ma½S4;4?w&m;1;39)/

bk&m;ocifudkodonfjzpfí w&m;pD&if&myv’ifa½SYa&mufrnfhtwGufaMumifh wm0ef,l&jcif; jzpfaponf/ bk&m;ocifudkrodojzifhtouf½Sifjyef&efrvdk/ w&m;pD&ifjcif;udkvnf;cH&bdkYr½SdaMumif;jrif awGUírod&aomcsdKU,Gif;rIaMumifh“ysufpD;jcif;odkUa&mufwwfaomwd&dpämefESifhwl\”(qm49;20)/ touf ½SifMuolwdkif;onfxajrmuf&jcif;tcGifhr&EdkifaMumif;ajrmufrskm;pGmaomaz:jycsufrsm;½Sdaeayonf/

Þ121

bk&m;ocifESifhaojcif;

□ a½S;AmAkvkefEdkifiHvlwdkYonf “aemufwzefrEdk;bJ” tpOftdyfaysmf&rnfh taMumif;onf ppfrSefaom bk&m;udkrodaomaMumifhjzpfonf (a,&rd51;39/a[½Sm43;17)/

□ a[½Sm,onfrdrdudk,fudktm;ay;onfht&mrsm;rSm “uGsEfkyfwdkY\ bk&m;ocifxm0&bk&m;?udk,fawmfrS wyg;tjcm;aomocifwdkYonfuGsEkfyfwdkYudktpdk;&MuygjyD (erlemtm;jzifhzdvdwådvlrsm; ESifh AmAkvkefvlrsm;) xdkocifwdkYonfaoMuygjyD/wzeftoufr½Sif&Muyg/ocsØKif;om;jzpfíxajrmufjcif;r½Sd&Muyg/ysufpD;í---trSwfrQr½Sdap”(a[½Sm26;13-14)/ uGJvGJjcm;em;onfrSm £óa&vvlrsdK;wdkYwGifbk&m;ocifudkod onfhtwGufxajrmufjcif;udkarQmfvifh&ef½Sdaejcif;jzpfonf/ “udk,fawmf\ (£óa&v) vlaowdkY onftouf½SifMuvdrfhrnf/ ig\taoaumifwdkYonfvnf;xajrmufMuygvdrfhrnf” (a[½Sm26;19)/ xajrmufjcif;r½Sdonfudkþae&mwGifokH;Mudrf”toufr½Sif—(aemufwcg)—--xajrmufjcif;r½Sd—trSwfrQ r½Sd”ta&;ay;xm;ykHudkavhvmMunfhyg/

□ bk&m;ocif\vl £óa&vtrsdK;wdkYtaMumif;ajym&mrSm c&pfawmfwzefMuGvmonfhtcg“ajrrIefUü tdyfaysmfaomvlrsm;wdkYonfEdk;Muvdrfhrnf tcsdKUwdkYum;xm0&touf½Sifjcif;ESifh¤if; tcsdKUwdkYum;½Suf aMumufjcif;xm0&taoa&ysufjcif;ESifh¤if; Edk;Muvdrfhrnf” ('12;2)[k uGsEkfyfwdkYtm;ajymMum;cJhjyD;jzpf onf/ odkYygí trsm;aomoltm;vkH;r[kwfbJ \*sL;vlwdkYonf xajrmufMurnfhtaMumif;t&if;rSm

bk&m;ocif\a½G;aumufxm;aomolwdkYonfbk&m;ociftay:xm;aomwm0ef½Sdaejcif;aMumifhjzpfonf/xdkolwdkYtxJuppfrSefaombk&m;udkvkH;0rodaomoabmjzpfaMumif;“rxEdkifatmifvJíae&Muvdrfhrnf”/ “xm0&bk&m;\trdefYawmf”olwdkYu½SmazGrawGUcJhaomaMumifhjzpfonf(tmrkwf8;12-14)/ uGsEkfyfwdkYavhvmcJhjyD;onfht&mrSm---

1/ bk&m;ocif\EIwfuygwfawmfudk oduGsrf;jcif;onf bk&m;ociftay:wm0ef,l&rnfjzpfaMumif;udk odjcif;/

2/ wm0ef,lMuaomolwdkYomxajrmufapjyD;w&m;pD&ifjcif;udkcH,l&rnf/

3/ ppfrSefaombk&m;udkrodaomaMumifhxdkolwdkYonfwd&dpämefuJhodkYaoíusef&pfayrnf/

tqkH;owfazmfjyygtcsufrsm;\vdk&if;rSmvl\rmefrmeESifhuGsEkfyfwdkY\obm0ESpfoufvdkvm;rIay:txdemqkH;jzpfonf/vlYordkif;wavQmuf?twdwf?ypöKyefü{0Ha\*vdw&m;udkrESpfoufrvdkvm;aomtouft½G,fra&mufao;aomuav;oli,frsm; pdwfwZa&m\*gonfrsm;tm;vkH; vltpkwdkYonf ppfrSefaom bk&m;ocifudkrodaomtrsdK;tpm;wpfckwnf;wGifusa&mufaeMuojzifhbk&m;ocifudkwm0efr½SdMuay/þqdkvdkcsufonf rdbrsm;0dnmOfa&;tqifhürnfírnfrQyif½Sdaomfjim;vnf; olwdkYonfxajrmufMurnf r[kwfay/ xdkt&monfuGsEkfyfwdkY\ADZcHpm;csufrsm;?vdktifqE´rsm;ESifhvkH;0qefYusifaeygonf/ odkYaomf bk&m;ocifEIwfuygwfawmf\ tjrifhqkH;aom or®mw&m;udk ppfrSefaomESdrfhcsjcif;jzifh avhvmum uGsEkfyfwdkY\oifhavQmfaomxifjrifcsufESifhaygif;pyfjcif;jzifhomþtrSefw&m;udkvufcHvmEdkif&efvrf;jyayrnf/ vlYtawGUtMuKHrsm;udkyGifhyGifhvif;vif;qef;ppfjcif;wGifusrf;pm\vrf;jyrIryg0ifaomfvnf;txuf azmfjycJhaomvltpkwdkYonftqkH;ütem\*wftouf½Sif&efarQmfvifhEdkifjcif;r½SdEdkifaMumif;jyoaeonf/

þt&mrsm;xJrS bk&m;ocif\enf;vrf;rsm;udk ar;cGef;xkwfjcif;onf vGefpGmrSroifhawmfyg/ “bk&m; ocifudkjiif;qefaomtcsif;vloifonfum;tb,folenf;” (a&mr9;20)/ uGsEfkyfwdkYem;rvnfaMumif;udk 0efcHayrnf/ odkUaomfbk&m;ocifonfrw&m;yg?rajzmifhrwfyg[kpGwfpGJjcif;udkb,faomtcgrQuGsEkfyfwdkY rvkyf&yg/ bk&m;ocifonfarwåmr½Sdjcif;? trSm;vkyfEdkifonfqdkvdkvdkufygu zcifvnf;jzpf? zefqif;½Sif

Þ122

bk&m;ocifESifhaojcif;

vnf;jzpfjyD;zefqif;xm;aom owå0gwdkYudkt"dyÜg,fr½Sdrw&m;aomenf;vrf;jzifh jyKusifhjcif;onfum; wefcdk;awmfESifhjynfh0aombk&m;ocifonfaMumufrufbG,f&m?½GHUp&mjzpfonf[k,lqoGm;ayvdrfhrnfjzpfonf/'g0'frif;\uav;qkH;½IH;&jcif;taMumif;rSwfwrf;udkzwfjcif;jzifhtultnD&Edkifygonf(2"r®12;15-24)/uav;touf½SifpOfwGif'g0d'fonfrnfodkYjyif;xefpGmqkawmif;onfudkrSwfwrf;xm;onf/ odkUaomfvnf;aemufqkH;uav;aooGm;onfhtaMumif;udkrSefrSefuefuefvufcHcJhonf/“oli,ftouf½SifpOftcgbk&m;ocifonfighudkoem;awmfrlí oli,ftoufudkcsrf;omay;awmfrlrnf? rrlrnfudktb,f olqdkEdkifoenf;[katmufarhvQufigonftpma½SmifíidkaMuG;vQufae\/,ckoli,faojyD/tb,fhaMumifh tpma½Smif&rnfenf;/ oli,fudkjyefí aqmifcJhEdkifoavm---olonfig½Sd&modkYrjyefvm&”/ 'g0d'fonf ZeD;cifyGef;udkESpfodrfhíaemufxyfuav;&apcJhavonf/

tqkH;rSm ajymprSwfjzpfaponfum; bk&m;ociftay:xm;&rnfh wm0efjzpfaomrloabmudk vufqkwfvufudkifrdolrsm;cHpm;wwfvmonfrSm wm0ef,l&rnfhtaMumif;aMumifh bk&m;ocifudkxyfrH odvdkaomqE´rvdkvm;awmhyg/ w&m;pD&ifjcif;wm0efvnf;rvdkawmhyg/odkUaomfvnf;xdkodkYaomolwdkY onfbk&m;ociftay:xm;½Sdaom wm0ef,lonfhtajctaerSm tawmftoifh½SdaejyD/ EIwfuygwfawmf em;vnfjcif;tm;jzifh olwdkY\toufwmwGif bk&m;ociftvkyfvkyfaeonfudk odapíppfrSefaomrdwf o[m&udkjzpfaeaMumif;em;vnfoabmaygufonf/“bk&m;ocifonfcspfcsif;arwåmjzpfawmfrl\”

qdkonfhtcsufudktpOfowd&Mu&rnf/ “xm0&bk&m;onfigwdkYwGiftb,folrQrysufpD;bJ” ESifh“xm0& toufudk&apjcif;iSgwpfyg;wnf;aomom;awmfudkapvTwfcJhonf” (1a,m4;8/ 2ay3;9/ a,m3;16)/ bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfwGifuGsEkfyfwdkYudk½Sdap&efvdkvm;onf/

xdkodkYaom \*kPftoa&ESifhtcGifhta&;rsm;aMumifh a½Smifz,fr&aomwm0efrsm;udk ,lvm&jcif;jzpf onf/ odkUaomfbk&m;ocifudkppfrSefpGmcspfcJhygvQifxdkt&mwdkYonfuGsEkfyfwdkYtwGuftvGefav;vHaomodkY r[kwfzdpnf;aomtMuHtpnfr[kwfay/ol\ay;urf;aomu,fwifjcif;onfuGsEkfyfwdkY\aumif;rItvkyfrsm;aMumifhtvdktavsmuf&aomqkaus;Zl;r[kwfay/ odkYaomfbk&m;onfol\om;orD;rsm;udkoljyKEdkif oavmufjyKay;onf/ ol\tvGeftHhMobG,fjzpfaom pdwfoabmxm;udkem;vnfjcif;tm;jzifh xm0& toufaysmf½TifrIudkay;onf/

bk&m;ocifonf ol\EIwfuygwfawmfjzifhuGsEkfyfwdkYudkac:awmfrlí odem;vnfcsdefrSmbk&m;ocif onfol\cspfcsif;arwåmudkrnfodkUvu©PmESifhwkefYjyefaeonfudkuGsEkfyfwdkYtm;vltkyfMum;rSpdwftm;xufoefpGm½SmazGaejcif;xufuGsEkfyfwdkY\wm0ef½Sdonfhtouf½Sifaejcif;½lH;edrfhrnfudk apmifhpm;aeonfr[kwf ay/ cspfaomrsufpdonfuGsEkfyfwdkYtay:rSb,faomtcgrQra½GUyg/ bk&m;ociftay:xm;aomwm0efrS vGwfuif;atmifum,tvdkqE´udkvdkufavsm&ef bk&m;ocifudkodcJhonfhtodudkrodovdk odkYr[kwf arh aysmufxm;jcif;udkuGsEkfyfwdkYb,faomtcgrQrvkyfEdkifyg/ uGsEkfyfwdkYvkyfEdkifonfubk&m;ocifESifhtwl&if; ESD;&onfudk0rf;ajrmufoifhayonf/ xdkYaMumifh bk&m;ocif\MuD;rm;aomarwåmwGiftm;xm;í bk&m; ocifudkydkrdkod½Sdvm&eftpOfwdk;í½SmazGjcif;xufravQmhenf;ap&efjzpfonf/ bk&m;ocifudkydkíwduspGm ykHwlul;,lEdkifvm&efbk&m;ocif\t&nftaoG;rsm;udkcspfjrwfEdk;jyD;uGsEkfyfwdkYvdkvm;jcif;onfMuD;rm;oefY½Sif;aombk&m;ocifudkaMumuf½GHUaejcif;xuftav;omapoifhonf/

Þ123

bk&m;ocifESifhaojcif;

**4;9 r&PmEdkifiH**

**Hell**

i&J[lonfum;aojyD;aemuf qdk;oGrf;aomolrsm;twGuftjypfay;&mae&m odkYr[kwf w&m;pD&if jcif;wGif tyg,fcH&aomolrsm;twGufn§if;qJ&mae&mwpfcjkzpfonf[laomcH,lcsufonftvGefxif½Sm; vSygonf/ uGsEkfyfwdkYtaeESifhum;usrf;pmuoGefoifay;onfhi&J[lonfrSmaoonfhtcgüvltm;vkH;oGm; Mu&rnfhocsØKif;jzpfonf[k,kHMunfonf/

rl&if;a[jAJpum;jzpfonfh (sheol) ukd (hell) i&J[kbmomjyefqdkxm;jcif;jzpfí zkH;tkyfxm;jcif;cH& aomae&m[kqdkvdkygonf/i&J[laompum;onf(sheol)udkt\*Fvdyfvdkbmomjyef&müazmfjyjcif;jzpfonf/odkYjzpfí i&J[laompum;udkuGsEfkyfwdkYzwfonfhtcg jynfh0pGmbmomjyefqdkxm;aompum;wpfvkH;r[kwf yg/OD;acgif;udkumuG,faomoHcarmuf(helmet)[laompum;onftrSeftm;jzifhhel-metjzpfít"dyÜg,frSm OD;acgif;udkzkH;tkyfxm;aomt&m[kt"dyÜg,f½Sdygonf/usrf;pmpum;t&“zkH;tkyfxm;aomae&m(odkYr[kwf)i&JonfocsØKif;\*ljzpfygonf/ rl&if;pmvkH;jzpfonfh sheol ukdi&J[k t"dyÜg,fjyefqdkxm;onfh Oyrmrsm; pGm½Sdygonf/trSefajym&vQif tcsdKUaomacwfay:usrf;pmü i&J[laompmvkH;udkawGU&cJonf/ ¤if;pmvkH; udkocsØKif;wGif;[kjyefqdkxm;onf/om"utcsdKUwGifsheoludki&J[kbmomjyefqdkxm;&mwGifqdk;oGrf;olrsm; twGuf'ku©cHpm;avmifuGsrf;&mrD;i&J[kcH,lcsufonfydkrdkxif½Sm;ygonf/

□ vlqdk;wdkYrlum;t½SufuGJvsufr&PmEdkifiH(tkwf\*lxJ) ü (sheol qm31;17) wdwfqdwfpGmaeMuygap aomolwdkYonftjyif;txefemusifcHpm;aMumufvefYwMum;atmf[pfaeMurnfr[kwfyg/

□ bk&m;ocifonf uGsEkfyf\0dnmOfudkr&PmEdkifiH (ocsØKif;wGif;) (sheol qm49;15) \wefcdk;rS a½G;EIwfawmfrlvdrfhrnf/ 'g0d'f\0dnmOf (odkY) cE¨monf ocsØKif;wGif; odkYr[kkwf i&JxJrSxajrmufvdrfh rnf[kqdkvdkonf/

i&J[lonfqdk;aomoltwGuf tjypfay;rnfh ae&mwckjzpfí xdkolwdkYonf þtjypf'PfrS vGwfajrmufEdkifMurnfr[kwf/ ajzmifhrwfaomolwOD;onf i&J (ocsØKif;wGif;) odkY oGm;EdkifjyD;wzef xGufvmEkdifrnf[k,kHMunfaeMuonf/ a[ma½S 13;14onf þtcsufudk twnfjyKxm;onf/ “olwdkYudk(bk&m;vlrsm;) r&PmEdkifiH(sheol )wefcdk;rSigu,fvTwfrnf/aorif;rSvnf;a½G;rnf” ¤if;udk 1aum15;55rSvnf;udk;um;xm;jyD; c&pfawmfjyefMuGvmvQif xajrmufMurnfhtaMumif;udkjyonf/ xdkenf;wlyif 'kwd,xajrmufjcif;½lyg½kH ü (avhvmjcif;5;5udkMunfhyg) / “aojcif;ESifhi&Jonfvnf; rdrdwdkYü½Sdaom vlaowdkYudk tyfay;Mu\ (Asm20;13)[kqdkxm;onf/ aojcif;[laom ocsØKif;wGif;ESifh i&JwdkYonftjydKifjzpfaeonf udk owdxm;Munfhyg (qm6;5udkvnf;Munfhyg)/

1&m2;6ü[E´ajymaompum;onf tvGef½Sif;vif;ygonf/ “xm0&bk&m;onf aoapaomtcGifh touf½SifapaomtcGifh(xajrmufjcif;tm;jzifh) r&Pm sheol EdkifiHodkYESdrfhcsaomtcGifhxajrmufapaom tcGifh½Sdawmfrl\/ þonfudkMunfhjcif;jzifhi&JonfocsØKif;wGif;jzpfí ajzmifhrwfaomolonf¤if;rSvGwf ajrmufjyD;olwdkY\xajrmufjcif;tm;jzifhxm0&toufudk&&efarQmfvifhEdkifrnfjzpfygonf/odkYjzpfíi&J(odkY)ocsØKif;wGif;odkY0if&efvkH;vkH;jzpfjyD;xdkaemufrSxajrmufjcif;tm;jzifh¤if;rSxGufcGmcJh&efjzpfonf/tMuD;jrwfqkH;OyrmrSm“c&pfawmf\xajrmufjcif;udk&nfrSwfvsufxdkc&pfawmf\pdwf0dnmOfudkr&PmEdkifiHüypfxm;

Þ124

bk&m;ocifESifhaojcif;

awmfrrl? tom;onfvnf;ykwfpyfjcif;odkYra&muf (wref2;31)taMumif;rSmolonf½SifjyefxajrmufapcJh jyD/ c&pfawmf\ pdwf0dnmOfESifh ol\taoG;tom; (odkYr[kwf) cE¨mtMum;EIdif;,SOfxm;jcif;jzpf aeonfudkowdxm;Munfhyg/ ol\cE¨monfi&JücsefaecJhjcif; r[kwf[kqdkvdkjcif;rSm tcsdefumvwpfck twGif;om½SdaecJhonf/¤if;rSmocsØKif;tkwf\*lxJüol\cE¨monfokH;&ufomaecJhonf/c&pfawmfonfi&JodkYoGm;&jcif;onfqdk;oGrf;aomolrsm;omoGm;onfhae&mwpfckr[kwfaMumif;vkHavmufaomoufaojzpfapygonf/

aumif;aomola&m qdk;aomolyg ESpfOD;pvkH;i&Jwnf;[llaom ocsØKif;\*lxJodkYoGm;&rnfjzpfonf/ odkYjzpfí a,½Ionfqdk;oGrf;aomolrsm;ESifhtwl ajrjr§yfjcif;cHcJhhjcif;jzpfonf(a[½Sm53;9)/ þt&mESifh ywfoufíajzmifhrwfaomolwdkYonfi&Jac:ocsØKif;okdYoGm;&aMumif;vnf;½SdMuygonf/,mukyfuolonfol\om;a,moyf(urÇm37;35)twGufocØsKif;wGif; (hell=i&J)xJodkUpdwfromnnf;wGm;vsufqif;ouf awmhrnf[kqdkcJhonf/

bk&m;ocif\rl0g'rsm;rSwpfckrSmtjypfw&m;\tbdk;tconfaojcif;jzpfygonf(a&m6;23/8;13/,m1;15)/ aojcif;onfbmrQrodawmhjcif;jzpfaMumif;uGsEkfyfwdkYazmfjycJhjyD;jzpfonf/tjypfaMumifhtcrSm tm;vkH;ysufpD;jcif;jzpfonf/xm0&n§if;yef;jcif;r[kwf(r21;41/22;7/rm12;9/,mukyf4;12)/vlwdkYudka&vTrf;rdk;jcif;aMumifhysufpD;oGm;aMumif;aocsmouJhodkYysufpD;jcif;cHcJhMu&onf(vk17;27?29)/ £óa&vvlrsdK;wdkYonfawmxJüaoaMucJhMu&onf/ (1aum10;10)/ þtcsufESpfckpvkH;udkMunfhjcif; tm;jzifhtjypfom;rsm;aoMuonf/ xm0&n§if;yef;jcif;r[kwfyg/ xdkYaMumifhqdk;oGrf;aomolrsm;onf xm0&n§if;yef;jcif;?'ku©cHpm;jcif;tjypf'PfcH&jcif;udkod½SdaeonfrSmrjzpfEdkifyg/

EIwfuygwfawmfudkrod½Sdygu uGsEkfyfwdkY\tjypfudkbk&m;ocifonf a&wGufrnfr[kwfaMumif; uGsEkyfwdkYjrifcJhjyD;jzpfonf(a&mr5;13)/ þtajctaeü½SdaomolwdkYonf aoíusef&pfaevdrfhrnf/ bk&m;ocif\awmif;qdkcsufrsm;udkodaomolwdkYonfc&pfawmfjyefMuGvmonfhtcgüxajrmufípD&ifjcif;cH&rnfjzpfonf/ qdk;oGrf;aomoljzpfvQifaojcif;tjypf'PfudkcHMu&rnfjzpfonf/ taMumif;rSm ,if; onftjypftwGufpD&ifjcif;jzpfonf/ xdkYaMumifhc&pfawmf\ w&m;yv’ifü pD&ifjcif;cHjyD;onfhaemufwGif olwdkYonfwzefaoonfhjypf'PfudkcHMurnfjzpfonf/ ,if;onfxm0&aojcif;jzpfonf/ ,if;onf Asm'dwf2;11?20;6 ü ajymxm;onfh'kwd,aojcif;jzpfonf/ þvlwdkYonfwpfMudrfomao&vdrfhrnfjzpf jyD;vkH;vkH;todw&m;uif;rJhoGm;aomaojcif;jzpfonf/ olwdkYonf c&pfawmfjyefMuGvmonfhtcgü xajrmufípD&ifjcif;cHMu&jyD;aemufrS yxraojcif;uJhodkYjzpfaom'kwd,aojcif;tjypfay;jcif;cHMu&rnf jzpfíbmrQtodw&m;½Sdrnfr[kwfawmhyg/þonfum;xm0&umvtwnfjzpfvdrfhrnf/

tjypftwGufpD&ifjcif;[lonfrSmxm0&jzpfíxdkolwdkY\aojcif;onftqkH;r½Sdjzpfvdrfhrnf/aojcif;ütjrJusefaeaomolwdkYtwGuf xm0&tjypf'PfpD&ifjcif;wpfckjzpfonf/ þazmfjycsufrsdK;usrf;pmü om"uwpfckudkw&m;a[m&musrf;11;4üawGU½SdEdkifygonf/¤if;wGifzma&m\ppfwyfrsm;onf{'kHyifv,fxJwGifbk&m;ocif\zsufqD;jcif;udkxm0&cHMu&í aemufwpfzef £óa&vvlwdkYtm;b,faomtcgrS 'ku©ay;awmhrnfr[kwfyg/ “oifwdkYudkvdkufaomolwdkYudk{'kHyifv,fa&vTrf;rdk;apí ,aeYwdkifatmif udk,fawmfonfxdkolwdkYtm;zsufqD;awmfrlcJh\”/

c&pfawmfwpfzefjyefMuGvmípD&if&mqdk;npfaomolwdkYtm;ajymMum;jcif;ESifhywfoufonfhOyrmrsm;xJrSwpfckwGif“igha½SYrSmowfMu[kpD&ifawmfrl\”(vk19;27)/qdk;,kwfaomolwdkYonftod½SdvQufn§if;qJ

Þ125

bk&m;ocifESifhaojcif;

jcif;udkxyfcgwvJvJcH&rnf[kqdkcJhonfht&mESifhrukdufnDacs/ tESpfckESpfq,fjyKcJhaomtrIrsm;aMumifh xm0&n§if;yef;jcif;cH&rnfqdkonfrSmt"dyÜg,fr½Sdyg/bk&m;ocifonfqdk;aomolwdkYtm;tjypfay;&mü0rf;ajrmufjcif;r½Sdyg/ xdkYaMumifhbk&m;ocifonfxdkolwdkYtay:üxm0&jypf'PfcHvdrfhrnfr[kwf[k arQmfvifh &ef½Sdygonf(a,Z18;23?32?33?11?2ay3;9)/

t,lwdrf;aomc&pf,mefw&m;a[majymolwdkYu i&JonfrD;vQHESifh avmifuGsrf; 'ku©cHpm;&mjzpf aMumif;qdkMuonf/ ,if;onfi&J(ocsØKif;wGif;)taMumif;ESifhywfoufí usrf;pmoGefoifcsufESifhtvGef uGJjym;jcm;em;ygonf/“xdkolwdkYuodk;rsm;uJhodkUocØsKif;wGif;(i&J)xJücsxm;íaorif;pm;vdrfhrnf(qm49;14)/qdkvdkonfrSmocsØKif;wGif;[lonfjidrfoufjcif;ESifhjynfhpkHíbmrQrodawmhonfhae&mwckjzpfygonf/ c&pfawmf\pdwf0dnmOf(odkY)cE¨mudk,fonfi&JüokH;&ufaecJh&ygonf/¤if;üysufqD;,dk,Gif;jcif;ESifh'ku©rcHpm;cJh&yg(wref2;31)/tu,fíi&JonfrD;vQH½Sdaomt&yfjzpfaernfqdkvQifþt&mrjzpfEdkifyg/ a,Zausv32;2630 ü EdkifiHwum½Sdtiftm;MuD;aomppfol&JwdkUonfolwdkY\ocØsKif;wGif;xJüvJavsmif; vQufaeMu\[kazmfjyxm;ygonf/ ppfwdkufvufeufygvQufi&JxJodkYqif;oGm;onfhppfyGJü ppf½IH;aom xdkvlMuD;wdkYonfrdrd'g;udkrdrdacgif;atmufrSmxm;vQuf ajrwGif;xJodkYqif;oGm;aom xdkolwdkYESifhtwlvJ avsmif;vQufae&vdrfhrnf/þonfum;olwdkY\vufeufrsm;ESifhtwlppfolMuD;rsm;tm;jrKwfESHjcif;ESifhywfoufaom"avhxkH;pHudkqdkvdkonf/xdk'g;ay:ü½Sdaomvlaoaumif\OD;acgif;onfem;aevQuf½Sdygonf/,if;onfocsØKif;wGif;wnf;[laom i&Judkazmfjyjcif;jzpfygonf/ þuJhodkYcGeftm;MuD;aomvlrsm;onf i&J(olwdkY\ocsØKif;wGif;rsm;)ü vJavsmif;aeqJ½Sdae&mi&Jonf ylavmifjyif;jyaomrD;jzpfonf [laom pdwful;onf,kH&cufvSygonf/½kyf0wåKypönf;rsm;('g;rsm;)onfvnf;vlrsm;uJhodkYyifi&JodkYtvm;oloGm;

&rnfjzpfíi&Jonf0dnmOfqdkif&m'ku©cHpm;onfhae&mwpfckr[kwfyg/odkYjzpfíqdk;oGrf;aomvlwpfa,muftm;ayw½ku“oifESifhwuGoif\aiGonfysufpD;jcif;a&mufygapaom”[kajymcJhygonf(wref8;20)/

a,me\jzpfysufrIrSwfwrf;onfvnf; þt&mESifhywfoufíqefYusifvQuf½Sdygonf/ ig;MuD;\ t½SifvwfvwfrsdKcsjcif;udkcH&jyD;onfhtcg “ig;\0rf;xJrSmaepOfwGifa,meonf rdrdbk&m;ocifxm0& bk&m;udkqkawmif;aompum;[lrlum;xm0&bk&m;udk[pfac:í”(a,me2;1-2)/þae&mür&PmEdkifiHESifh a0vig;\0rf;xJ[lonf “i&J” [kbmomjyefqdkxm;aom Sheol [laom pum;\ rSefuefaom t"dyÜg,fjzpfonf/ zkH;tkyfumuG,fxm;aomae&mwpfcktrSefjzpfonfh a0vig;\0rf;Akdufjzpfygonf/ tu,fpifppf ,if;onfrD;ESifhavmifuGsrf;aomae&mwpfckr[kwfí a0vig;MuD;tefxkwfay;vdkufaom “i&J”\0rf;AdkufxJrSa,mexGufvmcJhjcif;jzpfonf/ þonfum;c&pfawmfi&J(ocsØKif;wGif;)rS½Sifjyefx ajrmufvmjcif;udknGefjyjcif;jzpfonf(róJ12;40)udkMunfhyg/

**rD;vQHudkOyrmokH;xm;jcif; (Figurative Fire)**

usrf;pmü xm0&rD;vQH[kac:a0:tokH;jyKxm;jcif;onf ocsØKif;wGif;ütjypfom;rsm;\vkH;0zsufqD; cH&jcif;tjypftay: bk&m;ocif\trsufa'goudkudk,fpm;jyKokH;EIef;xm;jcif;jzpfygonf/ aom'kHjrdKUudk xm0&rD;jzifhtjypfay;cHcJhygonf/ (,k'?ti,f&)/ aexdkifolwdkYonf qdk;npfaomtusifhrsm;aMumifhay; qyfjcif;taeESifhvkH;vkH;zsufqD;cH&jcif;jzpfonf/ ,aeUxdkjrdKUonfyifv,fao\a&atmufüysufqD;aejyD jzpfonf/tu,fíxm0&rD;vQHESifhavmifuGsrf;&rnf[kuGsEkfyfwdkYpmom;½Sdonfhtwdkif;em;vnfrnfqdkygu,ckxdkjrdKYtm;rD;½dIUp&menf;vrf;r½Sdawmhyg/ xdkenf;wla,½I½SvifjrdKUvnf; £óa&vvlwdkY\tjypf

Þ126

bk&m;ocifESifhaojcif;

aMumifhbk&m;ocif\trsufa'goüxm0&rD;jzifhavmifuGsrf;cH&rnf[kusdef;0g;xm;onf/“ighpum;udkem;raxmifvQif igonfxdkjrdKUwHcg;wdkUudkrD;½IdUí xdkrD;onfrjidrf;raobJa,½I½SvifjrdKUbkHAdr®mefwdkYudkavmif &vdrfhrnf(a,&rd17;27)/ a,½I½SvifjrdKUonfvmrnfhEdkifiHawmf\jrdKUawmfjzpfaMumif;ya&mzufjyKxm;cH cJh&onf(a[½Sm2;24/qm48;2)bk&m;ocifonf¤if;udkt[kwftwdkif;zwf&efuGsEkfyfwdkYtm;r&nf½G,fcJhyg/ a,½I½SvifjrdKUü½SdaomMuD;rm;onfhtdrfrsm;½SdorQwdkUudkrD;½dIUav\(4"r®25;9)/ odkUaomf xdkrD;wdkUonf xm0&qufvufavmifuGsrf;aernfhrD;r[kwfyg/ rD;[lonfbk&m;ociftrsufa'gownf;[laomtjypf ay;jcif;udk udk,fpm;jyKxm;jcif;jzpfonf/ odkYaomf udk,fawmf\trsufa'goonf xm0&r[kwfyg (a,&rd3;12)/rD;avmifíajrrIefUtjzpfodkYajymif;oGm;Muonf/tjypfw&m;\tctjzpfaojcif;jzpfonf/ ¤if;onfajrrIefUjyef&jcif;jzpfaMumif;uGsEkfyfwdkYodcJhjyD;jzpfonf/xdkYaMumifhtjypf\tctwGuftjypfay;jcif;udkrD;ESifhykHaqmiftokH;jyKcJhjcif;jzpfygvdrfhrnf/

tvm;wlyif bk&m;ocifonf{'kHjynftm;rD;jzifhtjypfay;cJh&mü “aeYnOfhrjywfrD;rjidrf;&? rD;cdk; vnf;tpOfwufvdrfhrnf/ xdkjynfonfvlrsdK;tqufqufqdwfnHíumvtpOftjrJtb,folrQra&muf oGm;&/0HydkiSufESifhjzLaumifwdkYonfxdkjynfudktarGcHíuúKAdwfiSufESifhusD;twdkYonfvnf;aeMuvdrfhrnf/bkHAdr®mefwdkYü¤if;?&JwdkufwdkYü¤if;? ql;yiftrsdK;rsdK;aygufMuvdrfhrnf (a[½Sm34;9-15)/ zsufqD;cH&aom {'kHjynfüwd&pämefrsm;ESifhtyifrsm; raojcif;udkMunfhjrif&jcif;jzifh xm0&rD;[laomtokH;tEIH;pum;onf bk&m;ocif\trsufawmfESifhol\tqkH;pGefzsufqD;jcif;udkom&nfnTef;jcif;jzpfíwu,frD;twdkif;,l&ef r[kwfyg/

a[jAJESifh\*&dpum;pmpkrsm;ü“xm0&”[kbmomjyefqdkxm;jcif;jzpf&mqdkvdkonfrSm“acwfumvwck” [kt"dyÜg,f&ygrnf/ wcgw&H tqkH;r½Sd[kvnf; &nfnTef;wwfygonf/ OyrmtaeESifh “EdkifiHwpfck\

acwfumv”[kokH;pGJxm;&mütpOftjrJ[laomt"dyÜg,fr[kwfawmhyg/ a[½Sm,32;14?15ü-Oyrmwpfck rSmMoazvukef;ESifh&JwdkufwdkYonf tpOfajrwGif;ESifhjynfhpkHí 0dnmOfawmfonfaumif;uifrSigwdkYtay: odkYoGef;avmif;rnf/wpfenf;tm;jzifhxm0&rD;\tjrJwnfaejcif;[kem;vnf&ayrnf/

wpfcsdefjyD;wpfcsdefa,½I½SvifjrdKU£óa&vvlrsdK;wdkY\tjypftay:bk&m;ocif\trsufa'goonfrD;uJhodkUjzpfvQuf½Sdonf/ “þt&yfü(a,½k½Svif)½Sdaomvlwd&pämef?opfyifajrtoD;tESHtay:rSmigonf a'gotrsufrD;udkoGef;avmif;í xdkrD;onfrjidrf;bJavmifvdrfhrnf” (a,&rd7;20)tjcm;Oyrmrsm;tae ESifha,&rdjrnf4;11ESifh4"r®22;17wdkYüvnf;yg0ifygonf/

rD;[lonftjypftay: bk&m;\pD&ifjcif;ESifhvnf;qufEG,fyg0ifaeygonf/ txl;ojzifhc&pfawmf jyefMuGvmonfhtcgwGifjzpfygonf/ “rD;zdkürD;avmifouJhodkYavmifaomaeY&ufumvonfa&mufvdrfh rnf/ rmeMuD;aomolESifh 'kp½dkufudkjyKaomoltaygif;wdkYonf trIdufajcmufjzpfvdrfhrnf(rmvcd4;1)/ trIdufajcmufwifruvl\udk,fcE¨myifvQifrD;tm;jzifhavmifuGsrf;cH&vQifajrrIefYodkYjyefjzpfrnf/ rnfonfh j'yf0wåKrqdk txl;ojzifh vl\taoG;tom;onfxm0&avmifuGsrf;cH&rnf[kaz:jycsuftwdkif;,lrnf qdkvQifrjzpfEdkifyg/ xdkYaMumifhxm0&rD;[laompum;udk ,if;pum;twdkif;xm0&n§Of;qJjcif;[kaz:jy csuftwdkif;rSwf,lír&Edkifyg/ tu,fíavmifuGsrf;p&mr½Sdbl;qdkygvQifrD;onftjrJavmifuGsrf;ír&Edkif yg/ r&PmEdkifiHudkrD;tdkifxJodkUypfcsonf[krSwfwrf;jyKxm;onf(Asm20;14)/ þonfum;r&PmEdkifiH onfrD;tdkifESifhrwlaMumif;az:jyjcif;jzpfonf/ ,if;onfvkH;0ysufqD;jcif;udkudk,fpm;jyKygonf/ Asm'dwf

Þ127

bk&m;ocifESifhaojcif;

usrf;üjrif&aom Oyrmtm;jzifh ocsØKif;wGif;tm;vkH;ysufqD;cH&aMumif; uGsEkfyfwdkYtm;ajymcJhygonf/ taMumif;rSmrdavedumv(Millenium) tqkH;ü aemufxyfaojcif;r½SdaomaMumifhjzpfonf/

a\*[eFm (Gehenna)

"r®opfusrf;ü(hell)udkbmomjyefqdkxm;onfh\*&dpum;vkH;(2)vkH;½Sdonf/ (Hades)onftapmydkif;ü uGsEkfyfwdkYaqG;aEG;cJhonfha[jAJpum; sheol ESifhnDrQygonf/ a\*[eFm (Gehenna) onf a,½k½Svif\ tjyifü½SdípGefYypfaomt&mwdkYudkrD;½dIUaomtrIdufykH\trnfjzpfygonf/,if;uJhodkU aomtrIdufykHrsm;onf ,aeYzGHUjzdK;qJjrdKUMuD;rsm;wGif½Sdygonf/(Oyrm?zdvdydkifEdkifiHreDvmjrdKUtjyifbuf½SdrD;cdk;awmif)/trSef½Sdaomae&mwpfck\trnfemrjzpfí i&J(Hell) uJhodkUbmomjyefqdkjcif;rjyKbJa\*[eFm Gehennat&yf [kac:a0: oifhonf/ a\*[eFmonftm&rpfpum;jzpfía[jAJpum;Geben-HinnonESifhwlnDygonf/ þae&monf a,½k½SvifjrdKUteD;ywf0ef;usifü½Sdí (a,m½I15;8) c&pfawmf\tcsdefü ¤if;onfjrdKU½SdtrIdufo½dkufrsm; pGefYypf&mt&yfjzpfygonf/&mZ0wfom;tavmif;rsm;udkrD;tjrJavmifaomrD;xJodkYypfcsMuonf/ odkUjzpfí a\*[eFm[laompum;onf vkH;0zsufqD;jcif;ESifhjiif;y,fcH&jcif;[laomt"dyÜg,fü ykHaqmiftokH;jyKxm; jcif;jzpfygonf/

rSwfom;&rnfhtcsufrSmrD;xJcsvdkufaomt&monfxdkae&mütjrJavmifuGsrf;aernfr[kwfyg/udk,fcE¨mrsm;onfajrrIefYtjzpfodkYysufjym;oGm;cJhygjyD/“uGsEfkyfwdkY\bk&m;ocifonfpD&if&maeY&ufüavmifaomrD;jzpfawmfrl\(a[jAJ12;29)/udk,fawmf\trsufawmfrD;onftjypfom;rsm;udkavmifuGsrf;zsufqD;ypfjyD;xdkolwdkYtm;rD;uGsrf;½kHomuGsrf;jyD;touf½Sif&efusef&pfaprnfr[kwfay/£óa&vwdkYonfAmAkvkefvlwdkY\vufü½SdaepOfbk&m;ocifom;orD;rsm;udkpD&if&mwGiftjypfom;rsm;\tavmif;rsm;onfa\*[eFmt&yfütjynfh½SdaeMuonf(a,&rd7;32-33)/

ol\uGsrf;usifaomenf;vrf;t& ocifa,½Ionf "r®a[mif;½Sd tawG;tac:tm;vkH;udkpkaqmif;í

“a\*[eFm” [laompum;udk tokH;cscJhygonf/ rMumcPqdkovdk udk,fawmfuoljyefvmonfhtcg w&m;yv’ifpD&if&mwGif jiif;y,fjcif;cH&aomoltm;vkH; ydk;raorD;rjidrf;&ma\*[eFm(i&J)odkYoGm;&rnfjzpf aMumif;ajymcJhonf(r9;43?44)/a\*[eFm[laompum;onf\*sL;wdkY\pdwfxJtodtjrifüudk,fcE¨mudk,fpGefYy,fjcif;ESifhzsufqD;jcif;jzpfaMumif;em;vnfMuygonf/ uGsEkfyfwdkYawGUjrifcJhaomtokH;tEIH;rSmxm0&rD; [lonf tjypfay;jcif;bk&m;ocif\trsufawmfudk udk,fpm;jyKokH;pGJxm;aompum;jzpfíaojcif;tm;jzifh tjypfom;rsm;udkxm0&zsufqD;jcif;jzpfaMumif;jrifcJhjyD;jzpfygonf/

“ydk;rao&mt&yf” [k&nfnTef;jcif;onf tvkH;pkHzsufqD;cH&jcif;udk az:jyaomtvm;wlpum;vkH; wpfpkjzpfygonf/ ¤if;tm;wu,fhydk;raojcif;jzpfonf[kem;vnf&efr[kwfyg/a\*[eFmt&yf[lonfrSm bk&m;ocif\vlrsm;txJü qdk;npfaomolrsm;udkOD;pGmpD&ifjcif;twGuf owfrSwfxm;jcif;jzpfía\*[eFm [kc&pfawmfqufvufíokH;pGJcJhaompum;onfrSefuefqDavsmfaMumif;jyoygonf/

***omrntaMumif;t&m 11; ,m,Dtjypfay;cH&aomae&m (Purgatory)***

a&mruufovpftoif;awmfrsm;\oGefoifcsufrsm;übk&m;vlrsm;wdkY\0dnmOfwdkYonfaojyD;onfhaemufwGifaumif;uifbkHESifhi&JtMum;ü vrf;wpf0wfwGif½Sd ,m,Dtjypfay;cH&aom ae&mjzpfonfh (Purgatory)[kac:aomt&yfodkY oGm;&rnfjzpfaMumif; oGefoifygonf/ ,if;onfaumif;uifbkHü

Þ128

bk&m;ocifESifhaojcif;

u,fwifjcif;xdkufwefpGm&&ef 0dnmOfrsm;udkpifMu,fatmifacwå'ku©cHpm;&aom ae&mwpfckjzpfonf[k oGefoifygonf/ qkawmif;jcif;rsm;? za,mif;wdkifxGef;jcif;? toif;awmf½Sdvlyk\*¾dKvfESifhrdwfaqGrsm;udk aiGaMu;vufaqmifay;vSLjcif;wdkYonf þ,m,Dtjypfay;cH&aomae&m (Purgatory) ü Mum½SnfrcH& atmiftcsdefudkavsmhoGm;atmifjyKvkyfjcif;jzpfonf/ ,if;uJhodkYqdk;0g;aomrSm;,Gif;onfhpdwful;rsm;onf atmufygtcsufrsm;tm;jzifhwnfaqmufcJhjcif;jzpfEdkifonf/

□ usrf;pmüþuJhodkYt&yf½SdaMumif;rajymxm;yg/

□ pdwf0dnmOf[lonfuGsEkfyfwdkYtwGif;ürysufqD;Edkifaomj'yfpif[kqdkonfxufuGsEkfyfwdkY\udk,fcE¨mudk &nfnTef;aMumif;azmfjycJhjyD;jzpfonf/ xdkYtjyifi&J[lonftjypf'PfpD&if&mae&m[kqdkonfxuf? ocsØKif; wGif;[kqdkvdkygonf/

□ ajzmifhrwfaomolrsm;tbdkYaumif;uifbkHüu,fwifjcif;cH&rnf[kb,faomtcgrQuwdjyKcJhjcif;r½Sdyg/ c&pfawmfjyefMuGvmonfhtcg w&m;pD&if&myv’ifüomu,fwifjcif;&vdrfhrnfjzpfí ,m,Dtjypfay;jyD; aemufwpfcsdefcsdefwGifaumif;uifbkHodkYa&mufrnfr[kwfyg(r25;31-34?Asm22;12)/

□ vltoD;oD;wdkYtcsdefuGJjym;í u,fwifjcif;cH&rnfqdkonfxuf ajzmifhrwfaomolwdkif;wpfcsdefwnf; wGifolwdkY\qkrsm;udkvufcHMu&rnfjzpfonf(a[jAJ11;39?40/2wd4;8)/

□ aojyD;aemufwGif vkH;0todcHpm;csufrsm;r½Sdawmhyg/ ,m,Dtjypfay;cH&rnf[laom,kHMunfcsufwGif tMuHjyKxm;aomvIyf½Sm;rIrsm;r½Sdyg/

□ aojyD;aemuf'ku©tenf;i,fcHjcif;tm;jzifhxufuGsEkfyfwdkY\tjypfrsm;tm;c&pfawmfüAwådZHcH,ljcif;tm; jzifhcGifhvTwfjcif;cHcJh&aMumif;ESifh uGsEkfyfwdkY\ ,ckrsufarSmuf toufwmudk,fawmf\vkyfaqmifrIücdkifcHh aom,kHMunfjcif;tm;jzifhzGHUjzdK;wdk;wufvmap&efaqmif½Guf&rnf/ aojyD;aemufrS 'ku©qif;&JcH&rnf r[kwfyg/ uGsEfkyfwdkY\touf½Sifjcif;ü tjypfwnf;[laom “a[mif;aomwaq;udk okwfoif y,f½Sif;Mu&rnf” (1aum5;7)/ uGsEkfyfwdkYudk,fudktjypfvkyfjcif;rSpifMu,fap&efjzpfonf (2wd2;21/ a[jAJ9;14)/uGsEfkfyfwdkYaojyD;aemuf Purgatory [laom ,m,Dtjypfay;cHonfh t&yfü pifMu,fjcif;

jyK&efxufþb0ü,ckyifpifMu,fjcif;jyK&eftcsdefjzpfonf/ “,ckyifu,fwif&maeY&ufjzpf\,ckyif vufcH&eftcsdefjzpf\”(2aum6;2)/AwådZHtm;jzifhbk&m;ociftm;uGsEfkyfwdkYemcHrIjyK&efESifh þb0ü0dnmOf a&;tusifhpm&dwåwdk;yGm;vmapjcif;jzifhuGsEkfyfwdkY\u,fwifjcif;qDodkYa½SU½IoGm;aeayrnf(\*vmwd6;8)/ Purgatory[laom,m,Dtjypfay;cH&aomae&mütcsdef,lp&mrvdkyg/

□ u,fwifjcif;&&ef tjcm;olrsm;rS za,mif;wdkifxGef;n§day;jcif;ESifh uufovpftoif;awmftm; tvSLaiGay;jcif;tm;jzifh uGsEfkyfwdkY\u,fwifjcif;twGuf vkH;vkH;tusdK;oufa&mufrIr½SdEddkif/ udk,fOpöm udkudk;pm;í rdrdnDtpfudkudktb,folrQtvsif;ra½G;Edkif? a½G;&eftbdk;udkbk&m;ocifüray;Edkif/ a½G;vQif tpOftjrJtouf½Sif&m\(qm49;6-9)/

***omrntaMumif;t&m; 12-wapäo&J0dnmOfrsm;ESifhvl0ifpm;jcif;***

***Digression 12:Ghosts and Reincarnation***

vl\0dnmOfonf tjcm;aomyk\*¾dKvfxJwGif (odkYr[kwf) wd&dpämefxJwGif qufvuf0ifa&muf touf½SifEdkifao;onf[k ,kHMunfMujcif;rSm vlonfao½kHESifhrjyD;aemuf b0üaumif;&ma&muf&ef MudK;pm;&rnf [l aoma½S;usaomtawG;tac:wpfckjzpfygonf/

Þ129

bk&m;ocifESifhaojcif;

vl\0dnmOfonftouf½Sif&eftiftm;jzpfí olaojyD;onfhtcgü bk&m;ocifxHodkUjyefoGm;onf (a'oem12;7)[kuGsEkfyfwdkYazmfjycJhjyD;jzpfonf/ qdkvdkonfrSm ol\0dnmOfonfo&JjzpfoGm;jcif;r[kwf? tjcm;vlodkYr[kwfwd&dpämefü0ifyl;jcif;r[kwf?ol\udk,f&nfudk,faoG;onftjcm;olwdkYtm;jzifhqufvuf½Sdaernfr[kwfyg/ uGsEkfyfwdkYwpfa,mufjcif; jyKcJhorQt&mrsm;twGuf pD&ifjcif;cHMu&rnfjzpfonf (2aum5;10)/ tu,fí uGsEkfyfwdkY\vkyfaqmifjyKrljcif;rsm;ESifh tusifhpm&dwåwdkYonf,cifvl\tusifh pm&dwåtwdkif;jzpfrnfqdkvQif uGsEkfyfwdkYjyKorQt&mtwdkif;bk&m;ocifonfpD&ifí tusdK;tjypfay;rnf[l aomtaMumif;t&monft"dyÜg,f½Sdrnfr[kwfawmhyg(Asm22;12)/

0dnmOfonfaojyD;aemufbk&m;ocifxHjyefoGm;ítodpdwfvnf;tm;vkH;&yfpJoGm;onf/aoaomolESifhqufoG,f&efrnfonfht&mrQMudK;pm;qufoG,fír&yg/ xdkYaMumifh þt&mESifhywfoufí rsm;pGm aomusrf;pmoGefoifjcif;rsm;ütxiftjrifrSm;vsuf½SdaMumif;jyoaeygonf/(a[½Sm8;19?20/0wf19;31?20;6Munfhyg)/ or®musrf;pmuvlwdkYonfaojyD;onfhaemufolwdkYtdrfolwdkYjrdKUodkYjyefrvmEdkif[kvkH;vkH; ½Sif;vif;pGmazmfjyxm;ygonf/ o&JawGUonfaoaomoludk olwdkYtdrfa[mif;üajcmufonf[laom taMumif;rsm;r½SdEdkifyg/ xdkuJhodkYaomtjzpftysufwdkYonf pdwful;pdwfoef;wdkY\taumif;qkH;vSnfhpm; csufyifjzpfonf/

***omrntaMumif;t&m; 13-rnfonfhoabmobm0jzifhxajrmufrnfenf;/***

***Digression 13:With what Nature are we Raised?***

w&m;pD&ifjyD;aemufajzmifhrwfaomolwdkYonfxm0&touf&jcif;ESifhbk&m;ocif\oabmobm0wdkYajymif;vJoGm;jcif;udkuGsEkfyfwdkYazmfjycJhjyD;jzpfygonf/c&pfawmfonfol\pD&ifjcif;twGufwm0ef½SdaomolwdkYudkOD;pGmxajrmufaprnf/olwdkYudkudk,fawmfxHüpka0;apjyD;onfhtcgxdkolwdkYudkpD&ifrnfjzpfonf/ aojcif;ESifhuif;aom oabmobm0qkudk pD&ifjcif;üay;rnfjzpfaMumif;awGUjrif&ygonf/ xdkYaMumifh tm;vkH;onf yxrOD;pGmaowwfaomcE¨mrsm;ESifhxvmMu&rnfjzpfonf/ tu,fí olwdkUonf rao wwfaomcE¨mrsm;ESifhxvmMurnfqdkvQifqkay;&efwnf;[laomw&m;pD&ifjcif;taMumif;r½Sdawmhyg/

uGsEkfyfwdkYonfw&m;yv’ifüpD&ifcHjyD;onfhaemuf bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfxJodkYwef;í0ifMu&rnf (róJ25;34)/ ajzmifhrwfaomolrsm;onf pD&ifjcif;rwdkifrD bk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmfür½SdMu/ taoG;tom;onfbk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfudktarGrcHEdkifyg/xdkYaMumifhuGsEfkyfwdkYtm;vkH;ajymif;vJMu&rnf

jzpfonf/ ,ckrsufarSmufykwfwwfaomt&monfrykwfEdkifaomtjzpfodkU0ifpm;&rnf/ ,ckrsufarSmuf aowwfaomt&monfraoEdkifaomtjzpfodkU0ifpm;&rnf(1aum15;50?51?53)/ ykwfwwfaomtjzpfrS rykwfEdkifaomtjzpfodkUajymif;vJíEdkifiHawmfxJodkU0ifMu&rnf/

rnfodkYyifjzpfapwrefawmfaygvkrMumcPajymavh½SdcJhaompum;wGif½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;qdkonfrSm“touf½Sif&mxajrmufjcif;” ,if;onf ajzmifhrwfaomolwdkYxajrmufjyD;w&m;pD&ifjyD;aemufxm0& toufudk&Muvdrfhrnf/olwu,fem;vnfcJhonfrSm“ajzmifhrwfaomol?rajzmifhrwfaomol½SdorQwdkYonfaojcif;rSxajrmufMuvdrfhrnf”(wref24;15)/bk&m;ocifüwm0ef½Sdaomolrsm; “xGuf&rnfhtcsdefumv a&mufvwåHY/ aumif;aomtusifhudkusifhaomolwdkUonf touf½Sif&mxajrmufjcif;odkY¤if;?qdk;,kwf aomtusifhudkusifhaomolwdkYonftjypfpD&if&mxajrmufjcif;odkY¤if;xGuf&MuvwåHU(a,m5;29)/

ol\taumif;bufrSMunfhjrif&mü aygvkonf “xajrmufjcif;” taMumif;ajymqdkonfhtcgwdkif; touf½Sifaomxajrmufjcif;”taMumif;udkrMumcP&nfnTef;ajymqdkaMumif;jrif&ygonf/ xdkolwdkYtm;

Þ130

bk&m;ocifESifhaojcif;

ajrMuD;rSpD&ifjcif;trIjyD;qkH;onfhtcg xm0&toufudkay;tyfí “ajzmifhrwfaomolwdkYonfolwdkY\

ocsØKif;wGif;rStouf½Sif&mxajrmufjcif;odkYxGufvmMu&rnf” ajrMuD;rSxGufvmjyD;w&m;pD&ifjcif;udkcH &jyD;rSxm0&toufudk&,lrnfjzpfonf/þodkYjzpfpOfwpfckvkH;onftouf½Sif&mxajrmufjcif;jzpfonf/ocsØKif;wGif;rSolwdkY\xGufvmjcif;ESifhtouf½Sif&mxajrmufjcif;tMum;jcm;em;rI½Sdygonf/aygvkuc&pf,meftoufwmudktouf½Sif&ef ol\MudK;pm;½kef;uefjcif;udkajymqdkcJh&mü “aojcif;rSxajrmufaom tcGifhudkig&Edkifaumif;vQif”(zd3;11)/ taMumif;rSmolonfwm0ef½SdoljzpfípD&if&mtcsdefüolonftajz ay;&efxajrmuf&vdrfhrnfjzpfaomaMumifh olonfxajrmufjcif;&onfhwdkifatmifMudK;pm;rnf/ ,if; xajrmufjcif;onf “touf½Sifaomxajrmufjcif;” udk&nfnGef;onf/ “touf½Sifaomxajrmufjcif;” t"dyÜg,fESifh“½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;”udkazmfjyaomom"ursm;rSm(vk14;4?20;35/a,m11;24/ 1aum15;21?42/a[jAJ11;35/Asm20;6)jzpfMuonf/ qmvH17;15ü 'g0dwfu “Edk;aomtcg” ol\qkaus;Zl;udkvufcH&rnftaMumif;ajymonf/ pD&ifjcif;½Sdrnfqdkonfudk olodaomfjim;vnf; olü ½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;ESifhywfoufíwlnDaomtjrif½SdcJhonf/ þpum;pkü “½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;” onf 1aum15üajymjcif;uJhodkYjzpfí1aum15;52ü“aovGefaomolwdkYonfrykwfEdkifaomtjzpfüwnfvQuf”[kwlnDaxmufcH½Sif;jyxm;ygonf/xdkaovGefaomolwdkY[laompum;udkowdjyKavhvmrnfqdkvQifwpfcgwpf&H(ESifhtxl;ojzifh1aum15ü) pD&ifjcif;jyKonfhtcgü xm0&toufudk&½Sd&efxajrmufrnfjzpfaom ajzmifhrwfaomolwdkY\aojcif;udk&nfnGef;ygonf/(1aum15;13?21?35?42/1ouf4;16?zd3;11/Asm14; 13?20;5?6)/1ouf4;16?17wGifc&pfawmfwzefMuGvmjcif;ESifhqdkifaomtaMumif;t&mrsm;udkazmfjyxm;ygonf/

1/ c&pfawmfMuGvmjcif;udkrsuf0g;xifxifjrif&rnf/

2/ aovGefaomolrsm;udkxajrmuftouf½Sifaprnf/

3/ xdktcsdefü touf½SifvQuf½Sdaeaomwm0ef½Sdolrsm;udk w&m;pD&if&ef½kwfw&uf ac:aqmifoGm;jcif;cH &rnf/

xm0&touf&½SdbdkY&efþuJhodkYtwlwuGpka0;jyD;aemufrSjzpfonf(r25;31?34/13;41-43)/ xdkYaMumifhaojcif;rSuif;vGwfjcif;udkxajrmufaomtcsdefüay;rnfr[kwfyg/twlwlpka0;vmjcif;jyD;onfhtcgrSomjzpfrnf/ þtcsdefwGif ajzmifhrwfaomolwdkYudkqkcsay;rnfhtaMumif; az:jycJhjyD;jzpfonf (r25;34/a[jAJ11;39?40)/xajrmufcsdefwGifraoEdkifjcif;tcGifhudkay;vdkufrnfqdkvQifrjzpfEdkifyg/ xajrmufjcif;onftouf½SifíMuGif;usefaeaomolrsm;twlpka0;aejcif;xuft&ifusrnf[kjrifxm;jyD; jzpfonf/ rSwfom;&rnfrSm uGsEkfyfwdkY\xifaMu;ay;aomtcsdefonf vl\,lqcsufom jzpfonf/ bk&m;ocifudkxdkt&mwdkYjzifhwm;qD;csnfaESmifcHjcif;r½Sdyg/ c&pfawmfjyefMuGvmonfhtcsdefüjzpfysufrnfh t&mtm;vkH;udkwduspGm½SmazGazmfxkwf&efMudK;pm;aomfvnf;cJ,Of;ygonf/xajrmufjcif;ESifhw&m;yv’ifüaojcif;ESifhuif;aomtjzpfodkY ajymif;vJoGm;jcif;wdkUonf “wcPjcif;rsufpdwrSdwf vQyfwysufwGif jzpfysufrnfjzpfonf” (1aum15;51?52)/ xdkwm0ef½Sdolwdkif;onf w&m;yv’ifü olwdkY\touf½Sifjcif; twdkif;azmfjyjyD; ppfaq;pD&ifcHrnfqdkonfrSm usrf;pmwGif a,bk,s oabmw&m;wckjzpfygonf/ usrf;pm\oGefoifrIt&xm0&toufonfxajrmufjcif;tcsdefwGi ay;rnfxufw&m;yv’ifwGifay;vdrfh rnfjzpfonf/ odkYjzpfí 1ouf4;17ü ajzmifhrwfaomolwdkYonf wHydk;rIwfoHtm;jzifh w&m;yv’ifqDodkY ac:aqmifjcif;cH&vdrfhrnf/ 1aum15;52ü þwlnDaomwHydk;rIwf onfhtcgaovGefaomolwdkYonf

Þ131

bk&m;ocifESifhaojcif;

rykwfEdkifaomtjzpfodkYa&mufMu&rnf[kvnf; qdkxm;ygonf/ þtcsufü ½Sifaygvku w&m;yv’if a½SYvufcH&efxajrmuf&jcif;taMumif;onf xyfwlxyfrQvufcHxm; aMumif;½Sif;jyxm;ygonf(zd1;23)/

***omrntaMumif;t&m; 14-csDaqmifjcif; (The Rapture)***

{0Ha\*vdqdkif&mtoif;awmfrsm;ü trsm;pktaeESifhus,fus,fjyefYjyefY,kHMunfMuonfrSm ajzmifhrwf aomolwdkYonfc&pfawmfjyefMuGvmonfhtcgaumif;uifbkHtxJodkY(csDaqmifjcif;)cH&vdrfhrnf[kjzpfonfþ,kHMunfcsufonf(The rapture) ¤if;csDaqmifjyD;aemuf þurÇmajrMuD;onf zsufqD;cH&rnfhtcsdef ESifhqufEG,fí½Sdonf[kqdkvdkaeMuonf/ uGskEkfyfwdkYtaMumif;t&m9üjrifcJhonfhtwdkif;qdkvQif,if;onf rjzpfEdkifyg/ avhvmjcif;4;7üvnf;qkcsrnfhae&monfajrMuD;ay:wGifjzpfí aumif;uifbkH½Sdrnfr[kwf aMumif;uGsEkfyfwdkYazmfjycJhjyD;jzpfonf/ ,if;uJhodkYrSm;,Gif;aom,kHMunfcsufrsm;onf 1ouf4;16-17 jzpfonf/“ocifbk&m;udk,fawmfwdkifonfaumif;uifrSqif;oufíc&pfawmfüaovGefjyD;aomolwdkYonfOD;pGmxajrmufvdrfhrnf/ xdktcgtouf½Sifí usefMuGif;aomigwdkYonf tmumoaumif;uifü ocifbk&m;xHawmfodkYa&mufapjcif;iSg xdkolwdkYESifhtwlwuG rdk;wdrfay:odkY csDaqmifjcif;udkcHMu&í ocifbk&m;ESifhtwltpOfrjywfaeMu&vdrfhrnf”/

usrf;pmtcsufwpfcsufwnf;udkomMunfh½Ií ¤if;tay:ü tajccHjyD;,kHMunfrIjyKjcif;onftEå&m,f½Sdyg onf/ ajzmifhrwfaomoludkaumif;uifbkHodkYcsDaqmifrnf[laomazmfjycsufrsdK;r½Sdyg/ ,kHMunfolrsm;udk rawGUcifuwnf;uc&pfawmfonfaumif;uifrSqif;oufvmjyD;jzpfonf/c&pfawmfonfa,½k½SvifjrdKU½Sd'g0d'f\yv’ifay:ütjrJtkyfpdk;&vdrfhrnfjzpfonf/ uGsEkfyfwdkYvnf;udk,fawmfESifhtwl þajrMuD;ay:wGif½Sd aernf/ uGsEkfyfwdkYonfudk,fawmfESifhtwlavxJüxm0&aernfqdkonfrSmrjzpfEdkifyg/ avxJqdkonfrSm þajrMuD;rsufESmjyiftay:uDvdkrDwmtenf;i,frQom uGma0;aeaomae&mjzpfonf/ odkYjzpfí ,if; onfbk&m;ocifusdef;0yf&mt&yfjzpfonfhaumif;uifbkHodkU&nfnTef;jcif;rjzpfEdkifyg/

\*&dpum;udk“csDaqmifonf” [kbmomjyefqdkxm;í ta0;odkU ½kwfw&uf qGJ,ljcif;jzpfonf [kqdkvdkygonf/ odkYaomfwdusaomOD;wnfcsufr½Sdyg/ 0wfjyK&m6;4 ESifh w&m;a[m&m28;31wdkUudk\*&d "r®a[mif;usrf;ü"g;jywdkuf,laomukefypönf;uJhodkUta0;odkYwr[kwfcsif;qGJ,loGm;onf[kazmfjyonf/wref8;39üvnf; “xm0&bk&m;\ 0dnmOfawmfonf zdv’dyÜKudkaemufwpfzef rawGUatmifta0;odkY

ac:aqmifoGm;ojzifholtm;rjrif&awmhyg/ odkYaomfzdv’dyÜKonftmZkwfjrdKUüay:vm\/ þrSwfwrf; t&zdv’dyÜdKonfþajray:wae&mrStjcm;aomae&modkYtHhMobG,fa½GUajymif;oGm;aMumif;rSwfwrf;wifxm;onf/

c&pfawmfjyefMuGvmonfhtcg wm0ef½SdolwdkYudkw&m;pD&if&mqDodkY twlwuGac:aqmifoGm;vdrfh rnfjzpfí xdkae&müolwdkY\udk,fydkifoabmESifhcGJxGufoGm;&efrjzpfEdkifawmhyg/ uGsEkfyfwdkYtm;ydkYaqmifrnfh enf;rSmwu,fbJavxJrSjzwfoef;oGm;rnf/ a,½Iu “vlom;ay:xGef;aomaeYü v,fü½Sdaom olESpfa,mufwdkYwGif wpfa,mufudkodrf;,lí wpfa,mufudkrlum;ae&pf&vwhhH” (vk17;30?36) [kqdkcJhonf/ ,if;onf ½kwfw&ufta0;odkYo,faqmifoGm;jcif;cH&rnfESifhtwlwlyifjzpfygonf/wynfh awmfwdkYu “ociftb,ft&yfüxdkodkYjzpfygrnfenf;[kar;avQmufMu&mrS udk,fawmfutaoaumif (Body)½Sd&mt&yfü a½Tvif;wwdkYonfudk,ftodjzifh avxJwGifysHoef;pOfajrMuD;ay:wGif taoaumif½Sd

Þ132

bk&m;ocifESifhaojcif;

&modkYqif;oufMu\ xdkenf;wl w&m;pD&if&mrSmwm0ef½SdMuaomolwdkYonf t½Sifudk,fawmfxH½Sd&modkY ac:,líawGUqkHMuvdrfhrnf(vk17;37)[krdefYawmfrl\”

c&pfawmf\w&m;yv’ifESifhqdkifaom Mo0g'\ta&;MuD;aom,kHMunfcsufwdkYudk wpfzefjyefíMunfh rnfqdkvQif wm0ef½Sdaom olwdkYonf ,if;wdkYxJrS ajzmifhrwfaom olwdkYudk qkray;rD xdkae&müOD;pGma&mufvmMu&rnf/ 1ouf4;16?17udk tay:,HomzwfrnfqdkvQif wm0ef½Sdoltm;vkH;udk avxJodkY½kwfw&ufcsDaqmifoGm;í udk,fawmfESifhtwlxm0&aexdkifrnf[kjrif&onf/ xdkodkYjrifrnfh tpm;wm0ef½SdolwdkYtm; pD&if&mae&modkY avtm;jzifhydkYaqmifí twlwuGpka0;apum,if;aemufrSolwdkY \qkudk&½SdMurnf[kuGsEkfyfwdkYod½Sd&efjzpfonf/

**avhvmjcif; 4 ar;cGef;rsm;**

**STUDY 4: QUESTIONS**

1/ uGsEkfyfwdkYaoonfhtcgrnfonfht&mrsm;jzpfysufvmrnfenf;?

(u) pdwf0dnmOfonfaumif;uifodkYwufoGm;onf/

(c) uGsEkfyfwdkYonfvkH;vkH;bmrQrodawmhbJuGsEkfyfwdkYudk,fcE¨mrsm;onfajrrIefYodkYjyefoGm;onf/

(\*) pdwf0dnmOfonfw&m;pD&ifonfhaeYxdwpfae&m&müodrf;qnf;cHxm;&rnf/

(C) qdk;oGrf;aomolrsm;\0dnmOfonfi&JodkYoGm;íaumif;aomolrsm;\0dnmOfonfaumif;uifbkH odkYwufoGm;Murnf/

2/ pdwf0dnmOffqdkonfrSmtb,fenf;?

(u) uGsEkfyfwdkY\raoEdkifaomtpdwftydkif;wpfckjzpfonf/

(c) þpmvkH;\t"dyÜg,frSmudk,fcE¨m?vlyk\*¾dKvf?zefqif;cHowå0gjzpfonf/

(\*) touf0dnmOfESifhtwlwlt"dyÜg,f½Sdonf/

(C) aojyD;aemufaumif;uif(odkY)i&JoGm;rnfjzpfaomt&m/

3/ vl\touf0dnmOfqdkonfrSmtb,fenf;?

4/ vl\oabmobm0udktwdkcsKH;íazmfjyyg/

5/ aojcif;onfvkH;0todr½Sdjcif;jzpfaMumif;udkoufaojyaomusrf;ydk'f(2)ydk'fudkazmfjyyg/

6/ c&pfawmf\w&m;pD&if&myv’ifESifhywfoufíoifbmodoenf;?

7/ tb,folonfxajrmufapíw&m;pD&ifjcif;cH&rnfenf;?

8/ i&JqdkonfrSmtb,fenf;?

9/ Gehenna a\*[eFmqdkonfrSmtb,fenf;?

Þ133

bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmf

***avhvmjcif;(5)***

**bk&m;ocif\**

**EdkifiHawmf**

*STUDY (5)*

**THE KINGDOM OF GOD**

Þ134

bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmf

**5;1 bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfonfrnfonfht&menf;**

**5:1 What is the Kingdom of God?**

c&pfawmfwzefMuGvmonfhtcgopöm½SdaomolwdkYtm;xm0&toufudkqkcsrnfjzpfaMumif;rSmbk&m;ocif\tMuHawmfjzpfonf[kjyD;cJhaomavhvmcsufrsm;wGifjycJhjyD;jzpfonf/ajrMuD;ay:wGifxm0&touf½SifoGm;&ygrnf/ bk&m;ocif\uwdawmfrsm;üMudrfzefrsm;pGmopöm½SdaomolwdkYudkaumif;uifEdkifiHodkY oGm;&rnf[knGef;xm;cJhjcif;r½Sdyg/ c&pfawmfwpfyg;wnf;om aumif;uifEdkifiHodkYoGm;í aemufvdkuf olwdkYtm;xdkae&modkYroGm;Edkifaomfvnf; þodkYuwdjyKajymqdkcJhonf/ (a,m13;33)/ udk,fawmfonf urÇmajrMuD;odkYjyefvmrnftaMumif;ESifh þae&mwGifxm0&ae&rnfjzpfonf(a,m14;3)/ uGsEkfyfwdkY\ u,fwifjcif;ESifhxm0&toufudkcE¨mudk,fESifhawGUMuHKcHpm;Mu&rnf(a&m8;11?23)/ u,fwifjcif;&rnfh t&yfwnfae&mrSmbk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfyifjzpfonf/ajrMuD;ay:wGif½Sd&if;tjzpfESifhavmu"gwftwdkif;wnfvdrfhrnf/ “EdkifiHawmfESifh,SOfí{0Ha\*vdw&m;” udk tmjA[Htm; ajrMuD;ay:wGif xm0&toufESifh oufqdkifaombk&m;ocif\uwdawmfrsm;ykHpHESifha[majymcJhonf(\*v8;3)/xdkYtwGufaMumifhbk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfonf c&pfawmfjyefMuGvmonfhtcg þuwdawmfrsm;onf jynfhpkHayvdrfhrnf/ ,ckwdkif bk&m;ocifonf ol\zefqif;jcif;t&mcyfodrf;ay:rSm tqkH;pGefbk&ifjzpfvQufESifhyif vlwdkYtm;tvdk½Sd orQurÇmMuD;udkvGwfvyfpGmtkyfpdk;cGifhay;xm;ayonf/ odkYygí urÇmMuD;onf“vlom;EdkifiH” üyg0ifvQuf ½Sdaeayonf('H4;17)/

c&pfawmfwzefMuGvmonfhtcg “avmuDEdkifiHonfigwdkYt½Sif\EdkifiHjzpfavjyD/ olonfvnf; urÇmtqufqufpdk;pHawmfrlrnf”(Asm11;15)/þtcsdefwGifbk&m;ocif\tvdkawmfESifhqE´wdkYonfþajrMuD;wGifyGifhvif;pGmjynfhajrmufapjcif;iSg taumiftxnfazmfvdrfhrnf/ odkYygí a,½IonfuGsEkfyfwdkYudk qkawmif;&efcdkif;apcJhonfrSm “EdkifiHawmf(xdk)wnfaxmifygapaom/ tvdkawmfonfaumif;uifbkHüjynfh pkHouJhodkY(,ck)ajrMuD;ay:üvnf;jynfhpkHygapaom” (r6;10)/ þtaMumif;aMumifh “bk&m;ocif\EdkifiH awmfudk”pmydk'ftjzpf “aumif;uifEdkifiHawmf”ESifhtjyeftvSefajymif;vJtokH;jyKEdkifjcif;jzpfonf(r13;11/ rm4;11) aumif;uifEdkifiHawmfudk “bk&m;ocif” twGuf[k xyfcgwvJvJtokH;jyKxm;Muygonf (r21;25/vk15;18/a,m3;27)/ uGsEkfyfwdkYonf“aumif;uifbkHü½SdawmfrlaomEdkifiHawmf[lírnfodkUaom tcgrQrzwfMuaMumif;owdjyK&rnf/þt&mrSm“aumif;uifbkH\EdkifiHawmf”jzpf&rnfjzpfjyD;c&pfawmfwzefMuGvmonfhtcgajrMuD;ay:wGifwnfaxmifoGm;rnfjzpfonf/“igwdkYusifhaomtusifhrlum;aumif;uifbkHESifhpyfqdkifvQuf½Sd\”(zd3;20)/aumif;uifbkH½Sdaumif;uifwrefwdkYonfbk&m;ocif\tvdkawmfudkvkH;0emcHMu&aomaMumifhtem\*wfwGifjzpfrnfhbk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfwGifvnf;xdktwljzpfvdrfhrnf/ þtcsdefumvwGif ajzmifhrwfaomolwdkYomaexdkifMujyD; “aumif;uifwrefawmfrsm;uJhodkY jzpfvdrfhrnf” (vk20;36)/

c&pfawmfwzefMuGvmonfhtcg bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfodkY0ifa&mufjcif;wGif ,ckb0wavQmuf ütm;xkwfusifhMuHcJhorQtvkH;pkHwdkYaMumifhtqkH;owfücHpm;&rnfhtusdK;yifjzpfonf(r25;34/w14;22)/þt&mudk rSefuefpGm em;vnf&½Sd&ef vkH;0ta&;MuD;ayonf/ “bk&m;ocif\tvdkawmf” onf “bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmf”ESifh tjydKifjzpfvQuf½SdaeonfrSm bk&m;ocif\ xkwfazmfjyaom Asm'dwfawmf

Þ135

bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmf

\t"dupOf;pm;&eftcsufjzpfaeíyifjzpfonf(w20;25-27)/qdkvdkonfht&mtm;vkH;ESifh xdktjcif;t&mü uGsEkfyfwdkYtouf½Sifaejcif;onf bk&m;ocif\tvdkawmfyifjzpfonf/ zdv’dyÜKa[majymaom “c&pfawmf” taMumif;onf“bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmf” ESifh “a,½Ic&pfawmf\emr”ESifhpyfqdkifaomqdkvdkcsufudkzGifhjy xm;onf(w19;8?20;25?28;23?31)/ odkYjzpfaomaMumifh “bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmf”\oifMum;csufudk em;vnf&eftjrifhjrwfqkH;aomta&;MuD;onfhtcsufyifjzpfonf/ {0Ha\*vdowif;pum;jzpfonfh“igwdkY onfrsm;jym;aomqif;&J'ku©udkcHíbk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfodkY0if&Mu\” (w14;2) onf ta&;ygaom tpdwftydkif;jzpfaMumif;udkvnf;jrifaejcif;jzpfonf/ þt&monfb0vdIPfacgif;tqkH;ütvif;jzpfae onf/xdkYaMumifhppfrSefaomc&pf,meftoufwmrSmtepfemcHjcif;rsm;udkjyK&efvIYHaqmfrIw&yfjzpfaponf/

AmAkvkefbk&ifaeAk'fcwfaeZmrif;MuD;onf olrufcJhaomtdrfruf\t"dyÜg,fudk odcsifonf('H2udk Munfhyg)/ MuD;rm;aom½kyfwkudkjrifrufcJhonf/ owåKtrsdK;rsdK;wdkYyg0ifaeonf/a½TESifhjyKvkyfxm;aom OD;acgif;onf AmAkvkefbk&ifjzpfaMumif; 'Ha,vut"dyÜg,fzGifhjyonf ('H2;38)/ olYaemufwGif MuD;rm;aomrif;rsm; tkyfpdk;onfh wdkif;EdkifiHrsm; £óa&vywf0ef;usifwGif qufvufay:aygufvmrnf jzpfaMumif;ESifh ajcacsmif;wdkYonf oHwydkif;o½Gwfwydkif;jzpfonfESifhtnD xdkEdkifiHcdkifrmjcif;ESifh¤if; usdK;yJhjcif;ESifh¤if; qufqHvdrfhrnf('H2;42)jzpfonfhtajctaew&yfay:wGiftjyD;owfoGm;rnfjzpfonf/

ypöKyefumvurÇmwGif EdkifiHwdkYtMum;tmPmwefcdk;wdkYonfMuD;rm;jcif;? ao;i,fjcif;jzifhuGJjym; vQuf½Sdaeayrnf/ao;i,faomausmufwkH;onfxdk½kyfxkajcudkxdí zsufqD;vdkufjyD;oludk,fwdkifuajrESifh jynfhaomMuD;rm;onfh awmifMuD;jzpfoGm;onfudk'Ha,vjrifcJhonf ('H2;34?35)/ þausmufwkH;onf a,½Iudkudk,fpm;jyKonf (r21;42/ w4;11/ {2;20/ 1ay2;4-8)/ urÇmwcGifvkH;wGif zefqif; rnfjzpfaom “awmif” onfbk&m;ocif\xm0&wnf½SdrnfhEdkifiHawmfudkudk,fpm;jyKavonf/ 'kwd,MuG vmonfhtcgwnfaxmifrnfjzpfonf/ þya&mzufjyKxm;onfht&mrSmajrMuD;ay:wGifEdkifiHawmfwnf rnfhtaMumif;udkoufaojyxm;jcif;jzpfjyD;aumif;uifbkHwGifr[kwfaMumif;yifjzpfonf/

tjcm;pmydk'frsm;onf c&pfawmfwzefMuGvmjcif;üomEdkifiHawmfwnfrnfhtaMumif; avhvm&efjzpf aomtaMumif;tcsufjzpfayonf/ touf½SifolwdkYESifh aoaomolwdkYudk w&m;pD&ifrnfhtaMumif; “udk,fawmfwdkifay:xGef;íEdkifiHawmfxif½Sm;aomumv”[kaygvkuajymcJhonf(2wd4;1)/ rdu©m4;1wGif 'Ha,v\tMuHÓPfjzpfaomMuD;rm;aomawmifudk xkwfEIwf,lxm;onfrSm “aemufqkH;aomumvü xm0&bk&m;\tdrfawmfwnfaomawmifonf awmifMuD;awmifi,fwdkY\xdyfay:rSm csD;ajr§mufí wnf vdrfhrnf”[kjzpfonf/xdkaemufrnfodkYEdkifiHawmfjzpfonfhtaMumif;udkxkwfazmfjycJhonf(rdu©m4;1-4)/ bk&m;ocifonf a,½Iudk'g0d'f\&mZyv’ifudk a,½k½SvifjrdKUwGifay;vdrfhrnf/ “xdkolonftpOfrjywf tkyfpdk;vdrfhrnf/ ol\EdkifiHonfvnf;qkH;jcif;r½Sd” [kajymqdk\(vk1;32?33)/ þwpfae&mwGifa,½Ionf 'g0d'fyv’ifay:wGifpítkyfpdk;jcif;½Sd&efvdktyfonfhtcsufjzpfaeayonf/ odkYrSol\EdkifiHawmfonftpjyK rnf/ c&pfawmfwzefMuGvmonfhtcsdefwGifjzpfvdrfhrnf/ 'H2;44wGif “ol\EdkifiHawmfonfqkH;jcif;r½Sd”[l onfhtcsufonfAsm11;5½Sd “ysufpD;jcif;ra&mufEdkifaomEdkifiHwpfckudkaumif;uifbkH½Sifbk&m;ocifonf wnfaxmifapawmfrlrnf/ tjcm;aomvlrsdK;vufodkYra&muf&”[lonfhtcsufESifhqufpyfjcif;½Sdí'kwd, tMudrfrnfodkYMuGvmrnfudkqifwl½dk;rSm;bmompum;jzifhaz:jytokH;jyKxm;ayonf/“avmuDEdkifiHonfigwdkYt½Sif\EdkifiHjzpfavjyD? xdkt½Sif\c&pfawmfEdkifiHjzpfavjyD/ olonfvnf;urÇmtqufqufpdk;pHawmfrl

Þ136

bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmf

rnf”/ xyfíajym&rnfqdkvQifc&pfawmf\EdkifiHawmfESifhpíajrMuD;ay:rSmtkyfpdk;rnfhrnfonfhtcgjzpfrnf rSmwdusaomtcsdef½Sd&ayrnf/wzefMuGvmonfhtcsdeftcgyifjzpfygvdrfhrnf/

**5;2 EdkifiHawmfonf,ckwnfaxmifjyD;pD;jcif;r½Sdao;**

**(The Kingdom is not now established)**

bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfonf ,ckyifjynfhpkHpGmwnf½SdaejyD[k tESHUtjym;,aeY,kHMunfolrsm; “toif;awmf”yg0ifvQuftawG;aygufvQuf½SdMuonf/ odkUaomfc&pfawmfMuGvmjyD;EdkifiHawmfwnfaxmif jcif;r½Sdao;í,aeYwGifEdkifiHawmfüuGsEkfyfwdkYr½SdMuonfudkoHo,rjzpfEdkifay/ avhvmcJhonftxdwGif “vlYtaoG;tom;onf bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfudktarGrcHEdkifjcif;udk uGsEkfyfwdkY ½Sif;½Sif;odjrifMu&rnf (1aum15;50)/ uGsEfkyfwdkYtarGcH&rnfht&monfu,fwifjcif;yifjzpfonfudk aemufqkH;aomumvwGif xif½Sm;pGmazmfjyawmfrlvdrfhrnf” (1ay4;5)/ uGsEkfyfwdkYonf “bk&m;ocifudkcspfaomolwdkYtm;ay;rnf[k 0efcHawmfrlaomEdkifiHawmf\tarGcHrsm;jzpfaponf” (,m2;5) [k tmjA[Hudkxm;cJhaomuwdawmfaMumifh AwådZHcHMuaomuGsEkfyfwdkYtm;tarGcHrsm;jzpfapaMumif;jrifMu&onf/þtxJwGiftajccHusaomEdkifiHawmf\owif;aumif;vnf;yg0ifvQuf½Sdavonf (r4;23?3;8?27-29)/ odkUjzpfí c&pfawmfMuGvmonfhtcg tarGcH&rnfholrsm;wdkYqkHawGUvm&MuvdrfhrnfrSm tmjA[Hudkay;aomuwdawmfrsm;udkjyD; jynfhpkHonfhtcg jzpfvmayvdrfhrnf(r25;34/1aum6;9?10/15;50/\*v5;21/{5;5)/þtem\*wfwGiftarGcH&rnfhpum;udktokH;jyK&jcif;rSm ,kHMunfol\ypöKyÜefumvwGifEdkifiHawmfudkydkifqdkifMuonf[k tokH;jyKxm;onfhpum; onfr[kwfaMumif;udkjyvQuf½Sdonf/a,½Ionf-(bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfonfcsufcsif;ay:vmrnf[k) rSm;,Gif;aeaomtawG;udkyJhjyif&efykHOyrmjzifhajymcJhonf/ “trwfwa,mufonfrif;MuD;t&mudkcHvdkírdrd jynfodkYjyefvmrnf[ktMuH½SdvQuf” þumvtwGif; ol\tapcHrsm;udk wm0efudk,fpDay;cJhavonf/ xdktrwfonfrif;MuD;t&mudkcHíjyefvmawmfrlaomtcg aiGcHaomi,fom;wdkYonftoD;toD;tb,frQ avmuftjrwf&onfudkodjcif;iSgolwdkYudkac:jyD;vQifw&m;pD&ifcJhonf” (vk19;11-17)/

trwfonfc&pfawmfudkudk,fpm;jyKía0;aomjynfodkYoGm;jcif;onfaumif;uifEdkifiHawmfudkcH,l&efoGm;aMumif;ESifh'kwd,MuGvmjcif;qdkonfrSm jyefvmonfhtcgolESifhtwl EdkifiHawmfudk,lvmíw&m;pD&if rnfhtcsdefjzpfayonf/ xdkaMumifh “tapcH” i,fom;rsm;onf olwdkYt½Sifocifr½Sdaecsdef ,ckwGif EdkifiHawmfudkydkifqdkif&rnfrSmrjzpfEdkifay/

þtcsufudkatmufygwdkYjzifhoufaojy&efqufvufazmfjyxm;onf/

□ a,½Ionf jywfjywf½Sif;½Sif;ajymcJhonfrSm “ig\EdkifiHonfavmuESifhrpyfqdkif” (a,m18;36)/ odkUaomfvnf;xdktcsdefüolajymEdkifonfrSm “igonf½Sifbk&ifrSef\”(a,m18;37)/ c&pfawmf\ypöKyÜef bk&ift½dkuft&mEdkifiHawmfonf,ckwnfaxmifjyD;onf[kt"dyÜg,fr[kwfaMumif;udkjyojcif;jzpfonf/ yxr&mpkuyifvQif opöm½Sdolrsm;wdkYonf“bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfudkapmifhpm;aeMuaMumif;azmfjycJhonf (rm15;43)/

□ wrefawmfwdkYtm;c&pfawmfonfpyspf&nfudkaomufawmhrnfr[kwfaMumif;udk“þpyspf&nfrsdK;topf udk ighcrnf;awmf\EdkifiHü oifwdkYESifhtwligraomufrSD” (r26;29) [kajymcJhonf/ þt&monf

Þ137

bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmf

tem\*wfwGifomEdkifiHawmfay:xGef;rnfudkqdkvdkjcif;jzpfonf/ c&pfawmfa[majymaombk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmfw&m;onf “0rf;ajrmufp&mowif;” (þt&monfMudKwifaMujimxm;jcif;)udk vlwdkYrnfodkY em;vnfaMumif;udkjyonf (vk8;1)/ “bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfüyGJ0ifaomolonf(tem\*wfwGif)r\*Fvm ½Sd\” [kolwdkYut"dyÜg,fzGifhMuonf/

□ vk22;29?30wGif þpOf;pm;&eftcsufudk “ightm;EdkifiHawmfudkay;awmfrlonf------oifwdkYonf ig\EdkifiHwGifighpm;yGJüpm;aomufaomtcGifh--” qufvufazmfjyonf/

□ a,½Ionf'kwd,MuGvmjcif;ESifhoufqdkifaomjrif&rnfhedrdwfvu©Pmrsm;udk½Sif;jycJhjyD/ “xdktaMumif; t&mrsm;jzpfonfudkjrif&vQif bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfwnfvkeD;onfudk odrSwfMuavmh” (vk21;31) [ktqkH;owfxkwfazmfajymcJhonf/'kwd,MuGvmjcif;r½Sdao;bJ,ckwGifEdkifiHawmfwnf½SdaejyD[kajymaompum;rsm;onfpum;zsif;rQomjzpfonf/

□ “igwdkYonf qif;&J'ku©udkcHíbk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfodkY0ifMu&rnf” (w14;22)/qif;&J'ku©cHpm;ae& aom,kHMunfolwdkYonfEdkifiHawmfwnfaxmif&efxufoefpGmqkawmif;jcif;udktHhMop&mr[kwfay (r6;10)/

□ bk&m;ocifonf “rdrdEdkifiHodkYoifwdkYudkac:oGif;cJhjyD” (1ouf2;12) udkwkefYjyef&mrSmuGsEkfyfwdkYonf aumif;uifEdkifiHodkY0if&ef,ckwGif0dnmOfa&;toufwmtm;jzifhoma½S;OD;pGm½Sm&ayrnf(r6;33)/

**bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfonfoifwdkYtxJü½Sdonf[kwfygovm;/**

**The Kingdom of God is within You?**

azmfjycsufrsm;rsm;pGm½Sdvifhupm; Orthodox c&pf,mefrsm;trsm;wdkYonf,kHMunfolwdkYESvkH;xJwGif EdkifiHawmfwnf½Sdonf[laompmydk'fwckwnf;udka½G;íolwdkY\,kHMunfcsufudktajcjyKxm;onf/ “bk&m; ocif\EdkifiHawmfonfoifwdkYtxJü½Sdonf” (vk17;21)/ þtcsufudk rSefuefpGmjyefqdkxm;ay;onfrSm (among you) oifwdkYtMum;wGifbk&m;ocifEdkifiHawmf½Sdonf” [kjzpfonf/ tcsuftvufrsm; yg0ifjyoxm;onfrSmzg&d½SJrsm;udka,½IonfajymjyvQuf½Sdonf/(tcef;i,f20) “oifwdkY” [k qdkonfrSm olwdkYudkqdkvdkjcif;jzpfonf/ olwdkYonfc&pf,mef,kHMunfolrsm;r[kwfay/bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfonf olwdkYESvkH;om;xJwGifwnfaxmifxm;jcif;r½Sday/

ar½Sd,udk½SmaeaMumif;\*sL;vlrsdK;wdkYonfvlodxif½Sm;jyoaeMuonf/ þpmydk'fwGiff “bk&m;ocif \EdkifiHawmfonfar½Sd,\bGJUemrtjzpfvu©Pmay:aeonfrSmolonfEdkifiHawmf\bk&ifjzpf&rnf[kjrifaeonfhtwGufjzpfonf/odkUjzpfygía,½k½SvifodkY0ifaomtcgvlwdkYatmf[pfMuonfrSm“xm0&bk&m;\tcGifhESifhMuGvmaomol(ar½Sd,)onfr\*Fvm½Sdapownf;” (rm11;9-10)/ þt&mwGif “ar½Sd,” ESifh “EdkifiHawmfonftjydKifoabm½Sdaeonf/ xdkYaMumifhaumif;uifEdkifiHawmfonfrMumjrifhrDa&mufvmrnf taMumif;AwådZHa,m[efajymcJhonf/þolonf(a,½I)jzpfí “ya&mzufjyKxm;cJhjyD;” jzpfonf(r3;2-3)/ vk17;20-24tydk'fwGif “bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmf rnfonfhtcsdeftcgwGifvmrnffh” taMumif;olwdkY ar;xm;onfhar;cGef;udka,½Iuvmrnfholonf“vlom;” jzpfaMumif;udkajzcJhonf/

c&pfawmfqdkvdkonfhtcsufrSm ar½Sd,MuGvmjcif;udkarQmfMunfh&ef \*sL;vlrsdK;wdkYonftvGefjypm;vGef; aeíolwdkYudkcsufcsif;wefcdk;awmfazmfxkwfjy&efarQmfvifhaeaomar½Sd,bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfonfolwdkYtMum;wGifESdrfhcsaoma,½IyifjzpfonfudkrodcJhay/ xdkUaMumifhowday;cJhonfrSm“aumif;uifEdkifiHawmf

Þ138

bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmf

(ar½Sd,) onfrsufjrifaomt&mürwnf/ ---bk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmfonf oifwdkY\txJü½Sdonf” [kyifjzpfayonf(vk17;20-21)/

**5;3 twdwfumv½Sdbk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmf**

**(The Kingdom of God in the Past)**

,kHMunfolrsm;twGufbk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfonftem\*wfwGif&½Sdrnfhqkvm'fjzpfonf/odkYqdk&müc&pfawmf\erlemudktwk,lqufuyftouf½Sifjcif;rsdK;udkvIHUaqmfay;umwdkawmif;aomtcsdefumvwGifemusifqif;&Jjcif;pdwfrom&jcif;wdkYESifhyg0ifa&m,Sufaevdrfhrnf/ xdkYaMumifhtHhrcef;tem\*wfumvudk em;vnfíaMueyfESpfoufaomqE´onf tpOfwdk;wufjcif;jzifhomolwdkY\ aeY&ufrsm;udkukefvGefoGm; apvdrfhrnfjzpfonf/ 0dnmOfa&;MudK;yrf;tm;xkwfrIrsm;pkaygif;vQuf olwdkYcspfvm&aomtbudkbk&m; ocif[kaMujim&efvnf;jzpfvmvdrfhrnf/

EdkifiHawmfonf rnfodkYaomt&mjzpfonfhtaMumif;udk usrf;pmrsm;wGif tao;pdwf½SdaevQufyif woufwmrSmtcsdKUudkomoif½SmawGUEdkifvdrfhrnf/em;vnf&efenf;vrf;wckrSmþtem\*wfEdkifiHawmfonfvGefcJhaomumvwGif£óa&vEdkifiHykHpHtjzpfbk&m;ocif\EdkifiHwnf½SdcJhonf[kem;vnfod½Sd&ayrnf/ c&pfawmfjyefvmonfhtcg þEdkifiHawmfudk jyefvnfwnfaxmifrnfjzpfonf/ £óa&vEdkifiHESifh ywfoufí usrf;pmwGiftcsuftvufrsm;pGm½Sdxm;jyD; bk&m;ocif\tem\*wfEdkifiHawmfudkrnfodkYzGJUpnf; vdrfhrnfudkuGsEfkyfwdkYem;vnfap&efjzpfayonf/

bk&m;ocifonf “£óa&v½Sifbk&if” jzpfonfudktcgcgazmfjycJhonf (a[½Sm44;6/43;15/ qm48;2/89;18/149;2)/£óa&vvlwdkYonfbk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfjzpfaMumif;qufvufyg½Sdonf/odeawmifay:wGif olwdkYonfbk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfpwifjzpfay:vm&jcif;rSm yifv,feDudkjzwfvQuf tD\*spfjynfrSvGwfajrmufvmonfh rMumao;cifumvwGif bk&m;ocifESifh y#dnmOfzGJUjyD;onfhtcsdeftcg yifjzpfonf/ olwdkYonfvnf; y#dnmOfudkapmifha½Smufrnf[k pdwfygvufygwkefYjyefjcif;½Sdonfjzpfí olwdkYonf“rif;pnf;pdrf½Sdaom---(bk&m;ocif)EdkifiHawmfoefY½Sif;aomvlrsdK;jzpf&Muvdrfhrnf”(xG19;5-6)/ odkYygí £óa&vtrsdK;--tJ\*kwåKjynfu xGufoGm;aomtcg £óa&vtrsdK;onfEdkifiH awmfjzpf\” (qm114;1-2)/

oabmwlnDjcif;udkjyKvkyfjyD;onfhaemuf£óa&vlrsdK;wdkYonfodeawmxJwGifjzwfoGm;&aomc&D;udkESifcJhjyD; uwdawmfxm;onfh cgeefjynfwGifaexdkifMuavonf/ bk&m;ocifonf olwdkY\bk&ifjzpf onfhtwGufbk&ifrsm;tpm;w&m;olMuD;rsm;\tkyfcsKyfjcif;udkcH&Muonf(Oyrm\*da'gifESifh½SHqkef)/ þw&m;olMuD;rsm;wdkYonf bk&ifrsm;r[kwfMuay/ odkUaomftkyfcsKyfpDrHMuaom olwdkYudk bk&m;ocifu vrf;jyvQufwdkif;jynf\tpdwftydkif; wGiftkyfpdk;apjyD;ajrMuD;wcGifudkrtkyfpdk;&/oD;jcm;MuH½G,fxm;aom tvkyftwGufbk&m;ocifolwdkYudkjr§ifhwifay;cJhonf/ Oyrm? £óa&vudkaemifw&apjyD; &efolvufrS olwdkYudku,fEIwfay;jcif;jzpfonf/ w&m;olMuD;\*da'gifudk£óa&vrsm;ubk&ifvkyf&efawmif;yefaom tcgolonfþuJhodkY “igonfoifwdkYudkrtkyfpdk;&? ---xm0&bk&m;onfoifwdkYudktkyfpdk;awmfrl&\” [k jyefajzcJhonf (w&m;8;23)/

Þ139

bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmf

aemufqkH;w&m;olMuD;onf½SarGvjzpfonf/ olYtcsdefwGif£óa&vlrsdK;wdkYonfywfvnfü½SdMu aomEdkifiHrsm;uJhodkYvlbk&ifudkawmif;qdkcJhMuonf(1&m8;5?6)(1"r®8;7)/ordkif;wavQmufbk&m;ocif\vlrsm;onfpkHprf;aESmuf,SufcH&í bk&m;ocifESifh&if;ESD;rIavsmhvdkufonf ywf0ef;usifEdkifiHrsm;ESifhwl atmifbk&m;ocifutepfemcHcJhonf/ þpkHprf;aESmuf,Sufjcif;onf,ckavmuxufydkíjyif;xefonf/ bk&m; ocifu½SarGvtm;ajymcJhonf/ “igonfolwdkYudkrtkyfpdk;apjcif;iSgighudkvnf;y,fMujyD”(1&m8;7)/

odkYayrJhvnf; olwdkYtm;bk&m;ocifu,kwfrmaoma½SmvkrSpíbk&ifrsm;udkcGifhjyKay;cJhonf/ olYaemufrS ajzmifhrwfaom'g0d'frif;jyD;onfhtcgqufvufíbk&ifrsdK;qufrsm;olYrSqif;oufvmMuonf/0dnmOfpdwf½SdMuaombk&ifrsm;onf bk&m;ocif\tkyfpdk;jcif;udkjiif;y,fcJhonfhwdkif bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfonf £óa&vjzpfaMumif;odem;vnfcJhMuonf/ xdkYaMumifh olwdkYonf olwdkY\tcGifhta&;r[kwfbJbk&m; ocifudk,fpm;£óa&vudktkyfcsKyfaeonfudktodtrSwfjyKvmMuavonf/

þrloabmw&m;udkem;vnfjcif;tm;jzifh 'g0d'fom;a½Smvrkeftkyfpdk;pOf “bk&m;ocifxm0&bk&m; udk,fpm;½Sifbk&ift&mü&mZyv’ifay:rSmwifxm;awmfrlonfqdkonfhtcsufudk uGsEkfyfwdkYtm;t"dyÜg,f aygufaponf” (6&m9;8/5&m28;5/29;23)/ a½Smvrkeftkyfpdk;pOf jidrfoufjcif;csrf;omMuG,f0jcif; wdkYonf (odkYr[kwfxl;jcm;jcif;\) vmrnfh bk&m;ocifEdkifiHawmfudk nGefjycJhayonf/ þtaMumif; aMumifhyifbk&m;ocifudk,fpm; £óa&vtay:bk&ifvkyf&jcif;udk txl;a&;ay;xm;onfrSm a,½Ionf vnf;bk&m;ocifudk,fpm;bk&m;ocif&mZyv’iftay:£óa&vbk&iftjzpfxdkifrnfjzpfonf(r27;37?42/ a,m1;49?12;33)/

"r®a[mif;ürSwfwrf;wifxm;onfhajzmifhrwfaombk&ifrsm;wdkYonf0rf;ajrmufpGmtkyfpdk;jcif;½Sdíc&pfawmf\tem\*wfxl;jcm;aomEdkifiHykHpHjzpfayonf/ odkYjzpfía,½k½SvifwGif bk&m;ociftwGufAdr®mefawmf udk a½SmvrkefwnfaqmufcJhonf/ xdkenf;wl c&pfawmfonfvnf;tem\*wfEdkifiHawmfudkwnfaqmuf rnfjzpfonf (a,Z40-48Munfhyg)/ a[ZudESifha½SmvrkefwdkYonftdrfeD;jcif;EdkifiHrsm;rSvufaqmifrsm; (3&m10;1-4/4&m20;12)/£óa&vwdkY ajrMoZmaumif;onfhajrMuD;ESifhcsrf;omMuG,f0jcif;wdkYudk tHhMo avmufatmifvufcH&bdouJhodkY (3&m10;1-15/ a[37;10) urÇmw0Srf;c&pfawmf\ EdkifiHawmfonf vnf;xdkxufruMuD;rm;crf;em;íwlnDaomt&mwdkYudkawGUjrifvmMu&rnf/

**xdrf;jrm;jcif;**

**Marriage**

a½Smvrkefonf tpaumif;jcif;½Sdvifhupm; i,f½G,foljzpfí vufxyfaygif;oif;qufqHjcif;wGif trSm;rsm;pGmjyKcJhonfrSm toufMuD;vmaomtcg 0dnmOfcGeftm;onfwa½GUa½GU,dk,Gif;usqif;vmapcJh onf/

“a½Smvrkefrif;MuD;onf---armbtrsdK;? tr®KeftrsdK;? {'kHtrsdK;? Zd'keftrsdK;? [dwådtrsdkK;om;rdef;r trsm;wdkYudkcspfwwf\/ xm0&bk&m;u oifwdkUonfwpfyg;trsdK;om;wdkYESifhpkHbufjcif;rjyK&/ tu,f pifppfolwdkYonfrdrdwdkYbk&m;rsm;aemufodkYoifwdkY\pdwfESvkH;udkvGJapvdrfhrnf/ --a½Smvrkefonf wpfyg; trsdK;om;rdef;rwdkYudk wyfrufaompdwf½Sd\ ---olwdkYonfpdwfESvkH;udkvGJapMu\ a½Smvrkefonf toufMuD;aomtcgrdef;rrsm;wdkYonfpdwfESvkH;awmfudkwjcm;wyg;aombk&m;aemufodkYvGJapojzifh---xm0&bk&m;a½SUawmfüpkHvifjcif;r½Sd/bk&m;ocifxHawmfrSa½SmvrkefonfpdwfESvkH;vGJoGm;í—xm0&bk&m;

Þ140

bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmf

trsufxGufawmfrlvQuf –EdkifiHawmfudkoifhvufrS igqufqufEIwfí oifhuGseftm;ay;rnf”(3&m11;1-11)/

a½Smvrkeft,lwdrf;jcif;odkYa½GUavsmoGm;jcif;rSmb0wavQmufajymif;vJjcif;jzpfpOfw&yfjzpfcJhonf/ol\rdef;rrsm;ESifhqufqHjcif;rSm olodxm;aom£óa&v\bk&m;udk a0rQay;jcif;r½SdcJhojzifhrSm;,Gif;

aombk&m;wdkYbufodkY iSJYnmoem;jcif; ½SdcJhaomaMumifhjzpfayonf/ olYMuifazmf rdef;rrsm;udkcspfonfh t"dyÜg,frSmppfrSefaombk&m;ocifxHrScGmí0dnmOfazmufjyefjcif;jzpfaeonfudkrjrifawmhay/ tcsdefMum jrifhvmonfESifhtrQ £óa&vbk&m;udkolpdwfESvkH;wGifudk;uG,f0wfjyK&efolür½Sdawmhay/ “ol\ESvkH; om;onfrjynfhpkH” qdkvdkonfrSm½kyfwkrsm;udkudk;uG,fonfhtcg ol\MowåyÜpdwfonfolYudkEdI;qGjcif;r½Sd awmhay/ pdwfESvkH;ygvQuf ppfrSefaombk&m;ocifay:rSm qufuyfjcif;avsmhenf;vmonfht&mrSm “xm0&bk&m;a½SUawmfüraumif;rI” jzpfavonf/ xdkYaMumifha½SmvrkefESifhbk&m;ocifqufqHjcif;rSmjywf awmufoGm;cJhonf/£óa&vvlwdkYudkvnf;tMudrfaygif;rsm;pGmurÇm0ef;usif½Sdrdef;rrsm;udkr,l&efajymcJhonf(xGuf34;12-16/a,m½I23;12?13/w&m;7;3)/

c&pfawmfü AwådZHcH,ljcif;jzifh 0dnmOfawmfoabm½Sdaom£óa&vjzpfvmonf/tu,fíwpfOD; wpfa,mufwnf;jzpfaevQif 0dnmOfoabm½Sdaom £óa&vvlESifh uGsEkfyfwdkUxdrf;jrm;oifhonf/ “xm0&bk&m;ü” (1aum7;39) qdk&mrSm xdrf;jrm;jyD;cJhvQif rdrdwdkYr,m;ESifh uGm½Sif;&efr[kwfyg/ uGsEkfyfwdkY\vufxyfaygif;oif;jcif;onf uGsEkfyfwdkY,kHMunfjcif;tm;jzifh pifMu,faprnfjzpfonf/ (1aum7;12-14)/ odvQufESifhppfrSefaom bk&m;ocifudk rodaomoludk,lcJhvQif Mumjrifhvmonfhtcg t,lwdrf;&mbufodkYOD;wnfoGm;rnf/ xdktrsdK;orD;wdkYtMumif;udk bk&m;ocifucGeftm;½Sdaomowday; csufudka½Smvrkefurodem;rvnfcJhay/“olwdkYonfoifwdkY\pdwfESvkH;udkvGJapMuvdrfhrnf” (3&m11;2/ xG34;16)/ rdrdudk,fudktxl;xdrf;odrf;EdkifjyD; jyif;xefpGmaemifw&jcif;jzpfrSomvQif þwm;jrpf csufudkomvGefrI½Sdap&efjyKvkyfEdkifvdrfhrnf/

tapmydkif;rSm(Orthodox)c&pf,mefrsm;\t,l0g'onf\*sL;wdkYtajcjyKaomc&pf,mefarQmfvifhjcif;udkESpfaxmif;tm;&jcif;r½SdaMumif;uGsEkfyfwdkYjyocJhjyD;jzpfonf/olwdkYonfppfrSefaom£óa&vbk&m;udkroday/olwdkUESifha&m,SufpkHbufjcif;tm;jzifhtajcjrpfjzpfaomuGsEkfyfwdkY\jrifhjrwfonfhu,fwifjcif;,kHMunfcsuftrSefw&m;wdkYonfwajz;ajz;usqif;jcif;odkYa&mufvmvdrfhrnf/ þtaMumif;aMumifh £ZufESifh ,mukyfwdkYonfxl;jcm;aomtwdkif;twmc&D;udkwGufíppfrSefaom,kHMunfjcif;udkaocsmpGmxdef;odrf;xm;olrdef;rrsm;ESifhpkHbufMujcif;jzpfonf/ olESifhxdkufwefaomtrsdK;orD;udk tESpf40jynfhonfhwdkif £Zuf onfapmifhpm;í½SmcJhonf(u24;3-4/28;1)/ {Z& ESifh ae[rdwdkYrSm \*sL;vlrsdK;wdkUonf\*sL;r[kwfaom olwdkYESifhxdrf;jrm;MuonfhtaMumif;Mum;&onfhtcgpdwf'ku©MuD;pGma&mufcJh&onfhtjzpfum;?qkH;jzwfcsufcs&rnfhtcsufonfrnfrQta&;MuD;aMumif;xyfavmif;ínGefjyaejyefonf({Z&9;13/ae10;29-30)/

þudpöudkþrQtxdwifjyjcif;rSmjyefvnfpOf;pm;Edkif&efjzpfonf/avhvmcsuf11;4wGifxdrf;jrm;jcif;taMumif;udktao;pdwfaqG;aEG;rnfjzpfonf/

**b&m;ocif\w&m;pD&ifjcif;**

**The Judgement of God**

a½Smvrkeft,lwdrf;jcif;\tusdK;qufrSm £óa&vEdkifiHonf2ydkif;uGJoGm;cJh&onf/a½Smvrkefom; a,a&mabmifonf ,k'trsdK;ESifh A,FmrdeftrsdK;wdkYudktkyfcsKyfpOf a,a&mabmifonf usefvl10rsdK;wdkYudk

Þ141

bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmf

tkyfcsKyfavonf/vl10rsdK;yg0ifaomEdkifiHudk£óa&v(odkY){z&drf[kac:onf/usefvlrsdK;ESpfrsdK;udk,k'[kac:onf/tm;vkH;aomvlrsdK;wdkYonfa½Smvrkef\raumif;aomoufaoudktrsm;pkuvdkufMuonf/olwdkYonfppfrSefaombk&m;udkudk;uG,fonf[kqdkaomfvnf;wcsdefwnf;rSmywf0ef;usif½SdEdkifiHrsm;\½kyfwkrsm;udkvnf;udk;uG,fMuonf/olwdkYudkya&mzufrsm;tm;jzifhaemifw&&efawmif;yefaomfvnf;tusdK;r½Sday/

xdktaMumif;aMumifholwdkY&efolEdkifiHrsm;odkY £óa&vEdkifiHrS ESifxkwfqkH;rcJhonf/ £óa&vudktm½I&d rsm;u0ifa&mufwdkufcdkufjyD; zrf;qD;,loGm;Muonf/ “olwdkYudkESpfaygif;rsm;pGmonf;cHí udk,fawmf\ ya&mzufwdkYü½Sdaomudk,fawmf\0dnmOftm;jzifhqkH;rawmfrlaomfvnf;olwdkYonfem;raxmifaomaMumifhþjynfoljynfom;wdkYvufodkYtyfawmfrl\” (ae[rd9;31)/

£óa&vac: vlrsdK;10rsdK;yg0ifaom EdkifiHü aumif;aom bk&ifrsm; wcgbl;rQ r½SdcJhay/ a,a&mabmif? tm[wf? ,a[m½SponfwdkYonf"r®&mZ0ifxJwGif½kyfwkudk;uG,faomolrsm;[krSwfwrf; wifxm;onf/ olwdkY\ aemufqkH;bk&ifonf a[ma½SjzpfjyD;ol£óa&vudktkyfpdk;csdef tm½I&drsm;xH vufeufcscJh&onf/ vl10rsdK;wdkYonfzrf;oGm;csKyfaESmifjcif;udkcHcJhMu&onf(4"r®17)/ þae&mrSolwdkY onfrjyefvmMu&awmhay/

,k'\vlrsdK;(2)pkyg0ifaomEdkifiHü aumif;aombk&iftcsdKU½SdcJhonf/ (Oyrma[ZudESifha,m½Sd) odkUaomfvnf;trsm;pkrSmqdk;,kwfMuonf/ jynfoljynfom;wdkYonf tcgcgjypfrIusL;vGefMuojzifh aemufqkH;bk&ifaZ'udrif;tkyfpdk;csdef ,k'EdkifiHudkbk&m;ocif\EdkifiHtjzpfodkY bk&m;ocifarSmufvSefvdkuf avonf/ þtjzpfa&muf&jcif;rSmAmAkvkefwdkYu0ifa&mufwdkufcdkufvmaomaMumifhzrf;qD;csKyfaESmifí AmAkvkefodkYac:oGm;jcif;cHcJhMu&onf(4"r®25)/ AmAkvkefwGifESpf70ae&pfMujyD;aemuf{Z&ESifhae[rdacgif; aqmifcsdefwGiftcsdKUu£óa&vodkYjyefoGm;cJhMuonf/ olwdkYonfaemufwzefrdrdEdkifiHudkrydkifqdkif& awmhbJ AmAkvkef\*&dESifha&mrvlrsdK;tmPmom;wdkUatmufwGif vufatmufcHtjzpfcH,lcJhMu&onf/a,½I onfa&mrtkyfpdk;csdefumvwGifarG;zGm;cJhavonf/ \*sL;wdkYonfa,½Iudkjiif;y,fonfhtwGufat'D70wGif a&mrwdkYonf £óa&ve,fudkzsufqD;ypfvdkufMuaomaMumifh olwdkYudkurÇmtESHUMuJjzefYypfvdkufMuay onf/ vGefcJhaomESpf100avmufrSpíolwdkYjyefvmMuonf/ odkYjzpfíc&pfawmf\jyefvmjcif;udka½SUajy; edrdwfjzpfapcJhonf/(aemufqufwGJ3udkMunfhyg)/

a,Z21;25-27ü £óa&vvlrsdK;wdkYudkjrif&ouJhodkY bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHonfvnf;þodkYtqkH; owfrnf[kya&mzufjyKxm;cJhonf/ “tcsif;qdk;,kwfaomt"r®£óa&vrif;om;(aZ'udjzpfonf)—qkH;½IH;&aomumva&mufvdrfhrnf/ OD;&pfawmfudky,fí&mZo&zludkcGswfavmh (þonfrSm aZ'udonf rif;tjzpf&yfpJoGm;rnf)aemufwzefr½Sd&/ --igarSmufvSefrnf/ --tpdk;ydkifaomolü igtyfrnf[k t½Sifxm0&bk&m;rdefYawmfrl\” wydk'fjyD;wydk'fya&mzufrsm;onfbk&m;ocifEdkifiHawmftqkH;owfrnfudk idkaMuG;jrnfwrf;Muonf(a[m10;3/jrnf5;16/a,14;21/'H8;12-14)/ owdxm;apmifhMunfhwwfaom ausmif;om;rsm;onf bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfESifholü½Sdaomrif;rsm; rnfodkYtjydKifjzpfvQuf ½Sdaejcif;udk tjcm;oufaojzifhjrifvm&vdrfhrnf5.2udkMunfhyg)/odkYygí£óa&vwdkif;jynftqkH;owfouJhodkYbk&m;ocifEdkifiHawmfonfvnf;tqkH;owfvdrfhrnf/“igonf---£óa&vtrsdK;\EdkifiHudkqkH;aprnf” (a[m1;4)onfhwdkifatmifonfEdkifiHonfjyefvnf½SifoefvmrnfudkqdkvdkírnfonfhtcsdeftcgjzpfrnfqdkvQif “tcGifhta&;aMumifhjyefvmrnfhol? olYudkbk&m;ocifay;rnf”bk&m;ocifonf “olY(a,½I)tm; olYtb'g0d'f\&mZyv’ifudkxm0&bk&m;olYtm;ay;rnf/ ol\EdkifiHonfvnf;qkH;jcif;r½Sd&” (vk1;32-

Þ142

bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmf

33)/c&pfawmfwzefMuGvmonfhtcgjzpfvdrfhrnf/ xdkYaMumifh þt&mrSm EdkifiHawmfudkjyefvnfodrfqnf; onfhtcgüjyD;jynfhpkHvdrfhrnf/

**£óa&vudkjyefvnfjyKjyifxdef;odrf;jcif;**

**Restoration of Israel**

ar½Sd,jyefvmonfhtcg bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfvnf; jyefvnfjyKjyif xdef;odrf;rnfhtaMumif; "r®a[mif;wavQmuf ya&mzufrsm;MuD;us,fpGmaz:jyonfhtcsufyifjzpfonf/ c&pfawmf\ wrefawmf rsm;onf þtcsufESifhvdkufavsmnDaxG½SdMuayonf/ “wrefawmfwdkYonfpka0;íocifbk&m;,cktcg £óa&vtrsdK;om;wdkYtm;EdkifiHudkjyefay;awmfrlrnfavm[kar;Muonf”þt&monf“a,Zaus21;27,ckjynfhpkHvdrfhrnfvm;”a,½Ijyefajym&mrSmol'kwd,MuGvmonfhtcgwdusonfhtcsdefjzpfrnfjzpfjyD;olwdkYrnfodkYrQrodEdkifaMumif;?odkYaomfvnf;aumif;uifwrefrsm;wdkYonfolwu,fjyefvmvdrfhrnfjzpfaMumif;ajymMum;cJhonf(w1;6-11)/

xdkYaMumifh 'kwd,MuGvmonfhtcgrSom bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmf£óa&vudkjyefvnfodrf;qnf; rnfjzpfonf/ odkYjzpfygí bk&m;ocifapvTwfawmfrlvdrfhrnf/ “c&pfawmfudkaumif;uifbkHonfcH,l odrf;qnf;&rnf ([dkrSmol½Sdae&rnf)— oifwdkY tjypfrsm;udkajyapjcif;iSg ya&mzufq&mwdkYEIwfjzifh bk&m;ocif Asm'dwfxm;awmfrlaom uyfumvra&mufrDwdkif” (wref3;20-21)/ 'kwd,MuGvmjcif;rSm a[mif;EGrf;aeaom£óa&vEdkifiHawmfudktopfwnfaxmifrnfhtaMumif;yifjzpfonf/

bk&m;ocif\ oefY½Sif;aomya&mzufrsm;\ pOf;pm;&aomppfrSefonfhtcsufrSmbk&m;ocif\EdkifiH awmfudkjyefvnfwnfaqmufjcif;yifjzpfonf/

५ “&mZyv’ifonfvnf; \*½kPmESifhwnfvdrfhrnf/ opömESifhjynfhpkHíyv’ifawmfay:rSmxdkifawmfrlaomol (a,½I)'g0d'frif;\wJawmfüw&m;pD&ifawmfrlvdrfhrnf” (‘'kwd,<uvmjcif;-vk1;32?33)/(a[16;5)/

५ “vJvQuf½Sdaom'g0d'fwJudk xdkumvüigaqmufwnfjyefrnf(þt&monf'g0d'f\&mZyv’if?vk1;32? 33rS)” tufuGJ&mrsm;udkaphpyfrnf/ jydKysuf&mrsm;udkvnf; jyKjyifjyD;vQif xdkwJudka½S;umvü½SdouJhodkY

rwfap jyefrnf” (tmrkwf9;11)/tqkH;pmydk'fonfjyefvnfodrf;qnf;jcif;pum;½Sif;½Sif;yifjzpfonf/

५ “trsdK;om;wdkYonf (£óa&v) t&ifuJhodkYjzpfí y&dwfowfwdkYonfigha½SYrSmwnfMuvdrfhrnf” (a,30;20)/

५ “xm0&bk&m;onfa,½k½SvifjrdKUudka½G;cs,fawmfrlvdrfhrnf(Zm2;12)/urÇmw0Srf;üxdkEdkifiHudkjrdKUawmf jzpfaprnf”(qm48;2/a[2;2-4)/

५ vGefcJhaomumvü £óa&vEdkifiHwGifbk&m;ocif½SdcJhonfjzpfaomaMumifh jyefvnfwnfaqmufjyD; onfhtcg “xdkjynfüxm0&bk&m;½Sdonf” [kodMuvdrfhrnf(a,35;5-10/48;35)/

५ “odrf;oGm;jcif;udkcH&aom,k'trsdK;ESifh£óa&vtrsdK;om;wdkYudkwzefigaqmifcJhít&ifuJhodkYwnf aqmufrnf/ aemufwzef0rf;ajrmufaomtoH?½Tifvef;aomtoHtaMumif;rlum;odrf;oGm;jcif;cH&aom jynfom;wdkYudkigaqmifcJhí t&ifuJhodkYaeaprnf/ a,½k½Svifywf0ef;usift&yfodk;pkwdkYonfwzefa½Smif oGm;Muvdrfhrnf”(a,33;7-13)/ c&pfawmfwzefMuGvmonfhtcgþEdkifiHudkyifwnfaxmifrnfjzpfonfh twGuf “£óa&v\arQmfvifh&m”pifppfjzpfíþtcsufudkuGsEkfyfwdkYonfAwådZHtm;jzifhESD;EG,f&vdrfhrnf jzpfonf/

Þ143

bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmf

**5;4 tem\*gwfwGifwnf½Sdrnfhbk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmf**

**The Kingdom of God in the future**

avhvmcsuftydkif;1ESifh3wdkYwGifEdkifiHawmfESifhoufqdkifaomtaMumif;t&mrsm;udktawmftoifhay;cJhjyD;jzpfonf/ urÇmtESHU½SdtmjA[HrsdK;aphjzpfMuaomvlwdkYtm;jzifhaumif;MuD;ay;rnfhtaMumif;udkuGsEkfyfwdkY awGUjrifcJhjyD;jzpfonf/ a&m4;13usrf;csufrSm“c&pfawmf”wnf;[laomtmjA[HrsdK;aphjzpfMuaomxdkolwdkY onfajrMuD;wcGiftarGcHMurnfjzpfaMumif;t"dyÜg,fudkqufzGifhjyxm;avonf/'H2wGif½kyfwkESifhpyfvsOf;íya&mzufjyKxm;jcif;wGif c&pfawmfonfrnfodkYao;i,faom ausmufwkH;toGifESifhjyefvmrnfhtaMumif; ½Sif;jyxm;onfxdkrSEdkifiHonfwajz;ajz;urÇmtESHUus,fjyefYoGm;vdrfhrnf (qm72;8)/ bk&m;ocif\EdkifiH awmfonfxdef;odrf;xm;½kHESifha,½k½SvifwGifomwnfvdrfhrnf/ odkYr[kwf£óa&v\wdkif;jynfrSmom wnfrnfqdk½kHwifr[kwfyg/þe,fy,f{&d,mwGifol\tcsuftcsmajrjzpfvdrfhrnfrSmaocsmayonf/

þb0wGif c&pfawmfaemufvdkufMuolrsm;onf “½Sifbk&ift&mü¤if;? ,Zfyka&m[dwft&mü¤if; ajrMuD;ay:rSmpdk;pH&aomtcGifhudkay;awmfrl\” (Asm5;10)/ olwdkYwGifrwlaomwm0efrsm;½SdMuonf(vk19; 17)/c&pfawmfonfolwdkYESifhrQa0pdk;pHayvdrfhrnf(Asm2;27/2wd2;12)/ “w&m;ojzifh tkyfpdk;aom½Sifbk&if wyg;(a,½I)ESifhrif;om;rsm;(,kHMunfolrsm;)wdkYonfw&m;ojzifhpD&ifMuvdrfhrnf”(a[½Sm32;1/qm45; 16)/

jyefvnfwnfaqmufrnfh'g0d'f\&mZyv’ifay:wGifc&pfawmfonfpdk;pHawmfrlrnf/qdkvdk&if;rSma,½k½SvifwGif'g0d'f\ae&mütkyfpdk;&vdrfhrnf/a,½k½SvifrSc&pfawmftkyfpdk;rnfjzpfonfhtwGufþae&monftem\*wfEdkifiH\ tcsuftcsmyifjzpfvdrfhrnf/ þe,fwGifAdr®mefawmfudk wnfaqmufvdrfhrnf ({Z&40-48)/ þtcsdefumvwGif urÇmtESHU½SdvlwdkYonf bk&m;ocifudkcsD;rGrf;axmyemjyKMuvdrfhrnf (rm1;11)/ þAdr®mefawmfonf urÇmh0wfjyK&mae&m A[dkcsufryifjzpfvdrfhrnf/ a,½k½Svifywf0ef;usifü½SdMuaom EdkifiHrsm;wdkYonf“aumif;uifAdkvfajct½Sifxm0&bk&m;wnf;[laom½Sifbk&ifudkudk;uG,fíoauaeyGJcHtHhaomiSgjrdKUawmfodkYESpfwdkif;tpOfwufvmMuvdrfhrnf” (Zm14;16)/

a[½Sm2;2-3wGifvnf; ESpfpOfa,½k½SvifjrdKUodkYbk&m;zl;oGm;Murnfudk ya&mzufjyKxm;avonf/ “aemufqkH;aomumvü xm0&bk&m;\tdrfawmf(Adr®mefawmf)wnf;[laomawmif (EdkifiHawmf-'H2;35-44)onf awmifMuD;awmifi,fwdkY\xdyfay:rSmcsD;ajr§mufí wnfvdrfhrnf (qdkvdkonfrSmbk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmfonf vlrsm;\wdkif;EdkifiHwdkY\txufcsD;jr§ifhvdrfhrnf) rsm;jym;aomolwdkYuvnf; vmMuavmh xm0&bk&m;\awmifawmf? ,mukyftrsdK;\tdrfawmfodkYwufoGm;MuukefthH? vrf;c&D;awmfwdkYudkjyo oGefoifawmfrlí w&m;awmfonfZDtkefawmifrS¤if; xm0&bk&m;\EIwfuywfawmfonfa,½k½SvifjrdKUrS ¤if;ay:xGufvdrfhrnf” EdkifiHawmf\a½S;OD;&ufrsm;ykHpH[kxifjrif&onf vlrsm;wdkYonfc&pfawmf\tkyfpdk; jcif;todudktjcm;vlwdkYü MuJjzefYouJhodkYbk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfawmifay:odkUwufMujyD;vQif urÇmtESHU odkYwajz;ajz;a&muf½SdoGm;vdrfhrnfjzpfonf/ þae&mrS bmoma&;0wfjyKudk;uG,fjcif;udk rSefuefpGmpdwf tm;xufoefrIykHo@mefudk&½Sdonf/

Þ144

bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmf

rsufarSmuftMuD;rm;qkH;aMuuGJp&mwpfckrSm trsm;aomolwdkYonf EdkifiHa&;?vlrIa&;?,Ofaus;rIodkY r[kwfpdwfcHpm;rItaMumif;jycsufrsm;wdkUjzifh bk&m;udkudk;uG,fjcif;jzpfjyD; zefqif;½Siftbbk&m;ocif[k tajcjrpfususem;vnfjcif;r[kwfay/ EdkifiHawmfwGifrlbk&m;ocif\enf;vrf;udkurÇmtESHUpdwftm;xuf

oefpGmavhvmMuvdrfhrnfjzpfonf/ þtvdkqE´onf olwdkYudktvGefvIHUaqmfonfjzpfí bk&m;ocif\ taMumif;udkydkíod½Sdem;vnf&efajrMuD;wbufpGef;rSa,½k½SvifodkYc&D;xGufvmMuvdrfhrnf/ ½IwfaxG;í w&m;rrQwaom vlwdkY\w&m;a&;&mtkyfcsKyfrIpepftpm; pMuFmVmw&m;Oya'wpf&yfom½Sdvdrfhrnf/ “ynwfcsufrsm;ESifhxm0&bk&m;\EIwfuywfawmfudk” c&pfawmfxHrS jrGuf[aMujimjcif;½Sdrnfjzpfonf/ EdkifiHtm;vkH;wdkYonfoifMum;onfhrpf½SiftzGJUrsm;xHodkYpD;0ifoGm;Muvdrfhrnf/ qdkvdkonfrSm wlnDaom qE´jzifhbk&m;ocifudkoduGsrf;vdkonfhtwGufaMumifhEdkifiHtcsif;csif;xdcdkufapjcif;rsm;udkavQmhenf;aprnfrSmvltcsif;csif;onfvnf;b0touf½SifpOfþtodudk&,lcsifpdwfESifhqufuyfMuonfhtcgrsdK;jzpfouJhodkYjzpfívmayvdrfhrnf/

a,½k½SvifjrdKUodkY EdkifiHtoD;oD;rS 0ifa&mufoGm;onfhaz:jycsufESifh a[60;5wGifykHazmfjyonfeSifh vnf;qifwlaeonf/\*sL;vlrsdK;eSifha[vovlrsm;(\*sL;r[kwfolrsm;)bk&m;0wfjyK&efa,½k½SvifodkYoGm;Muonfhenf;wljzpfvdrfhrnf (Zm8;20-23) rS ya&mzufjyKxm;aom EdkifiHawmfESifhjynfh0pkHvifpGmqufEG,f vQuf½Sdonf/

“jrdKUwpfjrdKUüaeaomolonftjcm;jrdKUüaeaomolwdkYqDodkYoGm;í xm0&bk&m;a½SUawmfüqkawmif; jcif;iSg¤if;? aumif;uifAdkvfajct½Sifxm0&bk&m;udk½Smjcif;iSg¤if;{ueftrSefoGm;MuukeftHh/igvnf;oGm; rnf[kac:Muvdrfhrnf(Zm14;16?wESpfjyD;wESpf)/ MuD;aomwdkif;EdkifiHom;vltrsdK;rsdK;wdkUonf aumif;uif Adkvfajct½Sifxm0&bk&m;udka,½k½SvifjrdKUü½Smíxm0&bk&m;a½SUawmfüqkawmif;jcif;iSgvmMuvdrfhrnf/ xdkumvü bmomtoD;oD;ajymwwfaomolwusdyfaomvlwdkUonfol\t0wfpGef;udkudkifvQufbk&m; ocifonfoifESifhtwlvdkufygrnf[kqdkMuvdrfhrnf”

Þþt&monf \*sL;vlrsdK;wdkYtm;zefqif;ay;vdkufaomykHpHjzifh aemifw&íemcHvmMuonfhtwGuf (w&m;28;13) olwdkYtm;EkdifiHrsm;\ acgif;? tjrD;r[kwfjzpfap&rnf[kyifjzpfonf/ bk&m;ocif\\*sL; vlrsdK;tajccHonfhu,fwifjcif;tpDtpOfudkvlwdkif;uem;vnfjyD;vufcHMurnfjzpfonf/þtcsufudk,ckacwfc&pf,mefrsm;tMum;vSpfvsL½Ijcif;rsdK;csufcsif;yiftqkH;owfoGm;vdrfhrnf/þtaMumif;t&mrsm;wdkYudkvlwdkYonfpdwfygvufyg aqG;aEG;vmonfhtwGuf olwdkY\*sL;wdkYudkajymEdkifvmonfh tcsufrSm “bk&m;ocifonfoifwdkYESifhtwl½Sdonf[kMum;onf”jzpfrnf/pum;ajymMuonfhtcgrSmvnf;0dnmOfa&;ESifhoufqdkifonfhtaMumif;t&mrsm;udkomywfcg0dkif;cgajymaeMurnfjzpfjyD;rsufarSmufacwfwGifwefbdk;rJhpum;tewåwdkYESifhurÇmudkjynfhaponfhpOf;pm;jcif;rsdK;r[kwfawmhay/

bk&m;w&m;MunfndKjcif;bufodkYMuD;rm;pGmqufuyfvmMuonfhtcg tHhMooGm;p&mrjzpfonfu c&pfawmfonf “vlrsdK;wdkYwGifw&m;pD&ifí olwdkYxm;vufeufrsm;udkxGefoGm;jzpfapjcif;iSg¤if;? vSHrsm;udk wHpOfjzpfapjcif;iSg¤if;xkvkyfMuvdrfhrnf/ wjynfudkwjynfppfrwdkufppftwufvnf;aemufwzefroif& Mu”(a[2;4)/ c&pfawmf\jyD;jynfhpkHaomtmPmESifhjiif;ckHjcif;rsm;udkjyefajzítjyD;tjywfpD&ifjcif;aMumifh EdkifiHwdkY\ppfvufeufukefMurf;rsm;wdkYonf pdkufysdK;a&;u&d,mrsm;?pufrsm;odkYajymif;vJoGm;aprnfjzpfí ppftwwfoifwef;rsm;udkvnf;pGefYypfjcif;tjzpf&vm'fudk&rnfjzpfonf/“vufxufawmfüw&m;aomolonfyGifhvef;ícsrf;omrsm;jym;vdrfhrnf”(qm72;7)/csD;ajr§mufjcif;vnf;0dnmOfa&;wGif½Sdrnf/bk&m;ocif

Þ145

bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmf

\\*kPft\*Fgjzpfonfharwåm? \*½kPmtusifhw&m;wdkYudkxif[yfaomolwdkYudkvnf; t½dktaoay;Muvdrfh rnf/rsufarSmufacwfwGif0gMuGm;jcif;?rdrdudk,fudk,kHMunfvGef;jcif;ESifhtwåvGefuJjcif;wdkYESifhEIdif;,SOfvQif jcm;em;vSygonf/

“xm;vufeufudkxGefoGm;”jzpfaponfhtpdwftydkif;rSmpdkufysdK;a&;odkYMuD;rm;pGmajymif;vJjcif;½SdrnftaMumif;ajrMuD;ay:wGifjzpfvmvdrfhrnf/tm'Htjypf\tusdK;qufrSmolaMumifhajrMuD;onfusdefjcif;cH&onf(urÇm3;17-19)/ vGefpGmtm;pdkufxkwfjcif;½SdrSomvdktyfaomtpmudk&Edkifrnfjzpfonf/ EdkifiHawmf üum; “jynfawmfürsm;pGmaompyg;½Sdí toD;tESHonf avAEkefawmuJhodkY awmifxdyfay:rSm(wcsdefu ajcmufaoGUcJhjyD;)vIyf½Sm;vdrfhrnf” (qm72;16)/ “v,fxGefaomolonf pyg;&dwfaomoludk¤if;rSDvQuf? awmifwdkYrScsdKoaompyspf&nf,dkíukef;½SdorQwdkYonf“t&nfjzpf&aom”(tm9;13)/þumvwGifajrMuD;onfajrMoZmwdk;wufaumif;rGefvmjyD;{'ifO,smOf\ajrMuD;usdefjcif;rSmvnf;avQmhenf;vmayvdrfhrnf/

vlrsm;pGmwdkYonf MuD;us,fwdk;wufatmifjrifaom pdkufysdK;oD;ESHpD;yGm;a&;vkyfief;wGif yg0ifvmMu vdrfhrnf/ EdkifiHawmf\ya&mzufjyKjcif;rsm;rSm vlwdkYonfwpfa,mufwnf;udk,fwdkifpdkufysdK;zlvkH&aom b0ykHpHjzifhrSwfom;avmufaponf/

“vltaygif;wdkYonf udk,fydkifaompyspfyifudk,fykdifaomoabFmozef;yifatmufrSmxdkifMuvdrfhrnf aMumufapaomolwpfa,mufrQr½Sd&” (rdu©m4;4)/

udk,fwdkifzlvkH&aomaMumifh? aeYpOfvufvkyfvufpm;rsm;cdkif;aponfhpepf\tedXm½kHrsm;udk ausmfvGefEdkif vdrfhrnf/ b0wavQmuftokH;cscHtvkyfvkyfay;í tjcm;olrsm;olaX;jzpfapjcif;wdkYonfvnf;twdwf umvwGifusef&pfapvdrfhrnf/

“xdkolwdkYonfudk,faqmufaomtdrfüaeMuvdrfhrnf/ udk,fpdkufaompyspfO,smOfütoD;udkpm;Mu vdrfhrnf/ olwdkYonftdrfudkaqmufítjcm;aomolae&rnfr[kwf?olwdkYonfpyspfO,smOfudkpdkufítjcm; aomolpm;&rnfr[kwf/olwdkYonfudk,fjyKaomt&mudkMumjrifhpGmokH;aqmif&Muvdrfhrnf/tcsnf;ESD;rvkyfaqmif&Mu” (a[½Sm65;21-23)/

a[½Sm35;1-7wGif,SOfír&Edkifaom ya&mzufjyKxm;jcif;rSm ajrMoZmaumif;vmonfhajymvJrIudk ajymxm;onf/ xdkajray:rSmvkyfudkifaomolwdkY\ omívG,fulaomtoufwmESifh 0dnmOfa&;&m wdk;wufonfh toufwmaMumifh aysmf½TYifrIt½Sdef0gonf ajrMuD;rSpdrfhxGufvmovdkjzpfonf/ awmESifh vGifjyifonf0rf;ajrmufvdrfhrnf/ qdwfnHaomt&yfonfvnf;½Tifvef;í ESif;yGifhuJhodkYtyGifhyGifhvdrfhrnf/ tvGefyGifhvef;í0rf;ajrmufjcif;?oDcsif;qdkjcif;ESifhwuGjrL;wl;vdrfhrnf/

taMumif;rlum; awmüprf;a&xGufí vGifjyifüjrpfa&pD;vdrfhrnf “aoGUajcmufaomajronfprf;a& wGif;jzpfvdrfhrnf” wpfaumifESifhwpfaumifwdkufcdkufowfjzwfwwfaom wd&dpämefobm0ADZudkvnf; z,f½Sm;vdrfhrnf/ “awmacG;onfodk;oli,fESifhtwlaevdrfhrnf”/uav;oli,frsm;vnf;ajrGESifhupm;Mu vdrfhrnf (a[65;25?11;6-8)/

xdkenf;wlyif obm0tay:wifxm;cJhaomusdefjcif;rsm;onf rsm;pGmavQmhyg;vmonfh twGuf vlrsdK;tay:wifcJhaomusdefjcif;onfvnf;enf;oGm;aprnfjzpfonf/ odkUygí Asm20;23rSmrm&fewf\ trSwfvu©Pmpum;(tjypfESifhjzpfxGef;vmaponfht&mrsm;)udkaz:jyxm;onf/ olYudk“csnfaESmifxm; onf”odkYr[kwfwm;jrpfxm;onf/tESpfwpfaxmifrukefrDwdkifatmifjzpfonf/ vlYoufwef;udkwdk;vmap

Þ146

bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmf

rnfjzpfíwpfa,mufaomolonfaoaomtcgESpfwpf&m½Sdaomfvnf;uav;[kowfrSwfvdrfhrnf(a[65;20)/ trsdK;orD;rsm;arG;zGm;onfha0'emcHpm;&jcif;\ 0rf;enf;jcif;udkvnf; avsmhenf;aprnf (a[65;23)/ “xdktcgrsufpduef;aomolwdkYonfrsufpdyGifhvif;Muvdrfhrnf/ em;yif;aomolwdkYonf em;yif;jcif;ESifhvGwfMuvdrfhrnf/pum;taomolwdkYonfoDcsif;qdkMuvdrfhrnf”(a[½Sm35;5?6)/ þjzpfxGef;vmMurnfht&mwdkYonf tHhbG,foefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmf qkaus;Zl;udkxyfrHydkifqdkifcH,l& onfhtwGufaMumifhjzpfayvdrfhrnf (a[6;5)/

bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfudktylydkif;a'o½SdokcbkHuGsef;[krjriftyfonfhjyifajzmifhrwfaomolwdkYonfxdkoabmrsdK;ESifhvSyaomaea&mifjcnfudkcHpm;í vlwdkYaysmf½TifMuonfhenf;rsdK;jzifh jyif;pGmtav;ay;í azmfjyjcif;rjyKyg/ bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmf\tajccHusaomMuH½G,fcsufrSmbk&m;ocif\bkef;awmfxif ½Sm;apbdkYjzpfonf/“yifv,fa&onfrdrdae&mudkvTrf;rdk;ouJhodkY”([2;14)/bk&m;ocif\tqkH;pGefMuH½G,fcsufrSm“igtouf½Sifonfjzpfíxm0&bk&m;\bkef;awmfonfajrwjyifvkH;üESHUjym;vdrfhrnf” (awm14;21)/ bk&m;ocif\bkef;wefcdk;t"dyÜg,frSmajrMuD;ay:wGifaexdkif&MuaomolwdkYonfajzmifhrwf jcif;\*kPft\*Fg&yfwdkYudkESpfoufjrwfEdk;csD;rGrf;íykHwlul;,l&rnfjzpfonf/ taMumif;rlum;þurÇmajrMuD; onfþtjzpfü½Sdvdrfhrnf/ bk&m;ocifonfyx0DajrMuD;udkvnf;þuJhodkYa&mifjyef[yf&efcGifhjyKvdrfhrnf jzpfonf/odkYygí“pdwf ESdrfhcsaomolwdkYrlum;jynfawmfudktarGcHírsm;jym;aom jidrfoufjcif;ü arGYavsmf Muvdrfhrnf(qm37;11)/ avsmh&JaomtoufwmrsdK;udkaysmfarGUaeMurnfr[kwfay/xdkolwdkYrSm“ajzmifhrwf jcif;yg&rDudkqmiwfcifrGwfaomolwdkY---0ajymjcif;odkYa&mufMuvwåHY” (r5;6)/ EdkifiHawmfESifhajzmifhrwf jcif;jzifh jynfh0Muvdrfhrnf/

aumif;uifEdkifiHawmfüxm0&toufudkydkifqdkifMuonfhpdwftxifESifh“rkefvmO” vkyfí c&pf,mef bmompdwf0ifpm;vm&efaoG;aqmifjzm;a,mif;jcif;wGiftMudrfMudrfokH;wwfMuonf/ odkYaomfvnf;ydkif qdkifMu&rnfjzpfonfht&mESifhpmvQif tao;trTm;jzpfí EdkifiHawmfodkYa&muf½Sdjcif;\ ppfrSefonfh taMumif;&if;rSmbk&m;ocif\bkef;awmfudkcsD;rGrf;&efomjzpfonf/ uGsEkfyfwdkYAwådZHcH,ljyD;onfhtcgusef½Sd aomtcsdefwGif þtcsufudkem;vnfjcif;jzifhqufvufwdk;yGm;ae&ayrnf/ pma&;oltbdkYvkH;0pkHvifjcif; ½Sdonfh0rf;ajrmufjcif;udkMowåyÜMunfvifpGmjzifhbk&m;ocifESifh10ESpfrQae&jcif;onfþb0qif;&J'ku©cH& jcif;ESifhpmvQifwefvSayonf/ þbkef;wefcdk;ESifhjynfh0aejcif;tjzpfonfxm0&jzpfí vlwdkYem;vnfEdkif onfxufvGefajrmufaejcif;jzpfonf/

½kyfydkif;toGifjzifhMunfhcJhvQifyif bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfwGif½Sdaejcif;onf ½kyfypönf;ESifhurÇmhtcGifh omjcif;rsm;udk½GHrkef;&rnfhMuD;rm;aomvIHYaqmfcsufjzpfvm&rnf/ tem\*wftwGufvGefusL;pGmawG;awm rnfhtpm;a,½IajymcJhonfh“bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfESifhajzmifhrwfjcif;w&m;udka½S;OD;pGm½SmMuavmh/aemufrSxdkt&mrsm;udkxyfíay;wmfrlvwåHY” (r6;30-34) [lonfhtMuHÓPfudkvufcH&ygrnf/ ,ckuGsEkfyfwdkY t&mcyfodrf;udkawG;awmjcif;ESifh tm;xkwfjcif;t&mrSm bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfü tqkH;pGefjznfhqnf;cH& rnfwdkYudkEIdif;,SOfír&avmufatmifyifjzpfonf/

bk&m;ocif\ajzmifhrwfjcif;udkuGsEkfyfwdkY½Sm&efvdktyfayonf/þt&mrSmbk&m;ocif\tusifhwdkYudkcspfjrwfEdk;ízGHUjzdK;vm&efMudK;pm;&ayrnf/ qdkvdk&if;t"dyÜg,frSmbk&m;ocifEdkifiHawmfwGifuGsEkfyfwdkYtvdk½Sd jcif;jzpfonf/ xdkae&mrSajzmifhrwfjcif;onfbkef;yGifhrnfjzpfaomaMumifhyifjzpfonf/ taMumif;rlum;

Þ147

bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmf

pm&dwåtm;jzifhuGsEkfyfwdkYonfjynfhpkHvifjcif;½Sd&efqE´½SdMujyD; uGsEkfyfwdkYudk,fwdkifaojcif;rSvGwfuif;vdkcsif MuonfhtaMumif;ESifhxm0&at;aq;pGmtouf½SifvdkaomaMumifhomr[kwfay/

{0Ha\*vdowif;aumif;\arQmfvifhjcif;udk wifjy&mwGif tjrJwef;vlwdkY\ wudk,faumif;qefjcif; tm½kHnGwfaponf/ waeYwjcm;aumif;uifEdkifiHwGif½Sd&ef vIHUaqmfaomt&mrsm;wdkYonf MuD;rm;pGm ajymif;vJaMumif;xif½Sm;vQuf½Sdaeayonf/ uGsEkfyfwdkYþae&müpHjywcktMuHjyKvdkonf/ yxrOD;pm;ay; rSm{0Ha\*vdw&m;udkavhvm&efESifh bk&m;ocifudkcspfíemcHjcif;\vIHUaqmfrIaMumifh AwådZHü uGsEkfyfwdkY\ usdK;EGHjcif;udkjy&efjzpfonf/ bk&m;ocif\ ay;urf;aomarQmfvifhjcif;udk ESpfaxmif;tm;&jcif;ESifhaumif;

uifEdkifiHü½Sd&eftvdk½Sdjcif;\wdusaomtaMumif;jycsufrSm uGsEkfyfwdkYAwådZH,ljyD;oGm;onfhaemuf MuD;xGm;

&ifhusufvmrnfjzpfonf/

**5;5 rdaveD,rfumv (tESpfwpfaxmif)**

**The Millennium**

aumif;uifEdkifiHü½SdrnfhtoufwmudkavhvmrnfhtcsufwGifpOf;pm;zwf½Iolwpfa,mufjzpfvQifar;cGef;udkar;aumif;ar;ayvdrfhrnf/bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfykH&dyftm;vkH;rSmvlom;qefraeavm/aumif;uifEdkifiHü½SdaomolwdkYonfuav;rsm;arG;zGm;aeMuOD;rnfjzpfonf (a[65;23)/ aovnf;aoMuOD;rnfjzpf onf(a[65;20)/þvlwdkYonfjiif;ckefaeMuOD;rnfjzpfjyD;c&pfawmfonfajz½Sif;ay;vdrfhrnf(a[2;4)/rdrd ouf½Sifa&;twGufajrudkvnf;wl;qGtvkyfvkyfíae&tkH;rnf/ odkYaomfvnf; rsufarSmufumvxuf vG,fuljcif;½Sdayrnf/ ajzmifhrwfaomolwdkYonfxm0&touf&vdrfhrnfqdkonfhuwdawmfrsm;ESifha0;uGm aeonfhykHjzpfonf/ bk&m;ocif\o@mefawmf½SdjyD;aumif;uifwrefwdkYESifhtqifhwl½SdaevQufxdrf;jrm; jcif;r½Sd?rsdK;vnf;ryGm;tm;vkH;wdkYrSmuwdawmfrsm;ESifha0;uGmaeayonf/ (vk20;35-36)/ yxrydkif;jzpf aombk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfonftESpfwpfaxmif½SdaernfqdkonfhtcsufwGiftajz½Sdaeayonf/ “rdaveD,rfumv” (Asm20;2-7udkMunfhyg)/ þrdaveD,rfumvü ajrMuD;ay:wGif vlESpfpk½Sdaernf jzpfonf/

1/ oefY½Sif;olrsm;-b0toufwmudkvu©Hí c&pfawmfaemufvdkufaomolrsm;? w&m;pD&if&myv’ifrS xm0&toufudkcH,lcJhMuolrsm;jzpfonf/“oefY½Sif;ol” t"dyÜg,frSm“ac:awmfrljcif;udkcH&aomol” jzpfjyD; ppfrSefpGm,kHMunfaomrnfolrqdkdukdqdkvdkjcif;jzpfonf/

2/ omrefvlrsm;-c&pfawmf<uvmonfhtcgwGif{0Ha\*vdw&m;udkrodcJh&aomrEkóvlom;rsm;-þt&m rSmw&m;yv’ifrSwm0efr,l&aomolrsm;jzpfonf/

bk&m;ocif\o@mefudk&½SdjyD; w&m;qkH;jzwf&myv’ifü oefY½Sif;olwdkYonf rao&aomtjzpf odkYr[kwfuav;rsm;udkrarG;Edkif&aomtjzpfudk&Murnf/ EdkifiHawmfwGifþtawGUtMuKHrsm;udkcHpm;aom 'kwd,tpk0ifolwdkYrSm c&pfawmf<uvmonfhtcsdefwGif touf½Sifusef&pfolrsm;jzpfí bk&m;ocif\ vdktyfcsufrsm;udkrodMuolrsm;jzpfMuonf/ ajzmifhrwfaomolrsm;\qkvm'fonf“½Sifbk&ift&mü¤if;? cefYxm;íajrMuD;ay:rSmpdk;pH&aomtcGifhudkay;awmfrl\”(Asm5;10)/bk&ifrsm;onfwOD;OD;udktkyfcsKyf&vdrfh

Þ148

bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmf

rnf/ 'kwd,<uvmcsdefrSm{0Ha\*vdw&m;rodMuaomolwdkYudk touf½SifvQufcsefvSyfumtkyfpdk;jcif;udk cHap&efjzpfonf/ “c&pfawmfü”½Sdaejcif;tm;jzifhuGsEkfyfwdkYonfqkvm'fudkrQa0cHpm;&vdrfhrnf/urÇmudktkyf

pdk;&rnfjzpfonf/ “tMuifolonfatmifjrifíighcrnf;awmfonfightm;tcGifhay;awmfrlouJhodkYvlrsdK; wdkYudktkyfpdk;apjcif;iSgxdkolwdkYtm;igonftcGifhay;rnf/xdkolonfoHvSHwHESifhtkyfpdk;í---” (Asm2;26-27)/

c&pfawmf\aiGwydópDay;aomykHOyrmonf,ckae&mus0ifoGm;jyDjzpfonf/ opöm½SdaomuGsefwdkY onfq,fjrdKUodkYr[kwfig;jrdKUudkqkvm'fozG,fEdkifiHawmfütkyfpdk;cGifh&Muonf(vk19;12-19)/ bk&m;ocif\enf;vrf;rsm;udkodem;vnfjcif;jzifhvQifjrefpGmMuJjzefYíroGm;yg/ a,½k½SvifwGif c&pfawmf udkbk&if[kaMujimcJhonf/ bk&m;ocif\taMumif;udkydkíod½Sd&efvlwdkUonfa,½k½SvifodkYc&D;xGufMu

vdrfhrnf(a[2;2-3)/ jyefípOf;pm;yg/ 'Ha,v2;35-44wGif 'Ha,v\awmifonf (bk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmfudkudk,fpm;jyKaeonf)/ajrwjyifvkH;odkYrnfodkYMuJjyefUoGm;onfhtaMumif;jzpfonf/ oefY½Sif;ol wdkYonfbk&m;ocifudkodonfhtaMumif;udk MuJjzefY&rnfhwm0ef½Sdonf/ xdkt&monf ol\EdkifiHawmf taMumif;yifjzpfonf/

£óa&vonf a½S;umvwGif bk&m;ocifEdkifiHawmfjzpfonfhtcsdefwGif bk&m;ocif\taMumif; udkoifay;&ef ,Zfyka&m[dwfwdkY\wm0efjzpfcJhonf (rmvcd2;5-7)/ þMuH½G,fcsuftwGuf vlwdkYudk £óa&vwavQmufjrdKUrsm;wGifae&mtrsdK;rsdK;ücsxm;ay;cJhonfbkef;awmfESifhjynfh0aomEdkifiHawmfudkjyefvnfwnfaxmifonfhtcgoefY½Sif;olwdkYonf,Zfyka&m[dwfwdkY\0wå&m;rsm;udkodrf;,lMuvdrfhrnf (Asm5;10)/

**,aeYwGifc&pfawmf<uvmcJhvQif**

**If Christ Should Come Today**

1/ aooGm;aomwm0ef½SdolwdkYonf½Sifjyefxajrmufíwm0ef,ltouf½SifMuaomolwdkYESifhtwlw&m;qkH; jzwf&myv’ifodkYac:aqmifoGm;vdrfhrnf/

2/ wm0ef½SdjyD;,kwfrmcJhMuolrsm;udkaojcif;ESifhqkH;rrnfjzpfonf/ajzmifhrwfaomolwdkYtm;xm0&touf udkay;vdrfhrnf/c&pfawmfudkwm;qD;ydwfyifaomEdkifiHwdkYudkw&m;pD&ifjcif;½Sdvdrfhrnf/

3/ ajzmifhrwfaomolwdkYonftouf½SifaeaomolwdkYudktkyfpdk;vdrfhrnf/odkYaomfbk&m;ocifwGifwm0ef,l vmjcif;r½Sdao;aomolwdkYtm;{0Ha\*vdw&m;udkbk&ifrsm;\,Zfyka&m[dwfrsm;uJhodkYoifay;vdrfhrnf (Asm5;10)/

4/ þtjzpfonftESpf1000Mumjrifhrnf/vlom;wdkYonfþumvtydkif;tjcm;wGif{0Ha\*vdw&m;udkMum; Muvdrfhrnf/xdkaMumifholwdkYonfbk&m;ocifüwm0ef½Sdvmayrnf/{0Ha\*vdw&m;udkwkefYjyefvmMuaomolwdkYonftoufydk½Snfíydkíaysmf½TifpGmtouf½Sif&vdrfhrnf/

5/ rdaveD,rfuyfumvtqkH;wGifc&pfawmfESifhoefY½Sif;olwdkYudkykefuefjcif;½Sdrnfjzpfíbk&m;ocifonf vnf;ESdrfESif;ayvdrfhrnf(Asm20;8-9)/

6/ tESpf1000jyD;qkH;csdefumvtawmtwGif; aoqkH;olwdkYudk toufjyefvnf½SifapjyD;aemuf w&m; pD&ifjcif;udkcH&Muvdrfhrnf/

7/ xdkolwdkYtMum; qdk;,kwfolwdkYudkzsufqD;ypfrnfjzpfjyD; ajzmifhrwfaomolwdkYESifhoefY½Sif;olwdkYonf wGJbufíxm0&toufudk,lMuvdrfhrnf/

Þ149

bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmf

xdkrSajrMuD;ESifhqdkifaombk&m;ocif\tMuHawmfonfjyD;jynfhpkHoGm;ayvdrfhrnf/ ajzmifhrwfírao EdkifMuawmhaomolwdkYESifhjynfhaeayrnf/ rnfodkYaomtcgrQtjypfrvkyfMuawmhonfhtwGuf aojcif;udk vnf;ajrMuD;ay:wGifawGUMuKH&awmhrnfr[kwfay/ ajrG\acgif;udkMudwfívkH;0zsufqD;ypfrnfhuwdawmf onfþtcsdefwGifjyD;jynfhpkHoGm;vdrfhrnfjzpfonf(u3;15)/rdaveD,rfuyfumvwGifc&pfawmfonf “&efoltaygif;wdkYudkajcz0g;atmufücsxm;awmfrrlrDwdkifatmiftkyfpdk;awmfrlrnf/ aemufqkH;aom&efol wnf;[laomaorif;onfqkH;½IH;jcif;odkYa&muf&vwåHU/ tkyfpdk;awmfrljcif;udkom;awmfonfudk,fwdkif0efcH vdrfhrnf/ taMumif;rlum;bk&m;ocifonftvkH;pkHkjzpfawmfrlrnfhtaMumif;wnf;”(1aum15;25-28)/

þt&mrSm “xdktcgc&pfawmfonfrdrdEdkifiHudkbk&m;ocifwnf;[laomcrnf;awmfütyfjyefawmf rljyD;” (1aum15;24)jzpfonf/ bk&m;ocifonftvkH;pkHjzpfonfhtcsdeftcgwGifrnfonfht&mrsm;quf

vuf½dSvmrnfudkuGsEkfyfwdkYtm;rajymxm;cJhay/ uGsEkfyfwdkYodcJh&aomtaMumif;rSm xm0&touf&½Sdrnfh taMumif;ESifh bk&m;ocifo@mefawmfESifh bk&m;ocifESpfoufvdkvm;aom bkef;awmfudkxif½Sm;aprnfh touf½Sifjcif;&½SdrnfhtaMumif;yifjzpfonf/rdaveD,rfumvjyD;qkH;csdefrnfodkYjzpfrnfudkqufvuf½SmazGpl;prf;yguxifjrif,lqcsufrsm;jzpfvdrfhrnfom/

“bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmf{0Ha\*vdowif;pum;” udkem;vnf&mwGifþpum;rsm;udk avhvmzwf½Iol wpfOD;twGuftvGefta&;MuD;ayonf/xdkYaMumifhoifwdkYudkuGsEkfyfwdkYawmif;yefvdkonfum;avhvmcsufudkzwfíazmfjyxm;onfhusrf;ydk'frsm;udkjyefMunfhapvdkonf/

bk&m;ocifEdkifiHawmfwGif½Sd&efuGsEfkyfwdkYudkbk&m;ociftvdkawmf½Sdayonf/ uGsEkfyfwdkYtwGuftMuH awmfwpfckvkH;onf ppfrSefpGmyg0ifrI½Sdap&efjzpfjyD; zefqif;jcif;udkwwfpGrf;EdkifaMumif;udkom ½Sif;jy½kH oufoufr[kwfaMumif;ay/ uGsEkfyfwdkYonfAwådZHcH,ljyD; bk&m;ocif\EIwfuywfawmfudk ESdrfcspGmem; axmifvdkufavsm½kHjzifh bkef;yGifh&mxm0&tcsdefumvodkYa&mufEdkifjcif;rSm ,kH&efcufvSygonf/ odkYayrJh bk&m;ocif\MuD;rm;aomarwåmüuGsEkfyfwdkY\,kHMunfjcif;onfcdkifjrJ&rnfjzpfonf/tcsdefwdkjyóemrsm;rnfodkYyif½Sdaeapumrl{0Ha\*vdowif;aumif;\ac:oHudktaMumif;r½Sdjiif;qefbdkYrvdkyg/

“bk&m;ocifonf igwdkYbufü½SdawmfrlvQif tb,folonf igwdkYwbufü aeEdkifrnfenf;” (a&m8;30)/

“igwdkYtm;ay:xGef;vwåHUaombkef;udkaxmufaomf ,ckrsufarSmufumvü cH&aomqif;&J'ku©udk yrmPrjyKxdkuf[kigoabm½Sd\” (a&m8;18)/

“,ckcPcH&aomqif;&J'ku©onftwdkif;xuftvGefMuD;jrwfav;vHaomedpöxm0&bkef;toa&udkigwdkYtbdkYjzpfapwwf\” (2aum4;17)/

***omrntaMumif;t&m 15; aumif;uifEdkifiHawmf\teufpum;***

***Digression 15 The Literality of the Kingdom***

"r®a[mif;wGifawGU&aomya&mzufrsm;\EdkifiHawmfudkz:jyxm;aomteufpum;wdkYudkbk&m;w&m;oduGsrf;olwdkUESifh\*kdPf;\*ersm;\toif;om;rsm;wdkYonfMudrfzefrsm;pGmysuf&,fjyKMuonf/wae&m&mudkykHaqmifajymxm;onfjzpfíajrMuD;ay:wGifr[kwfaMumif;tcdkiftrmcH,lMujyD;þj\*dKvfonfrD;avmifuGsrf;vdrfhrnf[kjrifaeMuonf/

Þþt&mtwGufajz&vQif usrf;pmavhvmjcif;tajccHxm;&rnfudkem;vnf&rnf/ þusrf;pmawmf jrwfudka&;om;azmfjyonfhtwdkif; tpOfvufcH&rnf/ aumif;aom taMumif;jycsuf½SdrSomvQif 0dnmOfawmfuteufzGifhqdkjcif;udktxl;tav;xm;pOf;pm;&ayawmhrnf/ Oyrm-Asm1;1 \ yxrusrf;

Þ150

bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmf

ydk'frS&½Sdonfh½lyg½kHonf trSwfvu©Pmjzifh uGsEkfyfwdkYtm;od½Sdaponf/ Munfh½IokH;oyf&mwGifvnf; vrf;nGefrIay;jcif;jzpfonf/ usrf;ydk'fwydk'fudk trSwfvu©Pmoabmjzifhzwf&rnf? rzwf&rnfudk qDavsmfjcif;ESifho½kyfrSefjcif;onfokH;EIef;xm;onfhpum;rsm;uwckcknGefjyvQuf½Sdonf/odkYygíwrl;vnfvnf,pfrl;aomoluJhodkYurÇmajrMuD;taMumif;udkzwfonfhtcg(a[24;20)okH;xm;aompum;tokH;tEIH;tay:rnfodkY&nf½G,fítrSwfvu©Pmjzifhzwf&rnftaMumif;½Sif;½Sif;yifjzpfaponf/jcm;em;onfhtcsufrSmtem\*wfEdkifiHawmfudkazmfjytokH;jyKxm;onfhpum;rsm;onf vG,fulpGmem;vnf&efjzpfonf/ trSwf vu©PmuJhodkUrSwf,l&rnf[kqdkonfhpum;jrGufrQyifr½Sdyg/

ajrMuD;ay:wGif EdkifiHawmfaocsmpGma&mufvmrnfhtcsdef½SdaMumif;udk vlwdkYonfvkHavmufaom ,kHMunfjcif;r½SdonfESifh,kHrSwfvm&ef½Sif;jyEdkifjcif;tvdkiSgMuHpnfpdwful;ÓmPfjzifhoDtdk&drsm;qifvmMu

onf/olwdkYonfEdkifiHawmfudkaumif;uifbkHütajccHonfhpdwful;jzifhtpm;xdk;onf/ ,if;odkYra&r&mjzpf jcif;rSmusrf;pmudktao;pdwfodjcif;vdktyfaeonf/ odkYjzpfí ,kHMunf&efESifhwdkufwGef;&ef tenf;i,frQ rvdktyfyg/ tu,fíajcqGHUolwdkYonfaysmufuif;onfhazmfjycsufrsm;?oJuEåm&üaumif;aomajrMoZm tjzpfodkUa&muf&jcif;wdkYrSmtrSwfvu©Pmrsm;jzpfcJhygvQifar;cGef;udkwduspGmESifh,kHMunfavmufEdkifatmifajzEdkifbdkYvdkrnf/ “trSwfvu©Pmonfrnfonfht&menf;” [kar;Edkifonf/ þusrf;ydk'frsm;onf bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfudkazmfjyaeonf/uGsEkfyfwdkYonfwduspGmtrSwfvu©Pmudkrnfonfht&mjzpfonfudkraocsmjzpfaevQif EdkifiHawmfESifhywfoufaom{0Ha\*vd (owif;aumif;)w&m;udk em;vnfjcif;r½Sd onfhtwGufaMumifhrnfonfhae&mwGifarQmfvifhEdkifrnf[líroday/

qufvufí oufaotvkH;pkHwdkYjzifhazmfjycJhonftxd þajrMuD;ay:wGif vlwdkYESifhywfoufaom bk&m;ocif\xm0&tMuHawmf½Sdonfudk½Sif;½Sif;vif;vif;jzpf&ayrnf/ olonftmjA[H\rsdK;quf twGufuwdawmfxm;cJhjyD;jzpfí þj\*dKvfudkzsufqD;ypfrnfr[kwfay/ aumif;uifEdkifiHawmfESifhywfouf íusrf;pmawmfjrwf\azmfjyxm;onfhtwdkif;uGsEkfyfwdkYarQmfvifh&mjzpfayonf/ aumif;uifEdkifiHawmfonf ajrMuD;wGifa&muf½Sdvmrnfjzpfonf/

þtcsufudkatmufygusrf;csufrsm;utwnfjyKonf/

५ “xm0&bk&m;onfajrMuD;udkjyKjyifzefqif;ítjrJwnfapawmfrlaomt½Siftcsnf;tESD;zefqif;onf r[kwf/owå0gaeapbdkYzefqif;awmfrlaombk&m;”(a[45;18)/ bk&m;ocifonfzefqif;xm;aomurÇm ajrMuD;udkzsufqD;ypfrnfqdkvQifzefqif;onfhtaMumif;t&monftcsnf;ESD;jzpfoGm;aprnf/odkYaomfvnf;aojcif;uif;aomolwdkYEdkifiHawmfwGifaexdkif&eftwGufbk&m;ocif\tMuHawmf½Sdaeayonf/

५ ajrMuD;rlum;tpOftjrJwnf\(a'1;4)/

५ “xdkt&mwdkY (pMuFm0VmpDrHzGJUpnf;xm;jcif;) udk umvtpOftquftjrJwnfapawmfrlírysuf&aom "r®wmudkpD&ifawmfrl\” (qm148;6)/

Asm20;4wGifrSwfwrf;wifxm;aomrdaveD,rfuyfumvonftESpf1000jzpfonfudkwu,ftwdkif;vufcH&ayrnf/ a[jAJ4;4-9wGif rdaveD,rfuyfumvtaMumif;udktxl;jcm;qkH;azmfjy&mrSm “ckESpf&uf ajrmufaomaeYüjidrfoufpGmaeawmfrl\”/ “bk&m;ocif\w&ufonf tESpfwpfaxmifuJhodkUjzpfonf” (2ay3;8)/ajrMuD;ESifhywfoufíbk&m;ociftMuHawmf½SdtESpfwpfaxmif\“ajcmuf&ufaeYrSm”tjyD;rdaveD,rfuyfumv\Oyk'faeYa&mufvmvdrfhrnfjzpfonf/

Þ151

bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmf

uGsEkfyfwdkYtm;vkH;twGuftcsdefonfuefYowfvsufaeayonf/ c&pfawmf\apmpD;pGmjyefvmjcif;udk rsufESmrljyD;wdkawmif;onfhtouf½SifpOfwGif ol\jyefvmjcif;twGuf twwfEdkkifqkH;jyifqif&efvdktyfay onf/

***omrntaMumif;t&m 16; £óa&vordkif;tusOf;***

***Digression 16 Summary of the History of Israel***

**tmjA[H**onfcgv'Jjynf?O&jrdKUrSac:xkwfjcif;cH&aomoljzpfonf/ yxrOD;qkH;\*sL;vlrsdK;jzpfonf/ cgeefjynfESifhywfoufí bk&m;ocifonfolESifhuwdrsm;pGmjyKcJhonf/ þuwdawmfrsm;udkrcHpm;&bJ aoqkH;cJhonf/

**£Zuf**udkylaZmfouúmtjzpfzciftmjA[HqufuyfcJhonf.tmjA[Honfopöm½SdaomaMumifhjzpfonf/bk&m;ocifonfol\uwdawmfudkusdefqdkjcif;jzifhtmjA[Htm;twnfjyKcJhonf/ zcif\trdefYudk£Zufvdkvm;

pGmemcHjcif;trsdK;tpm;rSmc&pfawmfuJhodkUjzpfonf/ £Zuftm;uwdawmfrsm;udktopfwzefjyKay;cJhonf (u26;3-5)/

**,mukyf**onf£Zuf\om;jzpfonf/ olYudkvnf;uwdawmfrsm;xyfrHay;cJhonf/olüom;12a,muf&cJh onf/ ½kAifonftMuD;qkH;?A,FmrdefrSmti,fqkH;jzpfonf/ av0dwpfOD;wnf;rSya&mzufrsm;qif;oufcJh onf/a,moyfonftxl;tcspfcH&oljzpfonf/

**a,moyf**onfi,f½G,fpOfurufcJhaomtdyfruf2ckxJrSmnDtpfudkrsm;udktkyfpdk;&onf[ko½kyfo@mefay:cJhonf/ olwdkYonfremvdkjzpfumolYudktD\*spfjynfodkYuGseftjzpfa&mif;pm;vdkufMuonf/ xdkae&mwGif tkyfcsKyfoljzpfvmí (7)ESpftwGif;iwfrGwfacgif;yg;jcif; a&mufonfhumvwGif tokH;jyKEdkif&ef pm;eyf&du©mudkodkxm;jcif;udpötwGuf pDrHzGJUpnf;EdkifcJholjzpfonf/ þtiwfab;MuKHcsdefwGif ,mukyfESifh ol\om;rsm;wdkYonfa,moyf½SdtD\*spfodkYoGm;ítwlaexdkifMuonf/ olwdkYESifholwdkY\rsdK;qufrsm;wdkY onftD\*spfjynf\wpdwfwykdif;jzpfonfh \*sdK½Sefe,fwGifaexdkifMuonf/ xdkaemuf £óa&vvlwdkYudk zma&mbk&ifonfESdyfpufn§if;yef;umolwdkY\uGsefrsm;vkyfvdkufMuonf/

**arma½S**udkþtcsdefwGifarG;zGm;cJhonf/EdkYpdkYt½G,frSma&½SdusLawmxJwGif0Suffxm;jcif;cHcJh&onf/xdkrSzma&mbk&if\orD;onfawGUíom;tjzpfarG;pm;cJhonf/i,fpOfuolonf£óa&vvludk½dkufaeonfhtD\*spfvlrsdK;udkowfcJhonf/ rd'&efodkUxGufajy;umodk;rsm;udktESpf40xdef;onfhtvkyfudkvkyfía,oa&mESifhtwl aecJhonf/ rD;awmufavmifaomcsLHtm;jzifhbk&m;ocifxif½Sm;jycJhonf/zma&mbk&ifxHoGm;&efESifh£ó a&vrsm;udku,fwifay;&efrdefYrSmcJhonf/ bk&m;ocifxHrSvmonfhvljzpfaMumif;tHhbG,fvu©Pmrsm;jzifh oufaojycJhonf/ odkYaomf zma&mbk&ifonf rvTwfbJaeonfhtwGuf tD\*spfjynfxJodkY uyfab; 10rsdK;a&mufapcJhonf/Oyrm?zm;?arSmifrdkufjcif;?rdk;oD;ESifhom;OD;rsm;udkaemufqkH;aoapjcif;yifjzpfonf/£óa&vvlwdkYonfodk;udkowfítaoG;udktdrfrsm;wGifokwfxm;Mu&onf/aojcif;rSa,½Iuu,fwifrnfqdkonfhtaMumif;udknGefjyjcif;yifjzpfonf/pm;aomufMuonfhyGJrSmyócgyGJ[kac:wGifcJhonf/

**xGufajrmufjcif;**aemufqkH;tD\*spfjynfrS£óa&vrsm;xGufcGm&aomtcGifh&cJhonf/olwdkYc&D;udkaeYtcsdefübk&m;ocif\aumif;uifwrefurdk;wdrfjzifh¤if;?ntcsdefürD;rdkCf;wdrfjzifh¤if;vrf;jyay;cJhonf/yifv,feDtxdzma&mbk&ifppfwyfonfaemufuvdkufcJhonf/tHhMopGmjzifh£óa&vvlrsdK;wdkUudkjzwfoef;oGm;ap&efyifv,fonfESpfjcrf;uGJíxdkaemuftD\*spfvlwdkYudka&jyefaphvdkufapaomaMumifholwdkYudka&epfapcJhonf/£óa&vwdkYonfuwdxm;awmfrlaomcgeefjynfodkYoGm;&efuEÅm&awmxJodkYc&D;ESifMu&onf/ bk&m;

Þ152

bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmf

ocifonfolwdkYtm;ausmufrSxGufaoma&udkaomufapcJhonf/aeYpOfeHeufwdkif;rEérkefYudkauGs;arG;cJhonfodeawmifodkYa&mufMuaomtcg ynwfawmfq,fyg;udk bk&m;ocifonf arma½Sudkay;cJhonf/ olwdkY onfbk&m;ocif\EdkifiHtjzpfzGJUpnf;jcif;cH&Muonf/xl;jcm;aomwJwpfckudkjyKvkyf&eftrdefYay;cJhonf/þwJudkwJawmf[kac:Mu&rnfjzpfjyD;xdkae&mwGifbk&m;udkudk;uG,fEdkif&efjzpfonf/ ,Zfyka&m[dwftMuD; ESifh,Zfyka&m[dwfrsm;udkbk&m;ocifxH,ZfylaZmfjcif;0wfjyK&efolwdkYtm;cefYxm;ay;onf/wJawmfü½SdorQaomt&mwdkYESifh,Zfyka&m[dwfjzpfjcif;t&mwdkYonfc&pfawmfxHa½SUodkYnGefjycJhonf/

**uwdawmfajr**odkYaemufqkH;ücsOf;uyfa&muf½SdcJhMuonf/apvTwfcJhaomolvQdK12a,mufxJrS10a,mufjyefvmícgeefjynfudkydkifqdkif&eftvGefyifcufcJrnf[kjyefajymMu\/useftjcm;ESpfa,mufwdkYonfa,m½IESifhumvufwdkYjzpfMuonf/ olwdkYutu,fíbk&m;ocif\uwdawmfrsm;udk,kHMunfcJhvQifþEdkifiHudkolwdkY ydkifqdkifMurnftaMumif;rSefuefpGmajymMuonf/ odkYayrJh10a,mufxm;aompdwfxm;rsdK;udkrQa0cHpm;Mu

onfhtwGufuEÅm&awmMuD;wGiftESpf(40)wdkifatmifOD;wnf&mr½Sdw0JvnfvnfjzpfcJhMujyD;tD\*spfjynfrSxGufvmcJhMuaomtouf20ausmfwdkkYonfaoqkH;cJhMuonf/

**a,m½I**onfarma½SudkqufcHoljzpfonf/ cgeefjynfodkY£óa&vwdkYudkac:aqmifoGm;cJhonf/ &mcyfae aoma,&dacgjrdKUudkyxrodrf;ydkufvdkufMuonf/ xdkaemuftm£jrdKUudkodrf;ydkufMuonf/ þajrudkodrf; ydkufwnfaxmifjyD;pD;onfhtcg bk&m;ocifonfppfrSefaombk&ifjzpfvifhupm; w&m;olMuD;wdkYonf &Hzef&HcgtkyfcsKyfcJhMuonf/ xdkolwdkYwGif\*da'gif?a,m½SzwfESifh½SHqkefwdkYjzpfMuonf/bk&m;ocifudkjypfrSm; rdcJhMuaomtjypfrsm;udkaemifw&MuaomtcgolwdkY\&efolrsm;rS£óa&vudku,fwifEdkifcJhMuonf/ £óa&vordkif;rSm bk&m;ocif\pum;em;raxmifí tdrfeD;csif;EdkifiHrsm;rS0ifa&mufwdkufcdkufjcif;jzifh aemifw&aponf/ xdkaemufüvnf;xyfrHtjypfvkyfMujyefonf/aemufqkH;w&m;olMuD;onf½SarGvjzpf onf/olUtcsdefwGif£óa&vwdkYonfbk&m;ocifudkolwdkYbk&iftjzpfrSy,fcsjyD;0ef;usifEdkifiHrsm;enf;wlvlbk&ifudktvdk½SdaMumif;awmif;qdkcJhonf/

**bk&ifrsm;** a½SmvkonfyxrOD;qkH;bk&ifjzpfonf/tpaumif;cJhaomfvnf;,kwfrmaombk&iftjzpfodkYajymif;vJoGm;cJhonf/ olonfynwfawmfrsm;udk emcHrIr½SdbJ 'g0d'fudkn§if;qJESdyfpufonf/ olewf½GmpHjyD;aemuf 'g0d'fonfbk&ifjzpfcJhonf/bk&m;ocifonfMuD;rm;aomuwdrsm;pGmay;cJhonf/aemufqufcHolonfom;a½Smvrkefjzpfonf/ tpaumif;cJhonf/ aemufydkif;wGif ppfrSefaom,kHMunfjcif;rS vTJa½SmifoGm;cJhonfh taMumif;t&if;rSm ywfvnf0dkif;vQuf½Sdaom EdkifiHrsm;rSrdef;rrsm;udkr,m;tjzpfodrf;,ljcif;aMumifhjzpf onf/olewf½GmpHjyD;aemufEdkifiHonf2jcrf;uGJoGm;ívlrsdK;pk10pkonf£óa&vEdkifiHjzpfvmjyD;usefvlrsdK;ESpfpkjzpfaom,k'ESifhAm,rdefonf,k'EdkifiHjzpfcJhonf/a½Smvrkefom;a,a,maAmif\tkyfpdk;rIatmufwGiftpjyKcJhonf/

þ£óa&vEdkifiH(vlrsdK;pk10pk)wGif aumif;aombk&ifrsm;r½SdcJhay/ olwdkYonf bk&m;ocifudk qufwdkufykefuefqefYusifMuolrsm;jzpfonf/ bk&m;ocifonf ya&mzufrsm;tm;olwdkYudkawmif;yefjcif; jzifhaemifw&ap&efapvTwfcJhaomfvnf; aemifwr&Muay/ xdkaMumihf tm½I&dvlwdkY\wdkufcdkufjcif;udkcH &jyD;zrf;qD;ac:aqmifoGm;Muonf/olwdkYonfurÇmtESHUjzefYusJjcif;udkcHcJhMu&onf/

,k'EdkifiH(vlrsdK;2rsdK;pk)wGiftenf;i,frQaumif;aombk&ifrsm;½SdcJhonf(Oyrm-tmpmESifha[Zud)/ odkYaomfolwdkYonftrsm;tm;jzifhbk&m;ocifudkemcHjcif;r½SdMuay/xdkYaMumifhAmAkvkefvl

Þ153

bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmf

rsdK;wdkYudkusL;ausmfwdkufcdkuf&efapvTwfcJhonf/tESpf70wdkifAmAkvkefEdkifiHwGifcsKyfaESmifjcif;cHcJh&Muonf/xdkaemufxyfrHíbk&ifrsm;r&½SdcJhay/ tESpf70ukefqkH;onfhtcg tcsdKUonf {Z&?ae[rd?a,m½I(þtcsdef wGif,Zfyka&m[dwfMuD;rsm;jzpfMuonf)ESifhtpdk;&rif;rsm; aZ½kAaAvOD;aqmifrIatmufrS £óa&vEdkifiH odkYjyefoGm;Muonf/ olwdkYonfyxryg½Sm;\tkyfpdk;jcif;cHcJhjyD;aemuf\*&dESifhaemufqkH;wGifa&mrtkyfpdk;cJh onf/olwdkYonfa&mrtkyfpdk;jcif;cHcsdefa,½IonfarG;zGm;cJhonf/\*sL;vlwdkYonfolYudkz,fusOfcJhonfhtusdK;rSmat'D(70)wGif bk&m;ocifonfa,½k½SvifjrdKUudkzsufqD;&ef a&mrwdkYudkapvTwfcJhonf/ tqkH;üum; \*sL;vlwdkYonfolwdkYEdkifiHjzpfaom£óa&vrSESifxkwfjcif;udkcHMu&onf/

rMumao;aomESpfrsm;wGif \*sL;vlwdkYonf olwdkYEdkifiH£óa&vodkY jyef0ifpjyKvmMuavonf/ "r®a[mif;rSya&mzufjyKxm;jcif;\wpdwfwa'ojynfhpkHjcif;jzpfonf/ £óa&vEdkifiHawmfudkjyefvnf wnfaxmifjcif;jzifhbk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfuJhodkYjzpfaprnfjzpfonf/

**avhvmjcif; 5 ar;cGef;rsm;**

**STUDY 5: QUESTIONS**

1/ bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfudkrnfonfhtcsdefwGifwnfaxmifvdrfhrnfenf;?

(u) wnfaxmifjyD;pD;cJhjyD;jyD/

(c) c&pfawmfwzef<uvmonfhtcg/

(\*) yxr&mpkESpfyifawukawåyGJaeYrSmwnfaxmifjyD;pD;cJhonf/

(C) ,kHMunfolwdkYajymif;vJjcif;üESvkH;om;wGif½SdoGm;jyDjzpfonf/

2/ vGefcJhaomumvwGifbk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfwnfcJhoavm/½SdcJhvQifrnfodkYykHpHjzifhjzpfoenf;?

3/ EdkifiHawmfonfrnfonfhtcsdefwGifjyD;qkH;cJhoenf;?

4/ rdaveD,rfuyfumvonfrnfonfudkqdkvdkoenf;?

(u) aus;Zl;awmfonfuGsEkfyfwdkYESvkH;om;udktkyfpdk;jcif;½Sdaejcif;/

(c) aumif;uifbkHü,kHMunfolwdkY\tESpfwaxmiftkyfpdk;jcif;/

(\*) ajrMuD;ay:wGifpmweftESpf1000tkyfpdk;jcif;/

(C) ajrMuD;ay:wGifbk&m;ocif\tem\*wfaumif;uifEdkifiH\tESpf1000jzpfjcif;/

5/ EdkifiHawmfonfrnfonfht&mESifhykHwl&vdrfhrnfenf;?

6/ rdaveD,rfuyfumvwGifppfrSefaomwrefawmfrsm;rnfonfht&mrsm;udkjyKvkyfMuoenf;?

(u) raoEdkifaomtjzpfESifhaorsdK;jzpfMuaomvlwdkYudktkyfpdk;olrsm;jzpfjcif;/

(c) aumif;uifbkHwGiftkyfpdk;olrsm;jzpfjcif;/

(\*) uGskEkfyfwdkYrodyg/

(C) tjcm;j\*dKvfay:wGifaexdkifMurnf/

7/ bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmftaMumif;udka[majymcJhjyD;aomowif;pum;rSm?

(u) "r®opfusrf;wGifom½Sdonf/ (c) a,½IESifhwrefawmfrsm;tm;jzifh/

(\*) "r®a[mif;ESifh"r®opfwGif½Sdonf/ (C) "r®a[mif;üom½Sdonf/

Þ154

bk&m;ocifESifhraumif;qdk;0g;

***avhvmjcif;(6)***

**bk&m;ocifESifh raumif;qdk;0g;**

*STUDY (6)*

**GOD AND EVIL**

Þ155

bk&m;ocifESifhraumif;qdk;0g;

**6;1 bk&m;ocifESifhraumif;qdk;0g;**

**God and Evil**

c&pf,mefbmom0ifoltaygif;\oif;cGJ\*dkPf;\*Prsm;pGmESifhtwltjcm;bmomrsm;pGmwdkYonfuGsEkfyfwdkYjyKrdaomtjypftwGufwm0ef½SdjyD; þavmuESifhuGsEkfyfwdkYtoufwmrsm;wGif½Sdaom jyóemrsm;udk tpjyKaomolrm&fewf (devil) odkYr[kkwfpmwef (satan) [kac:aombDvl; (monster) wpfaumif ½Sdonf[k,kHMunfMuonf/bk&m;ocifonftvkH;pkHaomwefcdk;ESifhjynfhpkHawmfrlonf[kor®musrf;pmrS½Sif;vif;pGmoGefoifxm;ygonf/ avhvmcsuf1.4wGifaumif;uifwrefrsm;utjypfrjyKEdkifaMumif;awGUcJh&jyD; jzpfonf/þt&mrsm;udktrSef,kHMunfvQifteEÅwefcdk;½Sifbk&m;ocifudkqefYusifaomobm0xufvGefuJaomowÅ0gonf þpMum0VmwGiftvkyfvkyfaeonfqdkonfrSmrjzpfEdkifyg/ xdkuJhodkYaomowå0gudk½Sd onf[kuGsEkfyfwdkY,kHMunfvQifteEÅwefcdk;½Sifbk&m;ocif\tcsKyftcsmjzpfjcif;udkuGsEkfyfwdkYar;cGef;xkwfaejcif;jzpfonf/ þjyóemonftvGefta&;MuD;aomaMumifhewfqdk;ESifhpmweftaMumif;rSefrSefuefuef em;vnf&eftvGefw&mta&;MuD;aomrl0g'[kcH,l&rnfjzpfonf/ a[jAJ2;14wGif a,½Iuaojcif;tm; jzifhrm&fewfudkzsufqD;vdkufonf[kaz:jyxm;onf/xdkYaMumifhrm&fewftaMumif;rSefrSefuefuefem;rvnforQa,½I\oabmobm0ESifhaqmif½GufcsufudkuGsEkfyfwdkYem;vnfEdkifrnfr[kwfay/

rsm;aomtm;jzifh þavmuwGif txl;ojzifh c&pf,mefavmuwGif aumif;aomt&mrsm;onf bk&m;ocifxHrSvmjyD; raumif;aomt&mrsm;onf ewfqdk; odkYr[kwf pmwefxHrS vmonf[laomt,l tq½Sdxm;onf/ ¤if;onft,ltqtopfr[kwfyg/t,l0g'udkpGefYyg,faomc&pf,mefomoemüom uefYowfxm;aomt,ltqyifr[kkkkwfyg/ Oyrm? AmAkvkefvlwdkYonfbk&m;ESpfql½SdaMumif;? aumif;jyD; tvif;jzpfaombk&m;ESifh qdk;,kwfjyD; arSmifrkdufjzpfaom bk&m;[lí ,kHMunfMuonf/ xdkolwdkY ESpfa,mufonf aoonfhwdkifrajyjidrf;aomwdkufcdkufjcif;wGifwif;MuyfvQuf½Sdonf/ yg½Sefrif;MuD;? uk½krif;onf ¤if;udk yif,kHMunfonf/ xdkYaMumifholYtm; bk&m;ocifrdefYawmfrlonfrSm “igwpfyg; wnf;omxm0&bk&m;jzpf\/ igrSwpfyg;tjcm;aombk&m;r½Sd?—igonftvif;udkvkyf\/ trdkufudk vnf;zefqif;\(ysufpD;jcif;)/ cyfodrf;aomtrIt&mwdkYudkigxm0&bk&m;jyKawmfrl\” (a[½Sm45;57? 22)/ bk&m;ocifonfjidrfoufjcif;udkzefqif;onf?tr\*FvmodkYr[kwfysufpD;jcif;udkvnf;jzpfaponf/ þoabmw&m;wGiftr\*Fvm(evil)ESifhtjypf (sin) rSmuGmjcm;csuf½Sdonf/ ¤if;rSm vl\tjypfaMumifhjzpf onf vlYaMumifhtjypfonf avmuxJodkY0ifa&mufvmonf/ bk&m;ocif aMumifhr[kwfyg(a&m5;12)/

bk&m;ocifuuk½krif;MuD;ESifh AmAkvkefvl wdkYtm; “igwpfyg;tjcm;aombk&m;r½Sd” [krdefYawmfrl onf/a[jAJbmompum; “el” udk “bk&m;” (God) [kbmomjyefxm;aompum;onf tajccHoabm tm;jzifh“cGeftm;”(strength) odkYr[kwf “wefcdk;\t&if;tjrpf”[kt"dyÜg,f&onf/bk&m;ocifrSvGJítjcm; aomwefcdk;t&if;tjrpfr½Sd[kbk&m;ocifurdefYawmfrljcif;jzpfonf/ þtaMumif;aMumifhbk&m;ocifudk trSefwu,f,kHMunfaomolonf? 0dnmOfavmurm&fewf? ewfqdk; odkYr[kwf raumif;qdk;0g;t,ltq udkvufrcHEdkifay/

Þ156

bk&m;ocifESifhraumif;qdk;0g;

**bk&m;ocif/ ab;'ku©udkjzpfapaomt½Sif**

**God: The Creator of Disaster**

or®musrf;pmwGif þurÇmavmuMuD;xJokdY vlwdkY\toufwmwGif ab;usa&mufaponfh Oyrm trsm;tjym;½Sdonf/ tmrkwf3;6wGif jrdKUxJrSmab;wpkHwcka&mufvQif bk&m;ocifpD&ifawmfrlonf[k ajymxm;onf/ Oyrmajym&vQifjrdKUxJrSm ajrivsifvIyfonfqdkygu rm&fewfuxdkjrdKUtay:rSm&nf½G,f MuHpnfjyD;uHqdk;rdk;arSmifusaponf[kcHpm;rdavh½Sdonf/ odkUaomf ppfrSefaom ,kHMunfolonfþudpö twGufbk&m;ocifuwm0ef½Sdonf[kem;vnf&rnf/ xdkUaMumifh rdu©m1;12rSm “xm0&bk&m;xHawmfrS ab;'Pfonfa,½k½SvifjrdKUwHcg;odkUa&mufavjyD” [kqdkxm;onf/ a,mb0wåKwGif ajzmifhrwfaom a,mbonf ol\b0rSm ½SdorQtm;vkH;qkH;½IH;&aMumif;udkzwf&onf/ vlwpfa,muf\toufwmwGif “tr\*Fvm”(evil)tawGUtMuKHonf olwdkY\bk&m;ocifudkemcHjcif;?remcHjcif;tay:rSmwdkuf½dkufywfouf jcif;r½SdaMumif;udka,mb0wåKuoGefoifay;onf/ “xm0&bk&m;ay;awmfrl\xm0&bk&m;vnf;½kyfodrf; awmfrl\” (a,mb1;21) [lí a,mboabmaygufonf/ a,mbu “xm0&bk&m;ay;awmfrlonf pmwefu½kyfodrf;onf”[krajymyg/a,mbuolUr,m;tm;“igwdkYonfbk&m;ocif\vufawmfrSokccsrf;omudkcH,lonfjzpfí'ku©qif;&JudkrcHr,l&moavm” [ka0zefajymqdkonf(a,mb2;10)/ a,mb0wåK tqkH;üa,mb\rdwfaqGrsm;u“xm0&bk&m;a&mufapawmfrlaom'ku©qif;&J½SdorQ”tay:olYtm;ESpfodrfhMuonf(a,mb42;11/19;21/8;4wdkYudk&nfnTef;onf)/

xdkYaMumifh t&mcyfodrf;udkxdef;csKyfaom bk&m;ocifonf olYvlrsm;tm; qkH;rjcif;odkYr[kwf 'Pfcwfjcif;taejzifh qdk;,kwfaomolrsm;tm;tokH;jyKjyD; olUvlrsm;tay: ab;'ku©udka&mufaponf/ xm0&bk&m;onf cspfawmfrlaomoludkqkH;rawmfrlwwf\? qkH;rjcif;udkcH&aomolwdkYonfaemufrS jidrfoufjcif;ESifhpyfqdkifaomajzmifhrwfjcif;tusdK;udkcH&Mu\ (a[jAJ12;611)/ ¤if;rSm bk&m;ocif uGsEkfyfwdkYudkay;aompkHprf;jcif;rsm;onfaemufqkH;ü uGsEkfyfwdkYtm;0dnmOfa&;MuD;xGm;rIodkYa&mufaponfudk azmfjyonf/ewfqdk;onfuGsEkfyfwdkUtm;tjypfusL;vGef&efESifhrajzmifhrwf&eft"r®wdkufwGef;aomowå0gjzpfonf[kqdkvQufwcsdefwnf;rSmyif uGsEkfyfwdkYxHodkY jyóemrsm;usa&mufapjyD; xdkjyóemrsm;u uGsEkfyfwdkYtm;jidrfoufjcif;ESifh pyfqdkifaomajzmifhrwfjcif;tusdK;udkcHaponf[kajymvQif bk&m;ocif\ EIwfuygwfawmfudkqefUusifaejcif;jzpfayonf/ þwGifewfqdk;ESifhywfoufí Moodka'gh(pf) (orthodox) wdkY\t,ltqonfta&;MuD;aomjyóemjzpfvmonf/ txl;ojzifh ¤if;twGuf ta&;MuD;aom usrf;ydk'frsm;rSmvludkpmwef\vufodkY tyfjcif;taMumif;ajymaomusrf;ydk'frsm;jzpfonf/ “ol\0dnmOf onfu,fwifjcif;odkYa&mufrnftaMumif;--pmwefvufodkYtyfESHMuap”odkYr[kwf “uJh&JUaompum;udk MuOfa½Smifjcif;iSgoif&rnftaMumif; pmwef \vufodkUigtyfvdkufcJhjyD” (1aum5;5/1wd1;20)/ pmwefonftrSefwu,fvludktjypfusL;vGefapjyD;vlwdkYtay:rSm 0dnmOfa&;&mbufü tusdK;r½Sdaom oufa&mufrI½Sdaponfqdkygu þusrf;ydk'frsm;utb,fhaMumifh“pmwef”udk tjyKoabmaqmifaom oltjzpfjrifap&efajymxm;oenf;/ tajzrSm &efol“pmwef” odkYr[kwftoufwmwGifcJ,Of;jcif;onf ,kHMunfolwpfa,muf\ toufwmü taxmuftuljyKaom 0dnmOfa&;&mtusdK;&vm'frsm;udk jzpfvmapEdkifonf/

raumif;qdk;0g;onf bk&m;ocifxHrSvmonf[k uGsEkfyfwdkYvufcHygu þjyóemtwGufwrsdK; wrnfaqmif½Gufay;&efbk&m;ocifxHodkYuGsEkfyfwdkYqkawmif;Edkifonf/Oyrm?xdkjyóemrsm;udkz,f½Sm;ay;

Þ157

bk&m;ocifESifhraumif;qdk;0g;

&efbk&m;ocifurz,f½Sm;ay;bl;[kqdkygu uGsEkfyfwdkU\0dnmOfa&;&maumif;bdkYtwGuf bk&m;ocifu

xdkjyóemrsm;usa&mufaponf[kuGsEkfyfwdkYod&onf/ jyóemudkjzpfapaomewfqdk;odkUr[kwfpmwef[k ac:aomraumif;qdk;0g;½Sdonf[kuGsEkfyfwdkY,kHMunfygurnfonfhtusdK;rQr½Sdawmhacs/rpGrf;aqmifEdkifjcif;

zsm;emjcif;?½kwfw&ufaojcif;?odkYr[kwfuHqdk;rdk;arSmifusjcif;wdkUudkuHraumif;jcif;tjzpfomrSwf,l&rnfjzpfonfewfqdk;onf wpkHw&m wefcdk;MuD;aom tjypfrsm;aomaumif;uifwrefjzpfygu olonf uGsEkfyfwdkYxufydkí wefcdk;MuD;jyD;uGsEkfyfwdkYrSmol\vufü'ku©cHpm;½kHrSvGJía½G;cs,fp&mr½Sdyg/ qefYusif buftm;jzifhbk&m;ocif\xdef;csKyfrIatmufü uGsEkfyfwdkYonfESpfodrfhrIudk&½SdMuonf/ ,kHMunfolrsm; “(toufwmwGif) cyfodrf;aomt&mwdkYonf wnDwnGwfwnf;jyKpkMuonf” (a&m8;28)/ xdkUaMumifh ,kHMunfolwpfa,muf\toufwmwGif “uH”(Luck)qdkaomt&mr½Sdyg/

**tjypf'kp½dkuf\rlvtp**

**The Origin of Sin**

'kp½dkufonf uGsEkfyfwdkYtxJrSjzpfvmonf[ktav;xm;ajym&rnf/ uGsEkfyfwdkY 'kp½dkufjyKjcif;rSm uGsEkfyfwdkY\tjypfyifjzpfonf/ uGsEkfyfwdkY'kp½dkufvGefusL;jcif;onfuGsEkfyfwdkYaMumifhr[kwfí,kHMunfcH,l &vQifaumif;ayvdrfhrnf/ uGsEkfyfwdkYonf vGwfvyfpGm 'kp½dkufvGefusL;EdkifjyD; ¤if;onftrSeftm;jzifh ewfqdk;\tjypf[laomxifjrifcsufjzifh rdrdwdkYudk,fudkcGifhvGwfjyD; uGsEkfyfwdkY\'kp½dkuftwGuf ewfqdk; tay:rSmomvkH;0ykHcsoifhonf[kcH,lEdkifonf/tvGeftuGsHqdk;,kwfaomtjyKtrludpörsm;wGiftjypf½Sdaomolu?xdkpOfuolonfewfqdk;zrf;pm;jcif;cH&ojzifh 'kp½dkufvGefusL;rdaomaMumifh olYrSmwm0efr½Sdyg[lí toem;cHonfrSmtqef;r[kwfyg/ odkUaomfrSefuefaomtaetxm;rSmxdkuJhodkUaomaysmhnHhaomqifajc rsm;onfvkH;0cdkifvkHrIr½Sd&um;?xdkolonftjypfpD&ifjcif;cH&ayonf/

“tjypfw&m;\tcum;aojcif;jzpfonf”

(a&m6;23)udkuGsEkfyfwdkYowd&&efvdkonf/ 'kp½dkuftjypf (Sin) onf aojcif;odkYa&mufaponf/uGsEkfyfwdkY 'kp½dkufusL;vGefjcif;onf uGsEkfyfwdkYtjypfr[kwfbJewfqdk;aMumifhqdkygu w&m;aombk&m;ocifonf uGsEkfyfwdkYudk'Pfcwfonfxuf?ewfqdk;udk'Pfcwfoifhonf/

odkYaomf uGsEfkyfwdkY\'kp½dkufaMumifhuGsEkfyfwdkYtjypfpD&ifjcif;cH&onfqdkonfhtcsufonf rdrdwdkY\'kp½dkuf twGufrdrdwdkYrSmwm0ef½Sdonfudkazmfjyonf/ ewfqdk;onfuGsEkfyfwdkY\tjyifbufrSoD;oefYvljzpfonf qdkonfhoabmw&m;onf 'kp½dkuftjypfuGsEkfyfwdkYtxJrSmjzpfonf[laom pnf;rsOf;ESifhwjcm;pDjzpfae aomaMumifh rdrdwdkY'kp½dkuftwGuf wm0efr,lbJrdrdwdkYESifha0;&modkYvTJz,f&ef MudK;pm;jcif;jzpfonf/ þonfrSmvlwdkYonfor®musrf;uoGefoifaomvlYoabmobm0rSmtjccHoabmw&m;tm;jzifhtjypfESifhjynfhonfqdkonfudkvufcH,lbdkYjiif;y,faeonfhtjcm;Oyrmwpfckjzpfonf/

“vljyifrSvmívlYtwGif;odkY0ifvQuf vludknpfnL;apEdkifaom t&mwpkHwckrQr½Sd/-- vlYtwGif; ESvkH;xJuraumif;aomMuHpnfjcif;?rdef;rvGwfESifhrSm;,Gif;jcif;?vlYtoufudkowfjcif;/--axmifvTm;apmfum;jcif;?vQyfay:jcif;/ --þqdk;npfaomt&mrsm;wdkYonf twGif;rSxGufvmí vludknpfnL;apMuonf”(rm7;15-23)/

uGsEkfyfwdkYtxJodkY0ifa&mufjyD; 'kp½dkufjyKapaomjyifyrStukodkvfESifh jynfhpkHaomwpkHw&m½Sdonf[l aomt,ltqonf þae&mwGifa,½I\½dk;½kd;oGefoifjcif;?vlYtwGif;ESvkH;xJuþqdk;npfaomt&mrsm; onfi,faomt½G,frSpí pdwfeSvkH;tMuHtpnfqdk;Mu\” (urÇm8;21) [lí bk&m;ocifqifjcifcJhonf/

Þ158

bk&m;ocifESifhraumif;qdk;0g;

jzpfvmonfqdkonfhtaMumif;ESifho[Zmwrjzpfay/ þtwGufaMumifh a&vTrf;rdk;aomtcsdefü “vlwdkY

,m1;14uuGsEkfyfwdkYrnfuJhodkYaoG;aqmifjcif;cH&onfudkajymjyonf/ rdrdwyfrufaompdwf (rdrdudk,f wdkif\qdk;npfaomqE´) qGJiifjzm;a,mif;jcif;udkcHaomol (vlom;wpfa,mufpDtwGuftwlwlyifjzpf

onf)rnfonfum;tjypfaoG;aqmifjcif;odkYa&mufwwf\uGsEkfyfwdkYudk,fwdkif\wPSm&rufrsm;?uGsEkfyfwdkY\qdk;npfaomqE´rsm;tm;jzifhuGsEkfyfwdkYaoG;aqmifjcif;cH&onf/jyifyrSwpHkw&maMumifhr[kwfyg/ “oifwdkYwGifppfwdkufjcif;? &efawGUjcif;onftb,ftaMumif;aMumifhjzpfoenf;” [k ,mukyfu ar;jref; onf/“oifwdkYt\*Fgrsm;üppfjydKifaomudavomumrpdwfaMumifhjzpfonfr[kwfavm”(,m4;1)/ uGsEkfyfwdkY wpfa,mufpDüoD;;oefYudk,fa&;udk,fwmaoG;aqmifjcif;rsm;½Sdonf/ xdkYaMumifh ¤if;wdkYonf uGsEkfyfwdkY udk,fwdkif\qdk;npfaomqE´rsm;jzifhjzpfay:ap&rnfjzpfonf/ tb,fhaMumifhqdkaomf¤if;wdkYonfuGsEkfyf wdkYudk,fa&;udk,fwmjzpfonf/ uGsEkfyfwdkYonfuGsEkfyfwdkYudk,fwdkif\tqdk;qkH;&efoljzpfonf[kqdk&mürSef ayonf/

a&mrMo0g'pmonf tjypf'kp½dkuf(Sin) ¤if;\rlvtpESifh¤if;udkrnfuJhodkYatmifjrifausmfvTm;Edkif aMumif;wdkYESifhrsm;pGmywfoufonf/ a&mrMo0g'pmwGif ewfqdk;taMumif;azmfjyxm;jcif;r½Sd? pmwef taMumif;wckwnf;omazmfjyxm;onfrSm vGefpGmrSxl;jcm;vSayonf/ tjypf'kp½dkuf\rlvtptaMumif; ajymjcif;ü aygvkonfewfqdk; odkYr[kwf pmwefudkvkH;0razmfjyay/ xdkenf;wl“ewfqdk;”ESifhywfoufí "r®opfusrf;rSvnf;,lqonf/ uGsEkfyfwdkUtm;'kp½dkufusL;vGefapaomjyifyowå0g½SdvQif"r®a[mif;usrf; üus,fjyefYpGmazmfjyxm;ayvdrfhrnf/ odkYaomf¤if;ESifhywfoufjyD;tvGefeufeJxl;jcm;aomwdwfqdwfjcif;½Sd aeygonf/ w&m;olMuD;rsm;acwfumvodkYr[kwf£óa&vvlwdkYawmxJrS½SdaepOftcsdefumv\rSwf wrf;ü xdkpOftcsdeftcg u£óa&vvlwdkYonf rsm;pGm'kp½dkufusL;vGefaeMuaMumif; azmfjyonf/ odkYaomfbk&m;ocifonf olwdkYtxJodkY0ifa&mufjyD; 'kp½dkufusL;vGefaponfh wefcdk;MuD;aom0dnmOf ewfqdk;rsm;taMumif;olwdkYtm;owday;cJhonfr[kwfyg/xdkodkYjyKrnfhtpm;ZmwdyuwdtvdkodkYra&mufap&efEIwfuygwfawmfudkvufawGUtokH;cs&eftm;ay;cJhonf/(Oyrm?w&m;27;9?10/a,m½I22;5)/

½Sifaygvku “ightxJrSmighZmwdyuwdü aumif;aomt&mwpkHwckrQrwnfonfudkigod\--igonfrusifhcsifaomtusifhudkusifhvQifigudk,fwdkifusifhonfr[kwf/ightxJüaeaomtjypfw&m;onfusifh\” (a&m7;18-21) [k nnf;wGm;cJhonf olonfol\'kp½dkuftjypfudkewfqdk;(devil)[kac:aom tjyifrSowå0gudktjypfrwif/ olonf ol\udk,fydkifqdk;,kwfaomobm0udkomvQif 'kp½dkuf\t&if; tjrpftrSefjzpfonf[kazmfjyonf/ igudk,fwdkifusifhonfr[kwf?ightxJüaeaomtjypfw&m;onfusifh \xdkodkUaumif;aomtusifhudkusifhapwwfaomw&m;udk (uGsEkfyftxJü) igawGU\/xdkYaMumifh0dnmOfa&; &mudkqefUusifaomt&monf “ightxJüaeaomtjypfw&m;” [k olac:qdkaomwpkHw&mrSvmonf[k oluqdkygonf/ tjypf'kp½dkufonf“(vl\)ESvkH;rSjzpfonf”(a[½Sm57;17)/qifjcifwwfaom0dnmOfa&; &m½Sdaomolwdkif;xdkwpfrsdK;wnf;aomrdrdudk,fudkodonfhtodrsdK;udk&½Sdrnf/ ½SifaygvkuJhodkYta&;ygaom c&pf,mefyifvQifajymif;vJjyD;aemuf oabmobm0ajymif;vJjcif;tawGUtMuKHr½Sd? olonf'kp½dkufudkrjyK Edkifaomtaetxm;rSmvnf;r½SdaMumif;udkowdjyKoifhonf/acwfopf“or®musrf;udk,kHMunfwufMuG” (evangelical) vIyf½Sm;rI(movement)uolwdkYonfxdktaetxm;rSmtrSef½SdaMumif;ajymqdkjyD;a&m7;15-21wGifazmfjyaomtqdktrdefYaMumifh½Sifaygvktm; “u,fwifjcif;r&ao;aom” olrsm;wdkYESifhwwef;pm; wnf;xm;onf/ þusrf;ydk'frsm;onf olwdkY\awmif;qdkjcif;twGuf t"dutcuftcJjzpfaMumif;

Þ159

bk&m;ocifESifhraumif;qdk;0g;

oufaoxlonf/ tjcm;,kHrSm;p&mr½Sdonfhajzmifhrwfaomol'g0d'fonfvnf;xdkenf;wlol\tpOftjypf 'kp½dkufESifhjynfhaomobm0udkzGifhjycJhonf/ “tuGsEkfyfonfarG;puyiftjypfygvQuf½Sd\/ trd0rf;xJrSm y#doaE¨,lpOfwGiftjypfpGJyg\”(qm51;5)/

or®musrf;pmonftajccHoabmtm;jzifhvlqdk;\,kwfaomoabmtaMumif;azmfjy&mü½Sif;vif;jywfom;ygonf/ ,if;udkrSefuefpGmem;vnfoabmaygufyguuGsEkfyfwdkY\'kp½dkufrsm;twGufwm0ef½SdaomjyifyrS pdwful;,OfvludkwnfxGifp&mrvdkay/ a,&rd17;9uvl\pdwfESvkH;onftvGefaumufuspfpOf;vJaom aMumifhtvGef,dk,Gif;aomoabmudktrSefpifppfem;rvnf? oabmraygufEdkif[kajymxm;onf/ a,½Iu vnf;vlYobm0onftajccHoabmw&m;tm;jzifhtqdk;jzpfaMumif;udkr7;11/a'9;3rSmrdefYawmfrlonf/ (a[jAJpmapmifwGif),if;xufydkí½Sif;Edkifp&mtaMumif;r½Sdyg/ “tu,fpifppfvlom;wdkY\pdwfESvkH;onf 'kp½dkufoabmESifhjynfh\” {4;18übk&m;ocifxHrSa0;uGmoGm;aom vlYobm0twGuftaMumif;&if;udk ay;xm;onf/ÓPftvif;uG,fonfjzpfípdwfESvkH;rdkufrJjcif;tm;jzifhtvsif;rodaomaMumifhbk&m;ocif\toufESifhuGm½Sif;vQuf½SdMu\”uGsEkfyfwdkY\0dnmOfa&;t&tvif;uG,fjyD;?ESvkH;rdkufrJjcif;uGsEkfyfwdkYtxJrSm½SdaomtawG;tac:rsm;wdkYaMumifh uGsEkfyfwdkYonfbk&m;ocifxHrSa0;uGmMu&onf/ þtaMumif;ESifh udkufnDvQuf\*vm5;19onfuGsEkfyfwdkY\tjypf'kp½dkufrsm;udk “Zmwdyuwdtusifh” tjzpfajymxm;onf/ 'kp½dkufusL;vGef&efjzpfapaomt&mrSm uGsEkfyfwdkY\ZmwdyuwduGsEkfyfwdkYudk,fwdkif? uGsEkfyfwdkYobm0yif jzpfonf/ þusrf;ydk'frsm;urnfonfhusrf;ydk'frQuGsEkfyfwdkYtxJwGif½Sdaomtjypf\rlvtponfewfqdk; uxnfhxm;aomaMumifhjzpfonf[k ½Sif;jyxm;jcif;r½Sdyg/ 'kp½dkufESifh jynfhaomtvm;tvmwdkYonf uGsEkfyfwdkY\arG;&mygjzpfonf/vl\tajccHoabmw&m;tpdwftydkif;jzpfonf/

pdwfESvkH;onfaumufuspfpOf;vJjcif;\t&if;tjrpftrSefyifjzpfaomfjim;vnf; ¤if;udkxdef;csKyf &efuGsEkfyfwdkYMudK;pm;&rnf/ uGsEkfyfwdkYtusifhoDv½IH;edrfhjcif;rsm;udk uGsEkfyfwdkYobm0\ qifjcifwkHuif;rJh aomtjyKtrltay:rSmtjypfykHcsír&yg/ “raumif;aomtMuHudkMuHpnfaomESvkH;”onfvlwdkUtxJüjrif awGU&efbk&m;ocif½GH½Smaomt&mwckjzpfonf (okwåH6;18)/ ,kwfrmqdk;0g;aom £óa&vvlwdkYu “arQmfvifhp&mr½SdigwdkYonfudk,ftvdkodkYvdkufrnf? igwdkYü qdk;aompdwfeSvkH;cdkifrmjcif;½Sdonftwdkif; toD;oD;jyKrlrnf”[kqdkMu\(a,18;12)þtjzpftysuftaMumif;tcsif;t&mxJüyifvQifpdwfESvkH;onftvGefpOf;vJaomoabm½SdaMumif;owday;xm;onf(a,17;9)/ odkUaomftjypf'kp½dkufuuGsEkfyfwdkYonf rdrdwdkYudk,fudkpdk;rdk;Edkif&efMudK;pm;tm;xkwfp&mrvdk[lí,lqjyD; uGsEkfyfwdkY'kp½dkufusL;vGefjcif;udk,dk,Gif; aomoabmucGifhvGwfvdrfhrnf[kvdrfvnf,lqonf/ uGsEkfyfwdkYoabmobm0\ ,dk,Gif;tm;enf; jcif;udkuGsEkfyfwdkYoabmaygufem;vnfjyD; xdktm;enf;jcif;rsm;udk cGJjcrf;pdwfjzmjcif;yifvQifjyKvkyf&rnf jzpfonf(þtcef;uMudK;pm;ouJhodkY)xdktodÓPf\cGeftm;jzifhvnf;xdef;csKyfuefYowfrIwrsdK;wrnfjyKvkyf&rnfjzpfrnf/ “pdwfESvkH;onftouf\tajctjrpfjzpfaomaMumifhoif\ESvkH;udktxl;ojzifhapmifh a½Smufavm”h (ok4;23)/ tmeedonf“pmwef” uol\ESvkH;udkjznfhonfjzpfap? rjznfhonfjzpfap? xdef;csKyfEdkifaomfvnf;?rxdef;csKyfaomaMumifhjypf'Pfay;jcif;udkcH&onf(w5;3)/uGsEkfyfwdkYonf“pmwef”[kac:aomowå0gwpfaumifu uGsEkfyfwdkY\'kp½dkuftjypfusL;vGef&ef rwGef;vSefEdkifavmufaomMoZm vTrf;vQufuGsEkfyfwdkYtvdkESifhqefYusifí 'kp½dkuftjypfusL;vGefcsifaomqE´ESifhjynfhaponf[k xifygvQif? uGsEkfyfwdkYonf£óa&vESifhtmeedwdkYenf;wlyifaoapavmufaomtrSm;udkusL;vGefaeygonf/

Þ160

bk&m;ocifESifhraumif;qdk;0g;

**6;2 ewfqdk;ESifhpmwef**

**The Devil and Satan**

wpfcgwpf&H or®musrf;pmxJrS rlvtppum;vkH;rsm;udk bmomrjyefbJxm;Muonf/r6;24xJrS “avmuDpnf;pdrf” (Mammon-aiGudkbk&m;uJhodkYudk;uG,fjcif;)onf ¤if;\ Aramaic Oyrmjzpfonf/ “pmwef”(Satan)onfbmomrjyefxm;aoma[jAJpum;jzpfjyD;“&efol”(adversary)[kt"dyÜg,f&onf/ “ewfqdk;”(devil)onf\*&dpum;“Diabolos”rS bmomjyefqdkxm;&m vlvdrf?vlnm?&efol?odkYr[kwfrSm;,Gif; pGwfpGJol(false accuser) [lí t"dyÜg,f&onf/ pmwefonfbmomrjyefxm;aoma[jAJrSul; ajymif; xm;onf/ Saboath (,m5;4)? Armageddon (Asm16;16) ESifh Hallelujah (Asm19;1-6)uJhodkY yifjzpfonf/ pmwefESifhewfqdk;onftjypf'kp½dkuftwGufwm0ef½SdaomjyifyrSowå0gwpkHw&mjzpfonf [kuGsEkfyfwdkY,kHMunf&rnfqdkygu usrf;pmxJwGif þpum;rsm;udkawGUwdkif; ¤if;wdkYudkþraumif;qdk;0g; tm;&nfnGef;ap&rnfjzpfonf/ þpum;rsm;\or®musrf;pmtokH;tEIef;u¤if;wdkYudk½dk;½dk;vlrsm;tm;jzifh azmfjyonfh½dk;½dk;emrfrsm;tm;jzifhokH;EdkifaMumif;azmfjyonf/ þtcsufuewfqdk;”(devil)ESifhpmwef(Satan) [laompum;rsm;onf usrf;pmxJrSmokH;xm;onfht& olwdkYudk,füyifvQif uGsEfkyfwdkYtjyifrSm½Sdaom aumufuspfqdk;,kwfaomolMuD;tjzpfqifjcif&efrjzpfEdkifay/

**or®musrf;pmxJrS “pmwef” [laompum;**

**The Word “SATAN”In The Bible**

3&m11;14u “xm0&bk&m;onfa½Smvrkefü&efbufjyKaomol” (adversary-tjcm;ae&mrsm;wGif bmomjyefxm;aoma[jAJpum; “pmwef”SatanESifhtwlwljzpfonf)/ {'kHtrsdK;om;[m'pfudkEId;aqmfawmf rl\[krSwfwrf;wifxm;onf/ “&efbufjyKaomolwjcm;(pmwef)—a&Zkefudkbk&m;ocifEId;aqmfawmfrl\ --xdkolonf£óa&vtrsdK;udk&efbuf(pmwef)jyK\” (3&m11;23?25)/ þonfrSm bk&m;ocifu a½SmvrkeftwGufpmwef&efbuf (Satan/adversary) jzpfap&ef 0dnmOfavmuewfqdk;odkYr[kwfaumif;uif wrefudkEId;aqmfonf[krqdkvdkyg/ olonfomrefvlrsm;udkEdI;aqmfcJhjcif;jzpfonf/ r16;22?23? utjcm; erlemwpfckudkay;onf/ayw½konfa,½Itm;a,½k½SvifjrdKUodkYoGm;jyD;um;wdkifay:rSmtaorcH&efwm;jrpfcJhonf/ a,½IuvSnfhíayw½ktm; “tcsif;&efolighaemufodkYqkwfavm/ ---oiffonfbk&m;ocif \t&mudkpdwfrpGJvef;?vlwdkY\t&mudkompGJvrf;\[krdefYawmfrl\”odkYjzifhayw½konfpmwef[ktac:cH&onf/ c&pfawmfonfxdkpum;rsm;udkajympOfuaumif;uifwrefodkYr[kwfbDvl; (monster) ESifhpum;ajym aeonfr[kwfyg/ayw½kESifhpum;ajymaejcif;jzpfonfrSmxdkrSwfwrf;onftxift½Sm;jzpfygonf/

pmwef[laompum;onf &efol (adversary) [líom t"dyÜg,f½SdvQif bk&m;ocifudk,fawmf wdkifvnf; “pmwef” [ktac:cH&EdkifbG,f½Sdonf/ xdkUaMumifh “pmwef” [laompum;onfvdktyfonfh tavQmuftjypf'kp½dkufudknTef;onfr[kwfay/ “pmwef” [laompum;ü½Sdaom tukodkvfrsm;[laom t"dyÜg,fouf0ifjcif;rsm;onfwpdwfwydkif;tm;jzifhuGsEkfyfwdkYudk,fwdkif\tukodkvfrsm;aomobm0onfuGsEkfyfwdkY\tMuD;qkH;aom“pmwef”odkYr[kwf&efbufjzpfonf[laomtcsufaMumifhjzpfonf/¤if;pum;udk

Þ161

bk&m;ocifESifhraumif;qdk;0g;

'kp½dkufESifhqufpyfaomt&mwpfpkHwpfckudk&nfnTef;&ef avmuDom;wdkY\bmompum;üokH;aomaMumifh vnf;jzpfonf/ bk&m;ocifudk,fawmfwdkifu uGsEkfyfwdkYtoufwmrsm;xJodkY pkHprf;jcif;rsm;udkoufa&muf

apjcif;tm;jzifh uGsEkfyfwdkYüpmwefjzpfEkdifonf/ odkYr[kwf uGsEkfyfwdkUpwifavQmufvSrf;aom vrf;rSm;ü ydwfyifwm;qD;jcif;tm;jzifhvnf;jzpfEdkifonf/ odkUaomf bk&m;ocifudk “pmwef” [kac:Edkifaom tcsufonf bk&m;ocifudk,fawmfwdkifu tukodkvfrsm;onf[k rqdkvdkyg/

"r®&mZ0ifESifh&mZ0ifcsKyfwdkYonfwlaomjzpf&yfrsm;\tvm;wltaMumif;t&mrsm;jzpfonf/ c&pf 0ifusrf;av;usrf;onfvnf;wlaomjzpf&yfrsm;\rSwfwrf;rsm;jzpfaomfvnf; uGJjym;jcm;em;aombmom pum;udkokH;xm;onf/2&m24;1wGifxm0&bk&m;onf--£óa&vwdkYudka&wGufapjcif;iSg'g0d'fudkwdkuf wGef;av\[krSwfwrf;wifxm;onf/5&m21;1wGiftvm;wltaMumif;t&mu “pmwefonf £óa&v trsdK;wzufüxí £óa&vtrsdK;om;wdkYudka&wGufapjcif;iSg 'g0d'fudkwdkufwGef;av\”[krSwfwrf; wifxm;onf/ usrf;ydk'fwpfydk'fwGifbk&m;ocifuwdkufwGef;jcif;udkjyKonf/tjcm;usrf;ydk'fwGifpmwefu wdkufwGef;onf/wpfckwnf;aomaumufcsufrSmbk&m;ocifonf'g0d'f\ “pmwef” odkYr[kwf “&efol” (adversary)tjzpfvkyfaqmifonf/ xdkenf;wl bk&m;ocifonf a,mb\toufwmüpkHprf;jcif;rsm;udk a&mufapaomaMumifh a,mbubk&m;ociftaMumif;udk þodkYqdk\/ “tuGsEkfyfudk Murf;wrf;pGmjyKí tm;MuD;aomvufawmfESifhn§if;qJawmfrl\”(a,mb30;21)/ tajccHoabmw&m;t& “oifonf uGsEkfyftm;qefYusifípmweftjzpfaqmif½Gufaeonf” [ka,mbu ajymaejcif;jzpfonf/

**or®musrf;pmxJüS “ewfqdk;” [laompum;**

**The Word “Devil”In The Bible**

“ewfqdk;”(devil)[laompum;onftxl;jyKemrr[kwfbJ½dk;½dk;pum;vkH;jzpfonf/odkYaomf“pmwef”(satan)ESifhrwlbJ¤if;udktqdk;oabmtjrJygvQufokH;EIH;onf/a,½Iuvnf; “wpfusdyfESpfyg;aomoifwdkY udkiga½G;aumufonfr[kwfavm/ odkUaomfvnf;oifwdkYwGif&efolwpfa,mufyg½Sdonf” [krdefYawmfrl\ a,½Ionf½dk;½dk;aorsdK;jzpfaomvl?,k'½Sum,kwfudkajymaejcif;jzpfonf/ udk,fawmf½Sifonf\*sdKygaom owå0godkYr[kwf “0dnmOfowå0g” taMumif;udkajymaeonfr[kwfyg/ þwGif “&efolewfqdk;”onf aumufuspf,kwfrmaomolwpfa,mufudkom&nfnTef;jcif;jzpfonf/ 1wd3;11utjcm;erlemOyrmwpfck ay;xm;onf/ toif;awmfvlMuD;rsm;\ZeD;rsm;onf“acsmpm;wwfolrsm;”rjzpf&/þae&mwGifrlv\*&d pum;onf“diabolos”jzpfjyD;tjcm;ae&mrsm;wGifewfqdk;[laompum;ESifhtwlwlyifjzpfonf/ xdkYaMumifh aygvkutoif;awmfwGif;½SdtoufMuD;&ifhaomrdef;rwdkYonf“racsmpm;wwfaomol?pyspf&nfürvGefusL;wwfaomol” (2wd2;3) jzpfrnftaMumif;wdwktm;owday;onf/ xdkenf;wl wdarmaotm;aygvku aemifumvü—vlwdkYonfacsmpm;wwfolrsm;jzpfvdrfhrnf(2wd3;1?3)[kajymcJhonf/

þonfrSmvlwdkYonf0dnmOfavmuewfrsm; (super human) jzpfvmrnf[krqdkvdkyg/ odkYaomf olwdkYonfwdk;íqdk;,kwfaumufuspfvmrnf[kqdkvdkonf/þtcsufrsm;tm;vkH;rSMunfhjcif;jzifh“ewfqdk;” ESifh “pmwef” [laompum;vkH;rsm;onf us½IH;aomaumif;uifwref odkYr[kwf uGsEkfyfwdkYtjyifbufrS tukodkvfrsm;aomoludkr&nfnGef;aMumif;½Sif;vif;oGm;oifhygonf/

Þ162

bk&m;ocifESifhraumif;qdk;0g;

**'kp½dkuf?pmwefESifhewfqdk;(rm&fewf)**

**Sin, Satan and the Devil**

pmwefESifhewfqdk;udkavhvmcsuf6.1wGif ajymcJhaom uGsEkfyfwdkYtxJrSm½Sdonfh obm0tukodkvf udkwifpm;ykHaz:&eftwGuftokH;jyKxm;onf/ ¤if;wdkYonf uGsEkfyfwdkY\ t"du “pmwef” odkYr[kwf &efoljzpfonf/uGsEkfyfwdkY\avmbpdwfonfvSnfhjzm;wwfonf({zuf4;22)/ odkYjzpfíewfqdk;odkYr[kwf ]]vSnfhjzm;ol}}onf¤if;wdkYudkaz:jyjcif;wGifoifhawmfaomenf;jzpfayonf/ ¤if;wdkYudkvltjzpfwifpm;xm; jyD;xdkodkYtm;jzifh¤if;wdkYudk“ewfqdk;”uGsEkfyfwdkY\&efol?acskmpm;wwfol(twif;tzsif;ajymwwfol)[líac:qdk&onf/ þonfrSm uGsEkfyfwdkYobm0vlom;\ykHyef;-ewfqdk;pifppfjzpfonf/ ewfqdk;ESifh uGsEkfyfwdkY txJü½Sdaom raumif;aom wyfrufpdwftMum;qufpyfrIonf pmrsufESmaygif;rsm;pGmwGif ½Sif;vif; jywfom;vQufjycJhonf/“xdkoli,fwdkYonf(uGsEkfyfwdkYudk,fwdkif) taoG;tom;ESifhqufqHMuaomaMumifh? c&pfawmfonftaocHawmfrlaomtm;jzifh aojcif;w&m;udk tpdk;&aomolwnf;[laom rm&fewf\ wefcdk;udkcsdK;zJhzsufqD; jcif;iSg—xdkoli,fwdkY\enf;wl taoG;tom;udkaqmif,lawmfrl\” (a[jAJ2;14-15)/rm&fewfonfþae&mwGifaojcif;twGufwm0ef½Sdoltjzpfaz:jyxm;onf/ odkUaomf“tjypfw&m;\ tcum;aojcif; aywnf;” (a&m6;23)/

xdkYaMumifh tjypf'kp½dkuf(Sin)ESifhewfqdk;onftwlwljzpf&rnf/ xdkenf;wlpGm,m1;14wGifrdrdwyf rufaompdwfqGJiifjzm;a,mif;jcif;udkcHaomolonftjypfaoG;aqmifjcif;odkYa&mufjyD; aojcif;odkYa&muf apwwfonf[kajymxm;onf/ odkUaomf a[jAJ2;14wGif rm&fewfonfaojcif;udk,laqmifvmonf[k az:jyxm;onf/ xdkusrf;ydk'fuyifa,½Ionfaojcif;w&m;udkcsdK;zJhzsufqD;&ef uGsEkfyfwdkYenf;wltaoG; tom;udkaqmif,lawmfrlonf[kqdkxm;ygonf/“tjypfESifhjynfhpkHaomZmwdyuwd\o@mef(uGsEkfyfwdkY\vlYobm0)udkaqmifaom rdrdom;awmfudkapvTwfawmfrlí tjypfajzbdkY&mZmwdyuwdütjypfudk'Pfay; awmfrl\”(a&m8;3)ESifhEdIif;,SOfMunfhyg/ ¤if;onf rm&fewfeSifh uGsEkfyfwdkYtxJtukodkvfrsm;aomtvm; tvmwdkYonftwlwlyifjzpfonf/ a,½IonfuGsEkfyfwdkYuJhodkYyifaoG;aqmifjcif;cH&onfudkem;vnf&ef tvGefw&mrSta&;MuD;ayonf/ ewfqdk; (devil) \t,l0g'udk em;vnfvGJrSm;jcif;onf a,½I\ obm0ESifhvkyfaqmifcsufudkrSefuefpGmoabmaygufem;rvnfEdkifaomt"dyÜg,fjzpfonf/a,½IüuGsEkfyfwdkY\vlYobm0olYtxJürm&fewf½Sdjcif;aMumifhomvQif u,fwifjcif;\arQmfvifhjcif;udk&½SdEdkifonfjzpfonf (a[jAJ2;14-18/4;15)/ a,½Ionfol\udk,fydkifobm0qE´rsm;udk atmifjrifausmfvTm;jcif;tm;jzifh olonfum;wdkifay:rS ewfqdk;udkzsufqD;vdkufEdkifonf (a[jAJ2;14) ewfqdk;onfvljzpfvQif olonf qufvufrwnf½Sdoifhawmhay/ a[jAJ9;26wGifc&pfawmfonf“udk,fudkylaZmfaomtm;jzifhtjypfrsm;udk okwfoify,f½Sif;onf” [kqdkxm;onf/ a[jAJ2;14wGif c&pfawmfonfaojcif;tm;jzifh olYxJü½Sdaom ewfqdk;udk zsufqD;onf[laomtqdktrdefYESifhwGJbufxm;onf/ aojcif;jzifha,½Ionf “tjypfw&m;\ udk,fudk” zsufqD;vdkufonf(a&m6;6)/ ¤if;rSm uGsEkfyfwdkYcE¨mwGif;üyifvQif vlYobm0tavQmuf tjypfjyK&eftvm; tvm½Sdonf/

“tMuifolonf 'kp½dkufudkjyK\/ xdkolonf rm&fewfESifhqdkif\” (1a,m3;8)/ tb,fhaMumifhqdk aomftjypf'kp½dkufonfrdrdwyfrufaompdwfqGJiifjzm;a,mif;jcif;udkcH&onf(,m1;14?15)/ ¤if;udkor®m usrf;pmu“rm&fewf”[kac:onf/ rm&fewftrIwdkYudky,fzsufjcif;iSgbk&m;ocif\om;awmfonfxif½Sm; ay:xGef;awmfrl\(1a,m3;8)/ rm&fewfonf uGsEkfyfwdkY\ raumif;aomwyfrufpdwfrsm;jzpfonf[kqdk

Þ163

bk&m;ocifESifhraumif;qdk;0g;

&mürSefygvQif uGsEkfyfwdkY\raumif;aomwyfrufpdwfrsm;\ vkyf&yftusdK;&vm'f rsm;onf uGsEkfyfwdkY \'kp½dkuftjypfrsm;jzpfonf/¤if;udk1a,m3;5wGiftwnfjyKonf/

“udk,fawmf(a,½I)onf igwdkY\ tjypfrsm;udkaqmifoGm;jcif;iSg xif½Sm;ay:xGef;awmfrlonf” þonfrSm uGsEkfyfwdkY\ 'kp½dkuftjypfrsm;ESifh rm&fewf\vkyfaqmifcsufrsm;onf twlwlyifjzpfonfudk

twnfjyKonf/ wref5;3urm&fewfESifh uGsEkfyfwdkY\tjypf'kp½dkufrsm;tMum; qufoG,frI½Sdjcif;udktjcm;

Oyrmwckay;xm;onf/ ayw½kutmeedtm;pmwefonf oif\pdwfESvkH;udk tb,fhaMumifhjynfhap& oenf;[kajymcJhonf/ xdkaemufti,f4xJüayw½kutb,fhaMumifh þodkYMuHpnfoenf;[kar;onf/ uGsEkfyfwdkY\pdwfESvkH;xJüqdk;aomt&mwpHkwckESifhjynfhapjcif;onf uGsEkfyfwdkY\ESvkH;xJodkYpmwefjzifhjynfh aejcif;ESifhtwlwlyifjzpfonf/ uGsEkfyfwdkYudk,fwdkifuwpkHwckOyrmtukodkvfrsm;aomtMuHtpnfESifhjynfh apvQif¤if;onfuGsEkfyfwdkYtxJütpjyKonf/ a[½Sm59;13wGifvdrfnmjcif;onfr[kwfrrSefaompum;udk atmufarhí pdwfeSvkH;xJujrGufqdkjcif;[kt"dyÜg,fazmfxm;onf/ trsdK;orD;wpfa,mufonfuav;udk oaE¨wnfaomtcg ¤if;onfolr\jyifyüwnf½Sdonfr[kwf?olrtxJütpjyKonf/,m1;14?15u¤if; ½kyfo@mefudkyiftokH;jyKjyD;wyfrufaompdwfonfy#doaE¨,lí'kp½dkufudkbGm;wwf\/'kp½dkufonfvnf; aojcif;udkbGm;wwfaMumif;udkazmfjyonf/ qmvH109;6onf tukodkvfESifhjynfhaomoltm; “pmwef” ESifhwlaMumif;EdIif;,SOfxm;onf/xdkodkYaomoltay:rSmrw&m;aomoludkcefYxm;awmfrlyg/ol\vufuFsmem;rSm&efolaeygap/¤if;rSmolYtay:ütmPm½Sdjcif;jzpfonf(qm101;1)/

**vltjzpfOyrmwifpm;jcif;/ (Personification)**

oifonf “ewfqdk;tm;vluJhodkYyifajymxm;onf” [kjyefí ajzaumif;ajzvdrfhrnf/ ¤if;onf rSefygonf/a[jAJ2;14üaojcif;w&m;udktpdk;&aomolwnf;[laomrm&fewftaMumif;ajymxm;onf/ usrf;pmudktenf;i,fzwfjcif;yifvQif vlOyrmjzifhwifpm;jcif;udkokH;avh½SdaMumif;azmfjyonf/ pdwfüom xifrSwf&aompdwful;wckudkvluJhodkYwifpm;ajymjcif;/ odkYjzpfíok9;1u “ÓPfynm” (Wisdom)[kac: aomtrsdK;orD;wOD;tdrfaqmufjcif;taMumif;udkajymxm;onf/ ok 20;1wGif pyspf&nfudk“vSnfhpm;wwf ol”(mocker)ESifhEIdif;,SOfxm;onf/a&m6;23utjypf'kp½dkufudkaojcif;tbdk;tcay;aomocifwa,mufESifhEIIdif;,SOfxm;onf/þoGifjyifvu©PmtaMumif;udktaMumif;t&m5wGifaocsmpGmaqG;aEG;xm;onf/uGsEkfyfwdkY\rm&fewfjzpfaom “diabolos” onf uGsEkfyfwdkY\qdk;npfaomwyfrufpdwfrsm;udkudk,fpm; jyKavh½Sdonf/aumufuspfpOf;vJjcif; (diabolism) pdwfü omxifrSwfonf/ vlwpfa,muftxJrSm½Sdaom qdk;npfaomwyfrufjcif;rsm;onf vlESifhuif;uGmjyD;oD;jcm;pGmwnf½Sdír&yg/ xdkYaMumifhrm&fewfonf vltjzpfOyrmwifpm;xm;jcif;cH&onf/ tjypf'kp½dkufonf t½Sifociftjzpf Oyrmwifpm;jcif;cH&avh½Sd onf/(Oyrm?a&m5;21/6;6?17/7;13?14)/ xdkYaMumifhrm&fewfudkvnf;vltjzpfOyrmwifpm;xm;jcif;udk em;vnfEdkifzG,f&m½Sdonf/ rm&fewfonfvnf;'kp½dkufudk&nfnGef;aMumif;awGU&onf/ xdkenf;wlyif uGsEkfyfwdkY\ZmwdyuwdüvlESpfa,muf½Sdaejcif;taMumif;udk½Sifaygvkuajymxm;onf(a&m7;15-21)/ Zmwdyuwdvlonf 0dnmOfyuwdvlESifhtwdkuftcdkufjyKonf/ odkYaomf uGsEkfyfwdkYtxJrSm wu,fh vlESpfa,muftwdkuftcdkufjyKaejcif;r[kwfyg/uGsEkfyfwdkY\obm0tukodkvfrsm;aomtydkif;udk “raumif; aomol”udk1aum5;13wGif “qdk;npfaomol” tjzpfjyefqdkxm;onf/ vlonfraumif;aomol\ tjypfaoG;aqmif&modkYvdkufygvQifoludk,fwdkifuraumif;aomolodkYr[kwfrm&fewfjzpfvmonf/

Þ164

bk&m;ocifESifhraumif;qdk;0g;

"r®a[mif;usrf;xJüyifvQiftjypf'kp½dkufudk“aAvQmv”(Belial)t"r®vl(1&m2;12)tjzpfOyrmwifpm;xm;onf/tjypf'kp½dkufudkvltjzpfOyrmwifpm;&efewfqdk;ESifhpmwefudktokH;jyKaMumif;trSefvufcH&rnf/ tb,fhaMumifhqdkaomf uGsEkfyfwdkYonf þpum;vkH;rsm;udk trSefwu,f½Sdonfh owå0gtjzpft"dyÜg,fESifh tjrJwrf;zwf½IvQif uGsEkfyfwdkYüta&;MuD;av;eufaomqefYusifbufrsm;½Sdonf/ odkYjzpfí“rm&fewf”onf jcaoFh(1ay5;8)?rkqdk;- hunter (2wd2;26)?ajrG- snake (Asm12;9) jzpfonf/ ¤if;onfþt&mrsm;tm;vkH; rjzpfEdkifyg/ rm&fewfonfrnfodkYyifjzpfap (vdktyfovdk vl\tjypf'kp½dkufudk &nfnGef;onf[kuGsEkfyfwdkY

,kHMunfvufcHonf)¤if;udkenf;trsdK;rsdK;jzifhvltjzpfOyrmwifpm;xm;onf/

**EdkifiHa&;wGif** “**rm&fewf**”**ESifh**“**pmwef**”**wdkY\t"dyÜg,f**

**Devil and Satan in a Political Context**

“rm&fewf” ESifh “pmwef” [laompum;vkH;rsm;udkuGsEkfyfwdkYaexdkifaomqdk;,kwftukodkvfESifhjynfh onfhurÇmavmutwef;tpm;udkaz:jy&eftwGuftokH;jyKonf/ vlrIa&;(social)EdkifiHa&;(political)ESifh bmoma&;vkyfydkifcGifhtqifh½Sdaom (hierarchies) bmoma&;twkta,mif (pseudo-religious) rsm;udk “rm&fewf”tjzpfac:qdkEdkifonf/ "r®opfxJrSrm&fewfESifhpmwefudk\*sL;odkYr[kwfa&mrEdkifiHa&;ESifhvlrIa&; tmPmudk&nfnGef;avh½Sdonf/ odkYjzpfírm&fewfonf,kHMunfolrsm;udkaxmifxJodkUxJhonfhtaMumif; (Asm2;10)udkuGsEkfyfwdkYzwf&onf/¤if;rSm,kHMunfolrsm;udkaxmifcsonfha&mrtmPmykdifrsm;udk&nfnTef;íajymjcif;jzpfonf/ þtaMumif;tcsif;t&mxJüyifvQifpmwef\&mZyv’if½Sd&mt&yfüwnfaxmifxm; aomay&\*H(Pergamos)jrdKUü½Sdaomtoif;awmftaMumif;udkuGsEkfyfwdkYzwf&onf/¤if;rSmay&\*HjrdKUüa&mrudkvdkeDtwGuftkyfcsKyfa&;ae&mwpfae&mjzpfonf/ xdkae&mü,kHMunfolwpkvnf;½Sdonf/ pmwefudk,fwdkif vlyk\*¾dKvftaejzifhwnf½SdjyD;?ay&\*HjrdKUü&mZyv’if½Sdrnfvm;udkuGsEkfyfwdkYrajymEdkifyg/

wpfOD;csif; 'kp½dkufrSm bk&m;ocif\ ynwfawmfudkvGefusL;jcif; t"dyÜg,fazmfqdkxm;onf (1a,m3;4)/ odkYaomfbk&m;ocif\tiftm;udkqefYusifaomEdkifiHa&;ESifhvlrIa&;tiftm;tjzpftpkvdkuf azmfjyaomtjypf'kp½dkufonfwpfOD;csif;xufydkrdkpGrf;tm;MuD;onf/ þtpkvdkufjzpfaompGrf;tm;onf yifvQifwpfcgwpf&Hvltjzpfwifpm;jcif;cH&aomrm&fewf[kac:onfhpGrf;tm;MuD;aomowå0gjzpfonf/ þoD;jcm;t"dyÜg,fwGif tD&efESifhtjcm;tpövmrfpGrf;tm;rsm;u ,lEdkufwufpwdwf(US)udk “pmwef tMuD;pm;” (the great satan) [kac:Muonf/¤if;rSmolwdkY\ EdkifiHa&;ESifhbmoma&; ta&;awmfykHwGif olwdkY\tMuD;pm;&efoljzpfonf/or®musrf;pmwGif“rm&fewf” ESifh “pmwef” udkþodkYtokH;jyKonf/

ed\*kH;csKyftm;jzifh tjcm;bmom&yfrsm;xuf þbmom&yfwGif rm&fewfESifhywfoufjyD; trsm; ,kHMunfonfrsm;udk&nfnGef;onf[kxif&aomtaMumif;t&mudkowday;azmfxkwfonfhpum;pkrsm;yg0ifonfhusrf;ydk'ftcsdKUtay:oGefoifcsufrl0g'rsm;udkwnfaqmufrnfhtpm;uGsEkfyfwdkY\em;vnfjcif;udkusrf;pmtkyfwpftkyfvkH;tay:nDnGwfrQwjcif;ütajccHjcif;onftvGefw&mrSta&;MuD;onf/ avhvmcsuf6.1 ESifhþtydkif;u@onfowd½Sdaomqkawmif;jcif;tm;jzifhjyefvnfzwf&rnf/¤if;rSmtao;pdwftusOf;csKyfazmfjyxm;aomoGefoifcsufrl0g'tajctaeonf rm&fewfeSifhpmwefudk &nfnGef;aom usrf;ydk'frsm; tm;vkH;\usdK;aMumif;qifjcifaomem;vnfjcif;½SdEkdif&efwpfckwnf;aomenf;jzpfonf[k0efcHonf/ ¤if;pum;vkH;rsm;udk½dk;½dk;emrfrsm;tjzpftokH;jyKEdkifonf/odkYr[kwftcsdKYae&mrsm;wGifuGsEkfyfwdkY\vlYobm0twGif;üawGUaom'kp½dkuftjypfudk&nfnGef;onf/ a&yef;pm;aomt,ltq pdwful;rsm;udkaxmufcHí

Þ165

bk&m;ocifESifhraumif;qdk;0g;

udk;um;azmfjyaom us,fjyefYpGmem;vnfrSm;aomusrf;ydk'ftcsdKUwdkYudk þavhvmcsufESifhtwl qifjcifokH; oyfxm;onf/

uGsEkfyfwdkU\aumufcsufcsjcif;rsm;udkvufcH&ef jyóem½SdaomolwdkYonfrdrdwdkYudk,fudkar;&efvdk tyfonf/ (1)'kp½dkuftjypfudkvltjzpfOyrmwifpm;xm;ovm;/ wifpm;xm;onfrSm½Sif;aeygonf/ (2)pmwefudkemrftjzpfokH;vdkY&onfrSmrSefygovm;/rSefygonf/odkYjzpfvQif'kp½dkuftjypfudkuGsEkfyfwdkY\&efolpmwef[líwifpm;EIdif;,SOfxm;jcif;udkvufcH&eftrSefwu,fbmjyóem½SdEdkifoenf;/a,m[efMo0g'pmrsm;ESifhc&pf0ifusrf;wGifavmuudkvltjzpfwifpm;ykHcdkif;avh½Sdonf/ þwifpm;jcif;twGuf“pmwef” odkYr[kwf “rm&fewf” xufaumif;aombGJUemrtb,frSm½Sdoenf;/

**6;3 ewfqdk;rsm;**

**Demons**

ta½SUydkif;u@ESpfckonf rm&fewf odkYr[kwf pmwefonf vlodkYr[kwfbDvl;jzpfonf[kuGsEkfyfwdkY tb,fhaMumifh r,kHMunfaMumif;udk ½Sif;jycJhonf/ xdkodkYaomowå0gr½Sd[lí uGsEkfyfwdkY vufcHvQif raumif;qdk;0g;\tapcHuGsef[lonfhewfqdk;rsm;(demons) vnf;rwnf½Sday/vltrsm;utoufwm\ aumif;aomt&mrsm;tm;vkH;udk bk&m;ocifuay;onf/ rm&fewfESifh ol\ewfqdk;rsm;u uGsEkfyfwdkYudk raumif;aomt&mrsm;ay;jyD; bk&m;ocifuGsEkfyfwdkYudkay;xm;aom aumif;onfht&mrsm;udk ,loGm;vdkuf onf[kxifaeykH&onf/

or®musrf;pmu bk&m;ocifonf tpGrf;wefcdk;tm;vkH;\t&if;tjrpfjzpfaMumif;½Sif;vif;pGmoif ay;jyD;(avhvmcsuf6.1udkMunfhyg)uGsEkfyfwdkYb0\aumif;aomt&mrsm;ESifhraumif;aomt&mrsm;tm;vkH;twGufwm0ef½SdaMumif;oifay;onf/

“igonftvif;udkvkyf\/trdkufudkvnf;zefqif;\/jidrfoufjcif;udkjzpfap\/tr\*Fvmudkvnf;zefqif;\/cyfodrf;aomtrIt&mwdkYudkigxm0&bk&m;jyKawmfrl\” (a[½Sm45;7)/

“xm0&bk&m;xHawmfrSab;'gPfonfa,½k½SvifjrdKUwHcg;odkYa&mufavjyD” (rdu©m1;12)/

“jrdKUxJrSmwHydk;rIwfvQif jrdKUom;wdkYonfraMumufrvefYbJaeMuvdrfhrnfavm/ xm0&bk&m;pD&if awmfrrlbJab;wpkHwckonfjrdKUxJrSma&mufvdrfhrnfavm” (tmrkwf3;6)/

xdkYaMumifhuGsEkfyfwdkYüpkHprf;jcif;rsm;usa&mufaomtcg¤if;wdkYonfbk&m;ocifxHrSvmonf[kvufcH&rnf/ rm&fewfodkYr[kwfewfqdk;rsm;udktjypfrwif&yg/ a,mbonf bk&m;ocifolUtm;aumif;MuD; ay;xm;aomaumif;aomt&mrsm;pGmudkqkH;½IH;cJh&onf/odkUaomfa,mbu“'Dewfqdk;awG[mbk&m;ocifighudkay;wJht&mtm;vkH;udk,lypfvdkufonf” [lírajymyg/olajymaompum;udkem;axmifMunfhyg/

“xm0&bk&m;ay;awmfrl\/xm0&bk&m;vnf;½kyfodrf;awmfrl\/xm0&bk&m;\emrawmfonf r\*Fvm½Sdygapownf; ” (a,mb1;21)

“igwdkYonfbk&m;ocif\vufawmfrSokccsrf;omudkcH,lonfjzpfí'ku©qif;&JudkrcHr,l&m oavm[kqdk\” (a,mb1;20)/

Þ166

bk&m;ocifESifhraumif;qdk;0g;

t&mcyfodrf;onfbk&m;ocifxHrSvmonf[kuGsEkfyfwdkYodvmonfESifhwjydKifeufb0wGifjyóem rsm;MuKHawGUvm&aomtcg¤if;wdkYudk,lypfyg&efbk&m;ocifxHqkawmif;Edkifonf/bk&m;ocifur,lypfyguuGsEkfyfwdkY\pm&dwåzGHUjzdK;jyD;uGsEkfyfwdkYtwGufa&½Snfaumif;&ef¤if;jyóemrsm;udkay;aeonf[kuGsEkfyfwdkY,kHMunfpdwfcs&rnf/

“ighom; xm0&bk&m;qkH;rawmfrljcif;udkrrSwfbJraeESifh oif\tjypfudkppfaq;awmfrlaomtcg pdwfrysufESifhxm0&bk&m;(ewfqdk;rsm;r[kwf)onf cspfawmfrlaomoludkqkH;rawmfrlwwf\/vufcHawmf rlorQaomom;wdkYudk'gPfcwfawmfrlwwf\[k oli,fwdkYqdkouJhodkY oifwdkYudkajymqdkaomMo0g'pum; udkarhavQmhMuoavm/ oifwdkUonfqkH;rawmfrljcif;udkcHvQif om;wdkYudkjyKouJhodkY bk&m;ocifonf oifwdkYudkjyKawmfrl\/ taMumif;rlum;tbrqkH;raomom;wpfpkHwpfa,muf½Sdoavm/om;taygif;wdkY onfcHwwfaomqkH;rjcif;udkoifwdkYonfrcHbJaevQifom;&if;r[kwf?rif;OD;rif;vGif&aomom;jzpfMu\” (a[jAJ12;5-8)/

**bk&m;ocif/wefcdk;tvkH;pkH\t&if;tjrpf**

**God: Source of All Power**

bk&m;ocifonfwefcdk;tvkH;pkH\t&if;tjrpfjzpfonf/

“igwpfyg;wnf;om xm0&bk&m;jzpf\ igrSwyg;tjcm;bk&m;ocifr½Sd/ (a[jAJbmompum;jzifh

“bk&m; ”onf“wefcdk;” (power) [kt"dyÜg,f&onf(a[½Sm45;5)/

“igwpfyg;tjcm;aombk&m;ocif½Sdoavm/igrSwpfyg;tjcm;aomrlvtjrpfr½Sd/wpfpkHwpfOD;udkrQigrod”(a[½Sm44;8)/

”xm0&bk&m;onfbk&m;ocifjzpfawmfrl\--udk,fawmfrSwyg;tjcm;aombk&m;r½Sd(w&m;4;35)/

usrf;pmwpftkyfvkH;ü þodkYaomusrf;ydk'frsm;rMumcPay:vmonf/ tb,faMumifhqdkaomf bk&m;ocifonf tvkH;pkHaomwefcdk;\ t&if;tjrpfjzpfjyD; wyg;wnf;aom bk&m;ocifjzpfonf/ xdkYaMumifholonfuGsEkfyfwdkYudkowday;avh½Sdonfhtwdkif;remvdkaombk&m;jzpfawmfrlonf(Oyrm?xG20;5/w&m;4;24)

bk&m;ocif\vlwdkYonftjcm;bk&m;rsm;udkpwif,kHMunfaomtcgbk&m;ocifuremvdkjzpf\/bk&m;ocif\vlwdkYuudk,fawmf½SifonfMuD;jrwfaombk&m;?wefcdk;ESifhjynfhaombk&m;?odkYaomfudk,fawmf½Sifavmufwefcdk;rMuD;aomfvnf; tjcm;bk&m;rsm;½Sdonf[k uGsEkfyf,kHMunfonf[kajymvQif bk&m;ocif remvdkjzpf\/ þtwGufaMumifh ewfqdk;rsm;odkYr[kwfrm&fewfESifhwuGppfrSefaombk&m;vnf;½Sdonf[k r,kHMunfEdkifyg/ ¤if;rSm £óa&vvlrsdK;rsm;vkyfcJhaomtrSm;jzpfonf/ "r®a[mif;wGiftawmfrsm;rsm;u £óa&vvlrsdK;wdkUonf bk&m;ocifESifhtjcm;aombk&m;rsm;udkom,kHMunfjcif;tm;jzifh bk&m;ocifudk raMureyfjzpfapcJhaMumif;udkazmfjyxm;onf/ ,aeYvlwdkY,kHMunfaom “ewfqdk;rsm;”wdkYonf£óa&v vlrsdK;rsm;,kHcJhaombk&m;twkta,mifrsm;ESifhwlaMumif;usrf;pmxJüuGsEkfyfwdkYawGUvdrfhrnf/

**ewfqdk;rsm;onf½kyfwkqif;wkrsm;jzpfMuonf**

**Demons are Idols**

aum&dEÅKMo0g'pm yxrapmifwGif c&pf,mefrsm;tb,fhaMumifh ½kyfwkqif;wkudk;uG,fjcif;ESifh rywfoufoifhaMumif;? ¤if;wdkYudkr,kHoifhaMumif;½Sif;jyxm;onf/ or®musrf;pmacwfumvrsm;uvlwdkY

Þ167

bk&m;ocifESifhraumif;qdk;0g;

onfolwkdY\toufwmrsm;üjyóemrsm;r0ifvm&efwm;qD;bdkYtwGufudk;uG,fEdkifaombk&m;uav;rsm;[kolwdkY,kHMunfMuonf/ xdkYaMumifholwdkYonfewfqdkrsm;\ykHwlrsm;jyKvkyfjyD;udk;uG,fMuonf/ ¤if;rSm ½kyfwkudk;uG,fjcif;yifjzpfonf/ þtaMumif;t&mudk ½Sifaygvkonf “ewfqdk;” ESifh “½kyfwk” udk ol\Mo0g'pmxJütvJtvS,fokH;onfudk½Sif;vif;ay:vGifaponf/

“wpfyg;aomtrsdK;om;wdkYonfylaZmfaom,mZfudkbk&m;ociftm;ylaZmfMuonfr[kwf/ewfqdk;wdkYtm;ylaZmfMu\---þrnfaomt&monf½kyfwka½SYüylaZmfaom,Zfaumifjzpf\[kwpfpkHwpfa,mufaom olqdkvQifxdkodkYqdkaomol\rsufESmudkaxmufírpm;MuESifh” (1aum10;20?28)/ xdkYaMumifh ½kyfwkrsm;ESifh ewfqdk;rsm;t"dyÜg,frSmtwlwlyifjzpfonf/½SifaygvkuolwdkYonfbk&m;ocifudkylaZmfMuonfr[kwf?ewfqdk;rsm;ESifh½kyfwkrsm;udkylaZmfMuonf/ ewfqdk;rsm;onfbk&m;ocifr[kwf/bk&m;ocifwpfyg;wnf;om½Sd onfjzpfaomaMumifhewfqdk;rsm;rSmwefcdk;trSefwu,fr½Sdyg/ ¤if;wdkYonfbk&m;rsm;r[kwfyg/¤if;\qdkvdk &if;udk1aum8;4wGifxdxdrdrdajymxm;onf/

“½kyfwka½SYüylaZmfaom,ZfaumifESifhywfoufí(ewfqdk;)ESifhwlnDaom(½kyfwk)onfavmuxJü

bmrQr[kwf?bk&m;ocifwpfyg;wnf;rSvTJítjcm;r½Sd” aMumif;udkuGsEfkyfwdkYodMuonf/ ½kyfwkodkYr[kwf ewfqdk;onfvkH;0r½Sdyg/ ppfrSefaombk&m;ocifwpfyg;wnf;odkYr[kwfwefcdk;(power) omvQifþavmu rSm½Sdonf/½Sifaygvkuqufvufí(5;6)

bk&m;rsm;[kac:aom (bk&m;trsm;? ociftrsm;½SdaomaMumifh-vlwdkYonf ewfqdk;trsdK;rsdK;udk ,aeY,kHouJhodkU ewfqdk;wrsdK;u oifhtm;tvkyfjyKwfaponf/ aemufewfqdk;wrsdK;u oifhr,m;tm; oifhudkypfoGm;aponfpojzifh)½SdMuaomfjim;vnf; uGsEkfyfwdkYü (ppfrSefaom,kHMunfolrsm;) bk&m;ocif wyg;wnf;om½Sdonf/ t&mcyfodrf;\bk&m;ocifjzpfonf/(aumif;aomt&mESifhraumif;aomt&myg apmapmydkif;tnGef;rsm;üuGskEkfyfwdkYawGU½SdcJhjyD;onfhtwdkif;)/

xyfíoufaojycsufrSm "r®opfusrf;umvwGif vlwdkYonf ewfqdk;rsm;udk ½kyfwkrsm;odkYr[kwf “bk&m;rsm;” [k,kHMunfonfqdkonfrSm w17;16-18wGifawGU&onf/ þtaMumif;udk½Sifaygvkonf tmoifrSmtb,fuJhodkYa[majymcJhonfudkaz:jyonf/ tmoifonf½kyfwkqif;wkudkvkH;0ay;xm;aomjrdKU awmfMuD;jzpfonf/xdkYaMumifh¤if;onf½kyfwktrsdK;rsdK;udkudk;uG,fonf/½Sifaygvk{0Ha\*vdw&m;a[monfudkMum;jyD;aemuf vlwdkYonfolonf(topfaom) bk&m;rsm;taMumif;udk a[majym[ef½Sdonf[kqdkMu onf/ taMumif;rlum; aygvkonfa,½I\w&m;ESifhxajrmufjcif;wnf;[laom{0Ha\*vdw&m;udka[m onf/ xdkYaMumifhvlwdkYonf a,½IESifh½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;udk topfaomewfbk&m;rsm;odkYr[kwf½kyfwk rsm;[líxifMuonf/ ¤if;tcef;\ usefaomtydkif;rsm;udk qufzwfvQif aygvkuþvlrsm;tm;or®m w&m;udkrnfuJhodkY qufvufoifMum;onfudkawGU&vdrfhrnfjzpfjyD; i,f22wGif “oifwdkYonfcyfodrf; aomt&mwdkYü ewfbk&m;wdkYudk tvGef½dkaowwfMuonf” [kaygvkuajymonf/ bk&m;ocifonf olwdkY\ewfbk&m;rsm;odkYr[kwf½kyfwkrsm;xJwGifr½SdaMumif;½Sif;jyao;onf/bk&m;ocifonftpGrf;wefcdk;\wyg;wnf;aomt&if;tjrpfjzpfonf/udk,fawmf½Sifonfewfqdk;rsm;txJwGifr½Sdyguewfqdk;rsm;ürnfonfhwefcdk;rQr½Sdyg/tb,fhaMumifhqdkaomfþpMum0VmwGiftjcm;aomwefcdk;\t&if;tjrpfr½Sdyg/tjcm;t&mrsm;ouf½Sdxif½Sm;r½Sdyg/

Þ168

bk&m;ocifESifhraumif;qdk;0g;

**"r®a[mif;** “**ewfqdk;** ”**rsm;onf½kyfwkrsm;jzpfMuonf**

**Old Testament “Demons” were Idols**

"r®a[mif;udkjyefoGm;vQif “ewfqdk;” rsm;onf ½kyfwkrsm;jzpfaMumif;ydkíoufaoxif½Sm;onf/ w&m;28;22-28/ 59-61ü pdwfa&m\*gonf ½kyfwkrsm;ewfqdk;rsm;udk udk;uG,faomaMumifhtjypf'PfcH &jcif;wpfrsdL;jzpfvdrfhrnf[kMudKwifa[mxm;onf/ ¤if;onf "r®opfxJrS ewfqdk;rsm;ESifhpdwfa&m\*g\ qufpyfjcif;udkem;vnfaponf/ odkYaomfewfqdk;rsm;ESifhqdkifaombmom"avhonftjypf'kp½dkufESifhqyf pyfjcif;r[kwfbJ?tema&m\*gESifhqufpyfonfudkowdjyKyg/ c&pfawmfonfremvdkjidLpljcif;?vlYtoufudk owfjcif;ponfhewfqdk;rsm;udkESifxkwfonf[kuGsEfkyfwdkYrzwf&yg/usrf;pmuvlrsm;üewfqdk;a&m\*g½Sdonf[líomajymjyD;ewfqdk;rsm;ua&m\*gudkjzpfaponf[krajymaMumif;udkvnf;owdjyK&rnf/ \*&dbmomjzifh "r®a[mif;usrf;wGif“daimonion”udk“½kyfwk”(idol)[kw&m;32;17ESifhqmvH106;37wGifokH;xm;onfrSm xif½Sm;onf/ þpum;vkH;onf "r®opfusrf;ü “ewfqdk;” [kjyefqdkxm;onf/ qm106;36-39onf£óa&vvlrsdK;rsm;\trSm;rsm;udkaz:jyjyD;cgeefjynf½kyfwkrsm;udkewfqdk;rsm;ESifhEIdif;xm;onf/

“olwdkY\½kyfwkrsm;udk0wfjyKíausmhuGif;üausmhrdMu\/udk,fhom;orD;wdkYudkewfqdk;wdkYtm;,mZfylaZmfMu\/ xdkodkYtjypfr½SdaomolwdkY\taoG;? cgeef½kyfwkwdkYa½SYrSm ,mZfylaZmfaomudk,fom;orD;wdkU\

taoG;udkoGef;MuíxdkajronftaoG;ESifhnpfnL;av\/ olwdkYonfudk,fhtusifhtm;jzifhudk,fudknpfnL; apíudk,ftrIwdkYwGifrSm;,Gif;Mu\/

ewfqdk;rsm;onf ½kyfwkrsm;\tjcm;emrnfwrsdK;jzpfonfrSm xif½Sm;onf/ ewfqdkrsm;udkolwdkY udk;uG,fjcif;rSm bk&m;ocifu “olwdkYudk,fwdkifvkyfaom trIt&m-olwdkYudk,fwfkif\ wnfxGifrIrsm;” tm;udk;uG,fonf[krdefYawmfrlygonf/ tb,fhaMumifhqdkaomfolwdkYewfqdkrsm;udk,kHMunfjcif;onfvlwdkY pdwful;,Ofjcif;\&vm'faMumifhjzpfonf/ olwdkYzefwD;aom½kyfwkrsm;onfolwdkY\“udk,fydkifvkyf&yfrsm;” jzpfonf/ odkYjzpfí,aeYewfqdk;rsm;udk,kHaomolwdkYonfpdwful;,Ofxm;aomvlwdkYzefwD;onfht&mrsm; jzpfonf/bk&m;ocifuGsEfkyfwdkYudkoifay;aomt&mrsm;r[kwfay/½kyfwkrsm;twGufokH;aompum;vkH;onf“r[kwfaomt&mrsm;”(no-things)[kt"dyÜg,f&onf/ tppftrSefavmuwGif¤if;wdkYtrSefxif½Sm;jcif;r½Sd [ktav;xm;ajymjcif;jzpfonf/¤if;wdkYudk,kHMunfaomolwdkY\pdwfrsm;xJrSmom½Sdonf/

w&m; 32;15-24 xJü bk&m;ocif\vlwdkYonf ewfqdk;rsm;udk,kHvQifbk&m;ocifrnfodkY pdwfqdk;aMumif;azmfjyxm;onf/ £óa&vvlwdkYonf“u,fwif&mausmufudkrxDrJhjrifjyKav\olwdkY onftjcm;wyg;aombk&m;tm;jzifhnLplapMu\/ ½GHU½SmbG,faomtrIt&mtm;jzifhtrsufawmfudkEId;aqmf Mu\/bk&m;r[kwfaomewfqdk;?rodbl;aombk&m;?bdk;ab;wdkYraMumufbl;aombk&m;opfwdkYtm;,mZfylaZmfMu\/igonfudk,frsufESmudkolwdkYrSvTJrnf/ olwdkYonfoabmcdkifrmaomtrsdK;?opömr½Sdaomom; orD;jzpfMu\/ bk&m;r[kwfaomt&mtm;jzifhigonfjidLplaompdwf½Sdapjcif;iSgjyKMujyD/ tcsnf;ESD;aom t&mtm;jzifhightrsufudkEId;aqmfMujyD/--olwdkYtay:rSmab;Oygwfrsm;udkigydkYrnf”/

xdkUaMumifhbk&m;ocifonfewfqdk;rsm;udk½kyfwkrsm;?pufqkwf½GH½SmbG,frsm;ESifhtcsnf;ESD;aomt&mrsm;wlaMumif;½Sif;jyonf/ ,kHMunf&eftcsnf;tESD;jzpfaomt&mrsm;?ouf½Sdxif½Sm;r½Sdaomt&mrsm;jzpf onf/ ewfqdk;rsm;udk,kHMunfjcif;onfbk&m;ocifü,kHMunfjcif;uif;rJhonfudkazmfjyonf/bk&m;ocif onftoufwmü aumif;aomt&mraumif;aomt&mtm;vkH;udkay;onfjzpfaMumif; ,kHMunf&efrvG,f yg/ raumif;aomt&mrsm;onftjcm;vlwpfa,mufxHrSvmonf[k ,kHMunf&onfuydkívG,fulonf/ tb,fhaMumifhqdkaomf ¤if;wdkYonfbk&m;ocifxHrSvmonf[kajymonfhtcgü ¤if;wdkYudkbk&m;ocif,l

Þ169

bk&m;ocifESifhraumif;qdk;0g;

ypfvdkufrnfodkYr[kwfaemufqkH;ü uGsEkfyfwdkYtwGuftusdK;aus;Zl;jzpfvdrfhrnf[laom,kHMunfjcif;½SdbdkYvdk onf/

**"r®opfusrf;ewfqdk;rsm;/**

**New Testament Demons**

odkYaomf"r®opfusrf;ü ewfqdk;rsm;taMumif;½Sif;vif;pGmajymxm;aomusrf;ydk'frsm;um;tb,fodkY enf;[koifar;aumif;ar;vdrfhrnf/ wpfckuGsEkfyfwdkY½Sif;½Sif;od&rnf/ usrf;pmonfrdrdudk,fudkjyefírqefY usifEdkif/teEÅwefcdk;½Sifbk&m;ocif\EIwfuygwfawmfjzpfonf/bk&m;ocifonfuGsEkfyfwdkY\jyóemrsm;udkjzpfapjyD;? wefcdk;tvkH;pkH\t&if;tjrpfjzpfonf[k½Sif;vif;pGmoifjyjcif;cH&vQif ewfqdk;rsm;bk&m; ocifudkqefYusifaombk&m;i,frsm;u þjyóemrsm;udk uGsEkfyfwdkYxH,lvmonf[kvnf; usrf;pmu rajymyg/ “ewfqdk;rsm;”[laompum;vkH;onf"r®a[mif;xJüav;cgrQomay:vmjyD;tpOfojzifh½kyfwk udk;uG,fjcif;udkazmfjyonfrSmxif½Sm;ygonf/odkYaomfc&pf0ifusrf;rSwfwrf;rsm;wGiftMudrfrsm;pGmay:vmonf/þodkYjzpf&jcif;taMumif;rSmc&pf0ifusrf;rsm;a&;pOftcsdefuem;rvnfEdkifaomrnfonfhtema&m\*grqdkewfqdk;rsm;\trSm;aMumifhjzpfonf[kxdkpOfuajymaombmom"avhjzpfonf/ ewfqdk;rsm;trSefyif ouf½Sdxif½Sm;½SdjyD; uGsEkfyfwdkY\tema&m\*grsm;ESifh jyóemrsm;twGuf wm0ef½SdonfqdkygvQif ¤if;wdkY

taMumif;udk"r®a[mif;usrf;xJrSmydkízwf&vdrfhrnfjzpfonf/odkYaomf"r®a[mif;üxdktaMumif;t&mudkvkH;0rzwf&ay/

**"r®opfusrf;xJrSewfqdk;rsm;/**

**Demons In The New Testament**

vlwpfa,mufxJrSewfqdk;rsm;udkESifxkwfonf[kqdk&mrSmolwdkYonfpdwfa&m\*grSaysmufuif;onf[kqdkjcif;jzpfonf/yxr&mpkESpfuvlrsm;wdkYonfolwdkYem;rvnfEdkifaomt&mrsm;udkolwdkY\pdwful;xJüom½Sdaom “ewfqdk;” [kac:aomowå0grsm;tay:tjypfwifvdkMuonf/ olwdkY\aq;bufqdkif&mtod ynmtqifhESifhpdwfa&m\*gudkem;vnf&efcJ,Of;onf/ xdka&m\*g&½Sdolrsm;udk “ewfqdk;pGJonf” [kajymMu onf/ "r®a[mif;umvu “raumif;qdk;0g;” odkYr[kwf npfnL;aom0dnmOfupdwfa&m\*gtajctaeudk &nfnGef;onf/ (w&m;9;23/1&m16;14?18;10)/ "r®opfumvrsm;u 0dnmOfqdk;? ewfqdk;pGJjcif;bmom t,l0g'onfpdwfa&m\*ga0'em½Sifrsm;udk&nfnGef;vmonf/ ewfqdk;rsm;ESifhzsm;emjcif;wdkYtMum;qufpyf rIudkatmufygtwdkif;azmfjyxm;onf/

“ewfqdk;pGJaomolrsm;wdkYudk txHawmfodkYaqmifcJhí EIwfawmfjrGufumrQESifh xdkewfwdkYudkESifxkwf awmfrl\/ olonfuGsEkfyfwdkYtema&m\*ga0'emrsm;udk,lwifaqmif½Gufavonf[k ya&mzufa[½Sm, a[mbl;aompum;jynfhpkHrnhftaMumif;jzpfownf;”(r8;16?17)/ xdkYaMumifhvlom;wdkY\csnfheJYtm;enf; jcif;rsm;ESifhzsm;emjcif;rsm;onf “ewfqdk;rsm;” ESifh0dnmOfqdk;rsm;yl;jcif;ESifhtwlwlyifjzpfonf/ vlwdkYonf a,½Itm;½l;onf[kxifMujyD;?þodkYjzpf&onfrSmudk,fawmf½Sifüewfqdk;½Sdvdrfhrnf[kajymMuonf/ “olonfewfqdk;pGJít½l;jzpf\”(a,m10;20/7;19?20/8;52)/xdkYaMumifholwdkYonfewfqdk;rsm;ut½l;jzpfapaMumif;,kHMunfMuonf/

Þ170

bk&m;ocifESifhraumif;qdk;0g;

**zsm;emolrsm;tm;ukojcif;/**

**Healing The Sick**

olwdkYonfukojcif;udkcH&jyD;aemuf “ewfqdk;pGJaom” olwdkYonf “yuwdpdwf” (rm5;15/vk8;35) udkjyefvnf&½SdMuonf/¤if;\qdkvdkcsufrSm“ewfqdk;pGJjcif;”onfwpfenf;tm;jzifhpdwfa&m\*g½Sdol-pdwfrrSef ol[kqdkvdkonf/

“ewfqdk;pGJaomol” wdkUonf “ukojcif;cH&onf” odkYr[kwf “a&m\*gaysmufuif;onf” (r4;24/ 12;22/17;18)[kqdk&mewfqdk;pGJjcif;onfwpfenf;tm;jzifhtema&m\*gudkazmfjyjcif;jzpfonf/ vk10;9wGif a,½Iuwrefawmftyg;(70)tm;oGm;í “vlemrsm;udkcsrf;omay;” &efrdefYawmfrlonfhtwdkif; olwdkYaqmif ½GufMuonf/xdkolwdkYonfjyefvmí(i,f17)wGif“udk,fawmf\emrtm;jzifhtuGsEkfyfwdkYonfewfqdk;udkyifEdkifygonf”[kajymMu\wzefewfqdk;rsm;ESifhtema&m\*gudkwlnDaMumif;EIdif;xm;onf/ wpfcgwpf&Hwref awmfrsm;onf a,½I\emrawmfrsm;jzifh vlwdkYudkukoawmfrlonf/ ¤if;\erlemudk þwGifawGU&onf (w3;6/9;34)/

**xdktcsdefubmompum;**

**The Language of The Day**

xdkYaMumifh"r®opfusrf;wGifxdkpOfubmomt,l0g'rSmwpfOD;wpfa,mufonfpdwfa&m\*g½SdvQifodkYr[kwfrnfolrQem;rvnfEdkifaoma&m\*gjzpfvQifxdkoltm;ewfqdk;pGJonf[kqdkMuonf/wpfacwfwnf;½SdcJh Muaoma&mrESifh\*&d,Ofaus;rI,kHMunfcsufonfewfqdk;wdkYonfvludkpGJuyfjyD;pdwfa&m\*gudkjzpfaponf/

ewfqdk;rsm;ouf½Sdxif½Sm;½Sdonf[k,kHMunfaom c&pf,mefrsm;wdkYonfxdkae&ma'oüwacwfwnf;½SdMu aombk&m;rJh (pagan) ,kHMunfcsufrsm;onfjynfhpkHpGmrSefuefonf[k xda&mufpGmajymaejcif;jzpfonf/ or®musrf;pmonfvlwdkYem;vnfEdkifaombmompum;ESifha&;xm;onf/ usrf;pmonfxdkacwfxdktcsdef tcg þbmompum;udkokH;aomaMumifh ¤if;onf a,½Iu ewfqdk;rsm;udk ,kHMunfonf[krqdkvdkyg/ xdkenf;wl t\*Fvdyfbmompum;ü pdwfa0'em½Siftm;ac:a0:aompum; “t½l;” (lunatic) [lí½Sdonf/ wdwdusust"dyÜg,fajym&vQif “½l;ovdkaygovdkjzpfaom” (moon struck) ol[k t"dyÜg,fajym&onf/ a½S;vGefavjyD;aomESpfrsm;uvlwpfa,mufonfvomaomnrSmxGufjyD;vrf;avQmufyguv\½dkufESuf jcif;udkcH&jyD;pdwfa&m\*g&onf[k,kHMunfcJhMuonf/,aeY“t½l;”(lunatic)[laompum;udkokH;jcif;onf½l;aomoludkac:qdkjcif;jzpfonf/ okdUaomf½l;oGyfjcif;uvaMumifhjzpfonf[k uGsEkfyfwdkY,lqaomaMumifh r[kwfyg/

þpum;vkH;rsm;udka&;csjyD; ESpfaygif;2000rSmjyefízwfygvQifa,½IjyefírMuGvmygvQif?vlwdkYu uGsEfkyfwdkYonf½l;oGyfjcif;udkvujzpfaponf[k,kHMunfonf[kxifMuvdrfhrnf/ odkYaomfolwdkYrSm;ygvdrfh rnf/ tb,fhaMumifhqdkaomfa,½IonfvGefcJhaomESpfaygif;2000utokH;jyKcJhovdkuGsEkfyfwdkYonfvnf; uGsEkfyfwdkYacwfumv\ bmompum;udkokH;aejcif;omjzpfonf/ xdkenf;wlpGm wpfpkHwpfckaomrsdK;½dk; vkdufonfha&m\*ga0'emwpfrsdK;udk “St:Vitus’s Dance” [kazmfjyonf/ ¤if;a&m\*gonf “St:Vitus” aMumifhvnf;r[kwf“uckefjcif;”(dancing)aMumifhvnf;r[kwf/odkYaomfacwfumv\bmompum;udkokH;pGJ&mü¤if;udkuGsEkfyfwdkYu “St:Vitus’s Dance” [lí ac:qdkMuonf/ a,½Ic&pfawmfonf 'DZifbmv 25&ufaeYrSmrarG;zGm;aMumif;xif½Sm;onf/ odkYwdkifatmif vuf½Sdpma&;olonf ,ckwdkifatmifxdkaeY taMumif;udkajymvQif c&pörwfaeY[laomtokH;tEIH;udkokH;aeqJyifjzpfonf/ odkYaomfxdkaeYudka,½I\ arG;aeYtjzpfyGJvkyfjcif;jyKoifhonf[kuGsEkfyfr,kHMunfyg/ &ufowåygwf\aeY&ufrsm;onf½kyfwkudk;uG,f

Þ171

bk&m;ocifESifhraumif;qdk;0g;

aomrdpäm'dXd(pagan idol worship) ay:ütajccHxm;onf/ Oyrm “we\*FaEG” (Sunday)onf “aeudk udk;uG,f&efqnf;yl;tyfESHaomaeY” [kt"dyÜg,f&onf/ “paeaeY” (Saturday) onfj\*dKvfeu©wfSaturnudk udk;uG,f&rnfhaeYjzpfonf/ “wevFmaeY” (Monday) onfvudkudk;uG,f&rnfhaeYponfwdkYjzpfMuonf/ þemrnfrsm;udkokH;jcif;onf bk&m;rJholwdkY\,kHMunfjcif;ESifh rlvtpwnfxGifcJhaom pum;rsm;ESifhywf oufjyD; uGsEkfyfwdkYuolwdkYESifh,kHMunfcsufrsm; ,kHMunfonfht"dyÜg,fr[kwfyg/ ,aeYtrsm;okH;aeaom pum; “wkwfauG;a&m\*g”(influenza)onf“ewfqdk;rsm;\MoZmvTrf;cH&jcif; ”(influenced by demons) [k wdusjywfom;pGmt"dyÜg,f½Sdonf/ 'Ha,vudk “aAvw½SmZm” (Belteshazzar) rdpäm'dXt,ludk xif[yf aomemrnfjzifhjyefírSnfhaomtcg 'H4;19xJrS vIHUaqmfay;aomrSwfwrf;ü olYudk “aAvw½SmZm”[kac: &mwGifrSm;,Gif;aomtawG;tac:udkxif[yfjcif;r½Sday/ “ykyf&[ef;” (the Pope) taMumif;ajym&mü vlwpfOD;wpfa,mufudkazmfjy&efajymaomfvnf;pifppfxdkoludk“ykyf&[ef;”(Pope)odkYr[kwfzcrnf;awmf” (Father)[k,lqjcif;onfrSm;,Gif;onf[kuGsEkfyfxifygonf(r23;9)/

a,Zausv\tcsdefumv u£óa&vwdkif;jynftwGif;ü uHqdk;jcif;rsm;onf£óa&vvlwdkY aMumifhyifjzpfonf[laom'P²m&D½Sdxm;onf/ ¤if;onfrrSefyg/ odkYaomfxdkpOfua&yef;pm;aomtawG; tac:udkbk&m;ocifutokH;jyKjyD; £óa&vvlwdkYtm;tusdK;taMumif;ESifhajymqdkcJhonf/ t½Sifxm0& bk&m;rdefYawmfrlonfum; tcsif;jynf? oifonf vlwdkYudkudkufpm;wwf\/ udk,ftrsdK;om;wdkYudk vk,lzsufqD;wwf\[kolwpfyg;qdkaomaMumifhaemufwzefoifonfvlwdkYudkrudkufrpm;&[kt½Sifxm0&bk&m;rdefYawmfrl\” (a,Z36;13?14)/ yifv,fonf ajrMuD;udk 0g;rsdKvdkaomqE´½Sdonfh Murf;MuKwf

aomowå0gjzpfonf[laomrdpäm'dXt,l0g'wpfck½SdcJhonf/þt&monftxift½Sm;rrSefruefjzpfaomfvnf;rlvtppmzwfoltaejzifhþt,ltqudkqkwfudkifrd&eftaxmuftuljzpfap&eftwGufþo@mefwGifusrf;pmütokH;jyKavh½Sdonf/a,mb7;12/tmrkwf9;3/a,&rd5;22/qmvH89;9/[A3;10/r14;24/ rm4;37/ tm½I&d'P²m&Du ¤if;udkxdrf;csKyf&efcufcJaom &ufpufMurf;MuKwfonfh yifv,fowå0g “&mcyf” (Rahab) [kac:onf/ þonfrSm a[½Sm51;9xJü tJ\*kwåK\ &ufpufMurf;MuKyfaom yifv,fowå0gudkay; aomemrnftwdtusjzpfonf/

or®musrf;pmonf bk&m;ociftm;jzifhEId;aqmfjcif;cH&onfudkodaeaomaMumifh or®musrf;pma&; onfhtcsdefüacwfpm;aeaomrdpämMoZmvTrf;jcif;wdkYudkusrf;pmuxif[yfaejcif;rQomjzpfonfqdkonfrSm rjzpfEdkifyg/ ocifbk&m;onftpGrf;wefcdk;\t&if;tjrpfjzpfaMumif;? &ufpufMurf;MuKwfaomyifv,f owå0gonfbk&m;ocif\tvkdawmfudkvkyfaqmif&eftvdkYiSg¤if;udkxdef;csKyfolrSmbk&m;ocifjzpfaMumif;azmfjy&efxdkacwfwacwfwnf;rS ,kHMunfcsufrsm;udkbk&m;ocifonfod½SdvQuf &nfnTef;aejcif;jzpfay rnf/ xdkYaMumifhþvlwdkUxJtajccHusonfhtrSm;t,Gif;jzpfaombk&m;ocif\xdef;csKyfjcif;udkrcHbJ avmuwGifyg0iftvkyfvkyfvQufqdk;0g;onfhtiftm;pk½Sdonfudkbk&m;ocifujyifqifcJhonf/odkYaomfþom"uwGifyifv,fxJü &ufpufMurf;MuKwfaomowå0gykef;atmif;aeonf odkYr[kwf yifv,fonf &ufpufMurf;MuKwfaom owå0gjzpfonf qdkonfhrdkufrJaom,kHMunfrIudkwrifoufoufr½IHUcsyg/

tjcm;OyrmwpfckrSm vQyfpD;vufjcif;ESifhrkefwdkif;rsm;udk “aumufuspfpOf;vJaomajrG” tjzpf azmfjyjcif;jzpfonf(a,mb26;13/a[½Sm27;1)/¤if;rSmxdkacwfESifhwcsdefwnf;rSmrdpäm,kHMunfjcif;rsm;jzpfaomvQyfpD;vufjcif;ESifhaMumufrufbG,faomwdrfwdkufrsm;pkaqmif;vmjcif;onf trSeftm;jzifhxkxnf MuD;rm;aomajrGESifhqdkifonfh½lyg½kHrsm;udk&nfnTef;aejcif;jzpfonf/þusrf;ydk'frsm;onfxdkuJhodkYaomrdkufrJ

Þ172

bk&m;ocifESifhraumif;qdk;0g;

onfhpdwful;jcif;udkrazmfxkwfonfhjyif odyÜHenf;usaom½Sif;vif;csufudkay;&efrMudK;pm;yg/ ¤if;tpm; þt&mtm;vkH;udkbk&m;ocifuxdrf;csKyfonfudkaxmufjyonf/ vTrf;rdk;acwfpm;aeaomewfqdk;rsm;ü ,kHMunfjcif;tay:c&pfawmf\oabmxm;onfþoabmESifhwxyfwnf;jzpfonf/ udk,fawmf½Sif\ erdwfvu©Pmrsm;onfbk&m;ocif\tpGrf;wefcdk;rSmtcsKyftcsmtmPmydkifíjynfhpkHaMumif;? ewfqdk;rsm; ESifhywfoufí vlwdkY\t,lonf;jcif;rsm;\ csKyfaESmifjcif;r½SdaMumif;udkazmf xkwfjyocJhonf/ "r®opfusrf;rSewfqdk;rsm;ESifhqdkifaomrSwfwrf;rsm;onf xdkowå0grsm;trSef½Sdonfh oufaojycsufjzpf onf[k ,kHMunfaomolrsm;rSm yifv,fonf&ufpufonfhowå0gjzpfaMumif;ESifh vQyfpD; vufjcif;onf trSefpifppf tvGefMuD;rm;aomajrGMuD;jzpfaMumif;vnf; vufcHrnfrSmaocsmonf/ þonfrSm trSefyiftpGrf;ESifh jynfhpkHaomtcsuf jzpfonf/ xdktcsdefu a&;om;aom bmomt,l0g'jzifh a&;om;aomor®musrf;pmonf xdkbmompum;\tajccHudkzGJUpnf;aom,kHMunfcsufrsm;udkaxmufcH&ef rvdkbJxdkbmomt,l0g'udkokH;xm;aMumif;todtrSwfjyKjcif;½Sdayvdrfhrnf/ uGsEkfyfwdkYudk,fwdkifvnf; qifwlaombmomt,l0g'okH;cJhaMumif;azmfjyjyD;jzpfonf/or®musrf;pmuþodkYjyKjcif;rSmavhvmcsuf6;1ESifh6;2wdkYü uGsEkfyfwdkYqifjcifcJhaomtajccHor®mw&m;udktwnfjyK&efjzpfonf/ bk&m;ocifonf teEÅwefcdk;ESifhjynfhpkHonf/ uGsEkfyfwdkY\pkHprf;jcif;rsm;twGufwm0ef½Sdoljzpfonf/tjypf'kp½dkufuGsEfkyfwdkY txJrSvmonf/u,fwif&ef bk&m;ocifwefcdk;\MuD;rm;jcif;udk oabmaygufem;vnfjcif;tm;jzifh txufazmfjyyg taMumif;t&mrsm;tm;vkH;onf t"dyÜg,f½SdvmEdkifayonf/ “ydkíjrifhrm;aom a0zefa&;orm;rsm;” (higher critics) [kac:qdkxm;aom olrsm;wdkYonf or®musrf;pm\ bmompum;ESifhusrf;pmEIdl;aqmfjcif;rSwfwrf;wifjcif;cH&aomywf0ef;usif,Ofaus;rIrsm;\ ,kHMunfcsuf rsm;ESifh,lqcsufrsm;tMum;tcsdwftqufrsm;udk pOfqufrjywfazmfxkwfaeMuonf/ or®musrf;pmonf t&yfXmae\,kHMunfcsufrsm;udk&nfnTef;aom or®musrf;pmpum;udktokH;jyKonf[k em;vnfonfESifh trQtxufazmfjycsuftaMumif;wdkYudkem;vnfEdkifp&m½Sdayonf/ odkYaomfxdkodkYtokH;jyK&müwpfqlwnf; aomppfrSefaombk&m;?a,a,m0gonfEId;aqmfjcif;cH&aom ya&mzuf\EIwfrSavmavmvwfvwfxGuf vmaompum;rsm;udkyxrqkH;zwfí od½Sd&aomtao;trTm;,kHMunfcsufrsm;xufydkí MuD;jrwfonf[k owfrSwf&eftvdkYiSgvkyfaqmif&rnf/

þtaMumif;udkpdwfwGifpGJrSwfvQuf"r®opfusrf;wGifacwftcsdeftcgrSmokH;aombmompum;rsm;udkrjyKjyifbJokH;onfh Oyrmtrsm;tjym;½SdonfrSm tHhMop&mjzpfayonf/ tcsdKUOyrmwdkYrSmatmufygwdkYjzpf onf/

५ zm&d½SJwdkYonf a,½Itm;aAvaZAkv[kac:aom bk&m;twk\wefcdk;jzifhedrdwfvu©Pmrsm;udkjyKvkyf onf[kpGwfpGJonf/ “igonfaAvaZAkvudktrSDjyKíewfqdk;wdkYudkESifxkwfonfrSefvQifoifwdkY\om;wdkY onftb,foludktrSDjyKí ESifxkwfMuoenf;” (r12;27)/ 4&m 1;2ü aAvaZAkvonfzdvdwådvlwdkY\ rSm;,Gif;aombk&m;twkjzpfonfudk½Sif;vif;pGmajymjyxm;onf/a,½Iu“Munfhavmh4&m1;2üaAvaZAkvonfbk&m;twkjzpfonf[kqdkxm;onf/odkYjzpfíoif\pGyfpGJcsufrrSefEdkifyg”[lírajymyg/ aAvaZAkvonf trSefyifouf½Sdxif½Sm;ouJhodkYa,½IrdefUawmfrlonf/ tb,fhaMumifhqdkaomfudk,fawmf a[majymaomolrsm;xHodkUoGefoifcsufa&muf½Sd&efudkpdwf0ifpm;aomaMumifhjzpfonf/ xdkenf;wlewfqdk; rsm;udkESifxkwfjcif;taMumif;udkajymcJhonf/“olwdkYtrSefpifppfr½SdMu”[kxyfcgwvJvJa,½Irajymyg/ udk,fawmf½Sifonfor®musrf;pmudkxdktcsdefubmompum;jzifha[majymjcif;omjzpfonf/

Þ173

bk&m;ocifESifhraumif;qdk;0g;

५ w16;16-18onfEId;aqmfcH&jcif;atmufüvkum\pum;rsm;jzpfonf/ “ewf0ifjzpfaomrdef;ri,f wpfa,mufonfigwdkYudkqD;MudKav\” Diaglott \½Sif;vif;csufü Python onf yxr&mpkESpftwGif; u,kHMunfaombk&m;twk\emrnfjzpfonf/bk&m;tydkvdk(Apollo)ESifhtwlwljzpfaumif;jzpfayvdrfhrnf/xdkYaMumifhPythononfr½SdonfrSmaocsmaygufjzpfonf/ odkYaomfvkumu“xdkrdef;ri,fonftrSefpifppf r½Sdaombk&m;twkjzpfonfh Python ewf0ifyl;onf”[krajymyg/ --xdkenf;wlor®musrf;ygoGefoifcsuf rsm;ua,½Ionf “trSefwpfu,fr½Sdaom ewfqdk;rsm;udkESifxkwfonf[krajym? xdkacwftcgu tem a&m\*grsm;twGufbmompum;rQomjzpfonf/

५ vkum5;32wGif qdk;npfaom\*sL;vlrsdK;rsm;udkrdefYawmfrlcsuftm;rSwfwrf;wifxm;onf/“ajzmifhrwf aomolwdkYudkac:jcif;iSgigvmonfr[kwf” udk,fawmf½Sifonf“rdrdwdkYudk,fudkajzmifhrwfonf[k,kHMunf aomolwdkYtm;ac:apjcif;iSgigvmonfr[kwf”[kqifjcifaumufcsufcsjcif;jzpfonf/olwdkYtokH;tEIH;jzifhoma,½IrdefYawmfrljcif;jzpfonf/ wu,fawmhrrSefaombmompum;udkokH;aejcif;jzpfonf/ vk19;20-23xJüykHOyrmxJrSaiGwydóudkrwdk;apaomoltm;qifjcifap&ef xdkolokH;aomrrSefonfhpum;udkokH;ae onfudkazmfjyonf/odkYaomfxdkolokH;aompum;udkocifa,½Iujyefírjyifay/

५ or®musrf;pmonf aeESifhywfoufjyD; “xGufay:vmjcif;” (rising) ESifh ae0ifjcif; (going down)wdkYudkajymavh½Sdonf/ þonfrSmvl\ajymykHajymenf;jzpfonf/ odkYaomf odyÜHenf;t& rrSefyg/ xdkenf;wlyif zsm;emjcif;udkewfqdk;rsm;[laomrrSefonfh bmompum;jzifh ajymqdkxm;onf/ w5;3ü tmeeduoefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfudktb,fuJhodkUvdrfvnfcJhonfudkajymxm;onf/ trSefpifppfþonf rSmrjzpfEdkifjcif;jzpfonf/ odkYwdkifatmif tmeeduolvkyfcJhaomt&mrSm rrSefaomfvnf; olvkyfaejcif;udk tcsuftvuftrSeftjzpfvlwdkYqdkprSwf½SdMuonf[kxifMuonf/

५ or®musrf;pmudka&;pOfu em;vnfEdkifaombmompum;rsm;udk okH;xm;aom or®musrf;Oyrmtrsm; tjym;½Sdonf/odkYaomf¤if;wdkYudk,aeYuGsEkfyfwdkYrodyg/ Oyrm“ta&bdkYta&” (a,mb2;4) onfa½S;tcg uta&cGHrsm;udknDrQaomwefbdk;ESifhvJvS,fjcif;udk&nfnTef;onf/w&m;23;18wGifa,muFsm;jynfhwefqmudk“acG;”[kac:onf/ewfqdk;rsm;\bmompum;onfaemufOyrmwpfckjzpfonf/

५ c&pfawmf\acwftcsdefwGif\*sL;vlrsdK;rsm;urdrdwdkYonftmjA[HrSqif;oufaomaMumifhajzmifhrwfonf [kxifMuonf/ xdkYaMumifh a,½IuolwdkYudk“ajzmifhrwfaomol” (r9;12?13)[lí ac:jyD; “oifwdkYonf tmjA[HtrsdK;jzpfMuonfudkigod\”(a,m8;37)[krdefYawmfrlonf/odkYaomfa,½IutjrJ½Sif;½Sif;azmfjyavh½Sdonfhtwdkif;olwdkYtm;ajzmifhrwfonf[kolr,kHMunf/ ol\qifjcifjcif;jzifha,m8;39-44wGifxdkolwdkY onftmjA[H\trsdK;r[kwfaMumif;azmfjyonf/xdkYaMumifha,½IonfvlwdkY\,kHMunfcsufrsm;udktay:,Hwefbdk;jzifh,ljyD;csufcsif;olwdkYudkrqefYusifyg/ odkYaomftrSefw&m;udkjyoonf/ þonfrSm"r®a[mif; umvuomrefjzpfaomrdpämt,lrsm;udkudkifwG,faombk&m;ocif\enf;jzpfaMumif;azmfjycJhjyD;jzpfonf/"r®opfumvwGifewfqdk;rsm;tay:c&pfawmf\oabmxm;vnf;twlwlyifjzpfonf/ ol\bk&m;ocif ay;aomedrdwfvu©Pmrsm;uzsm;emjcif;rsm;udkbk&m;ocifujzpfaponf[ktxift½Sm;ay:vGifaponf/tjcm;aom tiftm;rSr[kwf bk&m;ocifuukpm;EdkifaomMuD;rm;aomwefcdk;½Sdonf[k odjrifaomaMumifh jzpfonf/

५ uAsmq&mrsm;oifay;aomt&mrsm;udk,kHaomolrsm;udk½IwfaxG;oGm;ap&efaygvkonf\*&duAsmrsm;udk nTef;onf(wdwk1;12/w17;28)/ uGsEkfyfwdkYtMuHjyKajymqdkaejcif;onf “rodaombk&m;” ¤if;rSmrdpäm'dXd

Þ174

bk&m;ocifESifhraumif;qdk;0g;

bk&m;wrsdK;rsdK;½Sdaumif;½Sdrnfjzpfaomfvnf; tmoifvlrsdK;wdkYrjrifvdkufrdjcif;jzpfonfh bk&m;udkudk;uG,f 0wfjyK&efqufuyfxm;aom,Zfyv’ifudkawGU½Sdjcif;üaygvk\wkefYjyefjcif;udko½kyfay:aponf/ olwdkY\ rdkufrJjcif;twGuftjypfwifrnfhtpm; aygvkonfolwdkY½Sdonfhtwdkif;rSmyif olwdkYrodaom wpfqlwnf; aomppfrSefonfhbk&m;udkodem;vnfjcif;odkUa&muf&efac:aqmifcJhonf/ (w17;22?23)

५ {2;2ü “tmumoaumif;uif\wefcdk;udktpdk;&aomrif;taMumif;” udkajymxm;onf/ ¤if;rSm aygvk\pmzwfy&dwfowfwcsdefu,kHMunfcJhaom (Zoroaster) \'P²m&DESifhqdkifaomcH,lcsufrsm;udk½Sif; vif;pGm&nfnTef;onf/ aygvkuolwdkYonfwcsdefu “tmumoaumif;uif\wefcdk;udktpdk;&aomrif; atmufütouf½SifaexdkifcJhonf[kajymygonf/ xdkusrf;ydk'fxJrSmyif “jiif;qefaomolwdkYüjyKjyifaom 0dnmOf(pdwf\oabmxm;)”[kaygvkut"dyÜg,fazmfxm;onf/ ,cifuolwdkYonftmumoaumif;uif 0dnmOfrif;\rdpämt,ltqudk,kHMuonf/ ,cktcgrSmolwdkY,cifutkyfpdk;jcif;cHaomwefcdk;onfpifppf olwdkYudk,fwdkif\ raumif;qdk;0g;pdwf"gwfomjzpfonf[k aygvkuaxmufjyonf/ xdkYaMumifh rdpämoabmudkwdkuf½dkuftjypfrwifbJ tjypfESifhywfoufjyD; trSefw&m;udkazmfxkwf&if;rdpämt,ltqudk &nfnGef;ajymqdkonf/

५ w28;3-6üaoapEdkifaomajrGonfaygvk\vufarmif;udkcsnfaESmifjyD; rnfuJhodkYwdkufcdkufcJhaMumif; azmfjyonf/ ywfvnf0dkif;vQuf½SdaomolwdkYonfaygvktm;vlYtoufudkowfaomol[líqkH;jzwfvQuf “touf½Sifapjcif;iSgw&m;onftcGifhray;” [kajymMuonf/ xdktajctaeudkolwdkYzwfjcif;onfvkH;0 rSm;,Gif;onf/ odkYaomf aygvkuolwdkYtm;tao;pdwf½Sif;rjybJ tHhbG,fedrdwfvu©PmudkjycJhonf/ ajrGuolYudkrukdufbJajrGudkcgcsvdkufonf/

५ a,½I\ tHhbG,fedrdwfvu©Pmrsm;onfxdka'o\trSm;t,Gif;rsm;udkzGifhjyonf/Oyrmewfqdk;rsm; taMumif;pum;vkH;rsm;rsm;jzifhjyifray;yg/odkYjzpfívk5;21wGif\*sL;vlrsdK;wdkYonfrSm;,Gif;aomtqdkESpfckudk

ukdjyKcJhonf/ a,½Ionf bk&m;udkjypfrSm;oljzpfjyD;? bk&m;ocifwpfyg;wnf;omvQiftjypfvTwfEdkifonf/ a,½Ionf olwdkYtm;EIwfjzifhtrSm;jyifrnfhtpm; xdktqdkrsm;\rSm;,Gif;jcif;udk oufaojyaomthhHbG,f edrdwfvu©PmudkjycJhonf/

५ vkyfaqmifcsufrsm;onf pum;ajymjcif;xufydkíxda&mufrI½Sdonfudk a,½I\ ,kHMunfcsufrSm½Sif;yg onf/ rSm;,Gif;aomt,ltqrsm;udk a,½Ionf wdkuf½dkufvlod½SifMum; ½IHUcsjcif;rjyKcJhay/ xdkYaMumifh arma½S\ynwfw&m;onf u,fwifjcif;udk ray;EdkifaMumif; vlod½SifMum;r½IHIUcscJhyg/ odkYaomfol\ vkyfaqmifcsufjzifhazmfjyonf/ Oyrm? Oyk'faeUütemudkjidrf;jcif;or®mw&m;onftb,ft&mjzpfonf qdkonfwdkYudkjyocJhonf/a,½Ionf½Srm&dvlrsdK;jzpfonf[krSm;,Gif;pGwfpGJcH&pOfua,½Irjiif;cJhyg/(a,m8;48?49/ 4;7-9)/ ol\\*sL;vlrsdK;jzpfjcif;? tmjA[H\trsdK;tEG,fjzpfjcif;onf u,fwifjcif;twGuf bk&m;ocif\tMuHtpnfonftoufwrQta&;MuD;aomfvnf;rjiif;cJhyg(a,m4;22)/

५\*sL;vlrsdK;wdkYu wrifwuma,½Ionf “rdrdudk,fudkbk&m;ocifESihfjydKifEIdif;onf” [lírSm;,Gif;aom aumufcsufcspOfuyifvQif(a,m5;18)a,½Ionftwnftvif;jiif;qdkrnfhtpm;? wefcdk;tmPmtjynfh jzifhol\edrdwfvu©Pmrsm;onf olYtm;bk&m;ocifudk,fpm;vkyfaqmifaeoljzpfaMumif; azmfjyojzifh olonfbk&m;ocifESifhjydKifEdIif;olr[kwfaMumif; tajctwifajymcJhonf/ a,½I\ edrdwfvu©Pmrsm; onf xdkenf;wlyifewfqdk;rsm;udk ,kHMunfjcif;\trSm;udkjyoonf/ a&uefem;rSmajcrpGrf;oludka,½I ukoaomedrdwfvu©PmrSmyocgyGJü aumif;uifwrefqif;oufvmjyD; aAaoo'a&uefudkwdkYxdvQuf

Þ175

bk&m;ocifESifhraumif;qdk;0g;

ukojcif;\*kPfowådrsm;udkay;onfqdkaom \*sL;'@m&D\rSm;,Gif;jcif;udkjy&efjzpfonf/ þ'@m&Donf ¤if;\or®mw&m;udkwdkuf½dkufrjiif;qefbJrSwfwrf;wifxm;onf/c&pfawmf\edrdwfvu©Pmonf¤if;\rSm;,Gif;jcif;udkzGifhjyjcif;\rSwfwrf;jzpfonf(a,m5;4)/

५2ay2;4ü qdk;,kwfaom olrsm;i&J (Tartarus)odkY oGm;&onfhtaMumif;udkajymonf/ i&J (Tartarus) onfaoqkH;olwdkY\ 0dnmOfavmuü ½Sdaom'@m&Dqdkif&m ae&mwpfckjzpfonf/ odkYwdkifatmif ayw½konf xdktodudkrjyifbJ tjypftwGuf vkH;0ysufqD;jcif;ESifh 'Pfcwfjcif;\ aoauFwtjzpf tokH;jyKonf/c&pfawmfu(Gehenna) [laompum;udkokH;jcif;ESifhwlonf/(avhvmcsuf4.9)udkMunfhyg/

**ewfqdk;rsm;onftrSefwu,fzsm;emjcif;rsm;udkjzpfapovm;**

**Do Demons Really Cause Illnesses?**

ewfqdk;rsm;wu,f½Sdonf[k ,kHMunfolwdkif;rdrdwdkYudk,fudkar;cGef;xkwf&rnf/ “igzsm;emaomtcg ewfqdk;rsm;aMumifhjzpf&ovm;”/ ewfqdk;rsm;ESifhqdkifaom "r®opfusrf;nTef;rsm;onf bk&m;i,fav; rsm;uraumif;rIrsm;vkyfonf[koifxifjrifygvQif “[kwfygonf” [koifqdk&ayrnf/ xdkodkYjzpfvQif ewfqdk;rsm;tay:tjypfykHcsaoma&m\*gtrsm;tjym;onf ,cktcgrSm aq;0g;jzifhukoEdkifjyD/ odkYr[kwf xdef;cskKyfEdkifonfhtcsufudkoifrnfuJhodkY½Sif;jyrnfenf;/ iSufzsm;\*EÅ0if erlemjzpfonf/ tmz&du jynf½Sdvltrsm;pkwdkYonf rMumao;rDtcsdeftxd iSufzsm;a&m\*gonf ewfqdk;aMumifhjzpfonf[k,kHMunf Muonf/ odkUaomf iSufzsm;a&m\*gudk uDGEdkif (quinine) ESifhtjcm;aq;0g;rsm;jzifh ukoEdkifonf udkuGsEkfyfwdkYodMuonf/ odkYjzpfvQif ewfqdk;rsm;uoif\vnfacsmif;wGif;odkY aq;vkH;t0gav;rsm; qif;oGm;onfudkjrifaomtcg aMumufjyD;ysHoGm;Muonf[k oifajymrnfvm;/ a,½IukocJhaom ewfyl;jcif;aMumifhjzpfonf[kazmfjyaom a&m\*grsm;tcsdKUwdkYonfar;cdkifa&m\*g (Tetanus) odkYr[kwf 0wf½I;ysHa&m\*g (epilepsy) [kod½Sd&onf/ xdka&m\*gESpfrsdK;vkH;udkaq;0g;jzifhoufomapEdkkifonf/

uGsEfkyfwdkY\rdwfaqGwpfOD;onf,l\*ef'g(Uganda)½Sdurfygvm(Kampala)tjyifbuf½Sd½GmrSvmonf/vlwdkYonfwcsdefuiSufzsm;a&m\*grSmewfqdk;rsm;aMumifhjzpfonf[k,kHMunfMuonf/ odkUaomfaq;0g;u iSufzsm;udkrnfodkYxdef;csKyfEdkifjcif;vG,fulvSonfudk olwdkYjrif&onfESifhwjydKifeuf ewfqdk;rsm;ukdtjypf rwifawmhaMumif;udkxdkrdwfaqGuajymjyygonf/ odkYaomf jyif;xefaompdwfa&m\*gjzpfaponfh OD;aESmuf iSufzsm;cH&aomol½SdvQifewfqdk;rsm;udktjypfwifqJyifjzpfonf/teD;tem;jrdKUrSq&m0efwOD;vma&mufjyD;olwdkYtm;ysif;aomiSufzsm;wdkufzsufaq;ay;aomtcgolwdkYujiif;y,fMuonf/tb,fhaMumifhqdkaomfolwdkYrSmewfqdk;rsm;udkwdkufzsuf&efwpkHw&mudkvdktyfonf/ iSufzsm;twGufvdktyfonfr[kwf[kolwdkYu ajymMuonf/ q&m0efonf aemufwacgufjyefvmjyD; “ewfqdk;rsm;udkESifxkwfbdkYighrSmaq;½Sdw,f” [kajym&m?zsm;emoluvdkdvkdvm;vm;aq;udkaomufaomtcgaeaumif;vmonf/'kwd,tacgufaq;vkH;rsm;onf yxraq;vkH;rsm;ESifh twlwlyifjzpfonf/ q&m0efonf ewfqdk;rsm;udkt,kHtMunfr½Sdyg/ odkYaomfxdkolvufcHEdkif&efxdkacwf\bmompum;udkokH;&onf/ESpfaygif;2000ausmfu“orm;awmfMuD;”ocifa,½IuJhodkYyifjzpfygonf/

Þ176

bk&m;ocifESifhraumif;qdk;0g;

***omrntaMumif;t&m(17)/pkef;twwf***

***Digression :17-Witchcraft***

þtaMumif;t&mudka&;&jcif;rSm pkef;twwfudkrSDcdkaomtmz&duESifhurÇmYtcsdKUa'o½Sdvlrsm;\vdk tyfcsufudkay;&efjzpfonf/ xdkolwdkY\aeYpOftoufwmüpkef;twwfonftrsm;odaomtoGiftjyifwck jzpfonf/or®musrf;avhvmaomausmif;om;rsm;u?pkef;twwfudktm;udk;jcif;onftmz&duaq;q&m0efrsm;ESifhrnDnTwfonfhtjyif or®mw&m;udkxdef;xm;&efvnf;rvG,fulay/ odkYayrJh pkef;twwfq&m\ tcaMu;onfaq;q&m0ef\tcaMu;xufenf;onfomruydkívG,fulpGmyifhac:Edkifjcif;vnf;jzpfonf xdkYtjyif olwdkY\tay:,Hatmifjrifjcif;ESifhaygif;pyfumydkí pGJaqmifrI½SdaMumif; odomonf/þjyóem udkusdK;aMumif;qDavsmfaomusrf;pm\oGefoifenf;vrf;jzifh½Smíajz½Sif;&rnf/ þenf;wrsdK;wnf;om vQif cGeftm;&,ljyD;xdkolrsm;\jzm;a,mif;jcif;udkwGef;vSefEdkifrnfjzpfonf/

**pkef;ua0\awmif;qdkjcif;**

**The Claims of Witchcraft**

a½S;OD;pGm pkef;uav;rsm;u rSefuefonf[kajymqdkaom atmifjrifjcif;udk cGJjcrf;pdwfjzm&efvdktyf onf/olwdkY\atmifjrifjcif;twGuftajrmuftrsm;ykHMuD;csJUaeonfudkuGsEfkfyfwdkUaocsmaygufodEdkifonf/vlwdkif;awGUEdkif&efolwdkY\ukojcif;rsm;udkyGifhyGifhvif;vif;b,fcgrQrvkyfMuyg/olwdkYonftrSefyifatmifjrifygu? aq;½kHrsm;wGif olwdkYvkyfudkifjyD; urÇmtESHU olwdkYtm; odMurnfjzpfayonf/ olwdkYudk íaysmufuif;olrsm;\tajctaeudktwdtusrod&/olwdkYrnfrQwdk;wufonfrSmr½Sif;jyyg/

þaoG;aqmifjcif;udkcH&aom olwdkYonfolwdkY\wefcdk;ESifh ywfoufjyD;wdusaom oufao½Sd&JU vm;qdkonfudk rdrdwdkYudk,fudk ar;&efvdktyfonf/ Oyrm? oifonf (Mum;½kHrQr[kwf) vlwpfa,muf vTpufxJrSm vufarmif;jywfí arSmfq&mxHoGm;jyD;? vufarmif;topfjzifhjyefvmum tvkyf aumif;aumif;vkyfaeonfudkoifudk,fwdkifjrifjyDvm;/ olwdkYudktrSwfray;rD? þtaxmuftxm;rsdK;udk uGsEkfyfwdkYvdktyfonf/ w&m;13;1-3onfydkíyifwefcdk;MuD;onf/ £óa&vvlrsdK;wdkYonf pkef;ua0u erdwf(odkY)tHhbG,fudkjyKvkyfí tHhbG,ferdwfvu©PmESifhwlonfudkjrifvQif xdkolu bk&m;ocif\ EIwfuywfawmfESifhtnDoGefoifjcif;rjyKorQ ,kHMunf&efr[kwf[k oifay;xm;onf/ arSmfq&mrsm;onf

usrf;pmxJrS azmfjyaomor®mw&m;udk r,kHMunfMuonfrSm xif½Sm;ygonf/ xdkYaMumifhwefcdk;tm;vkH; onfbk&m;ocifxHrSvmonf (a&m13;1/ 1aum8;4-6) udkodvQuf arSmfq&mrsm;rSm ppfrSefaom wefcdk;½Sdonf[ktrSwfay;&efaoG;aqmifjcif;rcHoifhay/

'kwd,taejzifholwdkYudkifwG,faoma&m\*grsm;rSmxif½Sm;vSygonf/,cktcgrSmuGsEkfyfwdkY\ÓPfpGrf;udk1&mEIH;rQomokH;onfudkoabmaygufod½Sdonf/ usefaomEIH;rsm;onf uGsEkfyfwdkYxdef;csKyfEdkifpGrf;xuf uGsEkfyfrrDEdkifaomt&mrsm;jzpfonf(EdkifiHawmfwGifuGsEkfyfwdkYjyKvkyfrnfrSm,kHrSm;p&mr½Sday/)uGsEkfyfwdkYowdrxm;rdonfrSmpdwfaMumifhudk,fcE¨may:tusdK;oufa&mufrI½SdEdkifonf/ xdkYaMumifh pdwfynm½Sifrsm;onf aoG;a&m\*g½Sdolrsm;tm;olwdkY\aoG;onfaumif;rGefpGmzGJUpnf;xm;½SdjyD;ykHrSeftvkyfvkyfaeonf[kjyif;xefpGmpdwful;apjcif;tm;jzifhaoG;a&m\*gudkukay;onf[kod½Sd&onf/xdkodkUaomukojcif;rsm;onftrsm;vufcHxm;aomaq; (Orthodox medicine) ay: rSDcdktm;xm;jcif;r½SdbJ wpfcgwpf&H xdkukojcif; rsdK;½Sdwwfonf[kq&m0efrsm;u0efcHonf/ xdkenf;wlpGm pdwfüzdpD;jcif;rsm;vQiftpmtdrfa&m\*gESifhacgif;

Þ177

bk&m;ocifESifhraumif;qdk;0g;

udkufjcif;wdkYjzpfwwfonf/ pdwfudkavQmhjcif; odkYr[kwf wpfpkHwpf&maomenf;jzifh avhusifhcef; ,ljcif;onfþa&m\*grsm;uif;a0;oGm;aponf/odkYaomfOyrmtm;jzifhvTpufüuGskEkfyfwdkY\vufarmif;jywfoGm;ygvQifrnfonfhpdwfavhusifhcef;rQxdkvufarmif;udkjyefír&apEdkifay/ uGsEkfyfwdkYpdwfjzifhxdef;csKyfvdkY &onfh a&m\*g rsm;ompkef;ua0rsm;uxdcdkufapEdkifonf/ uGsEkfyfwdkYpdwfrsm; rnfuJhodkYtvkyfvkyfonfudk uGsEkfyfwdkYtjynfht0em;rvnfEdkifaomaMumifhpkef;ua0rsm;rSm½Sdaom½kyfydkif;qdkif&mtpGrf;wefcdk;aMumifhjzpfonfhykHay:vGifonf/odkYaomfxdkodkYr[kwfyg/vlwdkY\pdwfrsm;tay:olwdkY\MoZmvTrf;jcif;aMumifhþoufa&mufrIudkjzpfvmaponf/

**tpGrf;wefcdk;\t&if;tjrpf**

**The Source of Power**

odkYaomftpGrf;wefcdk;tm;vkH;onfbk&m;ocifxHrSjzpfonf/aumif;aomt&mrsm;?qdk;aomt&mrsm;?zsm;emjcif;wdkYonf bk&m;ocifxHrS jzpfonf/ pkef;ua0rsm;xHrSr[kwfyg/ usrf;pmwGif¤if;onftvGef

omrefjzpfaomt,ltqjzpfonf (a[½Sm45;5-7/ rdu©m1;12/ tmrkwf3;6/ xG4;11/ w&m;32;39/ a,mb5;18) ¤if;wdkYtm;vkH;onf u½kwpdkufzwfjcif;udkay;qyfvdrfhrnf/ uGsEkfyfwdkYonf zsm;empOf? xkH;pHt&aq;rsm;udkokH;íaeaumif;atmifjyKaepOfbk&m;ocifxHodkYOD;wnfqkawmif;&rnfjzpfonf/ uGsEkfyfwdkYonf arSmfq&mrsm;bufodkYvSnfhygu uGsEkfyfwdkYudkoufomapEdkifonf[kajymaom arSmifrdkuf\ wefcdk;rsm;tay:xdef;csKyfrI½Sdonf[kqdkaom olrsm;bufodkY uGsEkfyfwdkYtm;udk;jcif;jzpfonf/ odkYaomfolwdkY ,kHMunfaompGrf;tm;wefcdk;rwnf½SdaMumif;uGsEkfyfwdkYodonf/bk&m;ocifomvQifpGrf;tm;wefcdk;\t&if;tjrpfjzpfonf/ pkef;ua0bufvSnfhjcif;onfbk&m;ocifrSmpGrf;tm;wefcdk;r[kwfaMumif;azmfjyaeonf/ pkef;ua0wdkYajymonfhwefcdk;\vTrf;rdk;jcif;aMumifha&m\*g&jcif;jzpfonf/

þuJhodkYawG;xifjcif;onf bk&m;ociftm;ESpfjrdKUrIray;acs/ £óa&vwdkYonf bk&m;ocifudk a½G;cs,f,kHMunfcJhonf/ wbufrSmvnf; tjcm;wefcdk;udkjyKaponfh ½kyfwkudkvnf; udk;uG,fonf/ odkYjzpfíbk&m;ocif\trsufawmfudkEId;aqmfapojzifhbk&m;ocif\vlrsdK;rSpGefYypfcH&onf/(w&m;32;16-24)bk&m;ociftm;jynfhpkHpGm,kHMunfjhcif;r½SdvQifrSefuefaom,kHMunfjcif;½Sdonf[krqdkEdkifyg/£óa&vonfppfrSefaombk&m;udk ,kHMunfonf[kajymqdkjyD;? wjcm;aom½kyfwkudk;uG,fjcif;udkvnf;vu©Hojzifh? bk&m;ocifESifhuGJuGmcJhonf/olwdkYonfpkef;ua0rsm;\vTrf;rdk;cGifhay;ojzifhpGefYypfjcif;cHcJhonf/½kyfwkudk;

uG,fonfh½Snfvsm;aom0rf;enf;onfh£óa&vordkif;a&;cJhjcif;rSmuGsEkfyfwdkYtm;xdkuJhodkUaom,kHMunfrI½Sdolrsm;ESifhrdwfo[m&rzGJUpnf;&efoGefoifjcif;jzpfonf/

“tvif;onf arSmifrdkufESifh tb,fodkY qufqHEdkifrnfenf;/ .....bk&m;ocif\Adr®mefawmfonf½kyfwkESifh tb,fodkYpyfqdkif&rnf/.....oifwdkYonftouf½Sifawmfrlaombk&m;ocif\Adr®mefawmfjzpf\/.....oifwdkYonfxdkolwdkYtxJrSxGufítoD;tjcm;aeMuavmh[kxm0&bk&m;rdefYawmfrl\......oifwdkYudkigvufcHrnfoifwdkY\tbjzpfvdrfhrnf/oifwdkYonfvnf;ig\om;orD;jzpfMuvdrfhrnf/” (2aum6;14-2-18)

tu,fíuGsEkfyfwdkYonfMudK;pm;jyD;þt&mrsm;udkpGefYypfjcif;½SdvQif\*kPfa&mifcsD;jr§ifhjcif;cH&rnfhtjyifbk&m;ocif\om;orD;rsm;vnf;jzpfrnf[laomtmrcHcsuf&½Sdrnf/ om;orD;rsm;zsm;empOf rdbrsm;uobm0 tavsmufjyKpkapmifha½Smufvdrfhrnf/ bk&m;ocifonf uGsEkfyfwdkYudkvnf; xdkxufru apmifha½Smufrnf [kjynfhpkHaom,kHMunfjcif;½SdrnfrSmcufcJygovm;/

Þ178

bk&m;ocifESifhraumif;qdk;0g;

pkef;ua0rsm;onfolwdkYudk,kHMunfolrsm;ay:rSmomvTrf;rdk;Edkifonf/xdkenf;wlyifwpkHwa,mufurdrdcspfaomolwa,mufqkH;oGm;aomfpkef;ua0xHoGm;ívlaoudkawGUpkH&efar;jref;rnf/pkef;ua0uolYudkrsufaphydwfjyD;aoqkH;ol\rsufESmudkxif½Sm;pGmrSwfrd&efpdwful;jzifhawG;jrifaprnf/ar;jref;ol\pdwfonfaoqkH;oltm;½Sif;vif;pGmowd&&ef aoqkH;ol\"gwfykHay: tm½kHjyKcsifjyKvdrfhrnf/ pkef;ua0uar;jref;ol\ pdwf"gwfudkavhvmzwf½IjyD;aoqkH;ol\o½kyfrSeftwdkif;ydkíwdk;csJUajymonf/ ar;jref;olrSmpkef;ua0\ ajymqdkykHay:pGJaqmifjcif;cH&í aoqkH;oltrSef½Sifvsuf½SdaMumif; xifjrif,lqvdrfhrnf/ owdjyK&rnfrSm aoolutouf½SifaMumif;cdkifrmaomoufaotaxmuftxm;r½Sdyg/ odkYaomf tu,fí ar;jref;olu ,kHMunfrIr½SdvQiftusdK;oufa&mufrIr½Sdawmhyg/

pkef;ua0onf zma&mESifhaeAkc'faeZmwdkY\tdyfrufrsm;udkajym&mwGif tenf;i,frQaom atmifjrif jcif;½Sdrnfty?olwdkYtaeESifhtrSefjzpfrnf[laomwm0ef,ljcif;r½Sdyg/ olwdkYrSmvl\pdwftm½kHudktrsm;qkH; avhvmzwf½Ionfhenf;pepfudk trsm;qkH;tokH;csonfrSm,kHrSm;p&mr½Sdyg/ odkUaomfqufqHaeaomolrsm;

( zma&mESifhaeAkc'faeZm)\ toufwmübk&m;ocifyg0ifpGyfzufvQuf½SdvQif olwdkY\wefcdk;vTrf;jcif;rSm us½IH;oGm;rnf/

xdkenf;wl Amvrf\wefcdk;jzifhvlwdkYudkusdefqJEdkifonf[k Amvufu,kHMunftm;xm;onf/ol\ aqmif½GufrIudkaiGrsm;pGmay;cJhonf/olonfvGefcJhaomtawGUtMuKHrSod½Sd&aMumif;ajymonf/“udk,fawmfudkusdefqJaomolonfusdefqJtyfaomoljzpfonf/” (awm22;6)

odkYaomfAmvrfrSmwenf;tm;jzifhpkef;ua0ESifhwlaeonf/£óa&vvlrsdK;ESifhqufoG,f&mwGifol\wefcdk;aysmufqkH;aMumif;awGUcJh&onf/ xdkolonfrnfrQyifatmifjrifcJhaMumif;xif½Sm;aomfvnf;ppfrSef aombk&m;ocifESifhaygif;pyfrI½Sdaomolrsm;udkqufoG,f&mwGifwefcdk;vkH;0r½SdaMumif;xif½Sm;vSygonf/

**Witchcraft in the Bible**

**or®musrf;½Sdpkef;twwf**

tu,fí pkef;ua0xHodkYoGm;&ef pkHprf;jcif;cHvQif xdkoltm; vkH;0,kHMunfrI½SdrS jzpfrnf[k vufawGUtm;jzifhod&onf/ tu,fí uGsEkfyfwdkYutaumif;qkH;jzpf&efomarQmfvifhvQif pkef;ua0xHoGm; jcif;rSmt"dyÜg,fr½Sdjzpfrnf/ olwdkYrSmvnf;xdkuJhodkY,lqvdrfhrnf/ olwdkYajymqdkaomxdef;csKyfEdkifonfh wefcdk;wnf½SdaMumif;udkvkH;0,kHMunfjcif;rSmbk&m;ocifonftvkH;pkHaomwefcdk;ydkif½SifjzpfaMumif;,kHMunfjcif;uif;rJhonf[kt"dyÜg,foufa&mufonf/ tu,fí txufygzma&m?AmvufESifhaeAk'fcaeZmwdkY\ rSwfwrf;udkaocsmpGm,kHMunfvQif pkef;ua0uuGsEkfyfwdkYtay:MoZmoufa&mufrI½Sdrnf[laom ,kHMunfrI

jzifhoGm;a&mufawGUqkHrnfr[kwfawmhay/Oyrmrsm;udkpOf;pm;qifjcifcJhvQifpkef;ua0rsm;ubk&m;ocif\vlay:wefcdk;tpGrf;r½SdaMumif;jycJhonf/ uGsEkfyfwdkYtm;ac:,ljyD; AwådZHcHjcif;jzifhuGsEkfyfwdkYonfbk&m;ocif \om;orD;rsm;jzpfaMumif;od&onf/

½Sifaygvkonf pkef;twwf(Witchcraft) udk “Zmwdyuwdtusifh” [ktrnfay;onf/ ¤if;onf “rSm;,Gif;aomt,ltq” (heresy) olYr,m;udkjypfrSm;jcif; (adultery) ESifh npfnL;pGmusifhjcif; (pornography)ESifhwrsdK;wpm;wnf;jzpfonf (\*v5;19-21)/ “xdkodkYaomtusifhudkusifhaomolwdkYonf bk&m;ocif\EkdifiHawmfudktarGrcH&Mu[k txufuigajymESifhcJhjyD;onfhtwdkif; ,ckyifvnf;igajym ESifh\”[k½Sifaygvka0zefajymqdkcJhonf/arma½S\ynwfw&m;atmufü¤if;ESifhxyfwlnDrQjzpfaomt&mrSm pkef;ua0tm;vkH; “tMum;tjrifaA'if” (divination) (pkef;twwftwGuftjcm;emrnf)ESifh rdrdom;orD;

179

bk&m;ocifESifhraumif;qdk;0g;

udkrD;jzifhylaZmfaomoltm;vkH;wdkYonfcsufcsif;towfcH&rnf[laomtrdefYjzpfonf (w&m;18;10?11/ xG22;18)/ rdrdwdkY\om;orD;udkrD;jzifhylaZmfaomolrsm;wdkYonfpkef;ua0pifppfr[kwfyg/pkef;ua0rsm;ESifh a½SUaqmif½kyfwkudk;uG,faomolrsm;uraumif;qdk;0g;tiftm;pkrsm;rStumtuG,f&&ef?tumtuG,f&,lvdkaomolrsm;\om;orD;rsm;udkrD;jzifhylaZmf&rnf[koifay;cJhonf/ xdkYaMumifhpkef;ua0rsm;a&molwdkYudk okH;aomolrsm;ygtaoowfjcif;cH&rnf/ynwfw&m;topfüvnf;xdkodkYjyKjcif;twGufcH&rnfhtjypf'PfrSmbk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfudktarGrcH&bJz,f½Sm;jcif;cH&rnf/

pkef;twwfudk udk,fusdK;twGuftokH;jyKjcif;udk bk&m;ociftvdkawmfr½Sdyg/ uGsEkfyfwdkYc&pfawmfü touf½Sifjcif;wGifMuKHawGU&aomqkH;jzwfcsufrSeforQuGsEkfyfwdkYtav;teufar;&rnf/“bk&m;ocifuGsEkfyfudktrSefyifvkyfapcsifovm;? a,½Item;rSm&yfaevQif uGsEkfyfþt&mudk vkyfrnfvm;” pkef;twwfudk bk&m;ocifu jywfjywfom;om;½IHUcsjcif;udkodjrif&um; tajz½Sif;vdrfhrnf[kxifygonf/ ¤if;udkuGsEkfyf wdkYtokH;jyK&efbk&m;ociftvdkawmfr½Sdyg/ pkef;twwfudk½SarGvu“ykefuefjcif;”(rebellion)ESifhqufEG,f onf[kt"dyÜg,fazmfxm;onf (a[jAJbmompum;jzifh“jiif;qefjcif;”) xm0&bk&m;\pum;udky,fjcif; (1&m15;23)jzpfonf/ £óa&vvlwdkYonf½kyfwkrsm;ESifhpkef;ua0twwfrsm;udk,kHouJhodkYteEÅwefcdk; ½Sifudky,fjcif;onf (w&m;32;18-19) trSefyif pOf;pm;p&mroifhaomt&mjzpfonf/ bk&m;ocifonf cgeedvlwdkYtm;ESifxkwf&ef £óa&vvlwdkYtm;tav;teufxm;jyD; rdefYawmfrlcJhonf/ olwdkY\pkef; twwfü,kHMunfaomaMumifhbk&m;ocifu½GH½Smpufqkyfjcif;jzpfonf/odkYaomfolwdkYonfpkef;twwfusifhokH;jcif;ESifhyl;aygif;Muonf (w&m;18;9-14)/ xdkYaMumifh AwådZcH,ljyD;aom ,kHMunfolrsm;jzpfaom £óa&vvlrsdK;opfwdkYonf 0dkif;&Haeaom raumif;qdk;0g;avmu\ t&mrsm;udkrvkyf&yg/ odkYr[kwf vQifuwdawmf½Sdaomjynf? bk&m;ocifEdkifiHawmfudkxm0&tarGcHEdkifvdrfhrnfr[kwfay/ ¤if;udk tokH;jyK aeonfrSmpkef;ua0omjzpfonf/ uGsEkfyfwdkYr[kwfyg[kqifajcay;jcif;onfrqDavQmfyg/ pkef;twwf\ xda&mufrIudkuGsEfkyfwdkYtay:cHpm;&bdkYarQmfvifhygvQifuGsEkfyfwdkYonf¤if;udkxda&mufpGmtokH;jyKaeygonf/

uGsEkfyfwdkYonf wpfyg;trsdK;om;wdkY\ aemufqkH;aom arSmifrdkufaeYrsm;udk jzwfoef;vQuf bk&m;ocif\tvif;? or®mw&m;ESifh bkef;awmfEdkifiHawmfodkUoGm;pOfrSm uGsEkfyfwdkYtm;vkH;udk bk&m;ocif aumif;MuD;ay; ygap/

“taMumif;rlum; xdkolwdkYonfu,fwifjcif;odkYa&muftHhaomiSgor®mw&m;üarGUavsmfaompdwfudk rcHr,lMu/ --rkompum;udk ,kHpdrfhaomiSg? rdpäm'dXdjyKjyif tm;xkwfjcif;tcGifhudk olwdkYü bk&m;ocif vTwfawmfrlvdrfhrnf/ --igwdkYonf oifwdkYaMumifh bk&m;ocif\ aus;Zl;awmfudk tpOfrjywfcsD;rGrf; &Murnf/ --xdkYaMumifh nDtpfudkwdkY igwdkYEIwfxGufpum;tm;jzifhjzpfap? pmtm;jzifhjzpfap oifwdkYonf oifcJhjyD;aom enf;Oya'orsm;udk wnfMunfvQuf udkif,lpGJvrf;Muavmh/ igwdkYudkcspfawmfrlí xm0&oufomjcif;taMumif;udk¤if;? aus;Zl;awmftm;jzifhaumif;aomarQmfvifhjcif;taMumif;udk¤if;ay; awmfrlxaomigwdkYtbwnf;[laombk&m;ocifESifhigwdkYocifa,½Ic&pfonfudk,fawmfwdkifoifwdkYpdwfESvkH;udkoufomapíaumif;aompum;?aumif;aomtrItrsdK;rsdK;üoifwdkUudkjrJjrHapawmfrlygapaom” (2ouf2;10-17)/

180

bk&m;ocifESifhraumif;qdk;0g;

***omrntaMumif;t&m-18-{'ifO,smOfübmjzpfcJhoenf;/***

***Digression-18:What Happen in Eden?***

u 3;4-5]]ajrGuvnf; oifwdkYonf {ueftrSefao&rnfr[kwf/ taMumif;rlum; xdktoD;udk pm;aomaeYü oifwdkYonf rsufpdyGifhvif;vsuf aumif;raumif;udkodí? bk&m;ocifuJhodkY jzpfMu vwåHYonfudk? bk&m;ocifodawmfrlonf[krdef;rtm;qdk\}}/

**a&yef;pm;aomt"dyÜg,fzGifhqdkjcif;**

**(Popular Interpretation)**

þwGifajrGonf“pmwef”[kac:aomtjypfusL;vGefcJhonfhaumif;uifwref[lírSm;,Gif;pGmjzifh,lqxm;onf/ol\tjypfaMumifhaumif;uifbkHrSpGefYypfjcif;cH&&m?ajrMuD;ay:odkYa&mufvmjyD;{0udktjypfjyK&efaoG;aqmifcJhonf/

**a0befcsufrsm; (Comments)**

1/ usrf;ydk'fonf“ajrG” (the serpent) taMumif;udkajymonf/” “pmwef” (satan) ESifh“rm&fewf” (devil) [laompum;vkH;rsm;onfurÇmOD;usrf;wpftkyfvkH;wGifrazmfjyyg/

2/ ajrGudkaumif;uifwref[lírnfonfhtcgrQrazmfjyay/

3/ xdkYaMumifh urÇmOD;usrf;wGif rnfolwpfOD;wpfa,mufrQ aumif;uifbkHrSpGefYypfjcif;cH&onfhusrf;nTef; rygonfrSmtHhMop&mr[kwfay/

4/ tjypfonf aojcif;udk ,laqmifvmonf (a&m6;23)/ aumif;uifwrefrsm;raoEdkifyg(vk20;35-36)/xdkYaMumifhaumif;uifwrefrsm;onftjypfrjyKEdkifyg/ajzmifhrwfaomolwdkY\qkvm'fonfaumif;uifwrefrsm;uJhodkYjzpfapjyD; raoawmhyg (vk20;35-36)/ aumif;uifwrefrsm;onf tjypfjyKEdkifygu ajzmifhrwfaomolrsm;vnf;tjypfjyKEdkifrnfjzpfonf/xdkYaMumifholwdkYaoEdkif&eftaMumif;½Sdonf/t"dyÜg,frSmolwdkYtrSefwu,fxm0&toufr&Edkifyg/

5/ urÇmOD;usrf;rSwfwrf;wGif vl\us½IH;jcif;ü yg0ifywfoufolrsm;rSm bk&m;ocif?tm'H?{0ESifhajrGjzpf onf/tjcm;rnfolYudkrQrazmfjyxm;yg/ wpfpkHwpfckonfajrGxJodkY0ifa&mufjyD;¤if;vkyfcJhaomt&mudkvkyf aponf[lonfhtaxmuftxm;r½Sdyg/½SifaygvkuajrGonf“rdrdy&d,m,ftm;jzifh{0udkvSnfhpm;ouJhodkU”(2aum11;3)[kajymonf/bk&m;ocifuajrGudkrdefYawmfrlonfrSm“oifonfþtrIudkjyKaomaMumifh--”—(urÇm3;14)/ “pmwef” (satan) onf ajrGudktokH;jyKaeonfqdkygu olYtm; tb,fhaMumifh razmfjyoenf;/oludkvnf;tb,fhaMumifh'Pfrcwfoenf;/

6/ tm'Honf ol\tjypftwGuf{0udktjypfykHcsonf/ “rdef;ronf xdktyif\toD;udkay;í” --(urÇm3;12)/{0onfajrGudktjypfwifonf/“ajrGonfuGsefawmfrukdvSnfhpm;íuGsefawmfronfpm;rdygjyD” [kavQmufxm;av\(urÇm3;13)/ajrGonfrme&fwf(devil)udktjypfrwifyg/olbmqifajcrQrwufyg/

7/ ,aeYajrGrsm; (snakes) onf {'ifO,smOfxJrS ajrG (serpent) uJhodkY pum;ajymEdkifpGrf;vnf;r½Sd? qifjcifÓPfvnf;r½Sd[ktjiif;yGm;ygu þtcsufrsm;udkowd&yg/

(u) wpfcgujrnf;waumifudkpum;ajymapjyD;?vl(Amvrf)udkqifjcifaponf/“ykHrSeftm;jzifhpum; rajymEdkifaomjrnf;onfvlbmomtm;jzifhjrGufíxdkya&mzuf\rdkufrJjcif;udkjrpfwm;av\” (2ay2;16)/

181

bk&m;ocifESifhraumif;qdk;0g;

(c) ajrGonf ajrwd&pämefwumwdkYxuf vdr®monfjzpfí (urÇm3;1)/ ¤if;tay:ü usa&mufaom

usdefjcif;onfvltm'HESifh{0wdkYESifhpum;ajymEdkifpGrf;udk½kyfodrf;vdkufonf/

8/ bk&m;ocifonfajrGudkzefqif;onf(urÇm3;1)pmwef[kac:aomtjcm;owå0gtjzpfrajymif;vJoGm; yg/¤if;udkuGsEkfyfwdkY,kHMunfygu? vlwpfa,mufonftjcm;wpfa,mufxJodkY0ifa&mufjyD; ¤if;udkxdef;csKyf onf[kxda&mufpGmuGsEkfyfwdkYajymaeMujcif;jzpfonf/ þonfrSm rdpämt,ljzpfonf/or®musrf;pmESifhqdkif aomt&mr[kwfyg/bk&m;ocifonftm'HESifh{0tm;MuD;aom'kp½dkuftjypfudkusL;vGefap&efjrLqG,faomajrGudkrzefqif;cJhvQif[lí jiif;ckefaomtcg? tjypf'kp½dkufonf avmuxJodkY vltm;jzifh 0ifa&muf onfudkowd&yg(a&m5;12)/ xdkYaMumifhajrGonfudk,fusifhw&m;r½Sd?olYobm0awGU½Sdcsufrsm;bufrSqGJí ajymqdkaejcif;jzpf jyD;bk&m;ocifwm0ef,lajz½Sif;&efrvdk/xdkYaMumifh'kp½dkufusL;vGefonfr[kwfay/

tcsdKUwdkYu (urÇm 3)wGifyg½Sdonfh ajrGonfaumif;uifwrefo&yf(seraphim)ESifhqufEG,frI½Sdonf [kajymqdkMuonf/ odkYaomf(u3)wGif okH;xm;aom ykHrSefa[jAJpum;jzifh “ajrG” (serpent) onf “o&yf” (seraphim)ESifhqufEG,frIr½Sd/seraphimonftajccHtm;jzifha'goMuD;aomol (fiery one) [kt"dyÜg,f&jyD; awm21;8wGifrD;ajrG (fiery serpent)[kbmomjyefxm;onf/odkUaomf¤if;onf(u? 3)wGifbmomjyefxm; aom“ajrG” (serpent) r[kwfay/

**tqdkjyKxm;aom½Sif;vif;csufrsm;/**

**Suggested Explanations**

1/ urÇmOD;usrf;tapmydkif;tcef;rsm;wGif uGsEkfyfwdkYtm;azmfjyaomzefqif;jcif;ESifh usqkH;jcif;rsm;udkt½Sd twdkif;wdwdusus rSwf,loifhonfrSm ,kHrSm;p&mtaMumif;&if;½SdykHray:ay/“ajrGG” onft½Sdtwdkif; ajrGjzpfonf/ ,aeYajrGrsm;onf (u3;14)xJrS rlvtpajrGudkusdefjcif;jynfhpkHaomtaejzifh0rf;ESifhwGm;ae onfudkawGU&onfrSm¤if;udkaxmufcHjcif;jzpfonf/ xdkenf;wlusdefqdkcH&jcif;rSmvlwdkYcHpm;ae&onfudk uGsEkfyfwdkYawGU&onf/ tm'HESifh{0onft½Sdtwdkif;twdtusvla,musFm;? rdef;rwdkYjzpfMuonfudkuGsEkfyf wdkYoabmaygufem;vnfEdkifonf/ ,aeYuGsEkfyfwdkYodaoma,musFm;rdef;rrsm;uJhodkYyifjzpfaomfvnf;ydkí aumif;aomouf½Sdxif½Sm;jcif;udkcHpm;ae&onf/ xdkYaMumifh rlvtp ajrG(serpent) onft½Sdtwdkif; twdtuswd&pämefjzpfaomfvnf;,aeYuGsEkfyfwdkYawGU&aomajrGrsm;xufydkíÓPfaumif;onf/

2/ atmufygwdkYonf urÇmOD;usrf;\ueOD;tcef;rsm;udk t½Sdtwdkif;twdtuszwfoifhonf[laomxyf avmif;nTefMum;jcif;rsm;jzpfonf/

५tm'H{0\zefqif;jcif;rSwfwrf;udka,½Iuxdrf;jrm;jcif;ESifhtdrfaxmifuGJjcif;(r19;5-6)ESifhywfoufí ol\oGefoifcsuftay:tjccHtjzpfnTef;xm;onf/

५“taMumif;rlum;tm'Hudka½S;OD;pGmzefqif;awmfrl\xdkrSwyg;tm'HonfvSnfhjzm;jcif;udkrcH(ajrGtm;jzifh)rdef;ronfvSnfhjzm;jcif;udkcHívGefusL;\” (1wd2;13-14)/ odkUjzpfí aygvkonf urÇmOD;usrf;udk t½Sdtwdkif;twdtuszwf½Ionf/ xdkYtjyifta&;MuD;qkH;rSm tapmydkif;u“ajrGonfrdrdy&d,m,ftm;jzifh {0udkvSnfhpm;onf” (2aum11;3)[lí aygvkua&;om;xm;onf/“rm&fewf”u{0udkvSnfhjzm;onf[lí razmfjyxm;aMumif;udkowdjyKyg/

3/ ajrGonf0rf;AdkufESifhwGm;oGm;&efusdefjcif;cH&aomaMumifh(u3;14) ,cifu¤if;üajcaxmufrsm;½Sdonf [kt"dyÜg,foufa&mufapEdkifonf/ ¤if;ü qifjcifEdkifpGrf;taxmuftxm;ESifhaygif;vdkufvQif wd&pämef

182

bk&m;ocifESifhraumif;qdk;0g;

b0wGifvlESifhteD;pyfqkH;ykHo@mef½Sdaumif;½SdEdkifonf/odkUaomf¤if;onfwd&pämefomvQifjzpfaeao;onf“bk&m;ocifzefqif;aomajrwd&pämefrsm;xJrS”tjcm;aomwd&pämefwpfrsdK;jzpfonf(u3;1?14)/

***omrntaMumif;t&m-19-vlpDzm***

***Digression-19:Lucifer***

a[½Sm 14;12-14 “tdkdeHeufom;rdk;aomufMu,f? oifonfaumif;uifuusavjyDwum;/ tjynf jynfwdkYudkESdyfpufaomoifonfajrwdkifatmifckwfvSJjcif;udkcH&avjyDwum;/ oifuvnf;aumif;uif ay:odkUigwufrnf/ bk&m;ocif\Mu,fwdkYtay:rSmighyv’ifudkcsD;ajr§mufrnf/ajrmufrsufESmbufAsm'dwf awmfawmifay:rSmigxdkifrnf/ rdk;wdrfxdyfay:odkYigwufrnf/tjrifhqkH;aombk&m;uJhodkYigaernf[kpdwf tMuH½SdavjyD/”

**a&yef;pm;aomt"dyÜg,fzGifhqdkjcif;**

**Popular Interpretation**

vlpDzm (Lucifer) onf tm'H\acwfumvwGif 'kp½dkuftjypfusL;vGefcJhjyD;ajrMuD;ay:odkYypfcsjcif; cH&onf/wpfcsdefuwefcdk;MuD;aomaumif;uifwrefwyg;jzpfonf/ajray:rSmbk&m;ocif\vlwdkYtwGuf'ku©ay;aeol[lí,lqjcif;cH&onf/

**a0zefcsufrsm; (comment)**

1/ “rm&fewf” “pmwef” ESifh “aumif;uifwref” onf þtcef;wGif vkH;0ray:vmyg/ usrf;pmwGifvlpDzm[lí þwae&mwGifomay:onf/

2/ a[½Sm14onf {'ifO,smOfüjzpfysufcJhaom taMumif;wpfpkHw&mudkrQ azmfjyonfhtaxmuftxm; r½Sdyg/ azmfjycJhjcif;½SdvQif xdkae&müjzpfysufcJhonfrsm;udk tb,fhaMumifh urÇmOD;usrf; tcsdefumvrS tESpf3000MumrStoday;cJhoenf;/

3/ vlpDzmonfwDaumifrsm;udkjcKHvQuf½Sdonf (a[½Sm14;11)[k ykHazmfjyjcif;cH&jyD;vlwdkYuavSmifajymif onfudkcH&rnf(i,f16)/ tb,fhaMumifhqdkaomf olonfaumif;uifbkHrSpGefYypfjcif;cH&jyD;aemufolYrSm wefcdk;r½Sdawmhay/ xdkYaMumifhajrMuD;ay:ü ,kHMunfolrsm;tm;vrf;vGJap&ef OD;aqmifaeonf[kxif&ef twGuf xif½Sm;onfhtcsufr½Sday/

4/ vlpDzmonf aumif;uifbkHrSm½SdjyD;om;jzpfvQif “aumif;uifay:odkYigwufrnf” (i,f13) [kajymonfhtwGuftb,fhaMumifh'Pfcwfjcif;cH&oenf;/

5/ vlpDzmonfocsØKif;wGif;üykwfysuf&rnf/“oif\bkef;toa&udkr&PmEdkifiHwGif½IHUcsavjyDwum;--oifhtay:üwDaumifrsm;udkjcKHvQuf½Sdygonfwum;”(i,f11)/aumif;uifwrefwdkYonfraoEdkifonfudkawGU&onfESifh (vk20;35?36) vlpDzmonf aumif;uifwrefrjzpfEdkif/ xdkpum;onf vlESifhydkíoifhavQmf onf/

6/ (i,f13ESifh14)onf“tjypfom;”(man of sin)taMumif;ajymaom2ouf2;3-4ESifhqufpyfjcif;½Sd onf/xdkYaMumifhvlpDzmonftjcm;vlwpfa,mufudknGefjyonf/aumif;uifwrefwyg;r[kwfyg/

183

bk&m;ocifESifhraumif;qdk;0g;

**tMuHjyKxm;aom½Sif;vif;csufrsm;**

**Suggested Explanations**

1/ acwfopfbmomjyefqdkxm;aomusrf;pmrsm;onf?a[½Sm,13-23udkwdkif;EdkifiH trsdK;rsdK;wdkYtay:ü ]]0efxkwf0efydk;}}(burdens)wpDwwef;MuD;tjzpfcsxm;onf/ Oyrm? AmAkvkef? tJ\*kwåK/ a[½Sm14;4onf uGsEkfyfwdkYqifjcifpOf;pm;aeaomusrf;csufrsm;\taMumif;t&mudkcsjyonf/ ]]oifonf AmAkvkef½Sifbk&if udk&nfaqmifí ykHpum;udkþodkYjrGufqdkvdrfhrnf}} ---xdkYaMumifhxdkya&mzufjyKaom pum;onf ]]vlpDzm}}[kazmfjyjcif;cH&aomAmAkvkef\vlbk&iftaMumif;jzpfonf/olusqkH;csdefü]]oifhudkjrifaomolwdkYonfaphaphMunfh½Ií qifjcifjyD;vQif? ajrMuD;udkwkefvIyfapaomolum;? þolavm}} (i,f16)/xdkYaMumifh vlpDzmonfvlwpfa,muftjzpfomazmfjyjcif;cH&onfrSm½Sif;ygonf/

2/ vlpDzmonf vlbk&ifjzpfaomaMumifh ]]avmuDrif;rsm;taygif;wdkYudk oifhtwGuf aMumifhEId;aqmfav\---oifonfvnf; igwdkYuJhodkYtm;enf;ygonfwum;/ igESifhwlygonfwum;” (i,f9-10)/xdkYaMumifhvlpDzmonftjcm;bk&ifrsm;uJhodkYyifbk&ifwyg;jzpfonf/

3/ i,f20u?vlpDzm\trsdK;tEG,fonfzsufqD;jcif;cH&rnf[kajymxm;onf/i,f22uAmAkvkef\trsdK; EG,fudkzsufqD;rnf[kajymonf/ odkYjzifh¤if;wdkYudkxyfwljzpfaponf/ “vlpDzm” onfaumif;uifbkHodkY wufvdkonf/ AmAkvkefvnf;xdkenf;wlyifjzpfonf(a,51;53)/ “olcH&aom tjypfonfaumif;uifwdkif atmifa&mufí---”(a,51;9)/

4/¤if;onfAmAkvkef½Sifbk&ifudkykHaqmifaomykHpum;jzpfonf(a[½Sm14;4)udkowd&yg/“vlpDzm”qdkonf rSm “eHeufrdk;aomufMu,f”(The morning star) [kt"dyÜg,f&onf/ Mu,frsm;wGif awmufy qkH;jzpfonf/ ¤if;onf pifppfaomMumj\*dKvf?rdk;aomufMu,f(venus)jzpfonf/ ykHpum;wGifþMu,fonfMuGm;0ifhpGmjzifh “aumif;uifay:odkYigwwfrnf/ bk&m;ocif\Mu,fwdkYtay:rSmighyv’ifudkigcsD;ajr§mufrnf” i,f13wGif qkH;jzwfonf/ þtaMumif;aMumifhxdkMu,fonfajrMuD;ay:odkYypfcsjcif;cH&onf/ ¤if;Mu,fonfAmAkvkef ½Sifbk&ifudkudk,fpm;jyKonf/ 'Ha,v4uAmAkvkefrif;MuD;aeAkwfcwfaeZmonfolwnfaqmufaomEdkifiH awmfMuD;udk0ifhMuGm;pGmMunfhjyD;olYcGeftm;ESifholwnfaqmufcJhonf[kolxifonf/atmifjrifjcif;udkbk&m;ocifuay;onfudktodtrSwfrjyK/“oif\bkef;pnf;pdrfawmf(rmefrme)MuD;jrifhírdk;aumif;uifodkYxd\” ('H4;22)/ xdkpum;ESifhtnDaeAkwfcwfaeZmonfvlpkxJuESifxkwfMuvQifolonfEGm;uJhodkUjrufudkpm;í rdkCf;pGwfjcif;udkcHojzifh? udk,ftarG;onfa½Tvif;wtawmifuJhodkY¤if;? vufonf;ajconf;wdkYonf iSufajconf;uJhodkY¤if;jzpf\('H4;33)/ urÇmhwefcdk;tMuD;qkH;vlrsm;xJrSwpfa,muftygt0ifjzpfolonf pdwfazmufjyefaomt½l;wpfa,muftjzpf½kwfw&ufþodkYedrfhusoGm;jcif;onf ½kwfw&ufajymif;vJaom jzpf&yfwckjzpf&um;? aumif;uifrS rdk;aomufMu,fajrMuD;ay:odkUusvmjcif;ykHyrmudkjyonf/Mu,frsm; onfwefcdk;MuD;aomolrsm;oauFwjzpfavh½Sdonf/ Oyrmu 37;9? a[13;10 (AmAkvkefacgif;aqmif rsm;ESifhywfoufaom)/ {Z32;7 (tJ\*kwåKjynfacgif;aqmifESifhywfoufaom) 'H8;10?24/ aumif;uif odkYwufjcif;ESifhaumif;uifrSusjcif;wdkYonfor®musrf;ESifhqdkifaomtxl;tokH;tEIH;rsm;jzpfonf/ rmefrmewdk;yGm;jcif;ESifhESdrfhcsjcif;wdkYtwGufokH;avh½Sdonf/a,mb20;6/ a,51;53(AmAkvkef)udkMunfhyg/ jrnf2;1/r11;23 (uay&aemiftaMumif;) “tdkuay&aemifjrdKU oifonfrdk;aumif;uifwdkifatmif ajr§mufpm;jcif;udkcH&aomf vnf;?r&PmEdkifiHwdkifatmifESdrfhcsjcif;udkcH&vwåHU” (ocsØKif;)/

5/ a[½Sm14;17onf vlpDzmtm; “avmuDEdkifiHtm;awmuJhodkYjzpfapíjrdKUrsm;udkzsufqD;aomol? tcsKyfcH

184

bk&m;ocifESifhraumif;qdk;0g;

&aomolwdkYudkrdrdae&modkYwzefrvTwfaomol”(i,f17?21?4)/ þt&mtm;vkH;wdkYonf AmAkvkefppfwyf

ay:vpDjzpfonf/ a'owpfckvkH;udkajrodkYjzdKcszsufqD;vdkufonf/ (a,½k½SvifudkolwdkYjyKouJhodkY) jrdKUawmfopfrsm;wnfaqmufjyD;olwdkYzdESdyfaomwdkif;EdkifiHrsm;rSa½Trsm;udk,lMuonf/ odkYjzifh vlpDzmonf tjcm;rif;rsm;uJhodkYoj\*dKvfcHrnfhae&m½Sdrnfr[kwfaMumif;tav;xm;íajymxm;onf/

(a[½Sm?14;18-19)/ qdkvdkonfrSm olonf tjcm;vlom;bk&ifrsm;uJhodkYyifvlom;rQomjzpfonf/ ol\cE¨mudk,frSmoif;j\*dKvf&ef vdkonfudkawGU&onf/

6/ a[½Sm14;12uvlpDzmonf “ajrwdkifatmifckwfvSJjcif;cH&rnf” [kajymxm;onf/ olonfopfyif wpfyifuJhodkY[kqdkvdkonf/¤if;onfwdk;í 'H8;4-16ESifhtcsdwftqufudkay;onf/ ¤if;wGifaeAkcwfaeZm ESifhAmAkvkefwdkYudkckwfvSJcH&aomopfyifESifhEdIif;xm;onf/

7/ya&mzufrsm;wGif AmAkvkefESifhtm½I&dwdkYonf tjyeftvSefzvS,fí&aompum;pkrsm;jzpfonf/ odkYjzifh AmAkvkefrif;\aoqkH;jcif;udkajymjycJhjyD;jzpfonf/ a[½Sm14;25u “tm½I&drif;udk igESdyfpufrnf” [k qdkxm;onf/ AmAkvkefESifhywfoufonfha[mudef;rsm;udka[47wGif tm½I&dESifhywfoufjyD; ae3;3-5?18

ESifhaZ2;13?15? tm½I&dESifhywfoufjyD; xyfía&;xm;onf/ 6&m 33;11wGif tm½I&d½Sifbk&ifurema½Sudk AmAkvkefodkYzrf;oGm;csKyfxm;onf[kajymonf/ tokH;tEIH;rsm;zvS,fí&jcif;udkazmfjyonf/ tmrkwf5;27 ü£óa&vonf“'rowfjrdKUwpfbuf”odkYoGm;í zrf;oGm;csKyfxm;jcif;cH&rnf[kajymxm;onf/ ¤if;rSm tm½I&djynfüjzpfonf/odkUaomfoawzefu¤if;udk“AmAkvkeff”wpfbuf(w7;43)[kudk;um;onf/{zuf6;1uAmAkvkef½Sifbk&if'g&drif;MuD;onf Adrmefawmfjyefvnfwnfaqmuf&efESifhywfoufjyD; pm&if;0ifapcJh onf/\*sL;vlrsdK;rsm;onf “tm½I&d½Sifbk&if\pdwfESvkH;awmfudk olwdkYbufodkYul;apawmfrl” aomaMumifh bk&m;ocif\\*kPfawmfudkcsD;rGrf;Muonf({Z6;22)/xyfrHí¤if;wdkYonfzvS,fí&aomtokH;tEIH;udkjyjyefonf/ a[½Sm,14\MudKwifa[mudef;ESifha[½Sm,wGifyg½Sdaom tjcm;ajrmufrsm;pGmaoma[mudef;wdkY onfa[Zudrif;vufxufuoemc&dwfonf ,k'jynfü cdkifcHhaomjrdKU½SdorQwdkYudkppfcsDí vkyfMuHonfh tm½I&dvkyfMuHjcif;taMumif;t&mESifhtH0ifcGifusjzpfonf/xdkYaMumifha[½Sm,14;25utm½I&drif;udkcsdK;ESdrf jcif;taMumif;azmfjyonf/ a[14;13onfbk&m;ocifudkjypfrSm;aomtm½I&dvlrsdK;rsm;a,½k½Svifudk0ef;&H jyD;0ifa&mufvdkumolwdkY\bk&m;rsm;twGuf Adrmefawmfudkodrf;ykdufvdkaomtaMumif;udkajymaeonfqdk ygu? ydkíem;vnfvG,frnfjzpfonf/ apmapmydkif;uvnf;tm½I&d½Sifbk&ifwd\*vwfydavomvmaomf vnf;xdkenf;wljyKvdkaumif;jyKvdkayvdrfhrnf(6&m28;20-21)/ a[½Sm14;13 “oifuvnf;aumif;uif ay:odkUigwufrnf”— (AdrmefawmfESifh aowåmawmf\ oauFwtxdrf;trSwfjzpfonf -3&m8;30/ 6&m30;27/ qm20;2?6/ 11;4/ a[½Sm7;26) “igonfajrMuD;wjyifvkH; ½Tifvef;&mZdtkefawmifay: ajrmufrsufESmbuf üxdkifrnf” (a,½k½Svif-qm48;1?2)/

8/xdkYaMumifhigonf“aumif;uifbkHodkYwufrnf”udk 1&m5;12/ 6&m28;9/ {Z9;6/ qm107;26 rSmuJhodkY av;eufatmifcsJUíajymaompum;tjzpfem;vnf&efvdkonf/

***omrntMumif;t&m-20;a,½IMuKHawGU&aompkHprf;aoG;aqmifjcif;rsm;***

***Digression-20: The Temptations of Jesus***

r4;1-11“0dnmOfawmfonf a,½IudkawmodkYydkUaqmifawmfrlí a,½Ionft&ufav;q,fywfvkH;tpm t[m&udkrokH;aqmifbJaejyD;rSrGwfodyfjcif;odkYa&mufawmfrl\”--xdktcgpkHprf;aoG;aqmifaom olonf

185

bk&m;ocifESifhraumif;qdk;0g;

csOf;uyfí udk,fawmfonf bk&m;ocifom;awmfrSefvQif þausmufcJwdkYudk rkefYjzpfapjcif;iSgtrdefY½Sd awmfrlyg[kavQmufav\/ a,½Iuvnf; vlonfrkefYtm;jzifhom toufudkarG;& rnfr[kwf/ bk&m;ocifrdefYawmfrlorQtm;jzifhtoufudkarG;&rnf/ usrf;pmvmonf[kjyefajymawmfrl\ xdktcg rm&fewfonf a,½IudkoefY½Sif; aomjrdKYawmfodkYaqmifoGm;í Adrmefawmf\ txG#fü wifxm;jyD;vQif usrf;pmvmonfum; aumif;uifwrefwdkYtm; oifhtbdkYrSmxm;awmfrlonfjzpfí oif\ajcudkausmuf ESifhrxdrcdkufapjcif;iSg olwdkYonf oifhudkvufESifhrpcsDyifhMuvdrfhrnf[kvm\/ xdkYaMumifh bk&m;ocif \om;awmfrSefvQif udk,fudkatmufodkYcsvdkufawmfrlyg[k avQmufav\ a,½Iuvnf; oif\ bk&m;ocifxm0&bk&m;udkoifonftpkHtprf; rjyK&[kkusrf;pmvmjyefonf[krdefYawmfrl\/

wzefrm&fewfonf a,½IudktvGefjrifhvSpGmaom awmifay:odkYaqmifoGm;í þavmuü½SdorQ aomwdkif;EdkifiHwdkYudk¤if;? xdkwdkif;EdkifiHwdkY\ bkef;pnf;pdrfudk¤if; jynTefí - udk,fawmfonf ighudknGwf jywfudk;uG,fvQif,ckjyavorQwdkYudkigay;rnf[kqdkav\/a,½Iuvnf;tcsif;pmweffighaemufodkYqkwfavmh oif\bk&m;ocifxm0&bk&m;udk udk;uG,f&rnf/ xdkbk&m;ocifudkom0wfjyK&rnf usrf;pmvm onf[krdefUawmfrl\ xdktcgrm&fewfonftxHawmfrSxGufoGm;íaumif;uifwrefwdkYonfcsOf;uyfvQuf

vkyfauGs;Mu\/

**a&yef;pm;aomtt"dyÜg,fzGifhqdkjcif;/**

**Popular Interpretation**

Þþusrf;ydk'fwGifrm&fewf[kac:aomowå0gwpfaumifua,½IudkaoG;aqmifonfht"dyÜg,fjzifhzwf,lxm;onf/rm&fewfonftcsdKUaomtaMumif;t&mrsm;udktqdkjyKxm;jcif;tm;jzifhpkHprf;aoG;aqmifaomtajctaersm;odkYqGJac:oGm;onf/

**a0befcsuf(Comment)**

1/ a,½Ionf“igwdkUcH&onfenf;wltrsdK;rsdK;aompkHprf;aESmuf,Sufjcif;wdkYudkcHbl;aomoljzpfawmfrl\” (a[jAJ4;15)/ “rdrdwyfrufaompdwfqGJiifjzm;a,mif;jcif;udkcHaomolrnfonfum;tjypfaoG;aqmifjcif; odkUa&mufwwf\” (,m1;14)/ uGsEkfyfwdkYonf rdrdwdkY\ ukd,fykdifwyfrufaom pdwfodkYr[kwf raumif;aomvdktifqE´rsm;\“rm&fewf”(devil)aoG;aqmifjcif;udkcH&ovdka,½Ionfvnf;cHcJh&onf/ uGsEkfyfwdkYtem;rSm ½kwfw&ufraumif;aomowå0gwpfaumifvm&yfjcif;tm;jzifh aoG;aqmifjcif;cH&onf r[kwf-tjypf'kp½dkufESifhaoG;aqmifjcif;onf“vltwGif;ESvkH;xJuvmonf” (rm7;21)/

2/ aoG;aqmifjcif;rsm;udkt½Sdtwdkif;twdtus,lír&onfrSmxif½Sm;onf/ r4;8onfa,½Iudkjrifhaom awmifay:odkY“wcPjcif;wGif” (vk4;5)/ þavmuü½SdorQaom wdkif;EdkifiHwdkYudk¤if;? xdkwdkif;EdkifiHwdkY \bkef;pnf;pdrfudk¤if;jynGef&efac:aqmifoGm;onf[kqdkvdkonf/ urÇmMuD;wpfckvkH;½Sdtm;vkH;udkjrifEdkif avmufatmifjrifhrm;onfhawmifr½Sday/ awmif\tjrifhonfa,½Itm;tb,fodkUtem\*gwfujrifapEdkif rnfenf;/ urÇmajrMuD;onfvkH;aomaMumifhwpfcsdefwnf;ESifhtay:,HrStm;vkH;udkjrifEdkif&eftaMumif;r½Sd ay/

r4ESifhvk4wdkYudkEdIif;,SOfMunfhvQifaoG;aqmifjcif;rsm;onfjcm;em;aomtpDtpOfrsm;jzifhazmfjyxm;onf/ rm1;13ua,½Ionf“t&ufav;q,fywfvkH;xdkawmüaeípmwef\pkHprf;aoG;aqmifjcif;udkcH awmfrl\” [kazmfjyxm;onf/ r4;2-3url “a,½Ionf t&ufav;q,fywfvkH; tpmt[m&udk

186

bk&m;ocifESifhraumif;qdk;0g;

rokH;aqmifbJaejyD;rS—--pkHprf;aoG;aqmifaomolonfcsOf;uyfí vk4;13wGif xdkrm&fewfonfa,½Itm; Adrmefawmf\txG#frSckefcs&efaoG;aqmifjyD;aemuftxHawmfrSxGufoGm;onf[ka&;xm;onf/rm4;11wGifa,½Itm;tvGefjrifhaomawmifay:rSmaoG;aqmifjyD;aemuftxHawmfrSxGufoGm;onf[ka&;xm;onf/ or®musrf;pmonfrdrdudk,fudkjyefírqefYusifEdkifaomaMumifh þaoG;aqmifjcif;rsm;rSmtwlwlyifjzpfjyD; jcm;em;aomtpDtpOftjzifhjyefíjzpfaejcif;jzpfonf/ausmufudkrkefUjzpfap&efaoG;aqmifjcif;onfxif½Sm;aomOyrmjzpfonf/ þaoG;aqmifjcif;rsm;onfa,½I\pdwfxJüjzpfay:onfqdkyguaumif;pGmtH0ifay vdrfhrnf/uGsEkfyfwdkY\obm0jzpfonfhtavsmuftpmr½Sdjcif;uolYtm;pdwfa&mudk,fygxdcdkufayvdrfhrnf/odkYjzifhol\pdwfonfvG,fvifhwulpdwful;,Ofjcif;rsm;pwifjzpfvmEdkifonf/&uftenf;i,frQtpmrpm; jcif;jzifh tcsdKUvltwGufua,mifuwef;jzpfEdkifonf(1&m30;12ESifhEdIif;,SOfMunfhyg)/ rkefUESifhausmuf rsm;\qifwljcif;udka,½Iur7;9wGifazmfjyxm;onf/odkUjzifhxdkykH&dyfrsm;onfol\'ku©cHpm;&aompdwfxJodkYxdk;azmuf0ifa&mufonfrSm oHo,jzpfp&mtaMumif;r½Sday/ odkUaomfjim;vnf; EIwfuywfawmfudk jyefvnfowd&jcif;tm;jzifhtpOfojzifhvsifjrefaomxdef;csKyfrIudk&½Sdonf/

rm&fewfua,½Iudka,½k½Svif\awmxJESifhvrf;odkYac:aqmifoGm;onfhjyif? Adrmefawmfwck\trdk; ay:odkUvnf;ac:aqmifoGm;onf/ þonfrSmpyfpkaom£óa&vwdkY\tjrifjzpfonf/þodkYjzpfEdkifp&m r½Sdyg/a,½Ionft&ufav;q,fMumrm&fewf\pHkprf;aESmuf,Sufjcif;cHcJh&onf/(rm&fewfonfaemufqkH;xGufcGmoGm;&onf) (r4;11)/ tu,fí a,½IuawmxJüaepOf rm&fewf\jzm;a,mif;jcif;udkcH&vQif

olonfa,½k½SvifjrdKUodkYoGm;jyD; awmifjrifhay:odkYc&D;qufoGm;Edkifrnfr[kwfyg/ xdkYaMumifh ,if;onf wu,fjzpfonf[kr,lqEdkifyg/

tu,fí rm&fewfonf vlwOD;jzpfí bk&m;ocif\EIwfuywfawmfudk½dkaorIr½SdbJ? vlrsm;tm; tjypfusL;vGef&efudkompdwf0ifpm;onf½Sdaomftb,faMumifh a,½Iuusrf;csufrsm;udk tokH;jyKjcif;jzifh tEdkif&cJhoenf;/trsm;tjrift&rm&fewfudkþenf;jzifhESifír&yg/ owdjyK&efrSm-a,½IonftMudrfwdkif; or®musrf;tokH;jyKonf/ tu,fí rm&fewfonf a,½IpdwftwGif;ü raumif;onfhpdwfvdktifjzpfvQif? EIwfuywfawmfaMumifhowday;jcif;jzifh raumif;onfhpdwfvdktifudkatmifjrifEdkifonfrSmem;vnfbG,f&m jzpfygonf/(qm119;11)onftvGefrSqDavsmfonf/c&pfawmfonfawmxJüawGUMuKHrIudktxl;ya&mzuf jyKjcif;jzpfonf/“udk,fawmfudkrjypfrSm;bJaeEkdifrnftaMumif;Asm'dwfawmfudkESvkH;xJrSmodkxm;ygjyD”/

(r4;1) ü ajymxm;onfrSm - a,½Ionf0dnmOfawmf\OD;aqmifrIjzifh awmxJodkYoGm;í rm&fewf\ pkHprf;aESmuf,Sufjcif;udkcHcJhonf/bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmfonfolUtay:odkYusa&mufonf/(r3;16) bk&m;ocif\qefUusifbufüwnf½SdaomMuD;rm;onfhowå0g\pkHprf;aESmuf,Sufjcif;udkcH&efbk&m;ocifua,½Iudkac:aqmifoGm;onfrSmt"dyÜg,fr½Sdonfhjzpf&yfjzpfrnf/

**tMuHjyKxm;aom½Sif;vif;csufrsm;**

**Suggested Explanation**

1/a,½IonfAwådZHq&ma,m[efüAwådZHcH,lcsdef?olonf0dnmOfawmfwefcdk;udk&½SdcJhonf/(r3;16)olonf a&xJrSwufwufcsif;? pkHprf;aESmuf,Sufjcif;cH&efawmxJodkYESifoGm;cJhonf/ olonf0dnmOfwefcdk;tm;jzifh ausmufwkH;udkrkefYjzpfjcif;? taqmuftOD;ay:rSckefcsvQif xdcdkuf'Pf&mr&Ekdifjcif;wdkYudkod½Sdum þaoG; aqmifrIrSmol\pdwfxJütvGefxufoefpGmqE´½Sdaernfjzpfonf/ tu,fíom vlwOD;uþt&mrsm;udk

187

bk&m;ocifESifhraumif;qdk;0g;

a,½Itm;tMuHjyKjyD;xdkolonftjypfrsm;ol[ka,½kodygvQif?þaoG;aqmifjcif;rsm;onfa,½Iudk,fawmfwdkif\pdwfxJrSvmonfxufvQdKU0SufeufeJrIenf;yg;ayvdrfhrnf/

2/ EdkifiHawmfudkc&pfawmfonf olYtwGuf&,laoG;aqmifjcif;onf c&pfawmftxJrSvmonfqdkvQifydkí yifwefcdk;MuD;ayvdrfhrnf/ a,½I\pdwfxJwGifusrf;csufrsm;ESifhjynfhayvdrfhrnf/ jyD;aemufol\tpma½Smif jcif;aMumifh pdwfa0'emcHpm;um? ,if;tajctaerSvGwfajrmuf&ef vG,fulaomenf;udk tokH;jyKjcif;jzifh usrf;csufrsm;udkrSm;,Gif;pGmt"dyÜg,f,lbdkY&eftwGufaoG;aqmifjcif;udkcH&ayvdrfhrnf/

jrifhaomawmifay:rSm&yfaepOfa,Zausvudkjrifhaomawmifay:rSaeíEdkifiHawmfonftb,fuJhodkU½SdaMumif;jyonfudkowd&aponf(a,Z40;2)ESifha,m[efonf“oefY½Sif;aoma,½k½SvifjrdKU”udk“MuD;jrifhaomawmif”ay:rSjrifjcif;udkvnf;owd&aponf/ a,½Ionftem\*wfrSmjzpfvdrfhrnfhavmuDEdkifiHrsm;udk jrifcJhonf(vk4;5)/¤if;rSmEdkifiHawmfü“avmuDEdkifiHonfigwdkYt½Sif\EdkifiHjzpfavjyD/xdkt½Sif\c&pfawmfEdkifiHjzpfavjyD” (Asm11;15) [laomtcsdefüjzpfonf/ arma½Sonf awmwGif;ü tESpfav;q,f vSnfhvnfjcif;jyD;qkH;onfhtcsdef (ol\&uf-40ESifhEdIif;,SOf) ü uwdxm;aomjynf (EdkifiHawmf)udkaeaAm awmif(Mount Nebo) rSarQmfMunfhonfudkpOf;pm;aumif;pOf;pm;ayvdrfhrnf/ 'Ha,v (4;17?25?32/5;21) wGif “tjrifhqkH;aombk&m;onfavmuDEdkifiHudktkyfpdk;awmfrlonfudk¤if;? ay;vdkaomoltm;ay;awmfrl onfudk¤if;--”tav;xm;azmfjyxm;onf/ a,½Ionf olUtm;EdkifiHawmfudk ay;EdkifonfrSm tjcm; rnfolrQr[kwfbJ? bk&m;ocifwyg;wnf;omjzpfonfudkolodaumif;odayvdrfhrnf/ xdkYaMumifhjyifyrS rm&fewfonfa,½Itm;EdkifiHawmfudkay;Edkifvdrfhrnf[kajymygu bk&m;ocifomvQifay;ydkifawmfrlonfh wefcdk;tmPm½SdonfudkodaomaMumifh¤if;onfaoG;aqmifjcif;odyfrjzpfEdkifyg/odkUaomfzcrnf;awmfonf

a,½Itm;EdkifiHawmfudkay;bdkY tvdkawmf½Sdonfudka,½Iodawmfrlonf/ xdkYaMumifhEdkifiHawmfudkcsufcsif;,l Ekdifrnf[lía,½ItwGif;xJrS “rm&fewf” utMuHjyKonf[líjzpfaumif;jzpfEdkifayonf/ “crnf;awmf onfudk,fütouf½Sdawmfrlonfenf;wl?om;awmfonfrdrdütouf½Sd&aomtcGifhudkay;awmfrl\” [líqifajcay;Edkifonf/a,½IonfrddrdtoufudkpGefUí,ljyef&aomtcGifhtmPmolü½Sdonf(a,m10;18)/odkUaomfjim;vnf; wefcdk;tmPmtm;vkH;udka,½ItaocHjyD;aemuf jyefvnf½Sifjyefxajrmufaomtcsdefü aemufqkH;ay;tyfvdrfhrnfjzpfonf(r21;18)/

3/ usrf;pmESifhtuGsrf;w0ifjzpfvsufc&pfawmfonf udk,fawmfwdkifESifh{vd,-awmxJü &ufav;q,f aejyD;aemufpdwf"gwfusqif;(3&m19;8)jcif;wdkYtMum; qifwljcif;rsm;udkawGUayvdrfhrnf/ arma½Sonf awmxJwGiftESpfav;q,fMumjyD;rStqkH;ü jynfawmfudkcsufcsif;tarGcH&rnfhtcGifhta&;udkpGefUvTwfvdkuf jcif;udkvnf;od½Sdayvdrfhrnf/ a,½Ionf&ufav;q,ftqkH;üolwdkYESifhwlaomtajctaerSm½Sdaeonf/ trSefwu,fjzpfEdkifaomqkH;½IH;jcif;ESifh&ifqdkifcJh&onf/ arma½SESifh{vd,wdkYonf vlom;tm;enf;jcif; aMumifhusqkH;jcif;jzpfonf/ “rm&fewf” [kac:aom olwpfa,mufaMumifhr[kwfyg/ þtwdkif;yif vlom;tm;enf;jcif;? “pmwef” odkYr[kwf &efol f(adversary)ua,½IudkaoG;aqmifaejcif;jzpfonf/

4/ “rm&fewf” uvnf; udk,fawmfonf bk&m;ocif\om;awmfrSefvQif—(vk4;3)[k avQmufav\ c&pfawmftm; a,moyf\om;[k vlwdkif;uxifjrifMuonfudkodjrifae&um; (vk3;23/ a,m6;32) odkUr[kwfw&m;r0ifarG;zGm;aomom;(a,m9;29uqdkvdkonf)/AdrmefawmfrSwfwrf;rsm;uvnf;c&pfawmfudka,moyf\om;[líazmfjyxm;onf(r1;1?16/vk3;32ü“vlrsm;txiftrSwftm;jzifh”qdkonfrSmOya'urSwf,lonf[kt"dyÜg,f&onf) --,if;wdkUaMumifhc&pfawmf\ pdwfxJüpOfqufrjywf aoG;aqmif onfhar;cGef;rSm olonfbk&m;ocif\om;awmf[kwfr[kwf[laomar;cGef;jzpfonf/

188

bk&m;ocifESifhraumif;qdk;0g;

5/ a,½Ionf ol\raumif;aomqE´rsm; “rm&fewf” rS rdrdudk,fudk umuG,f&ef tiftm;jznfh bdkYudk;um;aom usrf;ydk'frsm;tm;vkH;onf tajymif;tvJr½Sdaom w&m;a[m&musrf;\tydkif;rSawmwGif; ü£óa&vlwdkY\tawGUtMuKHESifhywfoufíudk;um;xm;onf/a,½Ionfol\tawGUtMuKHrsm;ESifhxdkolwdkY\tawGUtMuKHwdkUonfqifwlaMumif;½Sif;vif;pGmjrifcJhonf/

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| w&m;8 | r4-vk4 |
| “oif\bk&m;ocifxm0&bk&m;onfoifhudkESdrfcs pkHprf;í?ynwfawmfwdkYudkusifhcsifaompdwf½Sdonf? r½SdonfudkodrnftaMumif;?vGefcJhjyD;aomtESpf av;q,fywfvkH;awmüydkYaqmifawmfrlaomvrf;c&D;wavQmufvkH;udkatmufarh&rnf” (i,f2)/ | “0dnmOfawmfonfa,½IudkydkUaqmifawmfrlí”  --“&ufav;q,f” “awmxJü a,½IonfaoG; aqmifjcif;rsm;jzifhoufaojyEdkifcJhonf/a,½Ionf olYpdwfESvkH;xJü½Sdaomusrf;ydk'frsm;jzifhatmifjrifcJh  onf” (qm119;11) / |
| “xdkodkYoifhudkESdrfcsítiwftrGwfcHapawmf rlaomtcg--rEéESifhauGs;arG;awmfrlojzifh/ vlonfrkefYtm;jzifhomtoufudkarG;&rnfr[kwf/ bk&m;ocifrdefYawmfrlorQtm;jzifhtoufarG;& onfudkodapawmfrl\” (i,f3)/ | “a,½IonfrGwfodyfjcif;odkYa&mufawmfrl\”  a,m6wGifrEéonf?bk&m;ocif\EIwfuywfawmf  udkudk,fpm;jyKonf[ka,½Iujyefqdkxm;onf/  awmwGif;üa,½IonfEIwfuywfawmftm;jzifh  touf½Sifonf/a,½Ionf0dnmOfa&;t&  EIwfuywfawmftm;jzifhtouf½Sifonfudkoif,lcJh  onf/“a,½Iuvnf;vlonfrkefYtm;jzifhomtouf  ½Sif&onfr[kwf/bk&m;ocifrdefYawmfrlorQtm;jzifh  toufarG;&rnf—[kjyefajymawmfrl\”/ |
| “tbonfom;udkqkH;rouJhodkYoif\bk&m;ocif  xm0&bk&m;onfoifhtm;qkH;rawmfrlonfudk  pdwfxJrSmatmufarh&rnf” (i,f5)/ | a,½Ionfol\tawGUtMuKHrsm;tay:jyefvnf  xif[yfonfrSm,kHrSm;p&mr½Sday/bk&m;ocifonf  om;awmf-a,½IudkqkH;rawmfrlonf/2&m7;14/ qm89;32/ |

Þþenf;jzifhEIwfuygwfawmfudkrnfodkYzwfíavhvm&rnfudka,½IuuGsEfkyfwddkYtm;jyawmfrlonf/rdrdudk,fudkawmwGif;ü½Sdaom£óa&vvlrsdK;rsm;\taetxm;rSmrSwf,ljyD;?olwdkY\tawGUtMuKHrsm;rSoif,lEdkifaomoifcef;pmrsm;udkol\awmwGif;pkHprf;jcif;rsm;ürdrdudk,fwdkifcH,lcJhonf/

***omrntaMumif;t&m;21/ aumif;uifbkHüppfyGJ***

***Digression 21: War in Heaven***

Asm12;7-9/ “aumif;uifüppfjzpf\/ rdau©vESifhol\aumif;uifwrefwdkUonfe\*g;udkppfwdkuf Mu\/e\*g;ESifhol\wrefwdkYonfppfwdkufírEkdifMu/aumif;uifüvnf;olwdkYaep&mr½Sd/xdktcgþavmuwEdkifiHvkH;udkvSnfhjzm;írm&fewfpmweftrnf½Sdaoma½S;ajrGa[mif;wnf;[laome\*g;MuD;udk¤if;?olESifh twlol\wrefwdkYudk¤if;ajrMuD;odkYcsvdkufMu\”/

189

bk&m;ocifESifhraumif;qdk;0g;

**a&yef;pm;aomjyefqdkcsuf**

**Popular Interpretation**

aumif;uifbkHwGif aumif;uifwrefrsm;Mum;ykefuefrI½SdcJhonf[k t&dyftjrGufay;&ef þusrf;csuf

onfa&yef;tpm;qkH;jzpfonf/ ¤if;ykefuefrIonf rm&fewfESifhol\wrefrsm;ajrodkYcsvdkufjcif;cH&aom tusdK;qufjzpfay:vmonf/ ajrGo@mefjzifhajrMuD;ay:wGif tESHUtjym;'ku©ESifh 'kp½dkuftjypfudkzefwnf; onf/

**a0befcsufrsm;(Comment)**

1/ uGsEkfyfwdkY,ckoif,lvmcJhorQ þusrf;ydk'fay:jznfhpGrf;ay;&rnfjzpfonf/ aumif;uifwrefrsm;onf 'kp½dkufudkrjyKEdkif/aumif;uifbkHüvnf;ykefuefjcif;r½SdEdkif[kuGsEkfyfwdkYodjrifcJhjyD;jzpfonf/odkYjzpfíþusrf;csufrsdK;wGifwpfckwnf;aom þusrf;csufonf aumif;uifwrefrsm; 'kp½dkufusL;vGefjcif; odkYr[kwf 'kp½dkufonf tjyifrSvmonfr[kwf? vltwGif;rSomvmonf/ (rm7;20-23) udkodxm;&um;? aumif;uifwrefrsm;uajrMuD;ay:rS vlwdkYudktjypfjyKaponfh tjypfom;aumif;uifwrefrsm;tjzpfrywf oufap&efteufzGifhjyefqdk&rnfjzpfonf/

2/ ajrGonfaumif;uifrSESifxkwfjcif;cH&onf/ ¤if;onfrlvtpuaumif;uifrSm½SdcJhonf[kqdkvdkonf/ odkYaomftrSefrSm{'ifrSajrGonfajrMuD;rSajrrIefYjzifhbk&m;ocifzefqif;xm;aomajrGtppfjzpfonf(u1;24-25)/rm&fewfonfaumif;uifrSqif;vmjyD;ajrGtxJodkU0ifaMumif;jyqdkjcif;r½Sdyg/

3/ aumif;uifwrefrsm;onf bk&m;ocifudkjypfrSm;ykefuefonfh usrf;nTef; þwGifr½SdaMumif;aocsmpGm owdjyKyg/aumif;uifrSppfjzpfjcif;omyg½Sdonf/ rnfolrQaumif;uifrSmbk&m;ocifudkwdkufcdkufEdkifonf rSmjzpfEdkifbG,fr½Sdyg/“ighvufrStb,folrQru,fEIwfEdkif” (w&m;32;39)/

4/ aumif;uifbkHü MuD;aomtoHum; ,ckrSmu,fwifjcif;jzpf\/ wefcdk;awmfvnf;jzpf\/igwdkY bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfESifhol\c&pfawmf\tmPmpufvnf;jzpf\taMumif;rlum;igwdkYnDtpfudkrsm;udkigwdkYbk&m;ocifa½SUawmfüaeYnrjywftjypfwifaom&efoludkatmufodkUcsavjyD[kqdkxm;onf/Asm12;7-9onfurÇmOD;tpujzpfonfqdkygu/ tm'HESifh{0tcsdefrwdkifrDuay;vmonfqdkygu/ pmwefusqkH;jyD; aemufu,fwifjcif;ESifhbk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfa&muf½Sdvmonf[k tb,fodkYajymEdkifrnfenf;/ tm'H\ tjypf'kp½dkufaemufydkif;rSm vlom;wdkYonf ¤if;wdkY\0rf;enf;bG,f'kp½dkufESifh qkH;½IH;jcif;wdkYwGifuGsefjzpf& onfhordkif;pwifcJhonf/“u,fwifjcif;”ESifh bk&m;ocif\ EkdifiHawmf[kazmfjy&ef cJ,Of;aomtajc taejzpfonf/rm&fewf(&efol)onfajrMuD;odkYcsjcif;cH&onfudk0rf;ajrmufjcif;½SdMuonf/olajrMuD;ay:odkYa&mufvmjcif;onfvlwdkYtwGuf 'kp½dkufESifhysufpD;jcif;\tpjzpfvQif tb,fhaMumifh 0rf;ajrmufjcif;½Sd Edkifoenf;/aumif;uifrSajrMuD;odkYusjcif;udktrSef[kem;vnfrnfhtpm;?wifpm;íajymonf[kem;vnfygutmPmydkifjcif;rSus½IH;jcif;trsdK;uJhodkY (a[½Sm14;12/ a,51;53/ jrnf2;1/ r11;23)em;vnfvQifydkí t"dyÜg,f½Sdayvdrfhrnf/ þt&mtm;vkH;onf tm'H\tcsdefrwdkifrDuodkYr[kwftenf;qkH;vl\us½IH;jcif; rwdkifrDujzpfysufcJhygu rm&fewfu “uGsEkfyfwdkY\nDtpfudkrsm;” r½Sdao;rD olwdkYudk tb,fodkYpGyfpGJEdkif rnfenf;/

5/ þt&mtm;vkH;onf {'ifO,smOftxJüodkYr[kwf¤if;rwdkifrDujzpfonf[kazmfjycsufrsm;r½Sdyg/tvGef w&mrSta&;MuD;aomtcsufonfAsm1;1ESifh4;1wGifyg½Sdonf/ Asm'dwfawmfonf“umvrMumrjrifhrDjzpf& rnfhtrIrsm;udkMudKwifa[majymcsufjzpfonf/xdkYaMumifh¤if;onf{'ifO,smOfübmjzpfcJhonfudkazmfjyxm;csufr[kwfbJ? yxr&mpkESpfaemufydkif;wcsdefcsdefrSma,½IuAsm'dwfawmfudkay;aomtcgjzpfvmrnfht&m

190

bk&m;ocifESifhraumif;qdk;0g;

rsm;udkMudKwifa[majymxm;jcif;jzpfonf/ rnfolrqdkEIwfuygwfawmfü trSefwu,fESdrfhcsjcif;½Sdygu? þjiif;ckHcsufwpfckwnf;uyifvQifAsm12udk{'ifO,smOftm;&nfnGef;&efMudK;pm;jcif;tm;vkH;udkydwfqdkYxm;onf/ rm&fewfudkod&efazmfjyjcif;ESifh{'ifO,smOfübmjzpfcJhonfudkrazmfjyrD?or®musrf;pm\tqkH;a&muf

onfxdtb,fhaMumifhodkrSD;xm;&onfudkajz½Sif;&ef½Sdonf/

6/ e\*g;MuD;onf—“a½S;ajrGa[mif;” (Asm12;9)jzpfonf/ e\*g;onfacgif;ckESpfvkH;ESifh csdKq,facsmif; (Asm12;3)yg½Sdonf/xdkYaMumifh¤if;onfwu,fhajrG(serpent) jzpfonfr[kwfyg/¤if;udk—“a½S;ajrGa[mif;” [kac:onfjzpfí ¤if;onf{'ifü½SdcJhaomajrG\p½dkufvu©Pmrsm;/ vdrfnmolp½dkufyg½Sdonf/ xdkenf; wlpGm“aorif;\vufeufum;'kp½dkuftjypfaywnf;”(1aum15;56)/odkYaomf¤if;rSmaojcif;onfwu,fhajrG[lít"dyÜg,fr[kwfyg/¤if;onf'kp½dkufESifhqufoG,fjcif;tm;jzifhajrG\p½dkufvu©Pmrsm;½Sdayonf/

7/ rm&fewfonfajray:odkYypfcsjcif;cH&jyD;tvGeftuGsH&efpvdkoljzpfonfrdrdumvonfwcPom½Sdonf udkodaomaMumifhjzpfonf(Asm12;12)/rm&fewfonf{'ifxJodkYypfcsjcif;cH&vQifol\Mum½Snfaomordkif;wavQmufvludk'ku©ay;&eftcGifhta&;½Sdayonf/-a'goaygufuGJaom ½IwfaxG;jcif;udkjzpfap&ef “umv wcP”rQom½SdcJhonfr[kwfay/

8/ rm&fewfonf“avmuwEdkifiHvkH;”(Asm12;9)udktb,fodkYvSnfhzsm;Edkifrnfenf;/olonfaumif;uifu ypfcsjcif;rcH&rD?tm'Hxuft&ifavmuxJürnfolrQr½Sdyg/

9/ Asm12;4wGif e\*g;uol\tjrD;jzifhaumif;uifMu,fokH;pkwpkudkqGJiifíajrMuD;odkYcsvdkufav\[kqdk xm;onf/ ¤if;udktrSef[k t"dyÜg,fzwf½Iygu Asm12udka&yef;pm;aombmomjyefqdkcsufudkaxmufcHbdkY &eftwdtuszwf&vdrfhrnfjzpfonf/ e\*g;\t½G,ftpm;oufoufonfyifvQifMuD;rm;onf/ pMuFm0Xm MuD;wpfckvkH;\okH;ykHwpfykH(tenf;qkH;aepMuFm0Vm)onf¤if;\tjrD;ay:rSmwif½SdEdkifayonf/þrQMuD;rm;aomowå0gtwGufurÇmajrMuD;ay:üaep&mr½Sday/Mu,ftrsm;pkonfurÇmajrMuD;xufMuD;rm;onf/ odkYjzpfvQif¤if;wdkY\okH;ykHwpfykHonfurÇmajrMuD;ay:odkUrnfuJhodkUa&muf½SdEdkifrnfenf;/Mu,frsm;\okH;ykHwpfykHonfig;uka#uk#mrdkifcefYrQqefYwef;onf[kcefYrSef;xm;onf/ e\*g;\tjrD;onf xdkrQ½Snf&rnf jzpfonf/þt&mtm;vkH;onfyxr&mpkESpfMudKwifa[mudef;ay;jyD;csdefüjzpfjyD;jyDodkYr[kwfjzpfvdrfhrnfqdkonfudkowd&yg/

10/ Asm12wGifyg½Sdaomtjcm;t&mrsm;pGm(ESifhMudKwifa[mudef;wckvkH;) twdtusjynfhpkHjcif; rjzpfEdkifonfudk axmuf½IvQuf (Asm1;1) udk t&ifqkH;ajymonfrSmrqef;yg/ þoGefoifcsufonf “oauFwt"dyÜg,f” jzpfonf/¤if;rSm trSwfvu©Pmbmompum;odkUr[kwfoauFwtjzpfazmfjyjcif;cH& onf/ ¤if;udkAsm12\ taMumif;t&m? Asm12;1udktav;teufjyKouJhodkYaemufydkif;usaomvkyfaqmif csufudk“MuD;aomvu©Pm” [kazmfjyxm;onf/

11/ rm&fewfonfurÇmavmuwGif½SdpOfbmvkyfonfudkzwf&mwGifvlwdkY'kp½dkufusL;vGef&efazmfjyxm; jcif;r½Sday/ Asm12;12-16wGifrm&fewfonf ajrMuD;ay:odkUa&mufonfESifh 'ku©ay;&efMudK;pm;jcif;rsm;ü ratmifjrifay/þonfrSma&yef;pm;aombmomjyefqdkcsufudkqefYusifbufjzpfonf/

12/ þusrf;ydk'fonfaumif;uifbkHüppfjzpfjcif;trSefoabmw&m;udkaxmufcHovm;[líem;vnfjcif; aomhcsufar;cGef;rsm;xJrSar;cGef;wpfckonf þae&mwGifajymxm;aom “aumif;uifbkH”onftrSeft½Sd twdkif;jzpfoavm? wifpm;jcif;avm[laomaomhcsufar;cGef;jzpfonf/ apmapmydkif;u“aumif;uifbkH” udktmPmydkifjzpfaomae&mwpfckwifpm;&nfnGef;jcif;jzpfEdkifonf[kuGsEkfyfwdkY½Sif;jyjyD;jzpfonf/ Asm'dwf usrf;onfoauFwygaompmtkyfjzpf&jcif;udkþae&mwGifþuJhodkYjzpfEdkifonfudkarQmfvifhEdkifonf/

191

bk&m;ocifESifhraumif;qdk;0g;

Asm12;1rStrsdK;orD;onf aeudk0wfvQufvudkajcjzifheif;vQufrdrdacgif;ay:üMu,fq,fESpfvkH;jzifh jyD;aomo&zludkaqmif;vQufay:vmonf/ þaumif;uifeu©rsm;ESifhwuG trsdK;orD;onf trSeftwd

tusrjzpfEdkif/ olonf trSefwu,faeudk0wfqifEdkifrnfr[kwf/ urÇmajrMuD;uJhodkU MuD;aomMu,f rsm;udkolr\acgif;ay:ütrSef0wfqifEdkifrnfr[kwfay/

tjcm;vu©Pmwpfckvnf;Asm12;3wGifay:vmonf/ tqif;eDaome\*g;/ ¤if;udkvltrsm;utrSef aumif;uifbkHodkU,lqMuonf/odkUaomftb,fhaMumifhxdkodkY,lqoifhoenf;/rajymif;rvJtwlwlyifjzpfaomaumif;uifudktcef;i,f1ünTef;xm;onf/¤if;udkvnf;wifpm;ajymxm;onfrSm½Sif;ayonf/Asm12;4ue\*g;onfMu,frsm;\okH;ykHwpfykHudk aumif;uifrSajrMuD;odkYypfcsonfudkjyxm;onf/ Mu,frsm;ESifh ajrMuD;\t½G,ftpm;aMumifh aumif;uifMu,frsm; trSefwu,frjzpfEdkifaMumif; awGUcJhjyD;jzpfonf/ bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfonfajrMuD;ay:üwnfrnf ('H2;44/r5;5)/ urÇmajrMuD;onf zsufqD;jcif;cH& rnf[lírjzpfEdkifyg/ MuD;rm;vSaomMu,frsm;usvmvQifjzpfEdkifonf/

aumif;uifrStrsdK;orD;onf“om;a,musFm;udkzGm;jrif\/xdkom;udkbk&m;ocifxHodkY¤if;?yv’ifawmfodkY¤if;csD,lawmfrlonf” (Asm12;5)/ bk&m;ocif\ yv’ifawmfonfaumif;uifbkHrSm½Sdonf/ rdef;ronf aumif;uifbkHrSm½SdjyD;om;jzpfvQif olr\uav;udk tb,fhaMumifhaumif;uifodkY“csD,l”oenf;/ olr onfurÇmajrMuD;ay:rSm½Sdaejcif;jzpfvdrfhrnf/ wifpm;xm;aom “aumif;uifbkH” rSm½Sdjcif;omjzpfonf/ xdkaemufolronf“awmt&yf”odkYajy;av\(Asm12;6)/olronftrSefaumif;uifbkHrSm½SdvQifaumif;uifbkHrSmawm½Sdonf[kt"dyÜg,f&onf/ olronfwifpm;ajymaomaumif;uifrSm½SdjyD;trSef(odkY)wifpm;ajym aomajrMuD;ay:rSawmodkYajy;oGm;onfqdkvQifydkíqDavsmfonf/

Asm12;7odkYa&mufvmjyD/ “aumif;uifüppfjzpf” Asm12wGif “aumif;uif” udknGef;aomusrf;nGef; tm;vkH;onfwifpm;xm;aomaMumifhþppfyGJonfvnf;wifpm;xm;aomaumif;uifrSmomjzpfEkdifonf/tb,faMumifhqdkaomf trSefwu,faumif;uifbkHrSm ykefuefjcif;(odkY)tjypf'kp½dkufr½SdEdkif (r6;10/ qm5;4-5/[A1;13)/ trsm;cH,laomtjrifrSm? aumufuspfaomaumif;uifwrefrsm;udki&JücsKyfaESmif xm;onf/ odkUaomf þwGifolwdkYonf aumif;uifbkHrSm½SdMuonf/ xdkYaMumifh ¤if;wdkYonf aumif;uifwref tppftrSefrsm;r[kwfMuay/

vuf½Sdpma&;olonfwpfcgw&Hrm&fewftaMumif; (orthodos) wdkY\ oabmxm;udk ,kHMunffaom olrsm;tm; azmfjyygar;cGef;udkar;onf/ “usrf;csufrsm;udk oif\jyefqdkjcif;t&? usrf;pmESifhqdkifaom rm&fewf\ordkif;tusOf;csKyfudkajymjyEdkifrvm;”/wkefYjyefjcif;onf tvGefrSqefYusifonf/ “orthodos” qifjcifjcif;t&tajzonfatmufygtwdkif;jzpf&rnf/

(u) rm&fewfonft&ifuaumif;uifwrefjzpfonf/ {'ifO,smOfodkUypfcscH&jcif;jzpfonf/u-1wGifol onfajrMuD;ay:odkYypfcscH&onf/

(c) u6wGifolonfajrMuD;ay:odkYvmjyD;vufxyfxdrf;jrm;cJhonf/

(\*) a,mb\vufxufuolonfaumif;uifESifhajrMuD;ESpfckvkH;qDodkY0ifcGifh½Sdonf/

(C)a[½Sm14tcsdefodkYa&mufaomtcg?olonfaumif;uifrSajrMuD;tay:odkYypfcscH&onf/

(i) Zm3wGifolonfaumif;uifodkYjyefa&mufjyefonf/

(p) r4wGifolonfajrMuD;ay:rSm½Sdonf/

(1) a,½Iaoaomtcsdefü rm&fewfudk “ESifxkwf” vdkufonf/ a&yef;pm;aom ½Iaxmifht& “þavmu\rif;” onf xdktcsdefuESifxkwfcH&onf/

192

bk&m;ocifESifhraumif;qdk;0g;

(q) Asm12wGifrm&fewf“ESifxkwf” cH&onfhMudKwifa[majymcsuf½Sdonf/

(Z) Asm20wGif rm&fewfudkcsnfaESmifxm;onf/ odkUaomf,k'i,f6wGiftrsm;\½Iaxmifht&?urÇmOD;usrf; wGifolonfxm0&csnfaESmifjcif;cH&vQifAsm20wGiftb,fhaMumifhxyfrHícsnfaESmifcH&oenf;/

þtaMumif;udkMunfhjcif;jzifhrm&fewfonftjypfusL;vGefaomaMumifhaumif;uifrSESifxkwfjcif;cH&onfqdkonfha&yef;pm;aom½IaxmifhonfrrSefEdkifyg/“ESifxkwfcH&”jcif;jzpfay:jyD;wdkif;olonfaumif;uifrSm½SdaeqJyifazmfjyxm;onfudkjrif&aomaMumifhrrSefEdkifyg/aumif;uifESifhrm&fewfESpfckvkH;udkwifpm;ajymonf[kem;vnf&eftvGefta&;MuD;ayonf/

**tMuHjyKxm;aomajz½Sif;csufrsm; (Suggested Explanations)**

1/ þtcef;udktjynfht0tao;pdwf½Sif;jy&efrSm? uGsEkfyfwdkY\ypöKyefrSwfpktus,ft0ef;tjyifbufrSm½Sd aeonf/þusrf;ydk'frsm;udktjynfht0½Sif;vif;csufay;&efAsm'dwfusrf;wpftkyfvkH;udkem;vnf&efvdkonf/,if;wdkYudka½SUaemufpum;tquftpyf½Sd&efvdkygonf/

2/ wiffpm;ajymxm;aom aumif;uif-¤if;rSmtmPmydkifrsm;\ae&mü y#dyu©jzpfjcif;onf tmPmtzGJU ESpfzGJUMum;jzpfonf/ wpfzGJUpDüaemufvdkufrsm; odkYr[kwf aumif;uifwrefrsm;yg½SdMuonf/ rm&fewfESifh pmwefudka&mrodkYr[kwf\*sL;pepfrsm;ESifhqufpyfavh½SdonfudkuGsEkfyfwdkYazmfjyjyD;jzpfaMumif;owd&yg/

3/ rm&fewfe\*g;onf EdkifiHa&;tmPmwrsdK;rsdK;udk udk,fpm;jyKonfrSm “acgif;ay:üo&zlrsm;” (Asm12;3) ½Sdjcif;rSazmfjyonf/ Asm17;9-10onfvnf; þe\*g;tay:a0zefcsufay;xm;onf/ “þt&müynmESifh jynfhpkHaomÓPf½Sd\}}/¤if;rSmþwd&pämefudktrSefwu,fowå0gtjzpfem;rvnf&efMudK;pm;bdkYrvdkyg/ “acgif;ckESpfvkH;onfawmifckESpfvkH;jzpfonf/ ½Sifbk&ifckESpfyg;vnf;jzpf\”“½Sifbk&ifwyg;onfwcP omwnfvdrfhrnf/” rm&fewfe\*g;onfAsm12;12üwcPomwnfonfqdkonfhtaMumif;ESifhqufpyfjcif; jzpfayvdrfhrnf/

**avhvmjcif; 6 ar;cGef;rsm;**

**STUDY 6: QUESTIONS**

1/ jyóemrsm;ESifhpkHprf;jcif;rsm;onfrnfonfhae&mrSvmoenf;?

(u) bk&m;ocif/

(c) rawmfwq/

(\*) tjypfESifhjynfhaomowå0g-pmwef/

(C) tjypfESifhjynfhaomowå0grsm;[kac:aomewfqdk;rsm;/

2/ uGsEkfyfwdkYtjypfaoG;aqmifjcif;odkYa&mufatmifrnfonfht&monfwm0ef½Sdoenf;?

(u) uGsEkfyfwdkY\ufk,fydkifvlYobm0/

(c) bk&m;ocif/

193

bk&m;ocifESifhraumif;qdk;0g;

(\*) 0dnmOfqdk;rsm;/

(C) tjypfESifhjynfhonfhowå0g[kac:aompmwef/

3/ “rm&fewf”(devil) qdkaompum;\t"dyÜg,frSmtb,fenf;?

(u) tjypf'kp½dkuf/

(c) ajrG (The serpent) /

(\*) rrSefruefpGwfpGJol/ acsmpm;wwfol/

(C) vlpDzm/

4/ “rm&fewf” qdkaompum;t"dyÜg,fum;tb,fenf;?

(u) tjypfom;/

(c) &efol/

(\*) wd&pämef/

(C) ewfqdk;rsm;\bk&if/

5/ “pmwef” [laompum;vkH;udkvlaumif;rsm;tay:tokH;jyKEdkifovm; ?

6/ “pmwef” ESifh“rm&fewf” wdkYudkwifpm;írnfonfht&mudknGef;Edkifoenf; ?

7/ "r®opfusrf;ünGef;aom“ewfqdk;rsm;”udktb,fodkUem;vnfoifhoenf; ?

(u) tjypfrsm;aomaumif;uifwrefrsm;/

(c) zsm;emjcif;rsm;/

(\*) zsm;emjcif;rsm;twGuf acwfokH;bmompum; “ewfqdk;rsm;” aMumifhjzpfonf[k vlwdkY,lqaom a&m\*grsm;/

(C) 0dnmOfrsm;/

8/ {'ifO,smOfüajrG(snake) udkoiftb,fodkYem;vnfoenf;?

194

a,½I\rlvtp

**tydkif;(2)**

**“a,½Ic&pf\emrawmfESifhpyfqdkifaomt&mrsm; ”**

**(wref 8;12)**

**Part (2)**

**“The things concerning….the name of Jesus Christ” (Acts 8:12)**

**avhvmjcif;(7)**

**a,½I\**

**rlvtp**

*STUDY (7)*

**THE ORIGIN OF JESUS**

195

a,½I\rlvtp

**7;1 "r®a[mif;rSa,½IESifhywfoufaom**

**ya&mzufjyKcsufrsm;**

**Old Testament Prophecies of Jesus**

avhvmjcif;3üvlYtwGufbk&m;ocifu,fwifjcif;ay;&jcif;\A[dkcsufrSm c&pfawmfjzpfaMumif;ESifh tb,fuJhodkYjzpf&aMumif;udk½Sif;jycJhygjyD/ {0? tmjA[HESifh'g0d'fwdkYtm;jyKay;aom uwdawmfrsm;üa,½I onfolwdkYrSqif;oufonfhom;pOfajr;qufwpfOD;jzpfcJhonf/

trSefpifppf"r®a[mif;wpfckvkH;üc&pfawmftaMumif;nGef;xm;jcif;udkya&mzufjyKcJhonf/ c&pfawmf rMuGvmrD? £óa&vvlwdkYemcHcJhaom arma½S\ynwfrsm;üa,½ItaMumif;udkom a½SU½Iazmfjyxm;onf “ynwfw&m;onfuGsEkfyfwdkYtm;c&pfawmfxHodkYydkYaqmifay;aomuGsEkfyfwdkY\txdef;jzpfonf”(\*v3;24)odkYjzpfíyócgyGJü temtqmrJhaomodk;uav;udkowfípm;Mu&onf (xG12;3-6)/ þonfrSm þavmu\tjypfudkaqmif,loGm;aom bk&m;ocif\odk;oli,f a,½I\ylaZmfjcif;udk ykHaqmifcJhjcif; jzpfonf (a,m1;29?1aum5;7) wd&pämeftm;vkH;udkylaZmf&mü temtqmrJh&efawmif;qdk&jcif;rSma,½I\ pkHvifjcif;toufwmudka½SY½InGefjyxm;jcif;jzpfonf(xG12;5?1ay1;19)/

qmvHESifhwuG "r®a[mif;ya&mzufrsm;tm;jzifh? ar½Sd,onf tb,fuJhodkUtrsdK;tpm;jzpfaMumif;? ra&wGufEdkifaomya&mzufjyKcsufrsm;½Sdygonf? tb,fuJhodkYtaocH&rnfjzpfaMumif;udkvnf;oD;oefY azmfjyonf/ ,k'bmomonf ya&mzufjyKcsufrsm;t&olwdkY\tjypftwGuftaocHí qyfay;Edkifaom oljzpfonfhar½Sd,\tMuHtpnfudkvufcH&efjiif;qdkcJhonf/ ,ckwdkif xdkuJhodkYaom vltcsdKU½Sdaeygao; onf/

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **"r®a[mif;ya&mzufjyKcsuf** | **c&pfawmfüjynfhpkHjcif;** |
| “tuGsEkfyfbk&m;?tuGsEkfyfbk&m;tb,fhaMumifh  tuGsEfkyfudkpGefYypfawmfrloenf; ” (qm22;1)/ | Þþpum;rsm;twdkif;a,½Ionfum;wdkifay:üajym  Mum;cJhonf(róJ27;46)/ |
| “tuGsEkfyfrlum;?vlr[kwfydk;aumifrQomjzpfyg\  vlrsm;uJh&JUp&m?vlpkt½SufuGJp&mbdkYjzpfyg\/  tuGsEkfyfudkjriforQaomolwdkYonfjyuf&,fjyKjcif;  EIwfcrf;jzJjcif;?acgif;ndwfjcif;udkjyKMuyg\/  olonfxm0&bk&m;udkudk;pm;jyD/olYudkEIwfawmfrl  ygavap/olütvdkawmf½SdvQif,ckyifu,fwif  awmfrlygavap[kqdkMuyg\” (qm22;6-8)/ | £óa&vvlrsm;wdkYonfvnf;a,½Iudkjyuf&,f  jyKMu\(vk23;35?8;35)/olwdkYuvnf;olwdkY\  acgif;udkndwfívuf0g;um;wdkifrSqif;avmh[k  qdkMu\(r27;39?43)/ |
| “pka0;aomolwdkYonftuGsEkfyf\vufajcwdkYudkxdk;  azmufMuygjyD” (qm22;15?16)/  “tuGsEfkyft0wfukdtcsif;csif;a0befítuGsEkfyf  tusÐudkpma&;wHcsMu\” (qm22;18) | um;wdkifay:ü(a,m19;28)vufajcwdkYudkxdk;azmuf  jcif;onfum;wdkifücE¨mudk,fESifhpyfqdkifítaocH  jcif;udk&nfnTef;jcif;jzpfonf/¤if;\jynfhpkHjcif;udk  róJ27;35üjynfhpkHcJhygonf/ |

196

a,½I\rlvtp

rSwf&efrSmqm22;22onftxl;ojzifha[jAJ2;12üa,½Iudkudk;um;azmfjyjcif;jzpfonf/

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| “udk,fnDtpfudkwdkYwGifvlpdrf;jzpfcJhygjyD/wpfrdwnf;  aygufazmfwdkYwGifwpfuGsef;wpfEdkifiHom;jzpfcJhygjyD/  udk,fawmf\tdrfawmfüpGJvrf;ylyefjcif;pdwfonf  tuGsEkfyfudkpm;yg\” (qm69;8?9)  tuGsEkfyfpm;p&mtbdkYaq;cg;udkauGs;Muyg\/  a&iwfaomtcgykef;&nfudkwdkufMuyg\” (qm69;21)/ | oll\\*sL;nDtpfudkrsm;ESifhol\rdom;pkrSpdrf;um;  jcif;tay:c&pfawmf\cHpm;rIudkazmfjyjcif;jzpf  onf(a,m7;3-5/r12;47-49)/þonfum;  a,m2;17udkudk;um;jcif;jzpfonf/þtjzpftysuf  onfum;wdkifay:üc&pfawmf½SdpOfjzpfysufcJhjcif;  jzpfonf(r27;34)/ |

a[½Sm,53wpfckvkH;onfc&pfawmf\taocHjcif;ESifh½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;udkya&mzufjyKxm;jcif;rsm;jzpfíusrf;ydk'fwdkif;trSm;t,Gif;uif;rJhpGmjzifhjynfhpkHcJhonf/,ckOyrmESpfckazmfjyay;ygrnf/

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| “xdkolonfn§if;qJjcif;ESifhESdrfhcsjcif;udkcHíEIwfudk  rzGifhbJae\” (a[½Sm53;7)/ | bk&m;ocif\odk;oli,fwnf;[laomc&pfawmf  onfolYtm;n§if;qJpOfumvüwdwfqdwfpGmaecJh  onf(r27;12?14)/ |
| “vlqdk;wdkYESifhtwlajrjr§yfjcif;iSgpD&ifMu\/odkY&m  wGifaojyD;rSolaX;ü½Sd\” (a[½Sm53;9)/ | a,½Ionfvlqdk;rsm;ESifhtwlum;wdkifütaocHcJh  &\(r27;38)odkYaomfcsrf;omaomocØsKif;\*lü  oif;j\*dKvfjcif;cHcJh&\(r27;57-60)/ |

uGsEkfyfwdkYtm;owday;aeaom"r®opfusrf;onf"r®a[mif;rSynwfESifhya&mzufjyKcsufrsm;uc&pfawmf tay:uGsEkfyfwdkYod½Sdem;vnfjcif;\tajccHjzpfonfrSmtHHHhbG,f&mjzpfonf(wref26;22/28;23/ a&m1;2?3/ 16;25?26)/ a,½Iudk,fwdkifuvnf; uGsEkfyfwdkYonfarma½SESifhya&mzufrsm;\ya&mzufjyKcsufrsm;rSefuef pGmem;vnfrIr½SdyguuGsEkfyfwdkYudk,fawmftay:em;vnfEdkifrnfr[kwfyg(vk16;31/a,m5;46?47)/

arma½S\ynwfrsm;onfc&pfawmfudk&nfnGef;azmfjyonf/ ya&mzufrsm;\ya&mzufjyKcsufrsm; onfvnf;udk,fawmfudknTef;onf/ odkYjzpfí rarG;rDua,½IonfcE¨mydkif;qdkif&mwnf½Sdjcif;r½SdaMumif;vkH avmufaomoufaojzpfonf/ c&pfawmfray:cifu½kyfydkif;qdkif&mwnf½Sdaeonf[laomrSm;,Gif;aom Mo0g'onfusrf;pmüc&pfawmfonf {0? tmjA[HESifh 'g0d'f\rsdK;aph(trsdK;tEG,f)rSqif;oufvmrnfjzpf aMumif;uwdawmfrsm;xyfcgwvJvJay;xm;cJhjcif;udkt"dyÜg,fuif;rJhaponf/uwdawmfay;aeonfhtcsdefrSmtu,fíc&pfawmfonfaumif;uifbkHüwnf½SdaecJhjyD;jzpfvQifbk&m;ocifonfxdkolwdkYtm;rsdK;aph(om;pOfrsdK;quf)wpfOD;?ar½Sd,ay;rnf[lonfrSm rSm;,Gif;aomuwdawmfjzpfrnf/ (r1ESifhvk3) wdkYwGif a,½I onfuwdawmfay;cH&olwdkYESifhaqGpOfrsdK;quftEG,füwqufwnf;½SdaMumif;awGU&onf/

'g0d'ftm;uwday;pOf c&pfawmfESifhywfoufí olonf½kyfydkif;cE¨mESifhrwnf½Sdao;yg/ “oifonf toufumvaphíbdk;ab;wdkYESifhtwltdyfaysmfaomtcgoif\&ifaoG;?oifrSqif;oufvmaomom;udkigcsD;ajr§mufíol\EdkifiHudkwnfaxmifrnf/ igonfol\tbjzpfrnf” (2"r®7;12?14)/ þae&mü tem\*wftwGuftokH;jyKajymqdkaMumif;owdjyKEdkifonf/bk&m;ocifonfc&pfawmf\tbjzpfaMumif;jrif&onf/ odkUjzpfíom;awmfonfþuwdawmfray;rDumvuxJu½SdaeonfqdkonfrSmrjzpfEkdifyg/ þrsdK;

197

a,½I\rlvtp

aphonf oif\&ifaoG;oifrSqif;oufvmaomoljzpfí olonf'g0d'f\cE¨mudk,fydkif;qdkif&mrsdK;qufrS trSefqif;oufvmolwpfOD;jzpfaMumif;jyoygonf/xm0&bk&m;onf'g0d'ftm;"dXmefusdefqdkjcif;udkjyKíopömzsufawmfrrlaompum;[lrlum;oif\trsdK;tEG,fudkoif\yv’ifay:rSmigwifrnf” (qm132;11)/

a½Smvrkefonf uwdawmfudkrlvtpjynfhpkHapcJhaomoljzpfonf/ odkYaomfþuwdawmfjyKvmaom tcsdefüolonf½kyfcE¨mESifhtqifoifh½Sdaeoljzpfonf(2"r®5;14)'g0d'frStaoG;tom;t&?qif;oufvmíuwdawmfudkjynfhpkHaprnfholrSmbk&m;ocif\om;jzpfonfhc&pfawmfudk&nfnTef;jcif;jzpf&rnf(vk1;31-33)/ “xm0&bk&m;rdefYawmfrlonfum; oefY½Sif;aomtnGefYudk 'g0d'ftbdkY igaygufaponfhtwdkif; ÓPfaumif;aom½Sifbk&ifwpfOD;onfpdk;pHí ajrMuD;ay:rSmw&m;ojzifh ajzmifhrwfpGmpD&if&mumvonf a&mufvdrfhrnf” (a&,rd23;5)wpfenf;qdkaomfar½Sd,/

c&pfawmfESifhywfoufí tjcm;ya&mzufjyKcsufrsm;üvnf;tem\*gwfumvudktokH;jyKxm;ygonf/ “oifwdkYtrsdK;om;csif;wdkYtxJü oifESifhwlaom(arma½S)ya&mzufwpfyg;udk olwdkYtbdkY(tpöa&;)igay: xGef;apí (w&m;a[m18;18) [laomusrf;ydk'fonf wrefawmf0wåK3;22?23ü ajymaoma,½Iwnf;[l oaomya&mzufudkazmfjy&nfnTef;jcif;jzpfygonf/“tysdKunm(rm&d)onfy#doaE¨pGJ,líom;a,muFsm;udkzGm;jrifvwåHU” (a[½Sm7;14) þonfudk c&pfawmfarG;zGm;jcif;üjynfhpkHapcJhjyD;jzpfaMumif;½Sif;vif;yg onf(r1;23)/

**7;2 tysdKunmrSzGm;jrifjcif;**

**The Virgin Birth**

c&pfawmf\ y#doaE¨cH,ljcif;ESifh zGm;jrifjcif;onf rlvuc&pfawmfonf cE¨mydkif;qdkif&mESifh½Sdae onf[laompdwful;udktcGifhray;yg/ okH;yg;wnf;[laom rSm;,Gif;aomMo0g'udk udkifpGJxm;aomolwdkY \tajymjzpfonf/ aumif;uifbkHwGifokH;yg;½Sdaeonf/ ,ckrm&d\0rf;xJü½Sdaomuav;onfxdkokH;yg; txJrSwpfyg;jzpfíaumif;uifbkHüESpfyg;usefao;onf/xdkYaMumifhuGsEkfyfwdkYonfa,½I\MudKwnf½Sdjcif;rSed\*kH;csKyfajymvQifc&pfawmfonfaumif;uifbkHrSqif;írm&d\0rf;xJodkU0ifa&mufvmonf/þa&mjyGef;½IwfaxG;aeonfh þ,kHMunfcsuftm;vkH;onf usrf;pmoGefoifcsuf\jyifyü½Sdaeygonf/c&pfawmf\tpjyK jcif;rSwfwrf;ü olonfaumif;uifbkHudkpGefYí rm&d0rf;xJ0ifvmonf[ktaMumif;jycsufr½Sdyg/ þonf um;tvGefvGJacsmfaeonfhoGefoifjcif;jzpfygonf/

“oifonfy#doaE¨pGJ,lí om;a,muFsm;udkzGm;jrifvdrfhrnf/xdkom;udka,½ItrnfjzifhrSnfh&rnf/ xdkom;onfum;MuD;jrwfaomoljzpfvdrfhrnf/tjrifhqkH;aombk&m;\om;awmf[kac:a0:orkwfjcif;udkcH&vdrfhrnf” olYtb'g0d'f\&mZyv’ifudk xm0&t½Sifbk&m;ocifonfolYtm;ay;awmfrlrnf/xdkolonf vnf;,mukyftrsdK;tEG,fudktpOfrjywftkyfpdk;vdrfhrnf/ ol\EdkifiHonfvnf;qkH;jcif;r½Sd&[kajymqdk\ rm&duvnf; þtrIt&monftb,fhodkYjzpfvdrfhrnfenf;/ tuGsEkfyfonfa,musFm;ESifhrqufqHyg[k aumif;uifwreftm;jyefajym\aumif;uifwrefuvnf;?oefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfonfoif\tay:rSmoufa&mufawmfrlí tjrifhqkH;aombk&m;\ wefcdk;tmEkabmfawmfonf oifhudkvTrf;rdk;vdrfhrnf/ xdktaMumif;aMumifh xdkoefU½Sif;aomom;onfvnf; bk&m;ocif\om;awmf[kac:a0:orkwfjcif;udkcH&

198

a,½I\rlvtp

vdrfhrnf” (vk1;31-35)/

bk&m;ocif\om;awmfa,½Ionf olrarG;zGm;rDu½SdcJholr[kwf? bk&m;om;awmftjzpfarG;zGm;vm aMumif;ESpfMudrfoufaojyjcif;jzpfonf/ “olonfMuD;jrwfaomoljzpfvdrfhrnf” [k tem\*wfumvudk tokH;jyKcJhaMumif;owdjyK&efvdkonf/ tu,fí a,½Ionf½kyfydkif;qdkif&mtaeESihf rlvuxJu½SdcJhol jzpfyguaumif;uifwrefonfrm&dtm;“olonfMuD;jrwfaomoljzpfcJhjyD;jzpfonf[kajymrnfjzpfonf/” a,½Ionf'g0d'frSaygufzGm;vmaomom;orD;jzpfonf(Asm22;16)/\*&dpum; genos rSma,½Ionf'g0d'f\ rsdK;qufjzpfaMumif;azmfjyjcif;jzpfonf/olonfrm&drSarG;zGm;oljzpfonf(vk1;35)/

**a,½Iy#doaE¨cH,ljcif;(The Conception of Jesus)**

oefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmf(bk&m;\av/wefcdk;)onfolrtay:oufa&mufírm&donfa,musFm;ESifhqufqHjcif;rjyKao;rDy#doaE¨,laqmifcJh&onf/ odkYjzpfía,moyfonfa,½I\zcifr[kwf/ ¤if;üoefY ½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfonfyk\*d¾KvfwpfOD;r[kwf(avhvmjcif;2Munfh)/a,½Ionfbk&m;ocifom;awmfjzpfíoefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmf\om;r[kwfaMumif;em;vnf&rnfjzpfonf/ bk&m;ocifonfol\0dnmOfudk rm&dtay:ütokH;jyKjcif;jzpfonf/“xdktaMumif;aMumifhxdkoefY½Sif;aomom;onfvnf;bk&m;ocif\om;awmf[kac:a0:orkwfjcif;udkcH&vdrfhrnf(vk1;35)/ “xdkYaMumifh” [laompum;udkokH;jcif;onf rm&d\ 0rf;tay:oefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmf\vkyfaqmifrIr½SdvQif bk&m;ocif\om;awmfa,½Ionfay:vmEdkif rnfr[kwf[k&nfnTef;jcif;jzpfonf/

rm&d\0rf;üc&pfawmfy#daE¨cH,ljcif;onf(vk1;31)þtcsdefrwdkifrDolonfcE¨mudk,fESifhr½SdaMumif; oufaojyjcif;vnf;jzpfygonf/ tu,fíuGsEkfyfwdkYonfpdwful;wck&½SdvQif¤if;onfuGsEkfyfwdkYtwGif;rS pwifjzpfay:vmrnf/ xdkuJhodkYyifa,½Ionf rm&d\0rf;xJüy#doaE¨,lcJh&onf/ tjcm;vlrsm;enf;wl twGif;rStpjyKcJh&onf/ a,m3;16onf usrf;pmü xif½Sm;aomusrf;ydk'fjzpfía,½Ionfbk&m;ocif\ wpfyg;wnf;aomom;awmfjzpfonf[krSwfwrf;wifxm;onf/ þusrf;ydk'fudkajymaeMuaomoef;aygif; rsm;pGmaomolwdkYonf xdkt&m\qdkvdk&if;tay:vGJrSm;usqif;aeMuonf/ tu,fía,½Ionfom;jzpf ygonfqdkvQif olonfrm&d\0rf;ütpjyK (om;[lonfqufpyfaompum;) &rnfjzpfonf/ tu,fí a,½I onfbk&m;ociftm;ol\zciftjzpfar;jcif;cH&vQif tbonfolxufMuD;aomoljzpfaMumif; ½Sif;vif;aomoufaojzpfygonf/ bk&m;ocifütpr½Sdyg (qm90;2)/ xdkYaMumifha,½Ionf bk&m; ocifudk,fawmf wdkifrjzpfEdkifyg(avhvmjcif;8üþtcsufudktus,fw0ifh½Sif;jyxm;ygonf)/

¤if;onf a,½Iudkbk&m;uarG;jcif;jzpfítm'H\tpuJhodkYzefqif;onfr[kwfyg/ ,if;onfa,½I ESifhbk&m;aygif;pnf;jcif;\eufeJrIjzpfaMumif; ½Sif;vif;xm;jcif;jzpfonf/ bk&m;ocifonf c&pfawmf txJü½Sdíþavmuudkoludk,fwdkifESifhoifhwifhrIjzpfaponf(2aum5;19)/c&pfawmfonfajrrIefYrSzefqif; jcif;tm;jzifhr[kwfbJ?bk&m;ociftm;jzifharG;zGm;jcif;jzpfíol\crnf;awmfbk&m;ocif\enf;rsm;twGufol\Zmwdtjzpfudk½Sif;jyulnDay;jcif;vnf;jzpfonf/ a[½Sm49;5?6üþavmu\tvif;jzpfaomc&pf awmfESifhywfoufí¤if;? jynfhpkHapcJhaomolvnf;jzpfaMumif; ya&mzufjyKxm;ygonf (a,m8;12)/ udk,fawmf\pOf;pm;csufudkazmfjycJhonfrSm xm0&bk&m;onf ightm;ol\uGsefjzpfapjcif;iSg trd0rf;xJrS ykHazmfay;cJhonf/c&pfawmfonf,if;twGufaMumifhoefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmf\wefcdk;tm;jzifhrm&d\0rf;übk&m;ociftm;jzifhykHoGif;cHcJh&jcif;jzpfonf/ rm&d\0rf;onfc&pfawmf½kyfydkif;qdkif&m\rlvtpjyKcJhaom ae&mjzpfygonf/

199

a,½I\rlvtp

avhvmjcif;7;1ü uGsEkfyfwdkYjrifcJh&onfrSm qmvH22onfum;wdkifay:ü c&pfawmf\pOf;pm;jcif;rsm;udk ya&mzufjyKxm;jcif;rsm;jzpfonf/olpOf;pm;cJhonfrSm“bk&m;ocifonfuGsEkfyfudktrd0rf;xJuqGJ,líEdkYqdkYonfhumvüpdk;&drfjcif;taMumif;udkyg,f½Sif;awmfrl\”(qm22;9?10)/ol\aovkeD;yg;tcsdefü c&pfawmf onf ol\rlvtpudkjyefMunfhcJh&m bk&m;ocif\oefY½Sif;aom 0dnmOfawmftm;jzifh ol\rdcifrm&d \0rf;üolYtm;ykHoGif;cJhaMumif;jyefvnfjrifa,mifcJhonf/ {0Ha\*vdusrf;rsm;üc&pfawmf\tarjzpfonfh rm&d\azmfjyjcif;tm;jzifholYtm;rm&drarG;zGm;rD½SdcJhonf[lonfhpdwful;onftvdkvdkacszsufcJhonf/

rm&donfomrefvljzpfí omrefrdbrsm;rSqif;oufcJhonf/ ,if;onf þtaMumif;tcsuftm;jzifh olrwGifomrefvlwpfa,mufjzpfonfhAwådZHa,m[efudkarG;aomolESifhaqGrsdK;awmfpyfaMumif;oufaojycJhjcif;jzpfonf(vk1;36)/ a&mruufovpfwdkY\pdwful;jzpfonfh rm&donfomrefvlom;oabmobm0 r[kwf/qdkvdkonfrSmc&pfawmfonf“vlom;awmf”ESifh“bk&m;om;awmf”ESpfckpvkH;trSefr[kwf[kjzpfonf/þonfwdkYrSm "r®opfwpfavQmufvkH;ü ol\\*kPfyk'fjzpfonf/olYtm; “vlom;awmf” [kqdk&jcif;rSm olonfvltarrSarG;zGm;cJh&aomaMumifhjzpfí “bk&m;om;” [kqdk&jcif;rSmvnf;oefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmf tm;jzifhrm&dtay:bk&m;\vkyfaqmifjcif;aMumifhjzpfonf(vk1;35)/ t"dyÜg,frSmbk&m;ocifonfol\ zcifjzpfonf/ rm&donfomrefrdef;rr[kwfqdkyguþvSyaompDpOfrIrSmatmifjrifrnfr[kwfyg/

roefY½Sif;aomt&mxJuoefY½Sif;aomt&mudktb,folxkwfazmfEdkifoenf;/ tb,folrQrxkwf azmfEdkifyg/vlonftb,fodkYaomoljzpfíoefY½Sif;Edkifoenf;/rdef;rzGm;aomolonftb,fodkYaomoljzpfíajzmifhrwfEdkifoenf;/ odkYjzpfí vlonfbk&m;ocifa½SUawmfü ukodkvfudktb,fodkY&Edkifoenf;/ vlrdef;rzGm;jrifaomolonftb,fodkYoefY½Sif;Edkifoenf;(a,m14;4/15;14/25;4)/ þonfum;rm&d tay:üjzpfap? a,½Itay:üjzpfap? tpGef;txif;r½SdjzLpifonf[laomrnfonfh,lqcsufpdwful;rQrjzpf Edkifawmhyg/

rm&donfomrefvlYrdbwdkYrSarG;aomrdef;rwpfa,mufjzpfí rdef;r0rf;tm;jzifh&,lcH&rnfholjzpfaom a,½Iudk&,l&mwGif uGsEkfyfwdkYuJhodkYyifnpfnrf;aomvlYoabmobm0½Sd&rnfjzpfonf(\*v4;4)/ rdef;r 0rf;rS[kqdkjcif;onfrm&dtm;jzifharG;jcif;rcHrDuolonf½kyfydkif;qdkif&mr½Sdao;aMumif;rsufjrifoufaojzpfonf/\*v4;4ü “rdef;r0rf;rSjzpfaom” [kqdkonf/u,fwif½SifonfurÇmOD;usrf;rS rSwfwrf;jyKxm;onfh rdef;rtrsdK;rSqif;oufrnf[laomuwdawmftwdkif;rdef;rrsdK;aphrSvmjcif;jzpfonf/

{0Haa\*vdusrf;ü rm&d\vlom;Zmwdudk rSwfwrf;jyKxm;onf/ c&pfawmfonf olrtm;0dnmOfqdkif &moduGsrf;rIvdkaeaMumif;okH;MudrftjypfwifcJhonf(vk2;49/a,m2;4)/olronfolajymonfhpum;tm;vkH;em;vnf&efpGrf;&nfr½Sdyg(vk2;50)/ þonfum;omreftrsdK;orD;onfvlYobm0½Sdonf/ olrrSarG;zGm; aomom;onfbk&m;ocif\om;awmfjzpfaomaMumifh olrudk,fwdkifxuf0dnmOfqdkif&m t&mudkydkrdkem; vnf&efjzpfonf/ a,moyfonfc&pfawmfarG;jyD;aemufrS rm&dESifhqufqHjcif;(r1;15)jzpfí ,ckrSaemif xdwdkifatmif olwdkYonf omrefvufxyfxdrf;jrm;jcif;tm;jzifh aygif;pyfjcif;r[kwf[k taMumif;jyí xif&efr½Sdyg/ róJ12;46-47ü c&pfawmf\trdESifhol\nDrsm;[kazmfjyxm;jcif;onfrm&düa,½IarG;jyD; aemuftjcm;aomuav;rsm;udkvnf;xyfrHarG;zGm;aMumif;azmfjyjcif;jzpfonf/a,½IomvQifolr\om;OD;jzpfygonf/ uufovpf0ifwdkY\oGefoifjcif;rsm;ü rm&donftysdKunmtaeESifhomqufvufusef½Sdí ,if;aemuf aumif;uifodkYwufMuGoGm;onf[laomoGefoifjcif;onf usrf;pmü axmufcHcsufvkH;vkH;r½Sd

yg/vlom;wpfa,mufESifhykwfysufwwfaomoabmobm0t&rm&donftdkrif;vmumaoqkH;cJh&oljzpfyg

200

a,½I\rlvtp

onf/¤if;tjyifa,m3;13üvnf; “tb,folrQaumif;uifbkHodkYrwufjyDf” [kuGsEkfyfwdkYzwfMu&onf/

taMumif;rSm c&pfawmfü vlom;Zmwd½Sdíjzpfonf/ (a[jAJ2;14-18/a&mr8;3Munfh) qdkvdkonfrSm ol\rdcifonfvnf;xdkuJhodkYyifjzpf&rnfjzpfonf/ olYtazrSmxdkuJhodkYr[kwfyg/ olronfolYudk,fol “xm0&bk&m;\uGsefr(rdef;rtapcH)”jzpfonf[kjrifcJhonf(vk1;38/qm86;16)/ bk&m;\rdcif[krjrifcJh yg/

**7;3 bk&m;ocif\tMuHtpnfüc&pfawmf\ae&m**

**Christ’s Place in God’s Plan**

bk&m;ocifonfol\tMuHtpnfrsm;udkwr[kwfcsif;EId;aqmfjcif;?vlYordkif;udktydkzefwnf;jcif;rsdkK;rjyKyg/zefqif;puxJuol]tMuHtpnfrsm;udkjynfhpkHrSefuefpGmykHpHcscJhjyD;jzpfonf(a,m1;1)/ol\qE´rSmom;wpfa,mufudk&½Sd&efjzpfíþodkYjzifhol\MuHpnfawmftpü½Sdrnfjzpfonf/olonfxdkom;udkrdbrsm;uJhodkYAdkufxJü½SdpOfuxJuyifcspfaeonfhenf;wlrarG;cifuxJucspfcJhonf/ "r®a[mif;wpfckvkH;wGifc&pf awmfüu,fwifjcif;½Sdaombk&m;ociftMuHtpnf\rwlaomoGifjyifrsm;udkzGifhjyxm;onf/

uGsEkfyfwdkYonf rMumcPqdkovdk uwdawmfrsm;rSwqifh ya&mzufrsm;\ya&mzufjyKcsufrsm;ESifh arma½S\ynwfrsm;tm;jzifhbk&m;ocif\&nf½G,fcsufonfc&pfawmfüjzpfaMumif;"r®a[mif;usrf;wGifzGifhqdko½kyfjycJhMuonf/ bk&m;ocif\ynmawmfüolonfom;wpfa,mufudk&½SdíolYtm;jzifhzefqif;jcif; jyK&efowfrSwfjyD;jzpfonf(a[jAJ1;1?2)/ c&pfawmftm;jzifh vlYordkif;acwfumvrsm;übk&m;ocifcGifhay; cJhonf(a[jAJ1;2(\*&d)xdkaemufqufvufjyD; bk&m;ocifonf c&pfawmftm;jynfh0pGm &nfnGef;jcif;udk "r®a[mif;usrf;tm;jzifhvlYxHodkUESpfaygif;rsm;pGmzGifhjyaeonf/

c&pfawmf\MuD;jrwfjcif;ESifhbk&m;twGufta&;MuD;ykHrsm;udkuGsEkfyfwdkYjynfhpkHpGmem;vnf&efcufonf/c&pfawmfonfrm&drSarG;zGm;jcif;tm;jzifh ½kyfcE¨mESifhay:xGufvmcJhayrJh olonfbk&m;ocif\pdwfqE´ESifh &nf½G,fcsufxJütptOD;uxJu½SdaecJhjyD;jzpfonf/ a[jAJ1;4-7?13?14wdkY üc&pfawmfonfaumif;uif wrefwpfyg;r[kwf? ol\vlYb0touf½Sifjcif;onfaumif;uifwrefwdkYxuftenf;i,fESdrfhxm;ygonf (a[jAJ2;7)/olwdkYjrifawGUxm;onfholonfbk&m;ocif\wpfyg;wnf;aomom;awmfjzpfonfxufomí MuD;jrwfaombGJUemrudk olonfcsD;ajr§mufcHcJh&onf(a,m3;16)/ c&pfawmfonf olarG;zGm;jcif;rjyKrDu 0dnmOftaeESifhrwnf½SdcJhyg/ 1ay1;20onfc&pfawmf\&mxl;ae&mudkajymonf/ “xdkc&pfawmfum;þ urÇmrwnfr½SdrD cefYxm;awmfrljcif;udkcHESifhonfjzpfí udk,fawmftm;jzifh bk&m;ocifudk ,kHMunfaom oifwdkY tbdkYþaemufqkH;aomumvüxif½Sm;awmfrljyD”/

a,½Ionf {0Ha\*vdw&m;\ A[dkcsufjzpfonf/ “vlYZmwdtm;jzifh 'g0d'ftrsdK;jzpfawmfrlxaom aojcif;rSxajrmufawmfrlíoefY½Sif;aom0dnmOftm;jzifhwefcdk;ESifhwuGbk&m;ocif\om;awmfxif½Sm;jzpfawmfrlaomigwdkYocifa,½Ic&pfwnf;[laom rdrdom;awmfudktaMumif;jyKí bk&m;ocifonfa½S;urdrd ya&mzufrsm;tm;jzifhoefY½Sif;aomusrf;pmüuwdxm;awmfrlonf(a&m1;1-4)/

þtusOf;csKyfrsm;onfa,½I\ordkif;/

1/ "r®a[mif;usrf;üuwdxm;cJhaom-wenf;?bk&m;ocif\tMuHtpnfü/

201

a,½I\rlvtp

2/ 'g0d'f\rsdK;aphtjzpftysdKunmrSarG;zGm;jcif;tm;jzifh½kyfydkif;qdkif&myk\*¾dKvfwpfOD;taeESifhzefqif;cJhonf/

3/ ol\jynfhpkHaomtusifhpm&dwå (oefY½Sif;apaom0dnmOf) udkay;&ef ol\vlYb0touf½Sifjcif;tawm twGif;jyocJhonf/

4/ olonfxajrmufcJhí 0dnmOfqkaus;Zl;&aomwrefawmfrsm;tm;jzifh bk&m;ocif\om;awmfjzpf aMumif;vlwdkYtm;wpfzefaMujimcJhonf/

**bk&m;ocif\MudKwifod½Sdjcif;**

**The Foreknowledge of God**

tu,fí uGsEkfyfwdkYonftem\*wfü awG;xifxm;aomt&mtm;vkH; bk&m;ociftvkH;pkHodonf[l aomtokH;tEIH;udkoabmwlrnfqdkygu c&pfawmfonf ½kyfydkif;qdkif&mrjzpfvmrD tptOD;uxJubk&m; ocif\pdwfawmfxJü jynfh0pGm½SdaeonfqdkonfhrSefuefrIonf uGsEkfyfwdkYtm;MuD;pGmulnDrIjyKvdrfhrnfjzpf onf/ bk&m;ocifonftvkH;pkHwdkYudkMudKwifodjrifawmfrl\/ xdkYaMumifhbk&m;ocifonfolwdkYvkyf&ef pOf;pm;aeaomjzpfrvmao;onfht&mrsm;taMumif;udkodEdkif? ajymEdkifjcif;jzpfonf/ ,if;onf tem\*wf twGufol\odjrifawmfrljcif;tvkH;pkHkjzpfonf/ a[jAJpum;ü “uwd” [laompum;r½Sd “EIwfxGuf pum;”om½SdonfxdkUaMumifhaocsmonfrSmbk&m;ocif\jynfhpkH&rnfhEIwfxGufuwdpum;jzpfonf/ olajymonfht&mjzpfvmrnf/odkYjzpfí“rjzpfao;aomt&mwdkYudkjzpfaomt&muJhodkYrSmxm;awmfrlaombk&m;ociff”jzpfonf (a&mr4;17)/ xdkYaMumifhbk&m;ocifonfaMujimEdkifcJhonfrSm “tOD;rSpítqkH;wdkif atmif¤if;?a½S;umvrSpí rjzpfao;aomtrIt&mwdkYudk¤if;abmfjyvQufightMuHwnfvdrfhrnf/ igtvdk½Sd orQudkigjynfhpkHaprnf” (a[½Sm46;10) odkYjzpfaomaMumifh bk&m;ocifonf aoaomolwdkYudk ½SifouJhodkU¤if;?vlwdkYtm;rarG;ciftouf½SifaeaomolwdkYuJhodkY¤if;ajymqdkEdkifonf/vmrnfhaeY&ufudkvm jyD;ouJhodkY¤if;ajymEdkifonf (a[½Sm3;8/a,Zaus7;10?12)/

tMuHÓmPf(odkU)bk&m;ocif\pum;awmfonfc&pfawmftm;tptOD;uxJuya&mzufjyKcJhjyD;jzpfonf/olonfbk&m;ocif\&nf½G,fcsuf(odkY)tMuHtpnfxJütpOf½Sdaeaomoljzpfonf/xdkYaMumifhwcsdefcsdefwGifc&pfawmftm;½kyfcE¨mESifharG;&efaocsmíbk&m;ocifonfol\&nf½G,fcsufudkc&pfawmfüjynfhpkHaprnfjzpfonf/bk&m;ocif\MudKwifodjrifawmfrljcif;onftrSefjzpfíol\EIwfxGufpum;awmfüa&mifjyef[yfaponf/a[jAJusrf;pmübk&m;ocifuwdxm;awmfrlaomaemifjzpfrnfht&mrsm;udkazmfjy&mwGifjzpfjyD;umvESifhokH;í jynfhpkHaomya&mzufjyKcsuftjzpf½Sdonf/ xdkUaMumifh 'g0d'fu “þonfum;xm0&t½Sif bk&m;ocif\tdrfawmfjzpfonf” (1&mcsKyf22;1) [kqdkcJhjcif;jzpfonf/ ,if;tcsdefuAdr®meffawmftwGuf bk&m;ocifuwdxm;½kHom½Sdao;onf/ xdkuwdpum;udk ,kHMunfaomaMumifh 'g0d'fonfaemifjzpfrnfh t&mudk,ckjzpfaeouJhodkYajymqdkokH;pGJxm;cJhonf/usrf;pmübk&m;ocif\MudKwifodjrifawmfrljcif;Oyrmrsm;ESifhomjynfhESufaeonf?bk&m;ocifonf{ueftrSefuwdudkjynfhpkHaprnfjzpfaomaMumifhtmjA[Htm;olajymcJhonfh “tJ\*kwåKjrpfrSpí---oif\trsdK;tEG,ftm; igtyfay;jyD” (urÇm15;18-21) [laom uwdawmfudktrSefyifjynfhpkHapcJhonf/ xdktcsdefutmjA[HwGifrnfonfhtrsdK;tEG,frSr½Sdao;yg/ ,if; umvtawmtwGif; c&pfawmfrzGm;jrifrD bk&m;ocifonf omvGefíuwdjyKcJhonfrSm “igonf oifhudkrsm;pGmaom vltrsdK;wdkY\tbt&mü cefYxm;jyD” (urÇm17;5)/ trSefyif bk&m;ocifonf olwdkYrpOf;pm;cJhaomþt&mrsm;udkxkwfazmfcJhonf/odkUjzpfíc&pfawmfonfol\trIawmfumvtwGif;ü

202

a,½I\rlvtp

bk&m;ocifonf t&mtm;vkH;udk ol\(c&pfawmf\)vufxJodkU ay;aMumif;qdkcJhonf (a,m3;35)? þodkYjzpfrvmao;bJodrf;qnf;xm;cJh&onf/cyfodrf;aomt&mwdkYudkol(c&pfawmf)\ajcatmufücsxm;

awmfrljyD(a[jAJ2;8)/odkYaomf,ckuGsEkfyfwdkYrjrif&ao;yg/

þurÇmtpjyKuxJu bk&m;ocifonf ol\u,fwifjcif;pDrHudef;onf a,½Itm;jzifhjzpfrnf taMumif;ol\oefY½Sif;aomya&mzufrsm;\EIwftm;jzifhajymqdkcJhonf(vk1;70)/taMumif;rSmolwdkYonfbk&m;ocif\pDrHcsufESifh tvGefteD;uyfpGm½Sdaeolrsm;jzpfí olwdkYonftptOD;uxJu rsufjrifr&ao; aomfvnf; trSef½SdonfwdkYudkajymMum;cJholrsm;jzpfMuonf/ ¤if;tpm;uGsEkfyfwdkYtaeESifhya&mzufrsm; onftptOD;uxJu bk&m;ocifpDrHudef;ü ½Sdaeolrsm;[kqdkEkdifonf/ a,&rdonf OD;pGmaomoufao wpfOD;jzpfonf/ bk&m;ocifuolYtm; “oifhudktrd0rf;xJü igrzefqif;rDoifhudkigodjyD/ rbGm;rDu yifoifhudkigoefY½Sif;apí ya&mzuft&mü igcefYxm;jyD” (a,&rd1;5) [kqdkcJhonf/ odkYjzpfí bk&m;ocif onf zefqif;jcif;rjyKrDuxJu a,&rdtaMumif;tm;vkH;udk odcJhjyD;jzpfonf/ xdkenf;wl bk&m;ocifonf yg½Sef;bk&ifuk½krif; rarG;rDtcsdefuxJu olESifhywfoufí ol½Sdaeovdk okH;pGJajym qdkcJhonf(a[½Sm45;1-5)/ a[jAJ7;9?10 onfvnf;wpfpkHwpfa,mufaomrarG;rDuxJu ajymqdkcJhaom tjcm;aomOyrmjzpfonf/

xdkenf;wlpGma,&rdESifhya&mzufrsm;wdkYonfzefqif;jcif;rjyKrDuyifbk&m;ocif\pDrHudef;üolwdkYyg0if&rnfhtaMumif;ajymjcif;cH&ollrsm;jzpfonf/ xdkYaMumifh ppfrSefaom ,kHMunfolrsm; ½Sdvmrnfjzpf aMumif;vnf;qdkcJhonf/uGsEkfyfwdkYcE¨mykdif;qdkif&mESifhwnf½SdrvmrDuxJubk&m;ocif\pdwfawmfü½SdjyD;jzpfonf/“bk&m;ocifonfa½S;uyfvmvra&mufrD?a,½Ic&pftm;jzifhigwdkYtbdkYudk,fawmfwdkifMuHpnfawmfrlaomaus;Zl;awmfESifhtnD igwdkYudku,fwifí? oefU½Sif;aomt&mü ac:oGif;awmfrl\”(2wd1;9)/ “þurÇmrwnfr½SdrD igwdkYudkc&pfawmfüa½G;aumufawmfrlí tvdkawmf½Sdaomapwemtwdkif;a½S;rqGu cGJcefYrSwfom;awmfrl\” ({zuf1;4?5)/ vlwdkif;\ udk,fydkifpdwftMuHtpnf tm;vkH;udk tptOD; uxJu bk&m;ocifMudKwifodjrifawmfrlí u,fwifjcif;twGuf a½S;rqGuxJu rSwfom;awmfrl\[kqdk &müxdkolwdkYr½SdciftptOD;uxJubk&m;ocif\pdwfawmfü½SdjyD;jzpfaMumif;azmfjyjcif;jzpfonf(a&m8;27?9;23)/ þtvkH;pkHaom tvif;tm;jzifh bk&m;ocif\&nf½G,fcsuf jynfhpkHapolrSmc&pfawmfjzpfonfudk tHhtm;oifhp&mr[kwf? bk&m;ocifpdwfawmfESifhtMuHtpnfawmfü tptOD;uxJuwnf½SdjyD;jzpfaMumif; ajymcJhjyD;jzpfonf/ udk,fawmfonf “urÇmOD;rSpíowfbdkY&mxm;aomodk;oli,f” jzpfonf(Asm13;81)/ a,½IonfxdktcsdefüraocJh/trSeftwdkif;qdkvQifolonftESpf4000aemufwGifum;wdkifay:ylaZmfcHcJhaombk&m;ocif\odk;oli,fjzpfonf(a,m1;29/1aum5;7)/ xdkenf;wl a,½IonftptOD;uxJua½G; aumufcH&oljzpfonf(1ay1;20)/,kHMunfolrsm;vnf;xdktwdkif;jzpfvmonf({zuf1;4/ a½G;aumuf onf[laomt"dyÜg,f½Sdonfh \*&dpum;vkH;udk þusrf;ydk'frsm;ü tokH;jyKxm;onf)/ uGsEkfyfwdkYtwGuf þt&mrsm;udkem;vnf&efcufcJygonf/ taMumif; rSmbk&m;ociftcsdefumv ,lqcsufudk rnfuJhodkY jyKrnfqdkonfudk uGsEkfyfwdkYutvG,fwulrpOf;pm;Edkifíjzpfonf/ “,kHMunfjcif;” onfbk&m;ocif \jrifuGif;rSt&m tm;vkH;udkMunfh&eft&nftcsif;jzpfonf/ tcsdefumvudkrpOf;pm;awmhay/

203

a,½I\rlvtp

**7;4 tptOD;üEIwfuygwfawmf½Sd\ (a,m1;1-3)**

**In the Beginning was the word**

“tptOD;üEIwfuygwfawmf½Sdí xdkEIwfuygwfawmfonfbk&m;ocifESifhtwl½SdjyD;? xdkEIwfuygwf awmfonfbk&m;ocifjzpf\? xdkEIwfuygwfawmfonf tptOD;übk&m;ocifESifhtwl½Sd\/ cyfodrf;aom t&mwdkYudkolYtm;jzifhjyKcJh\” (a,m1;1-3)

Þþusrf;ydk'frsm;udk rSefuefpGmem;vnfonfhtcg jyD;cJhaomtydk'frSed\*kH;csKyfudk vufvSrf;rDEdkifrnfjzpf onf/rnfodkYyifjzpfap,if;usrf;ydk'fonfa,½IrarG;cifuxJuaumif;uifbkHwGif½SdjyD;jzpfonf[koGefoif&efem;vnfvGJp&mtrsm;qkH;jzpfonf/ þusrf;ydk'frsm;tay: rSefuefpGmem;vnfEdkif&ef þaemufquf pum;ü“EIwfuygwfawmf”[laompum;onf tb,ft&mtm;vkH;qdkvdkonfudk tav;xm;jcif;tay:ü rlwnfygonf/ ¤if;onfyk\*¾dKvfwpfOD;udkwdkuf½dkuf&nfnGef;jcif;rjzpfEdkifyg/ taMumif;rSmyk\*¾dKvfwpfOD; onfbk&m;ocifESifhtwlr½SdEkdifyg/ xdkYtjyif bk&m;ocifESifhwcsdefwnf;rjzpfyg/ \*&dpum; logos udk þae&mü “EIwfuygwfpum;” [kbmomjyefqdkí a,½I[kqdkvdkjcif;r[kwfyg/ ¤if;udktpOfojzifh “EIwfuygwfpum;”[kbmomjyefqdkMuonf/odkYaomfatmufazmfjyyguJhodkYvnf;jyefqdkMuonf/

pm&if;Z,m; taMumif;&if;

tquftoG,f Mo0g'

&nf½G,fonf a[majymjcif;

taMumif;jyonf ajymjcif;

'Da&

“EIwfuygwfawmf” udk “ol” [komajymqdkEkdifonf/ taMumif;rSm logos onf \*&dpum;üusm; (a,musFm;)trsdK;tpm;jzpfonf/odkYaomf¤if;onfvlom;a,½Iudk&nfnGef;onf[kqdkvdkjcif;r[kwfyg/ \*smref(Luther) usrf;pmü “das Wort” (Mum;ae)[k¤if;?jyifopf (segond) usrf;ü “la parole” r(rdef;r)[kqdkMuonf/ ¤if;onf“EIwfuygwfpum;”udkusm;yk\*¾dKvfwpfOD;[kazmfjy&efrvdktyfaMumif;jyo jcif;jzpfonf/

“**tptOD;ü**”

**In the Beginning**

Logos[lonftwGif;jzpftifudktjcm;oltm;qufoG,fEdkif&eftjyifydkif;üEIwfxGufpum;tm;jzifhazmfjyjcif;udkom&nfnGef;Edkifonf/ tptOD;übk&m;ocifwGifþEIwfuygwfpum;½Sdonf/ þodkYwckwnf; aom&nf½G,fcsufonf c&pfawmfü A[kdjyKxm;onf/ zefqif;jcif;tm;vkH;onf bk&m;ocif\&nf½G,f csuftwdkif;c&pfawmfaMumifhomjzpfaponf/Mu,frsm;?j\*dKvfrsm;pojzifhzefwD;cJhjcif;onfc&pfawmfarG;zGm;wnf½Sdvmjcif;ESifhtwlol\atmifjrifjcif;wdkYESifhqufEG,frI½Sdonf/ (xdkYaMumifhbk&m;ocif\vlYoabm obm0onfol\om;awmfarG;zGm;jcif;ESihftaocHjcif;udkol\qE´enf;vrf;twdkif;jyKapcJhonf)/ bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmfonf ol\twGif;qE´twkdif; jyKvkyfaqmif½GufaMumif;uGsEkfyfwdkYazmfjycJhjyD;jzpf

204

a,½I\rlvtp

onf/ odkYjzpfí bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmfonftptOD;üyif vlYtay:MuHpnfjcif;ESifhEIwfuygwfawmf rIwfoGif;jcif;üvkyfaqmifcJhonf/ xdkrSqufí ol\vkyfaqmifjcif;ESifh EIwfuygwfawmfüc&pfawmfESifh ywfoufonfhMuHpnfrIvnf;ajymMum;cJhonf/ odkYjzpfí c&pfawmfonf bk&m;ocif\EIwfuygwfawmfü jzpfonf/ xdkYaMumifhbk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmfonf c&pfawmfü½Sdbk&m;ocif\MuHpnfawmftm;vkH;udk aqmif½GufcJhonf/ ,if;onf"r®a[mif;ütjzpftysufrsm;c&pfawmfudktxl;nTef;aMumif;½Sif;jyaeonf/ odkUaomf þae&mrSmc&pfawmfonf EIwfuygwfawmfr[kwf[líav;eufpGmajymqdkír&yg/ bk&m;ocif u,fwifjcif;MuHpnfawmfonfEIwfuygwfawmfrSc&pfawmftm;jzifhjzpfonf/ Logos(EIwfuygwfawmf)onfrMumcPc&pfawmfESifhywfoufonfh{0Ha\*vdw&m;ütokH;jyKonf/Oyrm-“c&pfawmf\pum;awmf” (aum3;16/r13;19/a,m5;24/w19;10/1ouf1;8) rSwfcsuf/ Logos onf c&pfawmfESifhywfoufonfudkqdkvdkonf/ c&pfawmfudk,fwdkifudkqdkvkdjcif;r[kwfyg/c&pfawmfarG;zGm;cJh pOfrSmEIwfuygwfawmfonfvlYZmwdudkcH,lonf(a,m1;14)/ c&pfawmfonfrm&drSwqifh arG;zGm;onfh vlYZmwdcH,laomEIwfuygwfawmfjzpfonf/

c&pfawmfESifhywfoufaom pDrHcsuf(odkY)owif;pum;onf tptOD;uxJu bk&m;ocifESifh twl½SdcJhonf/ odkUaomfc&pfawmf\yk\*¾dKvfüyGifhvif;pGmzGifhjycJhíolESifhywfoufaom{0Ha\*vdudkwpf&mpkü a[majymcJhonf/ odkYjzpfí bk&m;ocifonfol\pum;awmfudkc&pfawmftm;jzifh uGsEkfyfwdkYtm;a[majym cJhonf(a[jAJ1;1?2)/ uGsEkfyfwdkYtm;bk&m;ocifudkzGifhjyay;&müc&pfawmfonfbk&m;ocif\pum;awmf udkajymíbk&m;ocifpum;awmftrdefYtm;jzifhtHhMobG,f&mrsm;udkazmfjyay;cJhonf(a,m2;22/3;34/7;16/10;32?38/14;10?24)/

aygvkonf EdkifiHtESHUudk,fawmftaMumif; {0Ha\*vdw&m;a[majym&ef c&pfawmf\trdefYudkemcHcJh onf/ urÇmtpuxJu0Sufxm;jcif;cHcJh&aomeufeJonfhzGifhjyjcif;jzpfonfha,½Ic&pf\{0Ha\*vdw&m; onf,cktcgxif½Sm;vmí EdkifiHwdkif;udkodapjyD;jzpfonf(a&m16;25?26/1aum2;7)/ vlYtwGufxm0& toufudk&½Sd&ef a,½IonfylaZmfcH&rnfjzpfaMumif; þpDrHcsufudkbk&m;jyKcJhaomfvnf; jynfhpkHpGmzGifhjy jcif;udka,½IarG;jcif;ESifh taocHjyD;aemufüomjzpfvmonf/ “þurÇmrwnfr½SdrDuxJubk&m;ocif uwdjyKcJhaom xm0&toufonftcsdefaphaomtcg a[majymjcif;tm;jzifh ol\pum;(touf\)onf xif½Sm;cJhjyD”(wdwk1;2?3)/urÇmOD;rSpíay:xGef;aombk&m;ocif\ya&mzufwdkYonfþEIwfuygwfawmfudktpOfajymqdkMuaMumif;uGsEkfyfwdkYjrifcJh&jyD;jzpfonf(vk1;70)/ a,½I\ykHOyrmrsm;ü þt&mrsm;rsm;pGm zGifhjyxm;cJh&m oludk,fwdkifESifhpyfqdkifaomya&mzufjyKcsufrsm;udk olonfjynfhpkHapcJhonf/ “igonfEIwf udkzGifhíOyrmrsm;udkjrGufqdkaytHh/ urÇmOD;rSpíxdef0Sufaomt&mwdkYudkabmfjyaytHh” (róJ13;35)/ þtwdw&m;ü EIwfuygwfawmfonftptOD;uxJubk&m;ocifESifhtwl½Sdí c&pfawmfarG;bGm;jcif;tm; jzifhvlYZmwdcH,ljcif;jzpfonf/

“**EIwfuygwfawmfonfbk&m;ocifjzpf\**”

**The Word Was God**

,ckuGsEkfyfwdkYtaeESifhEIwfuygwfawmfonfbk&m;jzpfaMumif;pOf;pm;&efjzpfonf/uGsEkfyfwdkY\tMuHtpnfrsm;ESifhawG;awmrIrsm;onfuGsEkfyfwdkYtrSefjzpfonf/ uGsEkfyfvef'efodkUoGm;rnf[laompum;wpfck onfuGsEkfyf\pdwftMuHtpnfudkazmfjyjcif;jzpfonf/ taMumif;rSm ¤if;onf uGsEkfyf\&nf½G,fcsufjzpf onf/ c&pfawmfü½Sdaom bk&m;ocif\tMuHtpnfawmfudkvnf;þuJhodkYyifem;vnfEdkifonf/ “vlwpf

205

a,½I\rlvtp

a,muf\olYpdwfESvkH;xJüpOf;pm;rIonfolyifjzpfí” (okwåH23;7) bk&m;ocif\pOf;pm;awG;awmjcif; rsm;onfvnf;bk&m;ocifudk,fwdkifjzpfonf/ odkYjzpfí bk&m;ocif\pum;(odkY)pOf;pm;jcif;onfbk&m; ocifyifjzpfonf?EIwfuygwfawmfonfbk&m;ocifjzpf\/ þodkYjzpf&jcif;onfbk&m;ESifhol\EIwfxGuf pum;tMum;tvGefeD;uyfaomaygif;pnf;rIwck½SdaomaMumifhjzpfonf/qmvH29;8onfa,bk,stm;jzifhEIdif;,SOfMunfhp&mjzpfonf/xm0&bk&m;\toHawmfonfawmudkacsmufcsm;awmfrl\(qm56;4/130;5)/xdkuJhodkYyifxm0&bk&m;rdefYawmfrlonfum;“oifwdkYonfighpum;udkem;raxmifbJaeMujyD” (a,&rd25;7)/ ¤if;wdkYonfya&mzufwdkY\a,bk,spum;rsm;jzpfMuonf/bk&m;ocif\tusdK;ouf a&mufrI½Sdaomqdkvdk&if;rSmoifonfya&mzufwdkYtm;jzifhajymaompum;udkem;raxmif/trSefpifppfwpfcgwpf&H“,ma0” [lonf“,ma0\pum;awmf” [lonfht"dyÜg,fuJhodkY zwf&efjzpfonf (Oyrm?1"r®3;8)/ xdkuJhodkYyif xdkusrf;pm[lonfbk&m;ocif[laomt"dyÜg,f½SdaMumif; em;vnf&efjzpfonf (a&m9;17/ xG9;16/\*v3;8)/'g0d'fonfbk&m;ocif\pum;awmfudkol\rD;cGufESifhtvif;tjzpf,laqmifjcif;jzifholvnf;a&mifjyef[yfjcif;cH&onf/ “udk,fawmfonftuGsEkfyf\rD;cGufjzpfawmfrl\” (2"r®22;29) ¤if;onfbk&m;ocifESifhol\pum;awmftMum;EIdif;,SOfcsufudkjyoygonf/ ¤if;onfem;vnfEkdifaumif; aomt&mjzpfonf/ xdkYaMumifhxdkbk&m;ocif\pum;awmfonfoludk,fwdkifjzpfaMumif;jyonf/¤if;onf yk\*¾dKvfwpfOD;\xifjrifrIudkajymjcif;jzpfonf (taMumif;t&m5? “o½kyfaqmifjcif;\enf;Oya'o” udk Munfh)/

bk&m;ocifonf or®mw&m;(a,m3;33/8;26/1a,m5;10) jzpfí bk&m;ocif\pum;onfvnf; or®mw&m;jzpfonf(a,m17;17)/ xdkenf;wlpGm a,½Ionfpum;ESifhwxyfwnf;jzpfjcif;jzifholonf olYpum;\o½kyfouefj'yfESifhaqmif,ljcif;jzpfonf/“ighudkjiif;y,faomolonfighpum;udkvufrcHjcif; jzpfíxdkoltm;tjypfpD&ifaomolwOD;½Sdao;\ iga[majymaompum;yifaemufqkH;aomaeYü xdkoltm; tjypfpD&ifvdrfhrnf”(a,m12;48)/ a,½Ionfyk\*¾dKvfjzpfípum;ajymjcif;jzpfonf/ol\pum;onfo½kyf ouefj'yfESifhaqmif,ljcif;jzpfonf/taMumif;rSmxdkpum;rsm;onfa,½IESifhtvGefeD;uyfpGm½SdaeMuonf/

bk&m;ocif\pum;awmfonf a,m1;1-3ü ajymonfh yk\*¾dKvfwOD;jzpfonfh bk&m;ocif udk,fawmfwdkifo½kyfouefaqmifxm;ouJhodkYjzpfonf/ odkYjzpfí uGsEkfyfwdkYonf EIwfuygwfawmfESifh pyfvsOf;í ajymcJhMuonfrSm “xdkEIwfuygwfawmfonf cyfodrf;aomt&mwdkYudk zefqif;awmfrl\” (a,m1;3)/ rnfodkYyifjzpfapcyfodrf;aomt&mwdkYudkol\EIwfxGufpum;trdefYawmftm;jzifhbk&m;ocif onfzefqif;cJhjcif;jzpfonf (urÇm1;1)/ þodkYjzpf&jcif;rSm bk&m;ocif\ajymaompum;onf bk&m;ocifudk,fawmfwdkifjzpfaomaMumifhjzpfonf/ þrSwfom;&eftcsufrSm bk&m;ocif\pum;awmf onfuGsEkfyfwdkY\ESvkH;twGif;ü½Sdapjcif;tm;jzifhbk&m;ocifonfuGsEkfyfwdkYESifheD;uyfpGm½SdaeEdkifygonf/ bk&m;ocifu£óa&vvlwdkYonf Oyk'faeYudkapmifhxdef;&efESifholYtm;rnfrQavmuf “r½dkrao”jyKonfh taMumif;ajymcJhonf(a,Z22;26)/olonfol\pum;jzpfíol\trdefYudkr½dkraojyKjcif;onfolYtm;r½dkraojyKjcif;yifjzpfonf/ pum;awmftay:uGsEkfyfwdkYpdwfxm;onfudk,fawmftay:xm;aomuGsEkfyfwdkY\ pdwfxm;jzpfonf/ odkYjzpfía½Smvkbk&m;tay: “qefYusiftjypfjyKjcif;onf bk&m;ocifpum;awmfudk rapmifhxdef;qefYusifjcif;jzpfonf” (1&mcsKyf10;13)/

urÇmOD;usrf;1rSpíbk&m;ocifonfzefqif;½Sifjzpfí ol\EIwfxGufpum;tm;jzifhzefqif;cJhaMumif; jrifcJh&jyD/ ¤if;onfc&pfawmf\yk\*¾dKvfqdkif&mxufEIwfxGufpum;tm;jzifht&mcyfodrf;udkjyKvkyfcJhaMumif; azmfjyjcif;jzpfonf (a,m1;1-3)/ “xm0&bk&m;\ EIwfuygwfawmftm;jzifh rdk;aumif;uifudk¤if;?

206

a,½I\rlvtp

EIwfawmftouftm;jzifhrdk;aumif;uifwefqm(Mu,frsm;pojzifh)rsm;udk¤if;zefqif;awmfrl\” (qm33;6?9)/,ckwdkifol\EIwfuygwfawmftm;jzifhzefqif;cJhonfhobm0udkvnf;pDrHcefYcGJvsuf½Sdonf/“ajrMuD;ay:odkY Asm'dwfawmfudkvTwfawmfrl\ ---EIwfuygwfawmfonf tvsiftjref ajy;wwfyg\ rdk;yGifhudkodk;arG;uJhodkYcsawmfrl\ESif;cJudkvnf;jymuJhodkYqGwfjzLawmfrl\” (qm147;15-18)/

bk&m;ocif\ EIwfuygwfawmfonf ol\zefqif;&mwefcdk;awmfjzpfonf/ olYwefcdk;awmftm;jzifh rm&d\0rf;üa,½Iudky#doaE¨wnfaponf/ EIwfuygwfawmfudkbk&m;ocif\MuHpnfawmfüol\oefY½Sif; aom0dnmOfawmftm;jzihfvkyfaqmifaponf(vk1;35)/rm&donfþtcsufudktrSwf&íolronfc&pfawmfudky#doaE¨qGJ,lrnfh owif;udkjyefvnfwkefYjyef&mwGif þodkYqdkcJhonf/ “udk,fawmf\pum;twdkif; tuGsEkfyfüjzpfygap” (vk1;38)/ "r®a[mif;wavQmufvkH;ü azmfjycJhonfrSm bk&m;ocif\ EIwfuygwf awmftm;jzifhol\MuHpnfawmfjzpfajrmufcJhaMumif;awGUjrifcJhonf/þtcsufrSefuefaMumif;udk(w13;27)üa,½Iudkya&mzufrsm;jyKcJhonfhpum;rsm;ESifh,SOfjyxm;onf/

“\*sL;vlrsdK;wdkYonfxdkocifudk¤if;? ---zwf½Gwfaom ya&mzufwdkY\pum;udk¤if;? rodem;rvnf” c&pfawmfarG;zGm;cJhjyD;bk&m;ocif\EIwfuygwfawmfonfa,½Ic&pfawmfay:tm;vkH;azmfjycJhonf/

0dnmOfawmf\vIYHaqmfjcif;tm;jzifh wrefawmfa,m[efonf bk&m;ocif\ xm0&toufMuHpnf awmfwckvkH;udkc&pfawmfay:üjyoaejcif;/ wynfhrsm;uudk,fwdkifMum;jrifvQuf?vufESihfprf;oyfcJh&jyDudk 0rf;ajrmufaeonf/ (1a,m1;1-3) xdkocifudkuGsEkfyfwdkYonf rjrifbl;aomfvnf; ,kHMunfaomtm;jzifh bkef;toa&ESifhpyfqdkifaom?ajymírrDEdkifaom½Tifvef;jcif;pdwfESifh 0rf;ajrmufMuonfjzpfí pdwf0dnmOf udku,fwifjcif;wnf;[laom ,kHMunfjcif;\ tusdK;udkcH&Murnf (1ay1;8-9)/ uGsEkfyfwdkYonf c&pfawmfudktrSefwu,fodoavm[kudk,fhudk,fudkar;&rnf/ wMudrfwcgrSolawmfaumif;wOD;a,½I½Sd cJhonf[kvufcH½kHESifhrvkHavmufyg/qufvufqkawmif;jcif;jzifhor®musrf;udkavhvmqnf;yl;uma,½IudkvsifjrefpGmod½SdjyD;?u,fwif½SiftjzpfvufcHí?olüAwådZHcH,ljcif;jzifhqufoG,frI½SdEdkifonf/a,½Ia[majymaompum;yifaemufqkH;aomaeYüxdkoltm;tjypfpD&ifvdrfhrnf(a,m12;48)qdkxm;onf/a,½Ionfbk&m;ocifEIwfuygwfawmfteuftjynfhtpkHudkjyojcif;jzpfonf/ þae&mrSm ola[majymaompum;owif; rsm;onfoltrSefjzpfaMumif;od½SdEdkifonf/

***omrntaMumif;t&m22; ordkif;ESifhqdkifaoma,½I***

***The Historical Jesus***

tu,fí wcsdKUuemZ&ufa,½I½SdcJhaMumif;axmufxm;rIr½Sd[kqdkvQif?c&pf,mefbmomwnf½SdrIudk ½Sif;jy&efcufcJaernf/vGefcJhaomtESpf2000ausmfuoef;aygif;rsm;pGmaomvlwdkYonfwcsdefwcgrSwnf½Sd jcif;r½SdaomolwOD;tay: olwdkY\tajccH,kHMunfrIudkxm;½SdjyD; ,if;,kHMunfrI\ wGef;tm;aMumifhurÇm tESHUjyefYa0umrMumcPESdyfpufjcif;ESifhao'PfcHcJhonfudk,kHMunf&efrSmvnf;tvGefyifcufcJvSygonf/\*sL;vlrsdK;ESifhc&pf,mefrsm;onf r[mruf\oifMum;jcif;udkjiif;y,faomfvnf; wcsdefwcgrSm½SdcJholjzpf aMumif;cufcJrIr½SdbJ,kHMunfvufcHcJhonf/ trSefrSm trnfausmfordkif;0ifyk\*¾dKvfrsm;½SdcJhonfudkoufao taxmuftxm;rvdkbJvufcHcJhMuonf/ rMumcPqdkovdk?ordkif;0iftjzpftysufudkus,fjyefYpGmcGJjcrf; pdwfjzmavhvmwwfMuonf/ Oyrm 1066ckESpfü jzpfcJhaom Hastings ppfyGJESifh cdkifrmonfh taxmuftxm;rsm;&½Sd&eftvGefrScJ,Of;vSygonf/ trSefwu,f½Sdonfqdkonfudkjiif;y,fMuí? ol\ ar½Sd,tjzpfawmfudkvufcH&eftwGuf ½SmMuHvdkaomqE´r½SdbJjiif;qdkMuonf/ a½S;ueOD; \*sL;rsm;onf

207

a,½I\rlvtp

wpf&mpktcsdefüa,½I[kac:aomolay:xGufvmjcif;twGuf ordkif;aMumif;oufaorsm;t&?vlwdkYwDxGif aomoDMoavmf\*sDtm;jzifhvGJacsmfoGm;p&mvrf;r½Sdyg/ ¤if;ESifhywfoufaom owif;tcsuftvufrsm;udk Gary Habermas a&;om;xm;aom “Ancient Evidence For The Life Of Jesus” ursm;pGmtaxmuftuljyKygrnf/

1/ Tacitus onfyxr&mpkESpfavmufut"dupmtkyfESpftkyf(“ESpfpOftjzpftysufrSwfwrf; ”ESifh“ordkif;rSwfwrf;rsm;”)udka&;om;cJhaom a&mr&mZ0ifusrf;jyKq&mwpfOD;jzpfí ¤if;ESpftkyfpvkH;wGif a,½IESifhc&pf,mefbmomtaMumif;azmfjyxm;onf/“ESpfpOftjzpftysufrSwfwrf;rsm;”pmtkyfxJüa&;om;cJhonf (115at'DcefYwGif)/

“omrmefqif;&Jom;vlpkwdkYESifhzGJUpnf;xm;onfhc&pf,mef[kac:jcif;cH&aomvlpkonfolwdkY\---twGufvlwef;pm;wck\rkef;jcif;cH&onf” c&pfpwk[krlvtrnf&aom olonfwdkufab;&D;,yftkyfpdk; aomtcsdefumvtwGif;uGsEkfyfwdkY\udk,fpm;vS,fjzpfolykwfvdydvwfrif;vufütqkH;pGefaomjypf'Pfay;jcif;'ku©qif;&Jjcif;udkcHcJh&onf/wdkufab;&D;,yftifyg,monf14-37ADxdtkyfpdk;cJh&m ¤if;umvtawm twGif;üþrSwfwrf;t&c&pfawmfonftowfcHcJh&onf/Tacitusuvnf;xdk,kHMunfolwdkYonfOD;pGmyifrjzpfaom,k'e,fy,füomrua&mrjrdKUtxdyiftb,fodkYxdk;azmufEkdifcJhaMumif;azmfjyxm;íc&pf,mefwdkYonfrsm;pGmrkef;wD;jcif;cH&í trsm;aomolwdkYonf a&mrjrdKUütowfcHMu&onf[kvnf; qufvuf azmfjyxm;ygonf/ þrSwfwrf;rsm;ESifhtwl"r®opfc&pf,mef\rSwfwrf;rsm;t&wynfhawmfrsm;ESifhwref awmfrsm;wdkYonf OD;pGmolwdkY\oGefoifjcif;udk,k'jynfrSpí,if;aemufa&mrtifyg,mwavQmufjyefYESHUcJh &molwdkYonfa&mrtygt0ifvltm;vkH;wdkY\rkef;jcif;udkcHcJh&onf/

2/ Suetonius [ktrnf&aom tjcm;a&mrordkif;½SifwpfOD; Claudius tkyfpdk;csdef (41-54AD) ü a&;om;cJhonfrSm? ]]taMumif;rSm a&mrü½Sdaom \*sL;wdkYuc&pfpwktm; qufvufaESmuf,SufrIudk jzpfay:apcJhíjyóemjzpfatmifqGay;cJhojzifholClaudiusonfxdkolwdkYtm;a&mrjrdKUrStwif;tMuyfarmif;xkwfcJhonf/}}“c&pfpwk”(Chrestus)udk(Christ)[kvnf;pmvkH;aygif;ygonf/odkYjzpfíwrefawmf0wåK18;2ü\*sL;vlrsdK;tmuGdvESifhypödvtrnf½Sdvifr,m;ESpfOD;onfESdyfpufrIaMumifha&mrjrdKUudkpGefYcGmcJh&jcif;jzpfonf/ Suetonius u,if;aemufeD½dk; Nero tcsdefumvü c&pf,mefrsm;n§if;yef;ESdyfpufcH&jcif; taMumif; rSwfwrf;jyKxm;onf/“a&mrjrdKUüMuD;rm;aomrD;avmifrIjzpfyGg;jyD;aemufwGifc&pf,mefwdkYtay:tjypf'Pfay;jcif;vnf;usa&mufapcJhjcif;onf½IyfaESmufaombmomw&m;,kHMunfrItopfwckaMumifhjzpfonf/þonfrSmyxr&mpküc&pf,mef[kac:aomvlwpkay:xGufvmjcif;ESifhc&pfawmf[kac:aomvlyk\*¾dKvfwpfOD;¤if;&mpktapmydkif;uay:xGufcJhaMumif;azmfjyjcif;jzpfonf/

3/ F.F Bruce onf (rl&if;c&pf,mefpmrsufESm29?30) 52AD avmufu Thallus[kac:aom ordkif; ynm½SifwpfOD;tm;jzifha&;om;cJhaom ta½SUwdkif;ajrxJyifv,f (Eastern Mediterranean) trnf½Sd pmtkyfwpftkyf\&nfnTef;csufrsm;udktav;ay;qGJ,lcJhonf/ Bruceonftjcm;wpfckjzpfonfh(The New Testament Documents, p.113)Julius Africanus trnf½Sd usrf;jyKwpfOD;onf (Thallus) \azmfjycsufjzpfonfhc&pfawmfum;wdkifütaocHonfhtcsdefüaeMuwfíarSmifusaeonf[laomtcsufudk,líavSmifajymifxm;onf/ þtMuHjyKcsufrSm (Thallus) onf AD 52 ü ol\&mZ0ifra&;rD ESpfaygif;tcsdKUü c&pfawmf\taocHjcif;taMumif;udka&;om;cJhjcif;jzpfonf/

4/ a&mrtpdk;&t&m½SdwpfOD;jzpfol Pliny qdkoluyxr&mpkaemufydkif;ESpfrsm;ü c&pf,mef[kac:aom tvGefwufMuGaomvlwOD;\xGufay:vmaomtaMumif;t&mrsm;udkazmfjyonf/olwdkY\atmufarhbG,f

208

a,½I\rlvtp

pnf;a0;apmifhxdef;jcif;onfolYtm;&nfnGef;jcif;jzpfí “tvif;r&cifxJu olwdkYonfowfrSwfxm;aom &ufwckwGifawGUqkHavh½SdMuonf/ c&pfawmfudk&nfnGef;aom"r®oDcsif;rsm;oDqdkMuonf” ( “Pliny \ pmrsm;?W.Melmoth bmomjyefxm;aom pmtkyftwGJ2? pmrsufESm96)/ a&mrtifyg,mrsm;jzpfonfh Trajan ESifh Hadrian ESpfOD;pvkH;u c&pf,mefrsm;ajz½Sif;onfhjyóemudk azmfjyxm;cJhMuonf/ þt&mudk&nfnGef;&eftwGuf “Pliny \pmrsm;”twGJ 2?pmrsufESm97ESifh Eusebius Ecclesiastical Historyudktav;xm;íMunfhyg/ þvlpkrsm;onfyxr&mpkuxJuay:xGufvmíþumvün§if;yef;ESdyf pufjcif;udkjrJjrHHpGmausmfvGefxl;uJcJhMuí xdkolwdkYonfyxr&mpkutouf½SifcJhaomppfrSefaomordkif;0if aemufvdkufrsm;jzpfMuonf/

5/ (Talmud)w&m;Z&yf½Sd\*sL;wdkY\oefY½Sif;aompmtkyf43awGifa,½I\aojcif;taMumif;udk&nfnGef;xm; onf/ ,if;onfA[kokw&bG,fjzpfítapmydkif;umvuxJu,if;tpdwftydkif;wdkYudka&;om;pD&ifcJhjcif; jzpfonf/

“yócgaeYyGJrwdkifrDa,½I(Jesus)onfcsdwfqGJjcif;cHcJh&onf/ jyD;ajrmufatmifaqmif½Gufjcif;rjyKrD t&ufav;q,fuolonf£óa&vwdkYtm;rSm;,Gif;aomMo0g'rsm;ESifhvrf;rSm;a&mufatmifaoG;aqmif jyKrlcJhojzifhausmufcJESifhypfjcif;cH&rnf/ olYtwGufavQmufvGJcsufay;rnfh olrnfolrqdkolYudk,fpm;a½SU awmfodkYr0ifa&mufcJhaomaMumifhyócgrwdkifrDaeYücsdwfqGJcHcJh&onf”/

“csdwfqGJjcif;”onf um;wdkifwifcH&jcif;\ okH;tEIef;wpfckjzpfEkdifonf/ "r®opfusrf;üvnf;tokH; jyKxm;onf\*v3;13/vk23;39)/ þpmydk'fu\*sL;wdkYonfa,½IudkausmufcJESifhypf&ef(arma½Synwft&? [kwfygrnfavm?) tvdk½Sdonf[kazmfjyonf/ odkUaomf trSefpif ppfcsdwfqGJjcif;cH&onf/ þtwGuf "r®opfusrf;azmfjycsuftm;jzifh \*sL;wdkYonfcsdwfqGJjcif;tm;jzifh a,½Iaoap&eftb,fuJhodkYa&mrwdkY\ w&m;Oya'udktokH;jyKMuoenf;/

Sanhedrin 43a üvnf; a,½I\ wynfhawmfig;a,mufonf aojcif;jypf'Pfudk tb,fuJhodkY pD&ifjcif;cHcJh&aMumif;azmfjyonf/wzefazmfjyonfum;\*sL;wdkY\xkH;pH"avhwGifordkif;aMumif;t&a,½IvmrnfjzpfaMumif;,kHMunfcJhMuonf/ (Sanhedrin 106b) üyifvQifa,½Iaoonfh tcgü33ESpf ½SdaMumif; qdkxm;onf/"r®opfqdkxm;csuftwdkif;jzpfonf/Maier(“First Easter” pp.117, 118) onf5&mpkESpfu ,k'rSwfwrf;rsm;rS “Toledoth Jesu”ü½Sif;jyxm;onfh udk,fawmfaojyD;aemufwynfhawmfrsm;onf a,½I\udk,fcE¨mudkcdk;,l&efMudK;pm;cJhaMumif;? odkUaomf,k'trnf½SdO,smOfrª;uolwdkY\tMuHudkMum;í a,½I\udk,fcE¨mudktjcm;aomae&müa½GUxm;cJhaMumif;,if;aemuf\*sL;wdkYtm;vufqifhurf;cJhaMumif;udkudk;um;cJhonf/ at'D150ü Justin Martyr a&;om;cJhaomrSwfwrf;ü \*sL;wdkYonf txl;owif;jzefY olrsm;udkapvTwfí a,½I\tavmif;onfcdk;,ljcif;cH&onfudk owif;vTifhapcJhaMumif;rSwfwrf;jyKxm; onfh(“Dialogue with Trypho”, 108) jyifTertullian (“On Spectacles”, 30) onfvnf; at'D200ü ola&;om; onfhtcg¤if;enf;wlazmfjycJhonf/

¤if;wdkYtMum;þ&yfwnfrIudkjyojcif;tm;jzifhat'Dtapmydkif;&mpkrsm;u\*sL;wdkYonfa,½IxGufay:vmjcif;?a,½ItaocHjcif;wdkYudk,kHMunfcJhMuonf/

6/ \*&dupm;orm; Lucian\2&mpkavmufua&;om;csufwGif “vuf0g;um;wdkifü taocHcJhaom vlwpfOD;udkudk;uG,f”aomc&pf,mefrsm;tm;avSmifajymifxm;onf (Lucian, The Death of Peregrine,11-13, in (“The works of Lucian” vol.14 translated by Fowler and Fowler) /

209

a,½I\rlvtp

7/ Josephus onf 1&mpkuvltodtrsm;qkH; ordkif;okawoDjzpfonf/ ol\“Antiquities”trnf ½Sdpmtkyfudk at'D90-95wGifa&;om;í ¤if;wGif “c&pfawmf[kac:aoma,½I\nD” ,mukyfudk azmfjyxm;onf/ þpmtkyfüyif tjcm;aom tydkif;u@üa,½I\ "r®opf½kyfykHvTmudk Munfvif cdkifrmapjcif;udkvnf;ajymygonf/

“,ckynm½SdwpfOD;jzpfonfh a,½I½Sdaomtcsdefjzpfí— olonf tHhtm;oifhapaomMueftif½Sdaom olwpfOD;jzpfonf/--olonfc&pfawmfjzpfí olwdkYtm;okH;&ufajrmufaomaeYwGif jyefvnftouf½SifcJh aMumif;jyonf/--bk&m;qdkif&m ya&mzufwOD;taeESifh olESifhywfoufaom þt&mrsm;omru axmifaygif;rsm;pGmaomtHhbG,ft&mrsm;udkMudKwifajymMum;cJhonf”/

xdkYaMumifh þpmydk'fudkaxmuf½Ijcif;jzifh tcsdKUu¤if;udkvufa&;pmrlwGif rygonfhpmrsm;[kqdkMu onf/odkYaomf,if;pmydk'fudktokH;jyKíwcgu1&mpkwGiftouf½SifaexdkifcJhaomolwpfOD;jzpfonfhemZ&uf jrdKUom;a,½I[ktrnfwGifaomolwpfOD;½SdcJhaMumif;ESifholonfatmufygtaMumif;jycsufrsm;udkwdkufauGs;cJhonf[ktaMumif;jyqJjzpfonf/

५ Eusebius (toif;awmfESifhqdkifaom&mZ0if)onf(Josephus)\þtydkif;udkudk;um;azmfjyonf/

५ rl&if;twdkif;þt&mudkOD;pGmzwf½Iaxmufraomusrf;jyKrsm;udktav;xm;íazmfjyEdkifonfrSmþtydkif; onf (Josephus)a&;om;cJhonfhtwdkif;a&;om;cJhjcif;jzpfonf (Daniel Rops \ “The Silence of Jesus’ Contemporaries” rSpmrsufESm21/ J.N.D. Anderson \ “Christianity: The Witness of History” pmtkyfrSpmrsufESm20/F.F.Bruce \ “ The New Testament Documents” pmtkyfrSpmrsufESm 108? 109 wdkYudkMunfhyg)/

५ ,if;ü vufa&;pmrlwGifrygonfhpmom;xnfhoGif;jcif;twGuftaxmuftxm;r½Sdyg/

५ (Professor Schlomo Pines) u (Josephus) \ tm&bpfbmomESifh a&;om;csufrsm; onfrlveD;yg;jzpfaMumif; ½Sif;jyxm;onf/ pmydk'fonf txuftaMumif;t&mudk &nfnTef;cJhonf/ odkYaomftxufü aumufEIwfay;xm;aom a,½I\xajrmufjcif; ?ar½Sd,jzpfjcif;ESifhpyfqdkifaomMo0g' qdkif&mxif½Sm;aomtaMumif;tcsufrsm;rygacs/ ,if;onfcdkifvkHonf[kykHay:onf/ (Josephus)onf \*sL;wpfa,mufjzpfaMumif;jrif&onf/ Pines onf OD;pGmol\½SmazGjcif;udk “(The New York Time)” 1972ckESpf?azazmf0g&Dv12&ufxkwfwGiftm&bpfjyefqdkcsufrS a,½ItaMumif;ESifhywfoufí(Josephus) aqG;aEG;csufpmydk'fudkudk;um;cJh&mü“xdktcsdefua,½I[kac:aomynm½SdwOD;½SdcJhonf/ ol\tjyKtrlonf aumif;jrwfítusifhpm&dwåaumif;oltjzpfvlodrsm;onf/ \*sL;vlrsdK;rsm;txJrS rsm;pGmaomolwdkYESifh tjcm;vlrsdK;rsm; ol\wynfhjzpfvmcJhonf/ ydvwfrif;onf olUtm;um;wdkifwifowf&efpD&ifcJhonf/ xdkYtjyif ol\wynfhawmfjzpfaomolrsm;onf olwdkY\wynfhawmfjzpfjcif;t&mudkpGefYvTwfrIrjyKcJhyg/ xdkolwdkYuolonfum;wdkifütaocHjyD; okH;&ufajrmufaomaeYwGif olonftouf½SifvQufolwdkYtm; xif½Sm;jycJhaMumif;? ¤if;t&olonftHhbG,fya&mzufrsm;ajymcJhonfh ar½Sd,jzpfaumif;jzpfvdrfhrnf[k rSwfwrf;jyKcJhonf/ "r®opfrSwfwrf;ESifhudkufnDonf/

***omrntaMumif;t&m23;*** “***igonfaumif;uifrSqif;oufvmcJhonf***”

**Digression 23: “ I came down from Heaven”**

“bk&m;ocif\rkefYrlum; aumif;uifrSqif;oufí avmuDom;wdkYtm; toufudkay;aomrkefYay wnf;[krdefYawmfrlvQif--”/ (a,m6;33?38)

210

a,½I\rlvtp

Þ

þpum;rsm;ESifhtjcm;þuJhodkYaompum;wdkYjzpfonfha,½IonfolrarG;rDuxJuaumif;uifü½Sdae jyD;jzpfonf[laomrSm;,Gif;onfhpdwful;udktm;ay;aeMuonf/ rnfodkUyifjzpfap atmufygtcsufwdkUudk rSwfom;&rnf/

1/ Trinitarians u,if;pum;wdkYudk trSef[k,lqum olwdkY\tcsufudk oufaojyK&efjzpfonf/ rnfodkUyifjzpfap? uGsEkfyfwdkYonf¤if;wdkYudktrSef,lrnfqdkygua,½IonfvlwOD;taeESifhwenf;enf;jzifh qif;vmEdkifrnf/ þt&mESifhywfoufíusrf;pmonfvkH;vkH;rajym½kHru?a,½Ionfrm&d0rf;xJüuav; wpfa,muftaeESifhudk,f0efaqmifjcif;onft"dyÜg,frJhjzpfaernf/ a,m6;60 ürE´rkefYESifhywfoufíoGef oifajymxm;jcif;onf“vufcH&efcufvSonf”(Moffatt’s Translation) wenf;qdkvQif¤if;onfykHaqmifjy csufwcktaeESifhtokH;jyKxm;aMumif;uGsEkfyfwdkYem;vnf&efvdkonf/

2/ a,m6üa,½Iuoludk,fwdkifrE´rkefYESifhtb,fodkYykHaqmifEdkifrnftaMumif;½Sif;jyaeonf/rE´rkefYonf aumif;uifrSbk&m;csay;aomt&mjzpfí ajrMuD;ay:ü¤if;udkzefqif;&efwm0ef½SdaomolrSmbk&m;ocifjzpf ygonf/aumif;uifbkHü½Sdaombk&m;ocif\yv’ifawmfrS½kyfydkif;qdkif&mqif;oufvm&efrjzpfEdkifyg/ odkYjzpfí c&pfawmfaumif;uifrS<uvmjcif;jzpfonfqdkonfrSmvnf; þuJhodkUyif em;vnf&efjzpfonf/ olonfrm&d0rf;üwnf½Sd&ef oefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmftm;jzifh ajrMuD;ay:ü zefqif;cHcJh&jcif;jzpfonf (vk1;35)/

3/ a,½Iu“igay;aomþrkefYonfig\tom;jzpf\” [kqdkonf (a,m6;51)/ Trinitarians u ¤if;ESifhywfoufí “aumif;uifrSqif;oufvmaoma,½Ionf bk&m;ocifjzpfonf[k½Sif;jyxm;onf/ odkYaomf a,½Iu aumif;uifrSusvmaomrkefYonf ol\ “tom;” jzpfaMumif;ajymonf/odkYjzpfí c&pfawmfonfaumif;uifESifhpyfqdkifaomvlom;awmf(a,m6;62)omjzpfí“om;awmfbk&m;”r[kwfyg/

4/ ,if; a,m6pmydk'fü a,½Ionf bk&m;ocifESifhnDwlr[kwfaMumif;jrif&onf/ “touf½Sifaom crnf;awmfonfighudkapvTwfonf” (a,m6;57) [kqdkcJh&m a,½IESifh bk&m;ocifonf twlwlr[kwf aMumif;jyojcif;jzpfonf/ xdkYjyif “igonfcrnf;awmftm;jzifhtouf½Sif&onf” (a,m6;57) [laom tcsufonf (Trinitarians)ajymaom“bk&m;ESifhtwlwljzpfonf”qdkonfrSmcufvSygonf/

5/ ar;&ef½SdonfrSm “a,½Ionf tb,ftcsdefuESifh tb,fuJhodkY aumif;uifrSqif;vmoenf;/ (Trinitarians)u a,m 6 udk oufaojy&mü olarG;zGm;onfhtcsdefwGifa,½Ivmjcif;jzpfonf[kqdkonf/ odkYaomf a,½IuolYudk,fol “aumif;uifrSvmaomol” (i,f33?50) [kqdkonfrSm jzpfpOfwck qufvuf½SdouJhodkYjzpfonf/bk&m;ocif\aus;Zl;awmfjzpfaoma,½Ic&pfu“ightbonfaumif;uifrSrkefYudkoifhtm;ay;aeonf” (i,f32Weymouth)/ a,½Iþpum;ajympOftcsdefu bk&m;ocif olYtm;apvTwfcJhjyD;jzpfírsufjriftaeESifhqif;oufcJhjyD;jzpfonf/xdkYaMumifholUtaeESifhvnf; “igonf aumif;uifrSqif;oufcJhaomtoufrkefYjzpfonf”[kjzpfjyD;umvudkokH;pGJcJhjcif;jzpfonf(i,f51)/ odkYaomf olaumif;uifrSqif;oufvmjcif;onf um;wdkifü taocHbdkYjzpfaMumif;vnf;ajymcJhao;onf/ “igay;aomrkefYonfavmu\touftwGufigay;aomig\tom;jzpfonf”(i,f51)/xdkYaMumifha,½Iajymaompum;t&aumif;uifrSqif;oufjyD;jzpfaMumif;ESifhum;wdkifay:wGiftaocHonfhwdkifatmifqif;oufaeqJjzpfonf/þoufaowckwnf;omvQifbk&m;udk,fwdkifxif½Sm;onfudk&nfnGef;jcif;xufc&pfawmfarG;jcif;udkom&nfnGef;jcif;jzpfonf/"r®a[mif;usrf;rSqif;oufvmjcif;ESifhqdkifaom&nfnGef;jcif;tm;vkH;onfwlnDaomt"dyÜg,f½Sdonf/odkYjzpfíbk&m;ocifonftD\*spf½Sdol\vlrsdK;awmfwdkY\'ku©a0'emudkjrifíarma½Stm;jzifhu,fwif&efqif;vmcJhonf/olonfuGsEkfyfwdkY\tjypfuGsefjzpfaejcif;udkjrifíþ

211

a,½I\rlvtp

aus;uGsefb0rSxkwfaqmifbdkY&efarma½SESifhnDrQaoma,½IudkapvTwfjcif;tm;jzifhbk&m;udk,fawmfwdkifxif½Sm;vmjcif;odkYr[kwfqif;oufvmjcif;jzpfonf/

***omrntaMumif;t&m24;* “*a,½Ionfavmuudkzefqif;oavm*”**

**Digression 24: “Did Jesus create the Earth?”**

xdkom;awmfonfrsufjrifr&aombk&m;ocif\ykHo@mefawmfjzpf\/a0ae,sowå0gtaygif;wdkY wGifvnf;om;OD;jzpfawmfrl\/ taMumif;rlum;xdkom;awmfonfaumif;uifay:?ajrMuD;ay:rSm½Sd orQaom½lyt&m?t½lyt&m?&mZyv’ifjzpfap?tpdk;&jcif;wefcdk;jzpfap?txG#ftjrwfjzpfap?tmPm pufjzpfap?cyfodrf;aomt&mwdkYudkzefqif;awmfrl\/xdkociftm;jzifh¤if;?xdkociftbdkYtvdkYiSg¤if; cyfodrf;aomt&mwdkYonfzefqif;vsufjzpfMu\/om;awmfonfvnf;cyfodrf;aomt&mrjzpfrSDjzpfawmfrlícyfodrf;aomt&mwdkYonfwefcdk;awmftm;jzifhomwnfMu\/toif;awmfwnf;[laom udk,f\OD;acgif;jzpfawmfrl\ (aum1;15-18)/ ,if;onf þavmutm; a,½I zefqif;cJhaMumif; azmfjycsufay;Edkifaom¤if;pmydk'frsm;\ykHpHerlemjzpfonf/

1/ þt&monfrSefcJhvQif a,½Ionf olrarG;cifur½SdcJhyg[laom oGefoifcsufay;onfhrsm;pGmaom

usrf;ydk'frsm;ESifhzDvmqefYusifjzpfaeygonf/ urÇmOD;usrf;\rSwfwrf;t&bk&m;ocifonfzefqif;½Sifjzpf aMumif;½Sif;vif;pGmoGefoifxm;onf/a,½IodkYr[kwfbk&m;ocifwpfyg;yg;onfzefqif;½Sifjzpfonfqdkygua,½Ionf zefqif;½Sifjzpfonf[k uGsEkfyfwdkYajymrnfqdkygvQif urÇmOD;usrf;uvnf; bk&m; ocifzefqif;onf[kqdkonfwGifa,½Ionfbk&m;ocifESifhnDwlonf[kuGsEkfyfwdkYajymjcif;jzpfonf/odkYqdkvQifbk&m;ocifESifha,½ItMum;jcm;em;aomtcsufrsm;azmfjyonfhusrf;ydk'frsm;udk½Sif;jy&efrjzpfEkdifawmhyg(þOyrmrsm;twGufavhvmcsuf8.2udkMunfhyg)/

2/ a,½Ionf “om;OD;” jzpfonf[ktptOD;uazmfjycJhonf/¤if;wGifa,½IonfþurÇmudkrzefqif;rD ubk&m;ocif\om;OD;jzpfonfqdkonfhoufaor½Sdyg/ "r®&mZ0if'kwd,apmif7;14ESifhqm89;27uJhodkY aomusrf;ydk'fwdkYü 'g0d'f\trsdK;tEG,fomvQif bk&m;ocif\om;OD;jzpfvdrfhrnf[k tcdkiftrmqdkonf/ þusrf;ydk'frsm;a&;om;onfhtcsdefü olonfr½Sdao;aMumif;½Sif;vif;pGmazmfjyxm;íurÇmOD;usrf;zefqif; jcif;tcsdefüvnf;½Sdrnfr[kwfyg/ a,½Ionfwefcdk;ESifhjynfhaombk&m;ocif\om;awmfjzpfvmjcif;rSm aojcif;rSxajrmufjyD;tcsdefüjzpfonf(a&m1;4)/ bk&m;ocifonfa,½Itm;wzefxajrmufaponf[k qmvH'kwd,tcef;üvnf;a&;om;xm;onfum;?oifonfighom;jzpf\/,aeYwGifoifhudkigbGm;apjyD” (w13;32?33)/ odkYjzpfí a,½Ionfol\xajrmufjcif;tm;jzifh bk&m;ocif\om;OD;jzpfvmcJh&onf/ rSwfom;&efrSmom;awmfonfbk&m;ocif\vusFmbufü&yfvQufom;OD;jzpfjcif;udkazmfjycJhí(urÇm48;13-16)c&pfawmfonfol\xajrmufjyD;aemufbk&m;ocif\vusFmvufücsD;ajr§mufcHcJh&onf (wref2;32R.V.mg:Heb.1:3)/

3/ þjrifuGif;üocifa,½Itm;aoaomolwdkYwGifom;OD;jzpfaMumif;azmfjycJh&m(aum1;18)¤if;pmydk'f udk“zefqif;cHowå0godkYr[kwfzefqif;jcif;wdkYwGifom;OD;”pmydk'fESifh,SOfMunfhyg(aum1;15R.V)xdkYaMumifholudk,fwdkifuolYudk,fol“aoaomolwdkYwGifom;OD;---bk&m;ocifzefqif;jcif;\tptOD;” (Asm1;5?3;14)[kqdkcJhonf/ a,½Ionfaowwfaom a,musFm;? rdef;rwdkY\zefqif;jcif; topfwGif tOD;qkH;aomoljzpfía,½I\aojcif;ESifhxajrmufjcif;tm;jzifhaojcif;uif;aombk&m;ocif\om;rsm; taeESifh jynfhpkHpGmarG;bGm;í xajrmufaomol ({2;10/4;23?24/2aum5;17)/ “c&pfawmfü tm;vkH;

212

a,½I\rlvtp

(ppfrSefaom,kHMunfolrsm;)udktouf½Sifaprnfjzpfonf/ odkY&mwGifvltoD;oD;wdkYonfrdrdwdkYtvSnfh twdkif;vdkuf&Muvdrfhrnf/c&pfawmfonftOD;oD;aomtoD;jzpfawmfrl\xdkaemufc&pfawmfMuGvmawmfrlaomtcgwynfhawmfjzpfaomolwdkYonf½Sifjcif;odkYa&mufMuvdrfhrnf” (1aum 15;22?23)/ ¤if;onf aum 1ESifhtwlwljzpfonf/ a,½Ionf aoaomolwdkYwGif tOD;xajrmufaomoljzpfírykwfEdkifaom tjzpfudk&cJhjyD;jzpfonf/olonfzefqif;jcif;topf\yxrqkH;aomoljzpfíppfrSefaom,kHMunfolwdkYonfolwzef<uvmonfhtcgol\ykHpHtwdkif;vdkuf&Muvdrfhrnf/

4/ aum 1 üajymaomzefqif;jcif;onfurÇmOD;usrf;üajymaomzefqif;jcif;xufzefqif;jcif;topfudk &nfnGef;onf/a,½I\vkyfaqmifrItm;jzifh “tpdk;&jcif;--tmPmpufjzpfap—cyfodrf;aomt&mwdkYonf zefqif;vQufjzpfMu\” pojzifh/ aygvktaeESifh a,½Ionf t&mcyfodrf;udk zefqif;í jrpfrsm;? awmifvdrfhrsm;? iSufrsm;ponfwdkYESifh Oyrmay;jcif;rsdK;rajymcJhyg/ þzefqif;jcif;topf\ j'yfoabm obm0onfuGsEkfyfwdkYbk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfü&½Sdrnfjzpfaomþqkvm'frsm;udk&nfnGef;jcif;jzpfonf/ “yv’ifawmf—--tkyfpdk;jcif;”pojzifh/ ,kHMunfolrsm;onfrnfuJhodkYxajrmufrnf? rnfuJhodkU bk&ifrsm;? ,Zfyka&m[dwfrsm;jzpfíuGsEkfyfwdkYajray:ütkyfpdk;&vdrfhrnf”udk&nfnGef;ygonf(Asm5;10)/þtrIt&mrsm;onfa,½Ivkyfaqmifjcif;tm;jzifhomjzpfEdkifrnf/ “xdkom;awmfücyfodrf;aomt&mwdkYudkzefqif;awmfrl \”(aum1;16)/{zuf2;6wGifc&pfawmfü½Sdaom ,kHMunfolrsm;onf ,ckyif“aumif;uifae&mrsm;” üxdkifMu&onf[kzwf&onf/vlrnfonfum;AwådZHtm;jzifhc&pfawmfü½SdrnfqdkvQif olonf topfaom owå0gwOD;jzpf\(2aum5;17)/ c&pfawmfü½Sdjcif;tm;jzifhuGsEkfyfwdkYonfudk,fawmftaocHjcif;tm;jzifh u,fwifcH&aomolrsm;jzpfonf(aum1;22)/ rlvj\*dKvfudkawmhc&pfawmfü½Sdjcif;tm;jzifhzefqif;cJhonf r[kwf/odkYjzpfíþusrf;ydk'frsm;onfc&pfawmftm;jzifh t&mcyfodrf;udkwwfEdkifonf[laom tem\*wfü uGsEkfyfwdkYrnfonfudkawGUMuKH&rnfqdkouJhodkU ,ckuGsEkfyfwdkYü½Sdaom 0dnmOfqdkif&mt&mudkcsD;ajr§mufcH& aMumif;oGefoif aomusrf;ydk'frsm;jzpfMuygonf/ “aumif;uifrsm;” ESifh “ajrMuD;” wdkYüyg0ifaom t&mtm;vkH;um;wdkifrS(c&pfawmf\) taoG;tm;jzifhoifhwifhjcif;&,l&efvdktyfonf (aum1;16?20) ¤if;onf “aumif;uifü½Sdaomt&mtm;vkH;” rSm “a,½Ic&pfawmfü---aumif;uifae&mrsm;” wGif ,ckxdkifaeaom,kHMunfolrsm;udk&nfnGef;onfxufuGsEkfyfwdkYywfvnfü½Sdaom½kyfydkif;qdkif&mt&mrsm;udk&nfnGef;jcif;r[kwfyg/

5/ tu,fía,½Ionfzefqif;½Sifjzpfrnfqdkygu “---xl;qef;onfrSm bk&m;ocifonf rlvtp zefqif;awmfrlonf” (rm10;6) [laompum;udk tb,fodkYajymEdkifygoenf;/ þonfrSm oludk,fwdkifonfzefqif;½Sifr[kwf? bk&m;ocifonfomzefqif;½SifjzpfaMumif; olem;vnfíajymjcif; jzpfonfrSmaocsmygonf/tu,fízefqif;cJhrnfqdkyguvnf;bk&m;ociftygt0ifjzpfvdrfhrnf/

***omrntaMumif;t&m25;* “*tmjA[HrjzpfrDuxJuigjzpfonf*”**

***Digression 25: “Before Abraham was, I am”***

**(a,m8;58)**

Þþpum;rsm;udka,½IonftmjA[HrjzpfrDuxJujzpfonf[krMumcPvGJacsmfoGefoifMuonf/rnfodkYyifjzpfapaocsmpGmpkHprf;ppfaq;vQiftrSefESifhqefYusifaeaMumif;awGUjrifEdkifonf/

213

a,½I\rlvtp

1/ a,½Iu “tmjA[HrjzpfrDigjzpfonf” [krajymyg/ tmjA[H\ trsdK;tEG,fudk uwday;jcif;jzpfí tu,fí a,½Ionf tmjA[HrjzpfrDtcsdefu ½kyfydkif;qdkif&mcE¨mESifh xGufay:vmcJhonf[k uGsEkfyfwdkY ajymrnfqdkygutmjA[Htm;bk&m;ocifay;aomuwdrsm;udkt"dyÜg,frJhjyKvdkufjcif;jzpfonf/

2/ a,m8;58onf tmjA[HESifhywfoufí \*sL;rsm;udkc&pfawmf\ajymjycsufjzpfonf/olwdkYtav;xm; aeoí tmjA[HonftMuD;jrwfqkH;vlwpfa,mufjzpfaeonf/ a,½Iu“,ckig½SdaejyD?,ckig&yfwnfae jcif;onftmjA[Hxufta&;MuD;onf”[kajymaejcif;jzpfonf/ olwdkYxdkae&mü&yfwnfaeoítmjA[H xuftav;xm;&rnfholrSm a,½Iwyg;wnf;omjzpf&efjzpfonf/ xdkYaMumifh a,½Iu“,ckigonf tmjA[HxuftjrJta&;MuD;aomoljzpfonf[kqdkaejcif;jzpfonf/a,m8;58ü“rjzpfrD”[laompum;onfem;vnf&efjzpfEdkifygonf/ þae&mütmjA[HrjzpfrDuxJu[lonfc&pfawmfonf þurÇmtpjyKuxJ ubk&m;ocif\tMuHtpnfawmfü½SdaecJhjyD;jzpfonf[kqdkvdkygonf/ taMumif;rSma,½IonftmjA[H rjzpfrDuxJuta&;MuD;jcif;jzpfonfudkqdkvdkonf/

3/ a,m8;56 ü awGU½Sdaomþt&m\oufaorSm“oifwdkY\tbtmjA[Honfig<uvmrnfhtcsdefumv udkarQmfjrifjcif;iSgtvGeftvdk½Sd\jrif&aomtcg0rf;ajrmufjcif;odkUa&mufonf”/rSwfwrf;t&tmjA[H&,faomtcsdefrSmoluwdxm;jcif;cH&aomtcsdefjzpfíolürsdK;aphcscJhjyD/ þuwdawmfonfa,½Iudk&nfnGef; aMumif;tqkH;üolodygonf(urÇm17;17)/ tmjA[H“jrifonf”qdkonfrSma,½IESifhywfoufaomolYxH a&muf½Sdvmaomuwdawmft&c&pfawmfudkMudKjrifjcif;jzpfonf/ a,½I\vmrnfhtem\*gwfwGifylaZmfcH& rnfhtaMumif;vQdKU0SufpGmajymjcif;jzpfonf/ “awmifay:rSmxm0&bk&m;jyifqifawmfrlonfudkjrif&vdrfh rnf”(urÇm22;14)/ þae&müa,½IutmjA[HonfolYudkjrifcJhbl;jyD[kajymjcif;jzpfonf/¤if;udka,½Iu

“tmjA[HrjzpfrDigjzpf\” [kqdkjcif;jzpfonf/ uGsEkfyfwdkY tydkif;3;1udk½Sif;jycJhjyD;onftwdkif; þurÇm tpjyKonfrSbk&m;ocifwGif½SdcJhaoma,½ItaMumif;pDrHjcif;udkbk&m;ocifonftmjA[Htm;zGifhjyuwday;cJhonf/ ,if;&nf½G,fcsufjzifh“tmjA[HrjzpfrD”[kuwdawmfüxnfhoGif;azmfjycJhonf/1&mpkü\*sL;wdkYonf a,½IywfvnfwGif&yfaepOfEIwfuygwfawmfonfvlYZmwdcH,lcJhjyD[laomuwdawmfonf,cktcgjynfhpkHcJhjyDudkjrifawGUcJhonf/

***omrntaMumif;t&m26;* “*arvcdaZ'uf*”**

***Digression 26: “Melchizedek”***

usrf;pmausmif;om;trsm;wdkYonf? wrefawmfayw½ka&;aompmjzpfonfh“igwdkYcspfaomnDaygvk onfrdrdcH&aom ÓmPfynmtwdkkif;oifwdkYtm;a&;íay;vdkufaompmü¤if;? olonfþt&mrsm;udkajymí pD&ifaomMo0g'pm½SdorQwdkYü¤if;? ygonfESifhtnD igwdkYocifbk&m;onf;cHawmfrljcif;onf u,fwif rnfhtaMumif;jzpfonf[kodrSwfMuavmh/ xdkpmü cufcJaomt&mtcsdKU½Sd\/ rwwfaomol?wnfMunf jcif;r½SdaomolwdkYonfxdkt&mrSpí<uif;aomusrf;pm\teufudkarSmufvSefí?udk,fudkudk,fzsufqD;wwfMu\” (2ay3;15?16) udk pdwfa&mudk,fyg “tmrif” [kxl;Mu\/ a[jAJpum; arvdcdaZ'uf tay:zGifhqdkcsufüvnf; pma&;olonf þt&mrsm;udk eufeJpGma&;om;xm;onfjzpfaomaMumifh &ifhusufaomolrsm;omvQif jrJjrHpGmpGJudkifxm;Edkifonf (a[jAJ5;10?11?14)/ xdkYaMumifh þodkUaom usrf;ydk'frsm;odkYr[kwfarvdcdaZ'ufuJhodkUaomusrf;ydk'frsm;udktajcjyKjyD;ÓmPfynmenf;olrsm;tm;roGefoifoifhay/

214

a,½I\rlvtp

“rif;MuD;rsm;udkvkyfMuH&mrSjyefvmaomtmjA[Hudkc&D;OD;MudKjyKí aumif;MuD;ay;jyD;vQif?tmjA[Hvª aomvuf&Opöm½SdorQudk q,fbdkYwpfbdkYcH,laom xdk½Smvifrif;MuD;wnf;[laom tjrifhqkH;aom bk&m;ocif\ ,Zfyka&m[dwfarvcdaZ'ufonftbr½Sd?trdr½Sd?a½S;rsdK;pOfr½Sd?touftydkif;tjcm; r½SdbJ?bk&m;ocif\om;awmfESifhwlí,Zfyka&m[dwft&mütpOftjrJwnf\”(a[jAJ7;1?3)/

þtcsufaMumifh tcsdKUujiif;ckHonfrSm-a,½Ionf rarG;zGm;rSDü wnf½SdjyD;jzpfí? xdkYaMumifhvlom;rdb r½Sdacs/a,½IütazwpfOD;(bk&m;ocif)tarwpfOD;(rm&d)ESifhaqGpOfrsdK;quf½Sdonf(r1/vkum3ESifha,m7;27)/xdkYaMumifh“arvcdaZ'uf”udkyk\*¾dKvftaeESihf&nfnGef;r&Edkifyg/“bk&m;ocif\om;awmfuJhodkYjyKxm;aom”arvcdaZ'uf(a[jAJ7;3)/olonfa,½Iudk,fwdkifr[kwfyg/pma&;ol\&nf½G,fcsuftwdkif;tokH;jyKjcif;cH&aomolESifhqifwl½dk;rSm;½Sdoljzpfonf/“arvcdaZ'ufenf;wltjcm;aom,Zfyka&m[dwfonf (a,½I) ay:xGef;onf (a[jAJ7;15)/ ,if;onf arvcdaZ'uf\ aemufcsD;jr§mufjcif;cH&aom ,Zfyka&m[dwfwyg;jzpfonf(a[jAJ5;5?6)/

arvcdaZ'ufESifhywfoufía[jAJbmomt&rSefonf[kr,lqEdkifyg/ arvcdaZ'uftrSef½Sdonf qdkygu?tazr½Sd?tarr½Sdaomyk\*¾dKvfwpfOD;jzpfojzifhbk&m;ocifudk,fawmfwdkifjzpf&rnf/ olonftpr½Sd aomyk\*¾dKvfomjzpfonf(1wd6;16/qm90;2)/ odkYaomf ,if;onf a[jAJ7;4tm;jzifhwm;jrpfjcif;cH&onf/ “xdkolonftb,frQavmufMuD;jrwfonfudkqifjcifMuavmh/” xdktaMumif;tm;jzifhvnf; olonf vlwdkY\jrifjcif;cH&oljzpfonf(bk&m;rjzpfEdkifaom) xdkYjyifbk&m;udk ylaZmfaomoljzpfonf/ tu,fí olonfvlwpfOD;[kac:jcif;cH&vQifolürdbtrSef½Sd&rnfjzpfonf/ olütazr½Sd? tarr½Sd? aqGrsdK;r½Sdjzpf onf/ xdkYaMumifhrsdK;½dk;t&ol\rdbrsm;rSwfwrf;jyKxm;jcif;r½Sdyg/ bk&ifr{oxm\rdbrsm;vnf; rSwfwrf;rjyKxm;yg/xdkYaMumifholr\aemufcHordkif;onfvnf;xdkenf;vrf;twdkif;yifazmfjyxm;cJhonf/ armf'uJonf“olYOD;av;\orD;{oxmudkauGs;arG;cJhonf/ olronfrdbr½Sd/ rdbaoaomtcg,lí udk,forD;uJhodkYrSwfownf;” ({owm2;7)/

urÇmOD;usrf;onf rdom;pkaemufcHordkif;t½SnfqkH;ESifh uGsEkfyfwdkYtm;ed'gef;ysdK;xm;aompmapmifjzpf onf/odkUaomfarvcdaZ'uf\rdbrsm;aMujimrSwfwrf;jyKxm;jcif;r½Sdyg/tHhMop&mr[kwf?olonfMuD;rm;aomt½dktaocH&rnfholjzpfonf/ tmjA[HyifvQifolYtm;q,fbdkYwpfbdkYay;&onf/ olYtm;jzifhtmjA[H aumif;MuD;cH&onf/ ¤if;rSm arvcdaZ'uf\MuD;jrwfjcif;onf tmjA[HxufomvGefaMumif;½Sif;vif;pGm jyojcif;jzpfonf(a[jAJ7;2?7)/

pma&;olonfusrf;pmqdkif&mESifhpdwfavhusifhrIjyKaejcif;r[kwfyg/ ¤if;wGifarvcdaZ'ufESifhqdkif onfhjiif;qdkrIrsm;udkajz½Sif;jcif;ESifhywfoufí 1&mpktcsdefüjyóemtppftrSefjzpfcJh&onf/ \*sL;wdkYonf taMumif;jyjiif;qdkMuonf/

“oifwdkYc&pf,mefrsm;u þa,½Ionf uGsEkfyfwdkY\,Zfyka&m[dwfrif;jzpfí uGsEkfyfwdkY\qkawmif; jcif;ESifhvkyfaqmifrIrsm;twGuf bk&m;ocifxHawmif;avQmufay;aeonf[k uGsEkfyfwdkYtm;qdkMuonf/ odkYaomf,Zfyka&m[dwfwOD;wGifvlod½SifMum;aqGpOfrsdK;quf½Sd&rnf/oufaotaeESifholonfav0dtrsdK;rSjzpfonf/ oifonfoifhtaeESifha,½Ionf,k'trsdK;rSjzpfonf[kqdkonf(a[jAJ7;14)/ 0rf;enf;yg onf/tmjA[HonfomuGsEkfyfwdkY\MuD;jrwfaomacgif;aqmifESifhykHpHerlemjzpfí(a,m8;33?39)þa,½Iudk uGsEkfyfwdkYrav;pm;Edkifyg/

215

a,½I\rlvtp

,if;udkwkefYjyef&efrSm?

“odkYaomfarvcdaZ'ufudkowd&yg/ urÇmOD;usrf;\rSwfwrf;onf,Zfyka&m[dwfüaqGpOfrsdK;quf r½Sd? ar½Sd,[lonf bk&ifESifh ,Zfyka&m[dwf ESpfrsdK;pvkH;jzpf&efjzpfonf/ ,Zfyka&m[dwft&monf arvcdaZ'uf\ykHpHerlemtwdkif;jzpf&efjzpfaMumif;jyXmef;xm;onf(a[jAJ5;6/qm110;4)/ tmjA[Honf arvcdaZ'ufxufedrfhusonf/ xdkUaMumifhoif\udk;um;qdkvdkcsufrsm;udktmjA[HrSa,½IxHodkYvSnfh&rnf jzpfítvGefta&;MuD;onf[kajymaomaqGpOfrsdK;qufar;cGef;ar;jcif;udk&yfwefY&efMudK;pm;yg(1wd1;4udk Munfhyg)/ tu,fíoifonfarvcdaZ'ufonfa,½I\ykHaqmifjcif;rnfrQjzpfaMumif;qifjcifrnfqdkyg u(ol\toufwmtao;pdwfonfa,½IudknGefjycJhonf)/ odkYrSomoifonfa,½I\vkyfaqmifcsufudk MuD;pGmem;vnfvmrnfjzpfonf/

xdkjyifxdkoifcef;pmudkuGsEkfyfwdkYudk,fwdkif&,lEdkifrnfjzpfonf/

**avhvmjcif; 7 ar;cGef;rsm;**

**STUDY 7: QUESTIONS**

1/ a,½IESifhywfoufaom"r®a[mif;ya&mzufjyKcsuf2csufa&;yg/

2/ a,½IonfolrarG;rDuxJu½kyfydkif;qdkif&mESifh½Sdaeoljzpfygovm; ?

3/ rarG;rDuxJu½SdaeonfqdkvQifa,½IonfrnfonfhykHyef;½Sdrnfenf;?

(u) aumif;uifwrefwyg;taeESifh/

(c) okH;yg;wyg;taeESifh/

(\*) 0dnmOftaeESifh/

(C) bk&m;ocif\&nf½G,fcsufESifhpdwfxJüom/

4/ atmufygwdkYrSrnfonfhtcsufonfrm&dESifhywfoufírSefuefoenf;?

(u) olronfjynfhpkHítjypfrJhaomrdef;rjzpfonf/

(c) omrmefrdef;rjzpfonf/

(\*) oefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmftm;jzifha,½Iudky#doaE¨,laomol/

(C) ,ckolronfa,½IxHuGsEkfyfwdkYtwGufqkawmif;ay;aeonf/

5/ a,½IonfurÇmMuD;udkzefqif;oavm?

6/ tptOD;ü EIwfuygwfawmf½Sd\[lonfh a,m1;1-3udk oifrnfodkY em;vnfoenf;/ ¤if;onf bmudkrqdkvdkoenf;?

7/ a,½Ionf olrarG;rDu½kyfydkif;qdkif&mESifh½SdaeonfhtaMumif;onf aocsmbdkYtb,faMumifhta&;MuD; oenf;?

216

a,½I\yifudk,fobm0

**avhvmjcif;(8)**

**a,½I\**

**yifudk,fobm0**

*STUDY (8)*

**THE NATURE OF JESUS**

217

a,½I\yifudk,fobm0

**8;1 a,½I\yifudk,fZmwded'gef;**

**The Nature of Jesus: Introduction**

c&pf,mefawG;ac:jcif;wGif tMuD;rm;qkH; 0rf;enf;aMuuGJp&mrsm;rS wckrSm ocifa,½Ionf jynfhpkHaomo@mefawmfzGHUjzdK;vmjyD; tjypfudkatmifEdkifjcif;twGuf ay;qyf&ef½Sdaom ½dkaoorIESifh csD;ajr§mufjcif;udk&oifhaomfvnf;r&jcif;yifjzpfonf/ us,fjyefYpGmcH,lxm;onfh“okH;yg;wpfql”,kHMunf csufonfa,½Iudkbk&m;ocifjzpfapygonf/ bk&m;ocifudkaoG;aqmifír&jcif;(,m1;13)ESifhtjypfvkyf jcif;iSgrjzpfEdkifjcif;wdkYudkMunfhjcif;tm;jzifh c&pfawmfonftjypfudk qefYusifwdkufcdkufjcif;r½Sd[kt"dyÜg,f &\ xdkYaMumifhajrMuD;ay:wGif touf½SifpOf vSnfhzsm;jcif;ta,miftaqmifjzpfapayvdrfhrnf/vlYtawGU tMuKHcHpm;jcif;rsdK;ESifhtouf½Sifaomfvnf; pdwf0dnmOfESifhcE¨mudk,fwdkY\ tusOf;tMuyfvlwdkYcHpm;& ouJhodkYrcHpm;&bJESifholonfudk,fwdkifxdcdkufcHpm;jcif;½Sdrnfr[kwfay/

tjcm;tpGef;a&mufaomMormonsrsm;ESifh\*s[dk;Am; Jehovah Witnesses wdkYwGiftHhMobG,fjzpfaom c&pfawmftm;bk&m;ocif\wpfyg;wnf;aomom;awmfjzpfaMumif;udkowfrSwf&efvdkvm;aMueyfrI½Sd&mrSmcsdKU,Gif;vsufaeayonf/ xdkodkYqdk&vQif olonfaumif;uifwrefrjzpfEdkif (okdYr[kwf) a,moyf\ obm0om;&if;vnf;r[kwfEkdifjzpfaeayrnf/ ol\oufawmfxif½Sm;pOf tcsdKUu c&pfawmf\o½kyf o@mefonf tm'Hus½IH;jcif;rwdkifrDuESifh wlaeaMumif;tMuHjyKxm;ygonf/ þtjrifudk usrf;pmrS oufaojy&efr½Sday/bk&m;ocifonfajrrIefYrStm'Hudkzefqif;cJhjcif;udkvnf;aumif;?a,½Iudkrlbk&m;ocifrm&d0rf;üzefqif;arG;zGm;aponfudkvnf;aumif;? aMueyfvufcH&efcsdKU,Gif;vsuf½Sdayonf/ odkYygía,½I onfvlom;zcifr½SdbJESifhuGsEkfyfwdkYarG;zGm;ouJhodkYoaE¨wnfízGm;jrifcJhonf/trsm;aomvlwdkYonftjypf½SdMuaomuGsEkfyfwdkYvlom;ADZjzifhjynfhpkHaomo@mefawmf&Edkifjcif;udkvufrcHEdkifay/ þtcsufonfc&pf awmfudk,kHMunfbdkY&eftwm;tqD;jzpfvsuf½Sdaeonf/

uGsEkfyfwdkYvlom;ADZ½Sdaom a,½Ionf tjypfuif;pifvQuf½Sdaom o@mefawmfESihf tpOfpkHprf; aoG;aqmifjcif;rsm;udk ausmfvTm;Edkifjcif;½Sdrnf[k ,kHMunf&efvG,fulvdrfhrnfr[kwfay/ c&pfawmf\ pkHvifaomtoufwmudk c&pf0ifusrf;rsm;rSrSwfwrf;rsm;ESifhaygif;pyfíolonfbk&m;ocifr[kwfaMumif; jiif;qdkxm;aomusrf;csufrsm;ESifhwuG yl;wGJjyD;MudK;pm;avhvmrS ppfrSefaom c&pfawmfudk em;vnf ,kHMunfvmEdkifrnf/olonfbk&m;ocifudk,fawmfwdkifjzpfonf[k,lqjcif;onfydkívG,fulaprnfjzpfjyD;?xdkYaMumifhvnf;tvdktavsmufpkHvifjcif;½SdoGm;apvdrfhrnf/ odkYaomfvnf; þ½IjrifokH;oyfjcif;jzifhtjypf ESifhvlYZmwdtay:MuD;rm;aomatmifEdkifcJhjcif;tqifhudkedrfhusoGm;aponf/

olüvlYZmwd½Sdonf[kqdk&mrSmuGsEkfyfwdkYtjypfjyKapEdkifaomqE´½Sdjcif;rsm;\wpfckpDudka0rQcHpm;onf[kqdkvdkonf(a[4;15)/odkUaomfvnf;tm;vkH;udkolausmfvTm;EdkifcJhonfhtaMumif;rSmbk&m;ocif\vrf;pOfrsm;udkvdkuf&efqufuyfítjypfudkausmfEdkif&efbk&m;ocifxHrSrpjcif;udk½SmazGawmif;cHjcif;aMumifhjzpfonf/ þbk&m;ocifvdkvm;pGmay;cJhonfrSm“bk&m;ocifonfc&pfawmftxJü½SdaeíavmuDom;wdkY\ tjypfrsm;udkrSwfawmfrrl&ef?&efudkjidrf;apíudk,fawmfESifhrdwfó[m,zGJUapawmfrl\”txdyifjzpfonf (2aum5;19)/ uGsEkfyfwdkYpdwfESvkH;oufomjcif;&bdkYa,½Ionfol\xrf;bdk;udka0rQxrf;&efac:zdwfonf (r11;29)/ þtMuHtpnfonf olonfuGsEkfyfwdkYuJhodkYyif “EGm;” tjzpfcH,ljyD;olonfydkíyiftm;½Sdae ayonf/

218

a,½I\yifudk,fobm0

**8;2 bk&m;ocif ESifh a,½IwdkY tMum;jcm;em;jcif;**

**Differences between God and Jesus**

“bk&m;ocifonf c&pfawmfü½Sdonf” [laomazmfjyonfh usrf;ydk'frsm;ESifh ol\vlom;Zmwd oabmazmfusL;aom usrf;ydk'frsm;wdkYtMum; rSefuefaom csdefqazmfjycsuf½Sdonf/ aemufydkif;½Sd onfhpmydk'ftpkrsm;wGif a,½Ionf bk&m;yifjzpfonfqdkonfhtawG;udk usrf;pmawmfjrwftm;jzifh tqkH;tjzwfay;Edkif rnfr[kwfay/ “bk&m;ppf\bk&m;ppf” [k at'D325wGif eDpD&m (Nicea) aumifpDü tokH;jyKcJhonf/ “okH;yg;wpfql” bk&m;[kpdwful;&jcif;udk yxrrSm;,Gif;aMumif; aMujimcJhjcif;jzpfonf/ a½S;,cif c&pf,mefrsm;rSm rodcJhMuay/ “okH;yg;wpfql” pum;vkH;udkusrf;pmwGif wpfcgrQ ray:cJhbl;ay/ avhvmcsuf9wGif c&pfawmftjypfudk atmifEdkifjcif;ESifhbk&m;ocifyg0ifrIudk qufvufí awGUvmayvdrfhrnf/ þtaMumif;rsm;udk avhvmonfhtcg u,fwifjcif;onf ppfrSefaom a,½Ic&pfudkrSefuefpGmem;vnfxm;jcif;tay:rlwnfaMumif;owd&MuygpdkY(a,m3;36?6;53?17;3)/ tjypfESifhaojcif;tay:atmifEdkifonfhtaMumif;rSefuefpGmem;vnfMuvQifwjydKifeufESifhu,fwifjcif;udkrQa0cHpm;Ekdif&efolüuGsEkfyfwdkUAwådZHcH,lEkdifMurnfjzpfonf/

bk&m;ocifESifha,½IESpfOD;pyfMum;wGif qufpyfykHudktusOf;csKyfrsm;xJrSt½Sif;qkH;wckudk1wd2;5wGif awGU&onf/“bk&m;ocifwpfqlwnf;jzpfawmfrl\bk&m;ocifESifhvlwdkY\pyfMum;rS?vljzpfaoma,½Ic&pfwnf;[laom ***tmrc***HwpfOD;wnf;½Sd\” rsOf;wm;xm;onfhpmvkH;rsm;udk okH;oyf&mwGifatmufygtwdkif; aumufcsufcsrSwfjcif;rsm;udkazmfaqmifxm;onf/

bk&m;ocifonf wpfqlwnf;aombk&m;jzpfaomaMumifh a,½Ionfbk&m;ocifjzpfEdkifjcif;rSm,kwåd r½Sdacs/crnf;awmfonfbk&m;ocifjzpfjyD;a,½Ionfvnf;bk&m;ocifjzpfrnfqdkygu? bk&m;ocifESpfql jzpfawmhrnf (1aum8;6)/ “crnf;awmfbk&m;ocifwpfyg;wnf;omigwdkYü½Sdawmfrl\/” þtwGuf aMumifhoD;jcm;yk\*¾dKvf “om;awmfudkbk&m;ocif” [kac:qdkEdkif&efokH;yg;wpfql,kHMunfcsufwGifrSm;,Gif;pGm azmfjyouJhodkYrjzpfEdkifay/ "r®a[mif;usrf;wGif bk&m;ocifudk ,ma0(Yahweh) [k ac:aqmifí crnf;awmfbk&m;ocif (Oyrm?a[½Sm63;16?64;8)jzpfonf/

wpfqlwnf;aom bk&m;ocifESifhtwl tmrcHwpfOD;jzpfol vlom;a,½Ic&pfawmf½Sdonf“----ESifh? tmrcHwpfOD;----”/ pum;vkH; “ESifh” ygvmonfhtcgc&pfawmfESifh bk&m;ocif\ jcm;em;csuf udknGefjyvsufaeonf/

c&pfawmfonf“tmrcHol”jzpfojzifhatmifwref[kt"dyÜg,f&onf/tjypf½SdaomolESifhtjypfr½Sdaombk&m;ocifpyfMum;½SdtmrcHolonfbk&m;udk,fawmfwdkifrjzpfEdkifay/ tjypf½SdaomZmwdobm0rStjypfr½Sd aomvl[líyifjzpf&rnf/ “vlwnf;[laomc&pfawmfa,½I” [krSefuefpGm½Sif;jyxm;jcif;rSm ,kHrSm;p&m uGsEkfyfwdkYwGifrusef&pfapyg/ a,½Iaumif;uifodkY wwfMuGoGm;jyD;aemuf ½Sifaygvka&;om;aepOfyif “bk&m;ocifc&pfawmfa,½I” [krajymqdkay/

“bk&m;ocifonfvlom;r[kwfyg” [kMudrfaygif;rsm;pGm uGsEkfyfwdkYowday;cHcJh&onf (awm23;19? a[ma½S11;9)/ odkYayrJh a,½Ionf ½Sif;½Sif; “vlom;\om;awmf” jzpfonfrSmvnf;aumif; odkYr[kwf "r®opfwGifolYudk “vlom;jzpfaomc&pfawmfa,½I” [k &Hzef&Hcgac:Muonf/ \*&dbmom usrf;wGifvlrsdK;ADZ½Sdom; ]son of anthropos} [kac:qdkxm;jyD; ]]son of aner}} vifa,musmF;? vl\om;[kac:qdkxm;jcif;r½Sdawmhay?a[jAJwdkY\tawG;tac:wGif]]vl\om;awmf}}[kac:qdkít"dyÜg,f

219

a,½I\yifudk,fobm0

rSm?aowwfaom½dk;½dk;omrmefvl[kqdkvdkjcif;jzpfonf(a[51;12)/ odkYjzpfí vl (tm'H) tm;jzifhaojcif; w&m;onfwnfouJhodkY aowwfaomolwdkY\xajrmufjcif;w&m;onf vl(a,½I)tm;jzifh wnfvQuf ½Sd\}}(1aum15;21)/,ckwdkifatmifolonf]]tjrifhqkH;aombk&m;\om;awmf}}jzpfawmfrl\(vk1;32)/ bk&m;ocifonf]]tjrifhqkH;}}[kazmfjy&mrSm?olwpfOD;wnf;omtqkH;pGeftjrifhjrwfqkH;jzpfonf/ a,½Ionf ]]tjrifhqkH;\om;awmf}} [kazmfjy&mwGifbk&m;ocifudk,fawmfwdkifjzpfaomolrjzpfcJhEdkifay/ bmompum; jzifhcrnf;awmfESifh om;awmf[kbk&m;ocifESifh a,½IudktokH;jyKxm;jcif;onfwOD;wnf;r[kwfaMumif; xif½Sm;vSygonf/ om;ESifhzcifwdkYwGif tcsdKUqifwl½dk;rSm;rsm;vnf;½SdEdkifayrnf/ wpfOD;wnf;rjzpfEdkif ouJhodkUwlnDaomolvnf;r[kwfbJ?zcifuJhodkYtoufMuD;vdrfhrnfvnf;r[kwfay/

þoabmESifhtnDbk&m;ocifESifha,½IwdkYtMum;wGifxif½Sm;aomuGJjym;jcif;½Sdonfjzpfía,½Ionfbk&m;ocifudk,fawmfwdkifr[kwfaMumif;½Sif;vif;pGmjyoavonf/

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **bk&m;ocif** | **a,½I** |
| bk&m;ocifudkraoG;aqmifEdkif&m(,m1;13)/ | c&pfawmfigwdkYcH&onfhenf;wltrsdK;rsdL;aom  aESmuf,Sufjcif;wdkYudkcHbl;aomol(a[4;15)/ |
| bk&m;ocifonfraoEdkif/olonfraoEdkifaom  tpGrf;½Sdonf(qmvH90;2/1wd6;16)/  vlrsufpdjzifhbk&m;ocifudkrjrifEdkif  (1wd6;16/xG33;20) | c&pfawmfaojyD;ocsØKif;wGif(3)&uf½Sdaeonf  (r12;40?16;21)/  a,½IudkvlwdkYjrifonf/olYudkudkifwG,fMuonf  (1a,m1;1/txl;azmfusL;onf)/ |

aoG;aqmifjcif;cHMu&onfhtcg tjypfESifhbk&m;ocifpum;em;axmifjcif;pyfMum;wGif a½G;cs,f&ef wGef;tm;ay;cHHMu&onf/ rMumrMumbk&m;ocif\pum;udk em;raxmif&ef uGsEkfyfwdkYa½G;wwfMuonf/ c&pfawmfonfqifwl½dk;rSm;a½G;cs,fjcif;rsm;jyKvkyf&onf/ odkYaomfvnf;tpOfojzifhpum;em;axmif jcif;udkoma½G;cJhonf/ tjypfjyKvkyf&efjzpfapEdkifonfh tajctae½Sdvifhupm;? b,faomtcgrQrvkyf cJhay/xdkYaMumifhbk&m;ocifü tjypfjyKEdkifbG,f½Sdonf[kpOf;pm;r&atmifjzpfrnf/ (2"r®12-16)wGif uwdawmf½Sdonfhtwdkif;'g0d'frsdK;aphonfc&pfawmfjzpfaMumif;udkuGsEkfyfwdkYjycJhjyD;jzpfonf/ c&pfawmftjypfjyKEdkif aomtajctae½Sdonfudk tcef;i,f14wGif ]]olonf'kp½dkufudkjyKvQif---igqkH;rrnf}} [kajymxm;onf udkawGU&onf/

220

a,½I\yifudk,fobm0

**8;3 a,½I\yifudk,fZmwd**

**The Nature of Jesus**

yifudk,fZmwd\t"dyÜg,frSmtajccHusaomta&;ygaomudk,fykdifyk\*¾dKvfjzpfonf/uGsEkfyfwdkYjycJhjyD;jzpfaom avhvmcsuf1wGifusrf;pmrSyifudk,fZmwdESpfrsdK;udkomajymxm;onf/ bk&m;ZmwdESifhvlYZmwdjzpf onf/bk&m;ZmwdjzpfvQifraoEdkif? aoG;aqmifír&Edkiftp½SdonfwdkYjzpfonf/ c&pfawmftouf½SifpOf rSmbk&m;ZmwdESifhr[kwfaMumif;½Sif;ygonf/okdYygíolonfvlYZmwdudkcH,lonf/uGsEkfyfwdkY]]Zmwd}}t"dyÜg,f

udkzGifhqdkvQifc&pfawmfonfwcsdefwnf;rSmyifZmwdESpfrsdK;udkr,laqmifEdkifay/ xif½Sm;onfrSmc&pfawmf onfuGsEkfyfwdkYuJhodkYaoG;aqmifjcif;udkcHcJh&onf(a[4;15)/ jynfhpkHpGmaoG;aqmifjcif;udkatmifjrifjcif; jzifhomuGsEkfyfwdkYtwGuf cGifhvTwfjcif;udkol&,lEdkifonf/ ]]igwdkY,Zfyka&m[dwfrif;onf igwdkYcH&aom qif;&J'ku©rsm;aMumifhrMuifemEdkifaomolr[kwf? igwdkYcH&onfenf;wl trsdK;rsdK;aompkHprf;aESmuf,Suf jcif;wdkYudkcHbl;aomoljzpfawmfrl\}} (a[4;15)rSm qefYusifonfhenf;jzifhrSefaomt&muazmfjyonf/ bmudktMuHjyKxm;ovJqdkvQif]]igwdkYcH&aomqif;&J'ku©rsm;aMumifhrMuifemEdkif}}[kc&pfawmfudkyxr&mpkwGifvltcsdKUxifjrifcJhonf/þtcsufudkpma&;oluazmfusL;aeonfr[kwfyg/a,½Ionfþenf;jzifhcHpm;Edkifygonf/ a,½I\ZmwdoabmudkrSm;,Gif;pGmem;vnfaponfhtptOD;üuyifvdkufygapaomt&mrsm; onfrSm;,Gif;pGmvufcHaom okH;yg;wql\,kHMunfcsufaMumifh jynfh0aomtoD; jzpfvmaponf/ aoG;aqmifjcif;\rlvuGsEkfyfwdkYtwGif;qE´rsm;rSvmwwfonf(rm7;15-23)/ vlYZmwdtwGif;oabmu jzpfonf(,m1;13-15)/ xdkYaMumifhc&pfawmfonfvlYZmwdjzpf&efvdktyfonfhtaMumif;rSmaoG;aqmifjcif; rsm;udkawGUMuKHEdkif bdkYESifhþt&mrsm;udkatmifjrifEdkifbdkY&efjzpfonf/

a[jAJ2;14-18wGif þt&mwdkYudkpum;vkH;rsm;jzifh xnfhay;xm;onf/ ]]xdkoli,fwdkY(uGsEkfyfwdkY)onf? taoG;tom;ESifhqufqHMuaom(vlYZmwd)aMumifh c&pfawmfonftaocHawmfrlaomtm;jzifh/ aojcif; w&m;udktpdk;&aomolwnf;[laom rm&fewf\wefcdk;udk csdK;zJhzsufqD;jcif;iSg¤if;?---taMumif;rlum; c&pfawmfonf aumif;uifwrefwdkUudkrpawmfrlonfr[kwf tmjA[HtrsdK;(ADZrsdK;aph)udkrpawmfrl\/ xdkYaMumifh c&pfawmfonf olwdkY\tjypfajz&mtaMumif;udkpD&ifí bk&m;ocifESifhpyfqdkifaomt&mwdkYü u½kPmESifh---rdrdnDtpfudkwdkYESifh vkH;vkH;wl&aomtaMumif;½Sd\/---xdkYaMumifh pkHprf;aESmuf,Sufjcif; trIESifhawGUMuKHaomolwdkYudkrpjcif;iSgwwfEdkifawmfrl\}}

þusrf;ydk'fonf a,½I\vlYZmwdtjzpfudkxl;jcm;pGmu½kjyKxm;onfrSm]]bk&m;ESifhpyfqdkifaomt&m wdkYüu½kPESifh¤if; rdrdnDtpfudkwdkYESifh vkH;vkH;wl&aomtaMumif;½Sd\}}/ [laom tcsufyifjzpfonf (a[jAJ2;14)/þpum;pkonft"dyÜg,fudkay:vGifxif½Sm;oGm;aponf/ þ]]vkH;vkH;wl&aom}}[krSwfwrf; wifxm;rnfhtpm;olonftvkH;pkHudk&onf[kqdkoifhonf/ odkYaomf av;eufaponfht&mrSm ]]olonf vkH;vkH;wl&onf}}tcsufyifjzpfonf/ (a[jAJ12;16)wGif tav;xm;onfht&mrSmc&pfawmfonfaumif; uifwrefrsm;\ADZr½Sdjcif;yifjzpfonf/ jrif&onfrSmolonftmjA[H\rsdK;aphjzpfíu,fwifjcif;tvdkYiSg rsm;pGmaom,kHMunfolrsm;udk,laqmifvmjyD; xdkolwdkYonf tmjA[HrsdK;aphjzpfvmapbdkYyifjzpfonf/ xdkYtwGufaMumifh c&pfawmfonf vlYZmwd½Sd&efvdktyfaeonf/ olonf tb,fuJhodkYt&mrqdk]]rdrdnD tpfudkwdkYESifhvkH;vkH;wl&aom}}tjzpf½SdcJh&onf(a[jAJ2;17)/ odkYrSom c&pfawmf\taocHjcif;onfuGsEkfyf

221

a,½I\yifudk,fobm0

wdkYudkbk&m;ocifrStjypfvTwfjcif;udk&Edkifvdrfhrnf/ a,½IonfvkH;vkH;vsm;vsm;vlYZmwdr[kwf[kqdkcJhyg vQif?c&pfawmf\owif;aumif;udkwu,fhtajctjrpfrodoljzpfoGm;ygvdrfhrnf/

,kHMunfaom olwdkYtjypfvkyfwdkif;bk&m;ocifxHvmí tjypfudk0efcsvsufc&pfawmftm;jzifh qkawmif;Edkifonf(1a,m1;9)/ olwdkYudkpkHprf;onfhtwdkif; c&pfawmfudkpkHprf;aMumif; bk&m;ocifod½Sd xm;onf/ odkUaomfolwdkY½IH;ESdrfhjcif;wGifolonfpkHvifaomoljzpfaomaMumifhxdkpkHprf;jcif;rsm;udkatmifEdkif cJhonf/þtaMumif;rsm;½Sdojzifh]]bk&m;ocifonfc&pfawmftwGufaMumifhuGsEkfyfwdkY\tjypfudkvTwfawmfrl\}}({4;32)uGsEkfyfwdkYuJhodkYpkHprf;jcif;cH&aomc&pfawmfudkrnfrQaMueyfESpfodrfh&aMumif;qdkonfrSm?xdkodkY jzpfvmapbdkY&ef olYrSmuGsEkfyfwdkYvlYZmwdudk&,l&efvdktyfjcif;yifjzpfonf/ (a[jAJ2;14)wGif ½Sif;½Sif;xkwf qdkonfrSm c&pfawmfü taoG;tom;½SdaomaMumifh xdkvlYADZtjzpfodkY&avonf/]]bk&m;ocifonf emrf0dnmOfjzpfawmfrl\}}(a,m4;24)/ADZtm;jzifhemrf0dnmOfjzpfaomaMumifholütaoG;tom;r½Sdyg/ c&pfawmfü ]]tom;}} ADZ½Sdaeí cE¨mudk,faoEdkifaomaMumifh touf½SifpOfwGif bk&m;ocif\ADZrsdK;

rnf odkYrQ½Sdvdrfhrnfr[kwfay/

aoG;aqmifjcif;udk vkH;0ausmfvTm;Edkif&ef bk&m;ocif\ EIwfuygwfawmfukdvdkufemrnf[k,cifu olwdkYusdK;pm;cJhorQ½IH;edrfhcJhjcif;jzpfonf/ xdkYaMumifh ]]Zmwdyuwd\o@mefudkaqmifaomrdrdom;awmfudk apvTwfawmfrlítjypfajzbdkY&mZmwdyuwdütjypfudk'Pfay;awmfrl\}} (a&mr8;3)/

þae&mwGif ]]tjypf}} [kqdkxm;jcif;rSm?uGsEkfyfwdkYüADZ½SdaeaomaMumifhtjypfjyK&ef,drf;,dkifaewwf jcif;udkqdkvdkonf/þt&mESifhywfoufíenf;vrf;udkay;cJhjyD;aomfvnf;uGsEkfyfwdkYonfqufvkyfMuonf/ ]]tjypf\tcum;aojcif;aywnf;}}/ þtusOf;tMuyfrSvGwfoGm;&ef vlwdkYonfjyifyrStultnDvdkyg onf/olYbmomoljynfhpkH&efrwwfEdkifyg/ uGsEkfyfwdkYonfaoG;om;owå0grsm;jzpfaeíZmwdudku,fEdkif &ef,cifuvnf;rjzpfEdkifcJh? ,ckvnf;rjzpfEkdifMuay/ xdkYaMumifh bk&m;ocifMum;0if aqmif½GufcJh onfrSm? uGsEkfyfwdkYuJhodkUtjypfESifhjynfhaomaoG;om;½Sdonfhwpfyg;wnf;aomom;awmfudkay;cJhjcif;jzpf onf/uGsEkfyfwdkYuJhodkYtjypfjyK&efpkHprf;jcif;vnf;cHcJhonf/ tjcm;olwpfa,mufESifhrwlonfrSmuGsEkfyfwdkY tjypfjyKvkyfaejcif;yrmPtwdkif; olü½Sdonfjzpfí ½IH;edrfhoGm;Edkifonfh tvm;tvmvnf;½Sdonf/ odkUaomfvnf;pkHprf;jcif;udkwpfckcsif;ausmfvTm;EdkifcJhonf/ a&mr8;3wGifc&pfawmfudktjypfjzpfapEdkifaom Zmwdyuwdudkazmfjyonf/ a½SUü½Sdaomusrf;csufrsm;rSm ZmwdyuwdESifhywfoufí rnfodkU½Sif;aMumif; aygvkajymcJhonfrSm ]]Zmwdyuwdüaumif;aomt&mwpfpkHwpfckrQrwnf}}/ bk&m;ocifpum;em;axmif jcif;udkvnf;qdkifjydKifwdkufvSefjcif;rnfrQ½SdonfudkazmfjycJhonf(a&m7;18-23)/ tbufbufrStaMumif; t&mrsm;udkzwfvm&onfhtcgc&pfawmfwGif ]]tjypfjzpfapEdkifaomZmwdyuwd}} ½SdonfhtaMumif;rSmydkí yiftHhMobG,fjzpfaponf(a&m8;3)/þtaMumif;aMumifhyifvlYZmwdudkatmifjrifausmfvTm;jcif;onfuGsEkfyfwdkYudkZmwdrSvGwfoGm;Edkifaomvrf;aMumif;&½Sdvmonf/ a,½Ionfol\ADZtwGif;rSmtjypfjzpfvmap Edkifonfht&mudkjyif;xefpGmodjrifxm;oljzpfonf/wpfcguolYudk]]aumif;jrwfaomq&m}}[kajymaomol½SdcJhonf/ ]]aumif;jrwf}} íZmwdtm;jzifhpkHvifjynfh0aMumif;qdkvdkjcif;jzpfonf/ ol\wkefYjyefcsufrSm]]ighudk aumif;jrwfonf[ktb,fhaMumifhac:oenf;/ bk&m;ocifwpfyg;wnf;om aumif;jrwfawmfrl\}} (r10;17?18)jzpfonf/ tjcm;tcsdefüc&pfawmf\MuD;jrwfaMumif;udkxl;jcm;aomtHhbG,fwdkYudkwpfckjyD; wpfckjyKcJhjcif;udkvlwdkYonfpíoufaocHvmMuonf/a,½IonftcGifhaumif;r,lcJhay/]]taMumif;rlum;cyfodrf;aomt&mwdkYudkodawmfrlaomaMumifh? vl\txJü½SdorQudkodawmfrlaomaMumifh}} (½SdorQudkod

222

a,½I\yifudk,fobm0

awmfrlaMumif;)vlrsm;\csD;ajr§mufjcif;udkudk,fwdkifütcGifhta&;½Sdaomfvnf;?c&pfawmfonfrvdkvm;yg/ol\Zmwdoabmudkolodjrifíjzpfonf/

**8;4 a,½I\vlYZmwdoabmobm0**

**The Humanity of Jesus**

c&pf0ifusrf;rSwfwrf;rsm;wGif a,½IonfvkH;vkH;vsm;vsm; vlZmwd½Sdonfudk rsm;pGmerlemay;xm; onf/ rSwfwrf;wifxm;jcif;wGif olonfarmyef;onfESifh a&wGif;rSmxdkifí a&aomuf&efapmifhcJh&onf (a,m4;6)/vmZ½kaooGm;onfhtcgüvnf; ]]a,½Irsuf&nfusawmfrl\}} (a,m11;35)/ a0'emcHpm;& aomaemufqkH;rSwfwrf;onfol\vlYZmwdcH,lonfhtaMumif;udk vkHavmufaomtjrifhjrwfqkH;oufao yifjzpfonf/]]igonf,ckpdwfESvkH;ylyefjcif;½Sd\}}olonf0efcHjcif;ESifhum;wdkifay:rSmaobdkY&efcHpm;ae&í?bk&m;ociftm;u,frygrnfhtaMumif;qkawmif;cJhonf(a,m12;27)/ olqkawmif;onfrSm ]]tuGsEkfyf tb? þcGufonf tuGsEkfyfudkvGefoGm;EdkifvQifvGefoGm;ygapaom/ odkYaomftuGsEkfyftvdktwdkif;rjzpfyg apESifh/ udk,fawmftvdkawmf½Sdonfhtwdkif;jzpfygapaom}} (r26;39)[kjzpfonf/ þt&monfrnfonf udknTefjyoenf;qdkvQif c&pfawmf\ZmwdvdktifqE´rsm;onf wpfcgwpf&Hbk&m;ocifESifhrwlaMumif;yif jzpfonf/

odkYygaomfvnf; c&pfawmfonf b0wpfavQmufvkH;wGif ol\tvdkqE´rsm;udk bk&m;ocifxHü qufuyfvQuf um;wdkifwuf&ef pkHprf;cH&jcif;udk aemufqkH;txdjyifqifcJhonf/ ]]igonfudk,ftvdk tavsmufbmudkrQrjyKEdkif? igonfMum;onfhtwdkif;pD&if\? igpD&ifjcif;onfvnf; w&m;awmfESifh nDnGwf\/ taMumif;rlum; igonfudk,ftvdkodkYrvdkuf? ighudkapvTwfawmfrlaomcrnf;awmftvdkodkY vdkuf\}} (a,m5;30)/ bk&m;ociftvdkawmfESifh c&pfawmftvdkawmfwdkY\ jcm;em;jcif;rSma,½Ionf bk&m;ocifr[kwfaMumif;vkHavmufaomoufaojzpfaponf/

tuGsEkfyfwdkYtoufwmwGifawGUMuKH&aompkHprf;jcif;rSbk&m;ocif\ÓmPfawmfudkod&efarQmfvifhjyD;wdk;wufatmiftouf½SifMuonf/þwGifa,½IonftuGsEkfyfwdkY\MuD;jrwfaomykHoufaojzpfonf/ a,½Ionf uGsEkfyfwdkUuJhodkYyifbk&m;ociftaMumif;udkpkHvifpGmod½Sdap&ef olYtxJodkYoGef;avmif;jcif;udk rcHcJh&ay/ i,f½G,fpOfrStpjyKí ]]a,½Ionfvnf;tpOftwdkif;MuD;yGm;vsuf (0dnmOfa&;MuD;&ifhaomol tjzpf?{4;13) bk&m;ocifa½SUvlwdkYa½SUrSmrsufESm&awmfrl\}} (vk2;52)/ ]]oli,fonfvnf;MuD;yGm;í ynmÓmPfowådESifhjynfhpkH\}} (vk2;40)/ þusrf;csufESpfcsufazmfjy&mrSm?c&pfawmf\cE¨mudk,fMuD;xGm; jcif;ESifhol\0dnmOfa&;wdk;wufzGHUjzdK;jcif;onfjydKifwljzpfaMumif;ykHazmfjyonf/ olüjzpfaomMuD;xGm;jcif; jzpfpOfonfjzpf½dk;jzpfpOftwdkif;ESifh0dnmOfa&;&mwjydKifwnf;MuD;xGm;aponf/Athanasian (tmoefem½Sef) ,kHMunfcsufokH;yg;wpfqlqdkovdkom;awmfonfbk&m;ocifjzpfonf[kqdkcJhvQifþt&monfrjzpfEdkifyg/ol\oufwrf;rukefqkH;cifrSm c&pfawmfonf'kwd,MuGvmrnfhtcsdefudk wduspGmrodaMumif;0efcHjcif;½Sd cJhonf/ odkYaomfvnf;crnf;awmfodonf(rm13;32)/ olonfq&morm;rsm;udkynwfawmfrsm;ESifh ywfoufíar;cGef;rsm;udktouf12ESpfrSmar;cJhonf/oif,ljcif;udkvdkvm;onf/rMumcPqdkovdkolonfcrnf;awmfxHrSbmoif,lcJhonfESifhbmoifay;cJhonfudkajymjyonf/

223

a,½I\yifudk,fobm0

bk&m;ociftvdkawmfudkemcHwwfjcif;udk uGsEkfyfwdkYtm;vkH;onftcsdefumv,lí oif,l&aomt&m jzpfonf/ om;wpfa,muftaeESifh c&pfawmfonfvnf; crnf;awmfudkemcH&efoif,ljcif;jzpfpOfudkjzwf oGm;cJh&onf/ ]]bk&m;ocif\om;rSefaomfvnf; qif;&J'ku©udkcHaomtm;jzifhem;axmifaomol (bk&m; ocif\pum;udkem;axmifjcif;)/ xdkodkYpkHvifjcif;udka&mufjyD;rS (0dnmOfa&;&ifhusufjcif;) ,kHMunfem; axmifaomoltaygif;wdkYtm; xm0&u,fwifjcif;aus;Zl;udkjyKaomoljzpfawmfrlíxdkodkYjzifholonftjyD; ydkifvkH;0jynfhpkHaom 0dnmOfa&;MuD;xGm;jcif;udk&½SdoGm;cJhonf (a[jAJ5;8-9/ zd2;7-8 (taMumif;t&m 27zGifhqdkcsuf)rSm a,½IonfwlnDaom0dnmOfa&;MuD;xGm;jcif;jzpfpOftm;jzifhol\um;wdkifwufítaocH jcif;udktxG#ftxdyfa&mufapcJhonfukd rSwfwrf;wifxm;ayonf/ olonf rdrdtoa&udkpGefYítapcH uGsef\edrfhusaomo@mefudk,laqmifvQuf---vuf0g;um;wdkifrSmtaocHjcif;wdkifatmif tapuGsefcHí udk,fudkudk,fESdrfhcsawmfrl\/}} þpum;tokH;tEIH;okH;í xif½Sm;aponfht&mrSma,½Ionf0dnmOfa&;wGif rnfuJhodkYMuD;xGm;jcif;udkod½SdcHpm;írdrdudk,fqkH;cef;wdkifESdrfhcsvdkufjcif;tm;jzifhbk&m;ocif\tvdkawmfudkaemufqkH;wGif(vuf0g;um;wdkifay:rSmtaocH&rnfh) ]]emcHvdkufonftxd}} yifjzpfoGm;onf/ odkUjzpfyg íol\a0'emcHjcif;udkvufcHaomaMumifholonfpkHvifjcif;tjzpfodkYa&muf½SdoGm;cJhonf/

a,½Ionfajzmifhrwfjcif;od½SdcHpm;bdkYudk,fwdkiftm;xkwfcJh&aMumif; þt&mrsm;rSxif½Sm;jcif;jzpf onf/bk&m;ocifonf½kyfao;av;uJhodkYjzpfaejcif;jzifhtusdK;oufa&mufapbdkY&efrnfonfhenf;ESifhrQrjyKvkyfay;xm;ay/ a,½IonfuGsEkfyfwdkYudkppfrSefpGmcspfonfqdkjcif;rSm vuf0g;um;wdkifay:rSmtaocHbdkY twif;tusyfjyKcJhvQifuGsEkfyfwdkUtay:c&pfawmf\cspfcsif;arwåmtjrJtav;teufxm;jcif;ESifhuGm[vdrfhrnf({5;2-25/Asm1;5/\*v2;20)/ a,½Ionfbk&m;jzpfvQif olYrSma½G;p&mr½SdbJ pkHvifjcif;½SdvmapjyD; vuf0g;um;wdkifay:rSmaocHayrnf/ xdka½G;p&m½SdvQufa,½IþuJhodkYa½G;cs,fcJhonfhtwGufol\arwåm udkcsD;ajr§mufaMueyfvmaponf/ olESifhvnf;wOD;csif;rdwfo[m&zGJU&efjzpfvmonf/ c&pfawmfonfrdrd toufudkvdkvm;pGmay;onfhtwGufaMumifh olYudkbk&m;ocifonf0rf;ajrmuftm;&avonf/ ]]igonf udk,ftoufudkpGefYí ighcrnf;awmfonfighudkcspfawmfrl\ ---ightoufudk tb,folrQrvkr,l? udk,ftvdktavsmufigpGefY\}}(a,m10;17?18)tu,fía,½Ionfbk&m;jzpfcJhvQifc&pfawmf\vdkvm;pGmpum;em;axmifcJhjcif;aMumifh bk&m;ocifaMueyftm;&cJhonf[laomvlYo@mefjzifhtjypf½SdaomvlwdkYESifh aygif;oif;qufqHítoufwmavQmufvSrf;jcif;udkem;vnf&efcufcJrnfjzpfonf(r3;17?12;18?17;5)/om;awmf\em;axmifjcif;wGifcrnf;awmf0rf;ajrmuftm;&jcif;udkþrSwfwrf;rsm;tm;jzifhc&pfawmfonfem;raxmifbJaeí&aomtvm;tvm½SdonfhtaMumif;udk vkHavmufpGmoufaojzpfaponf/ odkUaomf vnf;todpdwfjzifhem;axmifjcif;udka½G;cs,fcJhonf/

**c&pfawmf\u,fwifjcif;vdktyfcsuf**

**CHRIST’S NEED OF SALVATION**

vlYZmwdtjzpfaMumifh a,½IonfuGsEkfyfwdkYuJhodkYyif aowwfaomoljzpfonf/ þ½Iaxmifhtm;jzifh bk&m;ocifu a,½Iudkaojcif;rS u,fwif&efvdktyfaeonf/ þt&mudk taotcsmodjrifonfhtcg a,½Ionf]]aojcif;rSu,fvTwfEdkifaomol(bk&m;ocif)udkMuD;pGmaomaMuG;aMumfjcif;?rsuf&nfusjcif;jzifhqkawmif;yXemjyK&m ol\½dkaojcif;aMumifhaojcif;rS csrf;om&m&onf(a[jAJ5;7)/ c&pfawmfonf bk&m;ocifxHaojcif;rSu,fwif&efawmif;yef&onf[laomtcsufrSmolonfbk&m;jzpfaomvljzpfEdkifacs½Sdaomtvm;tvmwdkYudkacszsufvdkufayonf/ c&pfawmf\½SifjyefxajrmufjyD;onfhtcg ]]aojcif;

224

a,½I\yifudk,fobm0

w&m;onf aemufwzefudk,fawmfudkrtkyfpdk;&}} (a&m6;9)[kqdk&mü rjzpfcifu aojcif;tkyfpdk;cH&onf udkqdkvdkaejcif;jzpfonf/

c&pfawmftaMumif;udkqmvHusrf;rsm;uya&mzufjyKxm;í"r®opfwGiftcsdKUqmvHusrf;rsm;udkazmfjyxm;vQiftjcm;qmvHusrf;ydk'frsm;wGifvnf;olYtaMumif;rsm;azmfjyrnf[kqifjcif,l&vdrfhrnf/tcsdKUtajctaersm;wGifbk&m;ociftm;jzifhc&pfawmf\u,fwifjcif;udkvdktyfonfudktav;ay;azmfjyxm;ayonf/

५ qmvH91;11-12udk róJ4;6wGif a,½ItaMumif;azmfjyxm;onf/ qmvH91;16bk&m;ocifonf a,½Itm;u,fwifjcif;udkrnfodkYay;rnfudkya&mzufjyKxm;onf/ ]]½Snfaomtoufxm0&ESifholYudk a&muf&Japíig\u,fwifjcif;aus;Zl;udkolYtm;jyrnf/}} qmvH69;21uc&pfawmf\um;wdkifwifjcif; udknGef;xm;onf(r27;34)/ qmvHusrf;wckvkH;onf c&pfawmf\um;wdkifay:wGifqifjcifonfht&m rsm;udkazmfjyonf/]]uGsEkfyfudku,f,lawmfrlygbk&m;---tuGsEkfyf0dnmOfudkcsOf;uyfía½G;awmfrlyg/---tdkbk&m;ocifu,fwifawmfrljcif;aus;Zl;onftuGsEkfyfudkcsD;jr§ifhygapaom}} (1?18?29)/

५ qmvH89onf c&pfawmfESifh ywfoufí 'g0d'fübk&m;ocif\ uwdawmfxm;jcif;udk azmfxkwf a&;om;jcif;jzpfonf/ a,½IESifhywfoufí qm89;26wGif ya&mzufjyKxm;onfrSm ]]udk,fawmf

onftuGsEkfyf\tb?tuGsEkfyf\bk&m;ocif?tuGsEkfyfudku,fwif&mausmufjzpfawmfrl\}}/

५ u,fwifjcif;twGuf bk&m;ocifxH c&pfawmf\qkawmif;jcif;rsm;udkMum;½SdcJhonf/ Mum;½Sdonfh taMumif;t&if;rSm oludk,fwdkif\0dnmOfa&;aMumifhjzpfonf/ okH;yg;wpfqlwGif½Sdaom olYae&maMumifh r[kwfay (a[jAJ5;7)/ bk&m;ocifonfa,½IudkraoEdkifjcif;ESifh bkef;xif½Sm;apcJhjcif;onf? "r®opf usrf;wGift"duajymqdkpOf;pm;&mtaMumif;jzpfonf/

५ ]]bk&m;ocifonf a,½Iudk xajrmufapawmfrljyD? tpdk;&aomt½Sifae&mü¤if;? bk&m;ocifcsD;jr§ifh

awmfrljyD}} (w5;30?31)/

५ ]]bk&m;ocifrdrdom;awmf\ bkef;udkxif½Sm;apawmfrljyD-xdkt½Sifudk bk&m;ocifonf aojcif;rS xajrmufapawmfrljyD}} (w3;13?15)/

५ ]]xdka,½Iukdbk&m;ocifxajrmufapawmfrlonf}}(w2;24?32?33)/

५ a,½Ionfbk&m;ociftxHawmfücsD;ajr§mufjcif;udkawmif;cHonfhtcgþt&mtm;vkH;ESifhywfoufí olUudk,foltodtrSwfjyKxm;jyD;jzpfonf(a,m17;5?3;32?8;54)/ a,½Ionftu,fíbk&m;ocifudk,f wdkifjzpfcJhjyD;?bk&m;ocifonfraoEdkifaomaMumifhþtxl;jyKxm;aomt&mtm;vkH;rSmae&mrSef½Sdawmhrnfr[kwfay/bk&m;ocifomjzpfcJhvQif a,½Ionfu,fwifjcif;rvdktyfay/ a,½IudkcsD;ajr§mufaombk&m; ocifonfolYxufomvGefjcif;½Sdonfudkjyaeonf/ xdkYtjyif bk&m;ocifESifha,½IudkcGJjcm;jyjcif;vnf; jzpfonf/ t\*FvDuef (Church of England) toif;awmfwGif a&;om;xm;aomtaMumif;t&m 39csuf\yxrtaMumif;t&mrSm]]xm0&bk&m;jzpfjyD;bk&m;ESifhvl?o½kyfouefESpfyg;yg½Sdonf}}[kxdkqdkvdkcsufrSmrnfodkYESifhrQc&pfawmfwGif½Sdvdrfhrnfr[kwfay/ þpum;vkH;t"dyÜg,ft& ADZwckwnf;ESifhom yk\*¾dKvfwOD;onftouf½SifEdkifjcif;yifjzpfonf/c&pfawmfonfvlom;ADZ½SdonfhtaMumif;udkajrmufrsm;pGmoufaojzifhuGsEkfyfwdkYwifjyygonf/

225

a,½I\yifudk,fobm0

**8;5 a,½IESifhbk&m;ocif\awmfpyfjcif;**

**The Relationship of God with Jesus**

bk&m;ocifonf a,½IudkrnfodkY½SifjyefvmapcJhonfudk okH;oyf&mrSmbk&m;ocifESifha,½IwdkY\ awmfpyfMuonfhtaMumif;udkpOf;pm;&efOD;vSnfhay;cJhonf/ tu,fíokH;yg;wpfql,kHMunfcsufqdkvdkonfh twdkif; ]]xyfwlxyfrQjzpfaomwlnDjcif;?xm0&wlnDjcif;}} jzpfygvQifolwdkY\awmfpyfjcif;onfwef;wl &nfwljzpfrnfudkuGsEkfyfwdkYarQmfvifh&ayrnf/ oufaotm;jzifhrsm;pGmjrifcJhjyD;jzpfí þudpörsdK;rjzpfcJhay/ bk&m;ocifESifhc&pfawmf\ aygif;oif;qufqHa&;onfvifESifhr,m;ykHpHESifhwlonf/ ]]a,musFm;\acgif; um;c&pfawmfjzpfonfudk¤if;? rdef;r\acgif;um;a,musFm;jzpfonfudk¤if;? c&pfawmf\acgif;um;bk&m; ocifjzpfawmfrlonf}}(1aum11;3)/ rdef;r\acgif;onfa,musFm;jzpfouJhodkYc&pfawmf\acgif;onf bk&m;ocifjzpfonf/nDnGwfaom&nf½G,fcsufolwdkYüwlnDpGm½Sdjcif;onfvifESifhr,m;pyfMum;wGif½SdouJhodkYwnfaeonf/xdkYaMumifh]]bk&m;ocifüc&pfawmfjzpfonf}} (1aum3;23)[kqdk&mürdef;ronfa,musFm; ESifhpyfqdkifouJhodkYjzpfonf/

crnf;awmfbk&m;onf c&pfawmf\bk&m;jzpfonfudk rMumcPazmfjyonf/ bk&m;ocifudkazmfjy onfhtcsufrSm]]ocifa,½I\crnf;awmfbk&m;ocif}}(1ay1;3?{1;17)onfc&pfawmfaumif;uifodkYwuf MuGoGm;jyD;aemuf ,ckolwdkY\awmfpyfjcif;udkazmfjyaejcif;rSm c&pfawmf\vlYZmwdjzifhtouf½SifpOftcsdef rSmuJhodkYjzpfonf/ okH;yg;wpfqlvufcHMuaom olwdkYonfwpfcgwpf&Hjiif;qdkMuonfrSm avmuwGif touf½SifpOfc&pfawmftaMumif;udkajymMu&mrSm bk&m;ocifxuftenf;i,fedrfhonf[kyifjzpfonf/ "r®opfpmapmifrsm;onf c&pfawmfaumif;uifbkHwufMuGjyD;? ESpftawmfMumrSa&;om;cJhonf/odkUaomf bk&m;ociftaMumif;ajymcJh&mrSm c&pfawmf\crnf;awmfbk&m;ocif[kyifajymonf/ a,½Ionfbk&m; ocifudk crnf;awmf[k,ckwdkifqufqHvQuf½Sdonf/

"r®opfpmtkyf\aemufqkH;Asm'dwfusrf;udkc&pfawmfbkef;awmfxif½Sm;jyD;wuf<ujyD;onfhaemufydkif;ESpfaygif;rsm;pGmvGefrSa&;om;cJhaomfvnf;bk&m;ocifudk ]]ol\(c&pfawmf)\ crnf;awmfbk&m;ocif}} (Asm1;6)[kajymqdkvQufyif½Sd\/ þpmtkyfonfc&pfawmf½Sifjyefxajrmufíbkef;awmfxif½Sm;jyD;onfh aemuf,kHMunfolwdkYtm;rSmMum;aompum;jzpfonf/olajymaomt&mrSm]]ig\bk&m;ocifAdrmefawmf--ig\bk&m;ocif emrawmfudk¤if;?ig\bk&m;ocifjrdKUawmf}} (Asm3;12) [kajymMum;onf/ a,½Ionf

crnf;awmfudkol\bk&m;ocif[k,ckwdkifxifjrifaejcif;udkoufaojyjcif;yifjzpfonf/odkYygaomaMumifha,½Ionfbk&m;ocifrjzpfyg/oufawmfxif½Sm;pOfa,½Ionfol\crnf;awmfudkxdkenf;twdkif;qufpyfcJhonf/aumif;uifodkUwufrnfhtaMumif;udk ]]ig\crnf;awmfwnf;[laom oifwdkY\crnf;awmf?ig\ bk&m;ocifwnf;[laomoifwdkU\bk&m;ocif}} (a,m20;17)[kajymqdkcJhonf/ vuf0g;um;wdkifay:rSm a,½IonfvlYZmwdukdjynfh0pGmjycJhonf/ ]]tuGsEkfyfbk&m;?tuGsEkfyfbk&m;?tb,fhaMumifhtuGsEfkyfudkpGefYypf awmfrloenf;}} (r27;46) xdkodkYaompum;rsdK;udkbk&m;ocifudk,fawmfwdkifuajymcJhygvQifem;vnf&ef rnfodkYrQrjzpfEdkifay/ bk&m;ocifxHa,½Iqkawmif;jcif;tcsufwGif]]jyif;xefpGmidkaMuG;rsuf&nfuskjcif;}} uolwdkY\qufqHjcif;udkrSefuefpGmazmfjyjcif;jzpfonf (a[jAJ5;7/vk6;12)/ bk&m;ocifonfolYudk,fol

226

a,½I\yifudk,fobm0

jyefqkawmif;&jcif;um;rjzpfEdkifaomt&mjzpfonf/ ,ckxufwdkif c&pfawmfonf uGsEkfyfwdkYudk,fpm; bk&m;ocifxHqkawmif;aevQufyif½Sdaeonf(a&m8;26-27/2aum3;8)/

***omrntaMumif;t&m27;* “*bk&m;ocif\ykHyef;o@mefawmf½Sdjcif;*”**

***Digression 27: “Being in the Form of God”***

]]a,½Ionf bk&m;ocif\ykHo@mefawmfESifh jynfhpkHawmfrlonfjzpfí? bk&m;ocifESifhjydKifaom trIudk vk,ljcif;trI[lí rxifrrSwfvQufyif? rdrdtoa&udkpGefYí tapcHuGsef\ o@mefudk,l

aqmifvQuf}} (zd2;5-11)/

þusrf;csufrsm;rS?a,½Ionfbk&m;ocifjzpfonf[kt"dyÜg,f½Sdonf/ okdYaomfarG;zGm;vmonfESifh vltjzpfodkYa&mufoGm;onf/ þtcsufonfrSefvQif avhvmcsuf(7) ESifh (8)wdkY udkvnf;½Sif;&vdrfhrnf/ wifoGif;xm;onfhusrf;csufwcsufonf usrf;pm\a,bl,soabm&nf½G,fcsufudk qefUusif&efcGifh rjyKEdkif/ þusrf;csufonfxl;jcm;xif½Sm;onfhwpfckwnf;aomusrf;ydk'fjzpfjyD;a½SUodkU,laqmif½Sif;jyoGm; Ekdifonf/ okH;yg;wpfqlt,l½Sdolrsm;\ qifjcifokH;oyf&jcif;rSm vpf[if;aeaomuGif;qufjzpfonf/ a,½Ionfaumif;uifbkHübk&m;ociftjzpfrSaejyD;rm&d0rf;üuav;tjzpfrnfodkYajymif;,loenf;[lonfhtaMumif;yifjzpfonf/ atmufygtcsufrsm;onfþusrf;ydk'fudkcGJjcrf;pdwfjzmMunfhjcif;jzifhrnfodkYqdkvdk csuft"dyÜg,fjzpfonfudkvufawGUjyvdkufjcif;jzpfonf/

1/ þpmydk'ftxJwGifay:aygufvmonfhpum;pkwdkYonfokH;yg;wpfqlodjrifxm;onfhtcsufudkjywfom; pGmqefYusifonfudkawGU&onf/

(u) ]]bk&m;ocifonf udk,fawmf (a,½I) udk tvGefcsD;ajr§mufí—--bGJUemrudkay;oem;awmfrl\}} (zd2;9)ua,½IonfolYudk,folcsD;ajr§mufjcif;r[kwfbJ--bk&m;ocifomjyKcJhonf/ ol\½Sifjyefxajrmuf csdefwGifbk&m;ocifcsD;ajr§mufjcif;rjyKrDþtjzpftajctaewGifr½SdaMumif;qufvufod½Sd&ygonf/

(c) c&pfawmfonf rdrdudk,fudkESdrfhcsjcif;jzpfpOfwpfckvkH;ESifhbk&m;ocifaemufrSjzpfaom csD;ajr§mufjcif; onf ]]crnf;awmfbk&m;\bkef;toa&awmfudkxif½Sm;ap}} bdkYjzpfonf(zd2;11)/ xdkYaMumifhbk&m;ocif onfom;awmfESifhwef;wl&nfwlrjzpfay/

2/ þusrf;ydk'fwGif a½SUaemufqufpyfaomtcsuftvufrsm;udkaocsmpGmavhvm&ayrnf/ aygvkonf a,½ItaMumif;udkpíwr[kwfjcif;xkwfazmfajymvmjcif;r[kwfyg/zd2;5wGifa,½I\pdwfoabmudknTefjy

onf/ zd1;27wGiftuGsEkfyfwdkYpdwfoabmtajctae\ ta&;MuD;onfhtaMumif;udk pajymvmonf/ þtcsufonf tcef;MuD;2\ tpydkif;usrf;csufrsm;wGifjzpfay:vmjcif;jzpfonf/]]pdwfruGJjym;bJwpfvkH; wpf0wnf;--ESdrfhcsaompdwf udk,ftrIt&mudkomr½IrSwfbJ? olUtrIt&mudk tcsif;csif;½IrSwfMuavmh/ a,½Ic&pfü½Sdaom xdkpdwfoabmudkoifwdkYüvnf;½SdapMuavmh}} (zd2;2-5)/ xdkYaMumifhtjcm;olrsm;udk ESdrfhcstapcHía,½IwGif½Sdaompdwfoabm½Sd&efta&;MuD;aMumif;aygvkuajymygonf/ qufvufazmfjy aomusrf;csufrsm;rSm? a,½Ipdwfoabmudkajymif;vJbdkYajymaejcif;xuf udk,fwdkifvufawGUjycJhaom pdwfESdrfhcsjcif;udkt"dyÜg,fzGifhjyjcif;jzpfonf/

3/ a,½Ionf ]]bk&m;ocif\ykHo@mefwGif½Sdonf/}} avhvmcsuf8.3wGif a,½IüvlYZmwd½Sdjcif; udkazmfjycJhjyD;jzpfaomaMumifhc&pfawmfübk&m;Zmwd½SdonfudknGef;rjyEdkifay/wcsdKUbmomjyefxm;jcif;wGifþusrf;ydk'fudkrSm;,Gif;aponf/ acwfopfbmomjyefwdkYonf \*&dbmomESifha&;xm;aomusrf;pmtkyfudk

227

a,½I\yifudk,fobm0

wduspGmrazmfjybJacsmrGwfapjyD;tqifajyzwf½IvG,fulbdkY&efjzpfaMumif;owdxm;oifhonf/ tcsdKUpmydk'f rsm;udkbmomjyefjcif;r[kwfbJpum;ajyjyefjcif;omjzpfonf/ (zd2;5-8)onf pHwifavmufaom Oyrm jzpfonf/odkYygaomfvnf;tjcm;enf;vrf;rsm;jzifholwdkYtokH;jyKjcif;udktjypfwifbdkYr[kwfay/

xdkykHo@mef (\*&dpmvkH; “morphe”)rSm ta&;ygaom ADZoabmrqdkEdkifaMumif;udk c&pfawmfonf ]]tapcHuGsef\o@mefudk,laqmifonf}}[k(zd2;7)rSajymaejcif;uoufaojycJhjyD;jzpfonf/ bk&m;ocif o@mefawmf½Sdaomfvnf; tapcHuGsefo@mefudkaqmifawmfrl\/ ta&;ygaom tapcHo@mefonf tjcm;olwpfOD;ESifhrjcm;em;ay/ tcsuftvufrsm;ESifhnDnGwfap&eft"dyÜg,fjyefqdk&mrSm a,½IonfpkHvif jcif;½SdjyD;bk&m;ocif\ pdwfoabmxm;vkH;0½Sdaomfvnf; tapcHuGseftjzpfudkvdkvm;jcif;½Sdonf/ tcsdKU usrf;csufrSm½SifaygvkuuGsEkfyfwdkYudk]]c&pfawmf\aojcif;}}odkYrSDatmifaqmif½Guf(zd3;10)tm;ay;cJhonf/c&pfawmfaojcif;\ykHpHudkuGsEkfyfwdkYrQa0jcif;½Sd&rnf/xdktcsdefrSmc&pfawmf\o@mefawmfrsdK;udk&½Sdrnf[kt"dyÜg,fraqmifay/ taMumif;rSmuGsEkfyfwdkYudk,fwdkifvlADZ½Sdxm;jyD;jzpfonf/ uGsEkfyfwdkYrSmvlYZmwd½SdbdkY rdrdwdkYudk,fudkajymif;vJ&efrvdkyg/ odkUaomfuGsEkfyfwdkYpOf;pm;onfhykHpHudkajymif;&efvdktyfvdrfhrnf/odkUrSom toGifwlEdkifrnf/ ¤if;rSmpdwful;jzifh c&pfawmf\aojcif;wGif cHpm;&onfudk cHpm;ay;&rnf/zd2rS urÇm1;27txd&nfpl;xm;onfhtcsuf½Sdaeonf/vlonfzefqif;xm;aomt&mwdkYudktkyfpdk;bdkY&ef&nf½G,f íbk&m;o@mefawmfESifhwlatmifjyKvkyfcJhonf/ odkYaomfraoEkdifaomtjzpfodkUr[kwfyg/bk&m;ocif\ pum;udkem;raxmifonfhtcg?olonfwdkuf½dkuf(ynwfxm;aomtoD;udkvufxkwfjyD;,lvkdufjcif;jzifh)bk&m;ocifESifhwlnDonf[k,lqvdkufavonf/ ajrGajymonfhtwdkif;r[kwfbJqefYusifonfh&vm'fjzpf aomao&rnf[kpD&ifcsufcsrSwfcH&onf/ olESifhol\rsdK;quftay:usa&mufavonf/c&pfawmfonf qefYusifbufjzpfaomvrf;udk,lcJhonf/ olonfvnf; ]]bk&m;ocif\o@mefawmfü}} ½SdoljzpfjyD;--odkUaomf ]],if;t&mwckudkqkwfudkif,ljcif;jzifh bk&m;ocifESifhwlnDoGm;&efrpOf;pm;ay/}} vlYZmwd0g <um;jcif;udk vkH;0r½SdapbJESifhol\crnf;awmfpum;udkem;axmifcJhayonf/

\*&dpmvkH; Morphe \t"dyÜg,frSm? ykHwlESdyfjcif; (odkY) ykHo@mefwljcif;jzpfonf/ vlom;wdkYrSm ]]bk&m;uJhodkYykHo@mef}}rsdK;½Sdonf[kqdkMuonf(2wd3;5)/(\*v4;19)u]]c&pfawmfonf,kHMunfolwdkYtxJüwnfvQuf½Sdawmfrl\}}[kajymonf/ taMumif;rlum; ol\pkHvifjcif;½SdjyD;bk&m;ocifuJhodkYpkHvifpGmpOf; pm;jcif;½Sdojzifha,½Ionfbk&m;ocifo@mefü½Sdavonf/ þtwGufaMumifhbk&m;ocifESifholonftwl wnf½Sdonfhoabm½Sdaomfvnf;olYtwGufvk,ljcif;udkpOf;pm;bdkYr[kwfyg/þpum;pku(NIV)usrf;pmujcm;em;pGmbmomjyefxm;cJhonf/ a,½Ionfbk&m;ocifESifhnDwlnDrQ½Sdonf[laompdwful;wcgrQr½SdcJh ay/ tu,fí þbmomjyefxm;jcif;onfrSefcJhvQif (tjcm;R.S.V.usrf;pmuaxmufcHaomaMumifh) a,½Ionfbk&m;jzpfonf[kawG;ac:csufudkvkH;vkH;vsm;vsm;jiif;qdkavonf/ NIV\bmomjyefqdkxm;

ovdkqdkvQifa,½Ionfbk&m;ocifESifhwlnDjcif;½Sdonf[kcPav;tcsdeftwGif;wGifrSmyifrawG;awmcJhay/olodwmubk&m;ocif\vufatmufcHomjzpfaMumif;ESifhbk&m;ocifESifhwef;wl&nfwlr[kwfaMumif;yif jzpfavonf/

4/ c&pfawmfonf ]]rdrdtoa&udkpGefYíodkYr[kwfrdrdudk,fudkoGefarSmufí}} a[53;12wGif? um;wdkifay: taocH&rnfhtaMumif; ya&mzufjyKxm;jcif;udk&nfaqmifxm;jcif;jzpfonf/ ]]rdrdtoufudkaojcif;ü oGif;í}} olonf ]]tapcHuGsefo@mefudkaqmifvQuf}}tapcHvdkoabmxm;udkolYwynfhwdkYtay:xm;um (a,m13;14)um;wdkifay:wGifaojcif;jzifhMuD;jrwfjcif;udkvufawGUjycJhonf/ a[52;14üc&pfawmf\ vuf0g;um;wdkifay:rSma0'emcHpm;jcif;ESifhywfoufíya&mzufjyKcJhonfrSm ]]olonfvlr[kwfouJhodkU

228

a,½I\yifudk,fobm0

rsufESmysufjcif;? vlom;r[kwfouJhodkYtqif;toa&ysufjcif;½Sdonf/}}rdrdudk,fudkwdk;íESdrfhcsvm&mrSm? ]]taocHjcif;omr[kwf?vuf0g;um;wdkifrSmtaocHjcif;wdkifatmif}} [kqdk&mrSmol\touf½Sifjcif;ESifh aojcif;tcsdeftwGif;omjzpfcJhonf/ arG;zGm;onfhtcsdefrStpjyKjcif;r[kwfay/ þpmydk'fwGif½Sdtcsuf tvuffrsm;ESifha,½I\pdwfudknTef;jyaeaMumif; uGsEkfyfwdkYjycJhjyD;jzpfonf/ ESdrfhcsjcif;ykHpHvdkufem&efuGsEkfyf wdkYtm;jycJhayonf/xdkYaMumifhþusrf;csufrsm;onfvlYobm0½Sdaoma,½I\avmuütouf½Sifjcif;?rdrdudk,fudkrnfodkYESdrfhcscJhjcif;? bk&m;ocif\pdwfawmfESifhvkH;0nDnGwfaponfhMum;rSmyif uGsEkfyfwdkYtwGuf vdktyfcsufudkpOf;pm;ay;ygonf/

5/ þusrf;ydk'fudk okH;yg;wpfqlbk&m;[kMudK;pm;t"dyÜg,fjyefqdkcJhovdk? tu,fíc&pfawmfonfbk&m;\ o@mef½SdcJhjyD; vlYZmwdcH,lonfhtcg þo@mefudkcsefcJhvQifajray:wGif½SdpOf a,½Ionfwu,fhbk&m; r[kwfay/odkYayrJhokH;yg;wpfqlbk&m;udkvufcHolrsm;uxdkuJhvufcHonf/þodkYqefYusifaomjyorIonfvlwdkYzefwD;onfht"dyÜg,fzGifhqdkcsufjzpfonf/

6/ aemufqkH;pum;pk ]]bk&m;ocif\o@mefawmftjzpfESifhwnfaejcif;}} xJrStcsufwcsuf/\*&dbmom pum;t& ]]tjzpfwnfaejcif;}} (being) onf xm0&rSrlvtjzpfwnfaejcif; t"dyÜg,fr[kwfyg(being originally)/ w7;55 wGif omawzefajymaomt&mrSm ]]olonfvnf;oefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfESifhjynfh ojzifh}} jzpfonf/ xdktcgusrSoefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfESifhjynfhí? ,ciftcsdeftcgrSmvnf;þuJhodkYyif jzpfonf/ odkYaomftpOfojzifh oefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfjynfhaejcif;awmhr[kwfay/tjcm;aomOyrmrsm; udkvk16;23/w2;30/\*v2;14wkdYrSmawGUEdkifygonf/ xdkYaMumifh c&pfawmfonf bk&m;ocifo@mefawmf ESifhtjzpfwnfaejcif;onfpdwfydkif;qdkif&m bk&m;ocifo@mefawmf[kt"dyÜg,fom½Sdonf/ þodkYaom o@mef½Sdjcif;onf tpOD;ydkif;tcsdefuxJu½Sdonfudkrqdkvdkay/

**avhvmjcif; 8 ar;cGef;rsm;**

**STUDY 8: QUESTIONS**

1/ bk&m;ocifonfokH;yg;wpfqlbk&m;jzpfonf[kor®musrf;pmuoifMum;ygovm; ?

2/ bk&m;ocifESifha,½IwdkY\jcm;em;csufokH;csufa&;om;yg/

3/ uGsEkfyfwdkYESifha,½Ijcm;em;jcif;onfatmufazmfjyygrnfonfhtcsufrsm;wGif½Sdoenf;?

(u) olonfb,faomtcgrQtjypfrvkyfyg/

(c) olonfbk&m;ocif\wpfyg;wnf;aomom;awmfjzpfonf/

(\*) b,fenf;ESifhrQolonftjypfjyKrnfr[kwfyg/

(C) olonftvdktavsmufbk&m;ocifuajzmifhrwfjcif;odkYa&mufapcJhonf/

4/ a,½Ionfbk&m;ocifESifhqifwlaeonfudkrnfonfhatmufazmfjyygtcsufrsm;wGifawGU½Sdoenf;?

(u) ajrMuD;ay:rSmbk&m;ocifo@mefawmfESifholtouf½SifcJhonf/

(c) bk&m;ocifuJhodkYjynfhpkHaompm&dwå½SdcJhonf/

(\*) bk&m;ocifodjrifouJhodkYolodjrifcJh\/

(C) bk&m;ocifESifholonfwdkuf½dkufnDwlvsuf½Sdonf/

229

a,½I\yifudk,fobm0

5/ rnfonfhtcsufonfa,½IESifhuGsEkfyfwdkYwlnDvQuf½SdMuoenf;?

(u) olüuGsEkfyfwdkYwGif½SdaompkHprf;jcif;rsm;ESifhvlwdkYawGUMuKHaomtawGUtMuKHrsm;/

(c) i,f½G,fpOfuolonftjypfjyKvkyfcJhonf/

(\*) olonfu,fwifjcif;vdktyfonf/

(C) olonfvlYADZoabmobm0½SdcJhonf/

6/ atmufygxkwfazmfcsufrsm;wGifrnfonfurSefoenf;?

(u) a,½IonfpkHvifaomZmwdESifhpkHvifaompm&dwå½Sdaomoljzpfonf/

(c) a,½IonftjypfjyKvkyfEdkifaomADZ½Sdonf/odkYaomfpkHvifaompm&dwå½Sdaomoljzpfonf/

(\*) a,½Ionfbk&m;pifppfjzpfívlpifppfvnf;jzpfonf/

(C) a,½Ionftm'HtjypfrvkyfrDuADZrsdK;½SdcJhonf/

7/ a,½IonftjypfvkyfbdkYtvm;tvm½Sdygovm;?

230

a,½I\tvkyf

**avhvmjcif;(9)**

**a,½I\**

**tvkyf**

*STUDY (9)*

**THE WORK OF JESUS**

231

a,½I\tvkyf

**9;1 a,½I\atmifjrifjcif;**

**The Victory of Jesus**

,cifavhvmcsufonf a,½IrSmuGsEkfyfwdkYvlom;rsm;uJhodkYoabmobm0½SdjyD;? uGsEkfyfwdkYuJhokdYyif tjypfodkYaoG;aqmifjcif;cH&onfudkazmfjyonf/ udk,fawmf½SifESifhuGsEkfyfwdkYtMum; uGmjcm;csufrSm?olu tjypfudkvkH;0atmifjrifausmfvTm;cJhonf/ tjypfESifhjynfhaomobm0½SdvQufESifhyifudk,fawmf½SifujynfhpkH aumif;aomp½dkufvu©PmudkjyocJhonf/ ¤if;udkuGsEkfyfwdkYwdk;í ESpfoufvmpOfrSm ol\tHhbG,ftcsif; t&muuGsEkfyfwdkYudkvIHYaqmfoifhayonf/ c&pfawmf\jynfhpkHaom"avhp½dkuftay:"r®opfusrf;uxyfcg xyfcgtav;xm;azmfjyxm;onf/

५ igwdkY,Zfyka&m[dwfrif;onf ]]igwdkYcH&onfhenf;wl trsdK;rsdK;aompkHprf;aESmuf,Sufjcif;udkcHbl;aom oljzpfawmfrl\}} (a[jAJ4;15)/

५ ]]bk&m;ocifonftjypfESifhuif;pifaomol}} ]]udk,fawmfüvnf;tjypfr½Sd}} (2aum5;21/1a,m3;5)/

५ ]]xdkocifonf'kp½dkufudkrjyK/EIwfawmfüvnf;rkomudk½SmrawGU}} (1ay2;22)/

५ oefY½Sif;pifMu,fítnpftaMu;ESifhuif;vGwfvQuftjypf½SdaomolwdkYESifhrqufqH}} (a[jAJ7;26)/

c&pf0ifusrf;rSwfwrf;rsm;onfdukd,fawmf½Sif\EIwfxGufpum;rsm;ESifhvkyfaqmifcsufrsm;wGifodomay:vGifonfhol\tusifhp½dkufjynfhpkHjcif;udkol\taygif;tazmfrsm;utodtrSwfjyKonfudkazmfjyonf/ydvwfrif;\ZeD;u udk,fawmf½Sifudk ]]ajzmifhrwfaomol}} (r27;19) tjypf'PfcHxdkufolr[kwfaMumif; od½SdvmcJhonf/ c&pfawmfonfum;wdkifay:rSm½SdpOfu ol\jyKrlykHudkapmifhMunfhcJhaoma&mrppfonfu ]]pifppfþolonfajzmifhrwfaomolrSefay\}}(vk23;47)[krSwfcsufcscJh&onf/ ol\toufwmtpydkif; wGifa,½Iu\*sL;vlrsdK;rsm;tm; ]]igütjypfݪ½SdaMumif;udk oifwdkYwGiftb,folazmfjyoenf;}} (a,m8;46)

[laomar;cGef;jzifhpdrfac:cJhonf/¤if;ar;cGef;udkrnfolrQrajzcJhyg/

tzufzufrSol\atmifjrifaomtxl;jynfhpkHaumif;rGefjcif;&v'ftaejzifhemZ&ufjrdKUom;a,½Itm;aumif;uifwrefwdkYxuf MuD;jrwfaomol jzpfapawmfrlonf (a[jAJ1;3-5)/ ]]udk,fawmfonf vGefcsD;ajr§mufjcif;cH&í bGJUemrwumwdkYxuf MuD;jrwfaombGJUemrudk ay;tyfjcif;cH&onf(zd2;8)}}/ ]]emrawmfrlum;? tHhbG,fwdkifyifbuf---}}(a[½Sm9;6)/ a,½Ionf þjrifhrm;aom &mxl;tqifh udkolrarG;zGm;rDESifhraorDuydkifqdkifcJhjcif;r½SdaMumif;xif½Sm;onf/ udk,fawmf½Sifonf tvGefcsD;ajr§muf jcif;cH&onfqdkonfhoabmw&m;rSmjzpfEdkifajcr½Sdyg/

udk,fawmf½Sif\txl;aumif;rGefaom tusifhp½dkufaMumifh bk&m;ocifonfa,½I\udk,fcE¨may:ü ay:xGef;awmfrlonfudkxif½Sm;jyojcif;jzpfonf(1wd3;16)/ bk&m;ocifonfvljzpfcJhvQifvkyfaqmif ajymqdkvdrfhrnftwdkif;yif udk,fawmf½SifuvkyfaqmifajymqdkcJhonf/ xdkYaMumifh a,½Ionfbk&m;ocif\ txl;aumif;rGefjynfhpkHaomxif[yfjcif;jzpfonf/ ]]rsufjrifr&aom bk&m;ocif\ykHo@mefawmfjzpf\}} (aum1;15)/ þtaMumif;aMumifhaorsdK;jzpfaomvlom;rsm;onfbk&m;ocifudk,fcE¨mtm;jzifhawGU&ef rvdktyfay/ a,½I½Sif;jyxm;onfhtwdkif;yif ]]ighudkjrifaomolonfcrnf;awmfudkjrif\/ odkUjzpfvQif crnf;awmfudktuGsEkfyfwdkYtm;jyawmfrlyg[koifonftb,fodkYqdk&oenf;}}(a,m14;9)/ or®musrf;pm uxyfcgwvJvJtav;xm;ajymqdkonfrSm? crnf;awmfbk&m;ocifonfom;awmfa,½Ic&pfawmftxJü

232

a,½I\tvkyf

½Sdaeonf(2aum5;19/a,m14;10/w2;22)/ okH;yg;wpfqlu?om;awmfonfa,½ItxJüvlYZmwdudkcH,l onf[koifay;onf/odkUaomfor®musrf;pmu?bk&m;ocifonfa,½ItxJüxifay:onf[koifay;onf/EIwfuygwfawmfonf vlYZmwdo@mefawmfxJodkY0ifa&mufonf[kajymrnfhtpm;?EIwfuygwfawmfonf vnf;vlYZmwdtjzpfudkcH,lí---(a,m1;14)[kazmfjyxm;onf/

tjypfESifhjynfhaom urÇmavmuMuD;xJwGifaexdkifMujyD;? uGsEkfyfwdkY\obm0udkuyif?tjypf\zdpD; jcif;cH&aomaMumifh?c&pfawmf\0dnmOfa&;wefcdk;tmPmvTrf;rdk;MuD;pdk;jcif;\OókHMuD;rm;us,fjyefYjcif;udkuGsEkfyfwdkYuJhodkYoabmobm0½Sdaom vlom;ubk&m;ocifü½Sdaom p½kdufvu©Pmajzmifhrwfjcif;w&m; udktjynfht0azmfjyEdkifrnfudkem;vnf&efcJ,Of;ygonf/þt&mudk,kHMunf&ef?c&pfawmfonfbk&m;ocif jzpfonf[laomodMoavmf\*sDtawG;tac:udkvufcH½HkrQxufydkrdkppfrSefaom,kHMunfjcif;udkvdktyfonf/

uGsEkfyfwdkYvlYobm0½SdaomaMumifhc&pfawmfaocJh&onf/ olonfrm&dtm;jzifhtm'H\trdsK;tEG,fjzpfjyD;? tm'H\om;orD;rsm;tm;vkH;uaoMu&onf(1aum15;22)/ tm'HrSqif;oufaomtrsdK;tEG,ftm;vkH; onfrdrdwdkY\udk,fydkiftajctaeudkyrmPrxm;bJ? tm'H\tjypfaMumifhtm;vkH;aoMu&onf/ ]]vlwpf a,muf(tm'H)\ tjypfaMumifhaojcif;w&m;utkyfpdk;í vltrsm;aoMu&onf---w&m;pD&ifjcif;onf vlwpfa,muf (tm'H) (aMumifh) tjypfpD&ifjcif; (aojcif;odkU) ---vlwpfa,muf\ remcHjcif;aMumifh vltrsm;u tjypfom;rsm;jzpfMu&onf/}} xdkYaMumifh aoMu&onf (a&m5;14-19?6;23)/ tm'HrS qif;oufvmaomtrsdK;tEG,fjzpfaoma,½Ionfao&onf/aorsdK;obm0udkr,fawmfrm&dtm;jzifhtm'HxHrStarG&½Sdvdkufonf/

a,½IrSvGJvQif tm'HrSqif;oufvmaomtrsdK;tEG,frsm;onf þtjypf'Pfcwfjcif;udkcHxdkufMu onf/ tb,fhaMumifhqdkaomf uGsEkfyfwdkYtm;vkH;onfudk,fwdkifudk,fustjypfjyKrdMuonf/ a,½Ionf uGsEkfyfwdkYobm0twdkif;jzpfaomaMumifh tm'HrSqif;oufvmaomtrsdL;tEG,frsm;cH&onfhusdefjcif;udkrQ a0cHpm;jyD;ao&onf/ odkYaomfudk,fawmf½Sifonf udk,fwdkifaoxdkufaomt&mbmrQrjyKcJhaomaMumifh ]]xdkoludkaojcif;a0'emonf tpOfcsnfaESmifcsKyfudkifírjzpfEdkifonfESifh xdka0'emudkbk&m;ocifonf cGswfy,fíxajrmufapawmfrljyD}}(w2;24)/ c&pfawmfonf]]aojcif;rSxajrmufawmfrlí? oefY½Sif;aom 0dnmOftm;jzifh?wefcdk;awmfESifhwuG bk&m;ocif\ om;awmfxif½Sm;jzpfawmfrlaom---}} (a&m1;4)/ xdkUaMumifh c&pfawmf\txl;aumif;rGefjynfhpkHaomtusifhp½dkuf---ol\ ]]oefY½Sif;jcif;0dnmOf}} aMumifh xajrmufapawmfrljcif;udkcH&onf/

c&pfawmfonfum;wdkifay:rSmtaocHcJhonfrSm?vlYobm0jzpfjcif;aMumifhomr[kwfyg/ol\jynfhpkHaomtoufwmudkuGsEkfyfwdkYtwGufvufaqmiftjzpfpdwfapwemjzifhay;cJhonf/ c&pfawmfonf]]igwdkU tjypfaMumifhtaocHawmfrljcif;}} jzifh uGsEkfyfwdkUtwGuf xm;½Sdaomarwåmudkazmfjyonf (1aum15;3)/ taocHawmfrljcif;onf uGsEkfyfwdkUtwGuftjypfESifhaojcif;rS u,fwifjcif;udk&½SdrnfudkodaomaMumifh jzpfonf({5;2?25/Asm1;5/\*v2;20)/ a,½Ionftusifhp½dkufü aumif;rGefjynfhpkHaomaMumifh tjypfudk atmifjrifumaojcif;rS½SifjyefxajrmufjyD;? raoEdkifaomtoufwmudkay;tyfjcif;cH&aomyxrqkH;vl om;jzpfonf/AwådZHudkcH,ljyD;?c&pfawmf\vrf;pOfudkvdkufjcif;jzifhc&pfawmfü½Sdonfudkazmfjyaomoltm;vkH;wdkYonfvnf;xdkenf;wlxajrmufjcif;ESifhqkvm'fudk&½SdbdkYarQmfvifhjcif;½Sdonf/

þwGifc&pfawmf½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;\bkef;awmfxif½Sm;ay:vGifjcif;½Sdonf/ vltaygif;wdkUonf aojcif;rSxajrmufjyD;ppfaMumpD&ifjcif;udkcH&rnfqdkaom ]]tmrcHcsuf}} jzpfonf(wref17;31)/uGsEkfyfwdkY onfþtoufwmwGifudk,fawmf½SifaemufawmfodkYtrSefvdkufavQmufjyD; raoEdkifaomqkvm'fudkrQa0cH

233

a,½I\tvkyf

pm;Mu&if;? ]]ocifa,½Iudkaojcif;rS½Sifjyefapaom bk&m;ocifonfuGsEkfyfwdkUtm;vnf;½Sifjyefaprnf[k ,kHMunfpdwfcspGmod½Sd&Muonf}} (2aum4;14/ 1aum6;14/ a&m6;3-5)/ tjypfom;rsm;jzpfaomaMumifh uGsEkfyfwdkYonfxm0&aojcif;udkcHxdkufayonf(a&m6;23)/c&pfawmf\aumif;rGefjynfhpkHaomtoufwm?emcHaomaojcif;ESifh½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;aMumifhbk&m;ocif\pnf;rsOf;rsm;tm;vkH;ESifhvkH;0udkufnDaom

xm0&toufqkaus;Zl;udkbk&m;ocifuuGsEkfyfwdkYtm;ay;awmfrlonf/

uGsEkfyfwdkYtjypf\tusdK;qufudkz,f½Sm;&ef bk&m;ocifonfuwdxm;awmfrlaomu,fwifjcif;ü uGsEkfyfwdkY\,kHMunfjcif;tm;jzifhtusifhudkraxmufbJvsufajzmifhrwfjcif;udkay;awmfrl\(a&m4;6)/tjypfonfaojcif;udk,laqmifonfudkuGsEkfyfwdkYodMuonf/ xdkUaMumifhbk&m;ocifonfuGsEkfyfwdkYudktjypfrS u,fwifrnf[ktrSef,kHMunfvQif uGsEkfyfwdkYrajzmifhrwfaomfvnf;ajzmifhrwfouJhodkY bk&m;ocifuGsEkfyf wdkYudkrSwf,lonf[k,kHMunf&rnf/c&pfawmfonftvGefaumif;rGefjynfhpkHcJhonf/uGsEkfyfwdkYonfc&pfawmfütrSef½SdvQif uGsEkfyfwdkYonfrjynfhpkHaomfvnf; aumif;rGefjynfhpkHouJhodkY bk&m;ocifuuGsEkfyfwdkYudk vufcHvdrfhrnf/ vl\tqifhjzifh]]rif;jypfvGwfjcif;}}udkuGsEkfyfwdkYvufcH&½Sdonf/ bk&m;ocifonf]]tjypf ESifhuif;pifaomc&pfawmfudk igwdkYtwGufaMumifhtjypf½Sdaomoljzpfapawmfrl\/ taMumif;rlum; igwdkY onfxdkoltm;jzifhbk&m;ocifa½SUawmfüajzmifhrwfaomoljzpfrnftaMumif;wnf;}}(2aum5;21)/ ¤if;rSm AwådZHtm;jzifhc&pfawmfü½SdjyD;? c&pfawmfESifhwlaomtoufwm½Sdjcif;jzpfonf/ xdkUaMumifh ]]c&pfawmfü wnfaeaom}} olrsm;tbdkY ]]bk&m;ocifpD&ifawmfrlonftwdkif;---ajzmifhrwfjcif;? oefY½Sif;jcif;? a½G;EIwfjcif;jzpfawmfrl\}} (1aum1;30-31)/ xdkUaMumifhatmufygusrf;csufonf c&pfawmf&½Sdaom MuD;jrwfatmifjrifjyD;jynfhpkHjcif;rsm;twGuf\*kPfawmfudkcsD;rTrf;&efuGsEkfyfwdkYudkwdkufwGef;onf/]]usrf;pmvmonfESifhtnD,kHMunfjcif;üwnfaom bk&m;ocif\ajzmifhrwfjcif;w&m;onf?,kHMunfjcif;tbdkYtvdkUiSg {0Ha\*vdw&m;tm;jzifhxif½Sm;vsuf½Sd\}}(a&m1;17)/ xdkUaMumifhþt&mrsm;udkem;vnfjcif;onfrSefuef aomusrf;pmudkem;vnfjcif;\vdktyfaomtpdwftydkif;jzpfonf/

þt&mtm;vkH;onfc&pfawmf\½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;tm;jzifhjzpfvm&onf/c&pfawmf\jyD;ajrmufatmifjrifjcif;tm;jzifhaojcif;uif;aomolrsm;tjzpfodkUjyKvkyfjcif;cH&aomvltm;vkH;wdkY\]]tOD;oD;aomtoD;}}jzpfonf (1aum15;20)/ 0dnmOfa&;rdom;pktopftm;vkH;\ om;OD;jzpfjyD;? bk&m;ocif\ oabmobm0udkay;tyfjcif;cH&ol (aum1;18/{3;15) jzpfvdrfhrnf/ xdkYaMumifh c&pfawmf\½Sifjyef xajrmufjcif;onfc&pfawmfü,kHMunfoltm;vkH;twGuf?c&pfawmf\ajzmifhrwfjcif;ESifhzkH;tkyfjcif;cH&onfudkawGUjrifvsuf olwdkYtm;ajzmifhrwfaomolrsm;uJhodkY rSwf,ljcif;cH&onf/ ]]xdkocifa,½IonfigwdkY tjypfaMumifhtyfESHjcif;udkcHawmfrl\/igwdkUonfajzmifhrwf&modkYa&mufrnftaMumif;xajrmufawmfrl\}} (a&m4;25)/ þt&mrsm;onf0dnmOft&mrsm;jzpfMuonf/uGsEkfyfwdkYonf]]ajzmifhrwf&modkYa&mufjcif;}}udk w&m;0ifenf;AsL[mrQtjzpfomrcH,loifh?trSefwu,faemifw&jcif;ESifh ]]ajzmifhrwfjcif;w&m;udkxif½Sm; apí a,½Iudk ,kHMunfaom ---olwdkYudk—w&m;ojzifhjyKapjcif;iSg--- xdkc&pfawmfudk tjypfajzp&m taMumif;jzpfapjcif;iSgcefYxm;awmfrlonf}} (a&m3;25-26)udk trSefwu,f vufcHjcif;udkbk&m;ocif uawmif;qdkawmfrlonf/a,½IonftvGefaumif;rGefjynfhpkHjyD;?tjypfuif;pifaomoljzpfvQufyifolonftm'HrSqif;oufvmaomtrsdK;tEG,fjzpfaomaMumifhaooifhonf[laombk&m;ocif\trdefYcsrSwfjcif;udkvufcHcJhonf/ þtrdefYcsrSwfjcif;onfuGsEkfyfwdkYtay:rSmrnfrQydkíw&m;vdrfhrnfenf;/ wrefawmf ½SifaygvkuJhodkYyif uGsEkfyfwdkYonf tMudrfMudrftjypfjyKonfhjyif? qif;&JjidKjiifaom olrsm;jzpfMuonf/

234

a,½I\tvkyf

ajzmifhrwf&modkYa&mufjcif;udkwefcdk;awmfteEÅESifhjynfhpkHaombk&m;ocifa½SUawmfüOD;nTwfvQuf?pdwfESvkH;xJrSvmaom]]bk&m;ocif?tjypfom;uGsEkfyfudkoem;awmfrlyg}}[kajymaomoludkomay;awmfrlonf/

uGsEkfyfwdkYonf umif;rGefjynfhpkHaomolrsm;tjzpf bk&m;ocifurSwf,lEdkifbdkY trSefwu,foabm aygufem;vnf&ef þt&mrsm;wGifMowåyÜpdwfjzifhtm½kHjyKaom,kHMunfjcif;vdktyfonf/uGsEkfyfwdkYudkw&m; pD&if&myv’ifwGif ]]tjypfr½SdbJ--bkef;toa&awmfa½SUüqufojcif;iSg¤if;? oefY½Sif;pifMu,fvQuf tjypfwifcGifhESifhuif;vGwfvsufa½SUawmfüqufo&ef¤if;?c&pfawmfwwfEdkifawmfrlonf(,k24/aum1;22/{5;27)/uGsEkfyfwdkY\tjypfESifhjynfhaomobm0ESifh0dnmOfa&;tqufrjywf½IH;edrfhjcif;½SdaomaMumifhþt&mudktrSefwu,f,kHMunf&efcdkifrmaom,kHMunfjcif;vdktyfonf/ vIyf½Sm;rIaxmufcHyGJrSmvufajr§muf½kHodkY r[kwfrl0g'rsm;tm; oabmw&m;a&;t& oabmwlnDcsufjyK,kHrQonf uGsEkfyfwdkY\,kHMunfjcif;ESifh rywfoufay/ c&pfawmf\½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;\ vIHUaqmfrIaMumifh ,kHMunfonfudktrSefwu,f em;vnfjcif;jzpfonf/]]oifwdkYonfbk&m;ocifudkaxmufvsuf,kHMunfjcif;?arQmfvifhjcif;(wlaom½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;)½Sdapjcif;iSg? xdkocifudkbk&m;ocifonf aojcif;rSxajrmufapíbkef;toa&udkay;oem; awmfrljyD}} (1ay1;21)/

c&pfawmfüoifhawmfrSefuefaomAwådZHudkcH,ljyD; woufwmvkH;ppfrSefaomwynfhawmfjzpfjcif;tm; jzifhomvQifuGsEkfyfwdkYonf ]]c&pfawmfüwnf½Sd}} EkdifjyD;? udk,fawmf½Sif\ajzmifhrwfjcif;ESifhzkH;vTrf;jcif;cH& rnf/AwådZHcH,ljcif;tm;jzifhuGsEkfyfwdkYudk,fudkc&pfawmf\aojcif;ESifh½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;wdkYESifhqufpyfMuonf(a&m6;3-5)/ uGsEkfyfwdkYonf ajzmifhrwf&modkY a&mufrnftaMumif;? tjypfrS u,fwifaom enf;vrf;jzpfonf (a&m4;25)/

þtcef;wGif qifjcifpOf;pm;cJhorQ tHhbG,faomt&mrsm;wdkYudk uGsEkfyfwdkUAwådZHrcH,lbJ oabm aygufem;vnfEdkifrnfr[kwfyg/ AwådZHcH,laomtcgum;wdkifü oGef;awmfrlaomc&pfawm\taoG;awmf ESifhrdrdwdkYudk,fESifhqufpyfMuonf/ ,kHMunfolwdkYonf rdrdwdkY\0wfvkHudkodk;oli,f\taoG;ü avQmfí jzLapaomoljzpfMuownf;(Asm7;14)/ wifpm;íajym&vQifxdkaemufxdkolwdkYonfjzLpifaomydwfacsmudk 0wfqif&aomtcGifhudk&\/ xdkydwfacsmrlum;olwdkYudkay;aom c&pfawmf\ ajzmifhrwfjcif;jzpfonf (Asm19;8)/ AwådZHudkcH,ljyD;aemufuGsEkfyfwdkY\tjypfaMumifhþjzLpifaomydwfacsmudknpfnL;pGef;uGufap Edkifonf (,k23)/ þodkYtjypfjyKrdygu?c&pfawmfudktrSDjyKí bk&m;ocifxHtjypf0efcsawmif;yef&rnf/

AwådZHudkcH,ljyD;aemuf uGsEkfyfwdkY0ifa&mufjyD;aomjrifhjrwfaomtqifhüwnfjrJae&efuGsEkfyfwdkYqufí MudK;pm;&OD; rnfjzpfonf/ aeYpOfykHrSef rdepftenf;i,fjzifh pOfqufrjywf qkawmif;jcif;? tjypf0efcs

awmif;yefjcif;jzifhrdrdudk,fudkppfaq;&efvdktyfygonf/þodkYjyKjcif;tm;jzifhc&pfawmf\ajzmifhrwfjcif;ESihfuGsEkfyfwdkYudkvTrf;jcKHxm;aomaMumifh uGsEkfyfwdkYonf bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfrSm½Sdrnf[lí tpOftjrJESdrfhcs pGm,kHMunfpdwfcsMuvdrfhrnf/ uGsEkfyfwdkYonfaoaomaeY odkYr[kwf c&pfawmfjyefvnfMuGvmawmfrlaom aeYü?c&pfawmfü wnfaeolrsm;jzpfaeMu&ef MudK;pm;Mu&rnf/ ]]udk,fajzmifhrwfjcif;udk rudk;pm;bJ? c&pfawmfudk,kHMunfjcif;tm;jzifh &aomajzmifhrwfjcif;wnf;[laom ,kHMunfjcif;twGufaMumifhbk&m; ocifay;awmfrlaomajzmifhrwfjcif;udkudk;pm;ojzifh(zd3;11)jzpfonf/

ajzmifhrwfjcif;oabm&½Sdjcif;\&v'fudk jzpfay:apaom ,kHMunfjcif;udk tMudrfMudrftav;xm; ajymqdkjcif;onf u,fwifjcif;udk uGsEkfyfwdkY\tvkyftm;jzifh &onfr[kwf? aus;Zl;awmftm;jzifhom& onfudkazmfjyonf/ ]],kHMunfaomtm;jzifhaus;Zl;awmfaMumifh u,fwifjcif;odkYa&muf&\ udk,ftvdk tavsmufa&mufonfr[kwf? bk&m;ocifoem;awmfrl&mjzpfownf;/ udk,fukodkvfaMumifhu,fwif

235

a,½I\tvkyf

awmfrljcif;odkUa&mufonfr[kwf---({2;8-9)/ ajzmifhrwf&modkYa&mufapjcif;ESifhajzmifhrSefjcif;wdkYonf ]]qkaus;Zl;rsm;}}(a&m5;17)jzpfaomaMumifh u,fwifjcif;vnf;qkaus;Zl;jzpfayonf/ c&pf,mef0efxrf; jcif;\rnfonfhtvkyfudkrqdkvkyf&ef uGsEkfyfwdkYudkwGef;tm;ay;jcif;onf? bk&m;ocifuGsEkfyfwdkUtwGuf vkyfay;orQtay:aus;Zl;wifjcif;aMumifhjzpf&rnf/ uGsEkfyfwdkYc&pfawmftm;jzifhajzmifhrwfonf[krSwf,l vQuf?u,fwifjcif;vrf;udkay;awmfrlonf/ tusifhudkusifhvQif? tusifhuuGsEkfyfwdkYudk u,fwifrnf[k qifjcifvQifysufjym;Edkifygonf/ þodkYxifyguu,fwifjcif;udk&½Sd&efratmifjrifEdkifyg/ u,fwifjcif; qkaus;Zl;onf uGsEkfyfwdkYtusifhtm;jzifh&½SdEdkifonfr[kwfyg/ av;eufaomaus;Zl;wifjcif;jzifh cspfjrwf Edk;pGmwkefYjyefjcif;tm;jzifhuGsEkfyfwdkY\tusifhrsm;ay:rSmxif[yfaprnf/ppfrSefaom,kHMunfjcif;rSa½SmifvTJír&aomtusifhrsm;onf&v'ftjzpfxkwfay;onf(,m2;17)/

**9;2 a,½I\aoG;awmf**

**The Blood of Jesus**

"r®opfusrf;wGif uGsEkfyfwdkYudkajzmifhrwf&modkYa&mufapjcif;ESifhu,fwifjcif;&&efc&pfawmf\taoG; awmftm;jzifhom&onf[ktjrJazmfjyavh½Sd\(Oyrm?1a,m1;7/Asm5;9/Asm12;11/a&m5;9)/ c&pfawmf\ taoG;awmfonfta&;ygxif½Sm;jcif;udkoabmayguf&ef? ¤if;onf or®musrf;qdkif&m pnf;rsOf;jzpfonf [kuGsEkfyfwdkYem;vnf&rnf/ ]]taoG;onf cyfodrf;aom udk,fcE¨mtouf½Sif&m taMumif;jzpf\ (0wf17;14)/taoG;r½SdvQifcE¨monftoufr½SifEdkif/xdkYaMumifh¤if;onftouf\oauFwvu©Pmjzpfonf/ ¤if;onfc&pfawmf\EIwfxGufpum;rsm;udkwwfodem;vnfvG,fatmif½Sif;jyonf/ a,½Iuvnf; ]]igtrSeftuefqdkonfum;? vlom;\tom;udkrpm;? taoG;udkraomufvQif oifwdkYütoufr½Sd}} (a,m6;53) [krdefYawmfrlonf/

tjypf\&v'fonfaojcif;jzpfonf(a&m6;23)/qdkvdkonfrSmaoG;oGef;jcif;onftoufygoGm;\/þtaMumif;aMumifh £óa&vvlrsdK;wdkYonftjypfjyKwdkif;aoG;oGef;&onf/ tjypf\tusdK;qufum;? aojcif;qdkvdkonfudkowday;&efjzpfonf/]]ynwfw&m;twdkif;cyfodrf;aomt&mwdkYudkukefrwwftaoG;tm;jzifhpifMu,fapwwf\/ taoG;roGef;avmif;bJtjypfvGwfjcif;r½Sd}} (a[jAJ9;22)/ þtaMumif; aMumifh tm'HESifh{0wdkYonf oabFmozef;½GufESifh olwdkYudk,fudkzkH;tkyfjcif;udk vufcHEdkifp&mr[kwfbJ? ¤if;tpm;bk&m;ocifonf olwdkYtjypftm;zkH;tkyf&ef? om;a&udkay;EdkifbdkY okd;wpfaumifudkowf&onf (urÇm3;7?21)/ xdkenf;wlpGm um£e\ajrtoD;ylaZmfjcif;xuf? tmaAv\ wd&dpämefudkylaZmfjcif;udk vufcHcJhonf/ tb,fhaMumifhqdkaomf taoG;roGef;bJ? tjypfvGwfjcif;ESifh bk&m;ocifxHcsOf;uyf&ef vufcHEdkifbG,fr½Sd[laompnf;rsOf;udkomíESpfoufaomaMumifhjzpfonf (urÇm4;3-5)/

þjzpf&yfrsm;u c&pfawmf\taoG;awmfonftjrifhqkH;ta&;ygjcif;odkYnGefjyonf/ ¤if;rSmyócg yGJ\jzpf&yfrsm;wGiftxl;ojzifhwifMudKt&dyfjyxm;onf/ xdktcsdefrSm bk&m;ocif\ vlwdkYonfaojcif;rS u,fwifjcif;&bdkY olwdkY\wHcg;xkwfrsm;tay:ü odk;oli,f\taoG;udk okwfvdrf;xm;&onf/ þtaoG;onf uGsEkfyfwdkYtjypfrsm;udkzkH;tkyf&ef a,½I\taoG;awmfudknGefjyonf/ c&pfawmfrwdkifrDu? arma½Stm;jzifh bk&m;ocifay;aomynwfawmfu? \*sL;vlrsdK;wdkYonf olwdkY\tjypftwGufwd&dpämefudk ,mZfylaZmf&onf/ odkYaomf þwd&dpämef\taoG;oGef;jcif;onf olwdkYtm;MuD;rm;aomoifcef;pmudk&ap

236

a,½I\tvkyf

oifhonf/tjypfudkaojcif;ESifh'Pfcwfí&onf(a&m6;23)/vlwpfa,mufonfoludk,fwdkiftpm;?wd&dpämefwpfaumifudkowfjyD;ylaZmfvQif? bk&m;ocifuvufcHonfudkjrif&onfrSmrjzpfEdkifyg/ olylaZmfaom wd&dpämefonf trSm;trSefudkod½SdESpfoufjcif;r½Sday/ olYudktjynfht0udk,fpm;jyKjcif;r[kwf?]]taMumif;rl um;EGm;qdwf\taoG;onftjypfudkry,fEdkif&m}} (a[jAJ10;4)/

xdkYaMumifhar;cGef;xGufay:vmonf/ \*sL;vlrsdK;wdkYonftjypfjyKrdaomtcg? tb,fhaMumifhwd&dpämef rsm;udkylaZmf&oenf;/ þar;cGef;twGuf aygvku tajzaygif;rsm;pGmudkpkaygif;jyD;--(\*v3;24)wGif ajzxm;onf/ ]]ynwfw&m;onfc&pfawmfxHodkYigwdkYudkydkYaqmifíigwdkY\txdef;jzpfownf;}}/ tjypf twGufylaZmf&efowfaomwd&dpämefrsm;onftjypfryg?tcgrvnfaomodk;xD;jzpf&rnf}}(xG12;5/0wf1;3-10)/þtcsufrsm;onfc&pfawmfodkYnGef;onf/ ]]tb,ftjypfrQr½Sd? tnpftaMu;ESifh uif;pifaom odk;oli,f}}(1ay1;19)/ xdkYaMumifhxdkwd&dpämefrsm;\taoG;onfc&pfawmfudkudk,fpm;jyKonf/xdkwd&dpämef rsm;onfbk&m;ocifod½Sdaom? c&pfawmfjyKvkyfrnfhaumif;rGefjynfhpkHaom ylaZmfouúmodkYnGefjyonfESifh tnD?¤if;wdkYudktjypftwGufylaZmfouúmtjzpfvufcHjcif;cH&onf/xdktaMumif;aMumifhc&pfawmfrwdkifrDu½SdcJhMuaom bk&m;ocif\vlwdkYudk bk&m;ocifu? tjypfrsm;udkcGifhvTwfawmfrlcJhonf/ udk,fawmf½Sif\ aojcif;onf]]yxry#dnmOfw&m;vufxufüjypfrSm;aomtjypfudkvnf;vGwfapjcif;iSg--}}(a[jAJ9;15)/ ¤if;rSmarma½S\ynwfjzpfonf (a[jAJ8;5-9)/ ynwfawmfatmufü qufoaom ylaZmfouúmtm;vkH; onf?tvGefaumif;rGefjynfhpkHaom?tjypfudkylaZmfaomc&pfawmfxHodkYnTef;onf/ c&pfawmfonf]]udk,fudk ylaZmfaomtm;jzifhtjypfrsm;udkokwfoify,f½Sif;}} (a[jAJ9;26/ 13;11?12/ a&m8;3/ 2aum5;21)aom oljzpfonf/

tydkif;7.3wGif"r®a[mif;wckvkH;? txl;ojzifh arma½S\ynwfonf c&pfawmfxHodkYnTef;onf/ xdkynwfawmf\atmufü bk&m;ocifxHcsOf;uyf&efenf;vrf;onf? ,mZfyka&m[dwftMuD;tm;jzifhjzpf onf/ c&pfawmfonf bk&m;ocifESifhvltMum;? y#dnmOfw&m;opf\ tmrcHjzpfonfhenf;wl ,mZfyka&m[dwftMuD;onf y#dnmOfta[mif;ütmrcHjzpfonf(a[jAJ9;15)/ ]]ynwfw&m;onftjypf½Sd aomolwdkYudk,mZfyka&m[dwft&mücefYxm;\/ynwfw&m;aemufüusdefqdkawmfrlaomAsm'dwfawmfrlum;tpOftjrJpkHvifjcif;odkUa&mufaom om;awmfudkcefYxm;ownf;}} (a[jAJ7;28)/ xdkolwdkUonfolwdkY udk,fwdkifutjypfom;rsm;jzpfaomaMumifh vlwdkYtwGufppfrSefaomtjypfvGwfjcif;udk &½Sdonfhtqifh tajctaeür½Sday/ olwdkYylaZmfouúmjyKaomwd&dpämefrsm;onfvnf; tjypfrsm;twGuftrSefwu,f udk,fpm;vS,frsm;r[kwfMuay/ vdktyfonfrSm aumif;rGefjynfhpkHaom vlom;wOD;tzufzufwdkif;rSm tjypfESifhjynfhaom vl\udk,fpm;vS,fjzpfvQufESifhyif tjypftwGufylaZmfouúmudk jyKEdkifaomoludk vdktyfonf/ xdktcgvlwdkYuolwdkYudk,fudkxdkylaZmfouúmESifhwGJbufqufpyfjcif;jzifhtusdK;aus;Zl;udk&½Sd Ekdifonf/ xdkenf;wl ]]pkHprf;aESmuf,Sufjcif;udk udk,fwdkifcHí 'ku©qif;&Jü usifvnfaomaMumifh? pkHprf;aESmuf,Sufjcif;trIESifhawGUMuKHaomolwdkYudkrpjcif;iSgwwfEdkifawmfrl}}aom,mZfyka&m[dwftMuD;udkvdktyfonf(a[jAJ2;14-18)/

a,½Ionf þvdktyfcsufESifhjynfhpkHpGm tH0ifcGifusjzpfonf/ ]]oefY½Sif;pifMu,fítnpftaMu;ESifh uif;vGwfvsuftjypf½SdaomolwdkYESifhrqufqH?---igwdkYESifhawmfoifhawmfrl\}} (a[jAJ7;26)/ olonf vlrsm;tjypftwGufaeYwdkif; ,mZfylaZmfp&mtaMumif;r½Sd? rdrdudk,fudkwcgwnf;,mZfylaZmfíxdktrIudkjyD; pD;apawmfrljyD}}(a[jAJ7;23?27)/ þod½Sd&aomtcsufay:wGifor®musrf;pmuc&pfawmfudkuGsEkfyfwdkY\ ,mZfyka&m[dwf[lí,lqokH;oyfxm;onf/ ]]xdkYaMumifhtMuifolwdkYonfa,½Itm;jzifhbk&m;ociftxH

237

a,½I\tvkyf

awmfodkYcsOf;uyfMu\/ xdkolwdkY\trIudkudk,fawmfonfapmifhvsuf?umvtpOftouf½SifaomaMumifh olwdkYudktpOfu,fwifjcif;iSgwwfEdkifawmfrlonf}} (a[jAJ7;25)/ c&pfawmfonfvlYZmwd½SdaomaMumifh uGsEkfyfwdkYpHjy,mZfyka&m[dwftaejzifh ]]olonfudk,fwdkifEGrf;&dtm;enf;jcif;½Sdonfjzpfí? rdkufaomol? rSm;,Gif;aomolwdkYudkonf;cHjcif;iSgwwfEdkif\}} (a[jAJ5;2)/ þtcsufonfc&pfawmfESifhqdkifaomtqdk wckudkowd&aponf/]]xdkoli,fwdkYonftaoG;tom;ESifhqufqHMuaomaMumifh--}} (a[jAJ2;14)/

\*sL;,mZfyka&m[dwftMuD;tuJonf bk&m;ocif\vlrsdK;awmf £óa&vvlrsdK;rsm;twGufom tmrcHonfhenf;wl? c&pfawmfonf0dnmOfa&;qdkif&m£óa&vvlrsdK;rsm;-c&pfawmfü AwådZHudkcH,ljyD;? u,fwifjcif;owif;aumif; tppftrSefudkem;vnfjyD; olrsm;\,mZfyka&m[dwfrQomjzpfonf/ udk,fawmfonf ]]bk&m;ocif\tdrfawmfudktkyfpdk;aom,mZfyka&m[dwfrif;}}(a[jAJ10;21)/AwådZHtm;jzifh 'kwd,arG;jcif;cHjyD;olrsm;yg0ifvsuf (1ay2;2-5)/ arQmfvifhjcif;ESifhpyfqdkifaom 0g<um;0rf;ajrmufjcif; ½Sd\(a[jAJ3;6)/ c&pfawmf\,mZfyka&m[dwfjzpfjcif;\tHhbG,faomtusdK;aus;Zl;rsm;udkESpfoufaom tm;jzifh? c&pfawmfüAwådZHudkcH,lbdkY&efcGeftm;&oifhonf/ AwådZHcHjcif;r½SdvQifc&pfawmfonfuGsEkfyfwdkY twGuftmrcHEdkifrnfr[kwfay/

c&pfawmfüAwådZHudkcH,ljyD;aemuf? c&pfawmf,mZfyka&m[dwfjzpfjcif;udk pdwftm;xufoefpGmtjynfh t0tokH;jyKoifhonf/ þudpöESifhywfoufíjynfhrSDatmifaexdkifíuGsEkfyfwdkYü{ueftrSefwm0efrsm;½SdMu onf/ ]]igwdkYonf—csD;rGrf;jcif;,mZfudkocifa,½Itm;jzifh bk&m;ocifa½SUawmfü tpOfylaZmfMuukeftHh}} (a[jAJ13;15)/c&pfawmfudkuGsEkfyfwdkY\,mZfyka&m[dwftjzpfay;xm;jcif;onfbk&m;ocif\tpDtpOfrSm?bkef;awmfudkxif½Sm;apbdkY&efjzpfonf/xdkYaMumifhuGsEkfyfwdkYonfc&pfawmftm;jzifhbk&m;ocifxH0ifEdkifjcif;udkbk&m;ocif\ \*kPfawmfudkcsD;rGrf;bdkY tpOftokH;jyK&rnf/ a[jAJ10;21-25wGif c&pfawmfonf ,mZfyka&m[dwftMuD;jzpfaomaMumifh uGsEkfyfwdkYrSm½Sdaomwm0ef0wå&m;rsm;udka&;om;xm;onf/ ]]bk&m; ocif\tdrfawmfudktkyfpdk;aom,mZfyka&m[dwfrif;½Sdojzifh}}/

1/ ]]uGsEkfyfwdkYonf,kHMunfpdwfcsrItjynfh½SdaomrSefaompdwfESvkH;ESifhbk&m;ocifxHcsOf;uyfMuukefpdkY/ uGsEkfyfwdkY\pdwfESvkH;rsm;onfraumif;aomMowåyÜpdwfrSyufjzef;aq;aMumjcif;cH&jyD;? cE¨mudk,frsm;onf oefY½Sif;aoma&jzifhaq;aMumcH&jyD;jzpfonf/ c&pfawmf\,mZfyka&m[dwfjzpfjcif;udkem;vnfonfqdk&m üuGsEkfyfwdkYonf c&pfawmfüAwådZHudkcH,l&rnf/ (]]uGsEkfyfwdkY\cE¨mrsm;udkaq;aMumjyD;}}) uGsEkfyfwdkY\ todpdwfwGifvnf; raumif;aomMowåyÜpdwfb,faomtcgrQrzGHUjzdK;apoifhyg/ c&pfawmf\ajyjidrf; aMuat;apjcif;udkuGsEkfyfwdkY,kHMunfygu? udk,fawmf½Sif\pGefYvªylaZmfjcif;tm;jzifhuGsEkfyfwdkUonfbk&m; ocifESifhwpfvkH;wpf0wnf;jzpfvmMuonf/

2/ ]]uGsEkfyfwdkY,kHMunfjcif;udk,drf;,dkifjcif;r½SdbJ?cdkifcdkifpGJudkifxm;MuygpdkY}}/

c&pfawmf\,mZfyka&m[dwfjzpfjcif;udkem;vnfapaomppfrSefonfhrl0g'rSuGsEkfyfwdkYvrf;rvGJoifh/

3/ ]]uGsEkfyfwdkYtcsif;csif;cspfjcif;udkEId;aqmf&ef wa,mufpDtwGufqifjcifMupdkY? twlwuGpka0;jcif;udk rpGefUvGwf}}/ c&pfawmf\,mZfykka&m[dwfjzpfjcif;udkem;vnfjyD;? tusdK;aus;Zl;&½Sdaomolrsm;ESifhcspfcif pGmtwlcsnfxm;jcif;cHoifhonf/ þonfrSmtxl;ojzifhyGJawmfr\*Fvm0wfjyKjcif;twGuftwlwuGpka0; jcif;tm;jzifhc&pfawmf\pGefYvªylaZmfjcif;udkowd&Muonf/ (tydkif;11.3.5)udk Munfhyg/

þt&mrsm;udkESpfoufjcif;onf? uGsEkfyfwdkYAwådZHcH,ljyD;? c&pfawmfüwnfaevQif u,fwifjcif;odkY trSefwu,fa&mufvdrfhrnf[laom ESdrfhcsonfh,kHMunfpdwfcsrIESifhjynfhaeoifhonf/ ]]xdkYaMumifhigwdkY

238

a,½I\tvkyf

onfoem;jcif;u½kPmudk¤if;? awmfavsmfaomrpjcif;aus;Zl;awmfudk¤if; cH&rnftaMumif;&J&ifhaom pdwfESifhaus;Zl;yv’ifawmfodkYwdk;0ifcsOf;uyfMuukeftHh}} (a[jAJ4;16)/

**9;3 uGsEkfyfwdkYtwGufESifhudk,fawmfwdkiftwGufylaZmfjcif;**

**Offering for Us and Himself**

a,½Ic&pfawmfonf udk,fawmfwdkifylaZmfjcif;wGif rnfuJhodkYyg0ifywfoufonfudk uGsEkfyfwdkY em;vnf&efta&;MuD;ayonf/ uGsEkfyfwdkYtwGufol\ylaZmfjcif;rS udk,fawmf½SifonftusdK;aus;Zl;&½SdcJh onfrSm,kHrSm;oHo,jzpfp&mr½Sdyg/þudpö&yfudkMunfh&mü?a,½Ionftjypfr½Sdaomfvnf;vlom;tm;vkH;üjzpfaomobm0udkudk,fawmf½Sifonf,lwifcJhonfudkuGsEkfyfwdkYodxm;&efvdkayonf/ aojcif;ESifhtjypf üvJwwfjcif;onf uGsEkfyfwdkYtm;vkH;üjzpfwwfonf[laomtaMumif;udk olu,fwif&efa&muf½Sdvm aomolrsm;ESifhrQa0cHpm;cJhonf/ þoifcef;pmrsm;wGif tav;ay;a&;xm;onfhtwdkif;? udk,fawmf½Sif onfuGsEkfyfwdkYuJhodkYyif ]]tzufzufrSpkHprf;jcif;cH&onf/}} udk,fawmf½Sifonfum;wdkifawmfütaocH&ef,l aqmifjcif;cH&aomfvnf;? crnf;awmftm;jynfhpkHaom? emcHjcif;tm;jzifhtjypfü vJwwfjcif;udkatmifjrif ausmfvTm;EdkifcJhaMumif;udkuGsEkfyfwdkYawGU&onf/ odkYaomfudk,fawmf½Sifonfvnf;aowwfjcif;rS ]]a½G;EIwf jcif;}} odkYr[kwf ]]u,fwifjcif;}}udkvdktyfonf/ þtaMumif;udkocif\aojcif;rSMudKwifa[majymcsuf rsm;wGif½Sif;vif;pGmwifjyxm;onf/

५ ]]opömapmifhawmfrlaombk&m;ocifxm0&bk&m;udk,fawmfonftuGsEkfyfudka½G;EIwfawmfrlonfjzpfí? tuGsEkfyf\0dnmOfudkudk,fawmfvufütyfyg\(qm31;5)/þpum;rsm;onfa,½Ium;wdkifay:rSmtaocHpOfuajymcJhaompum;rsm;\wpdwfwydkif;jzpfonfudkuGsEkfyfwdkYowd&Muonf (vk23;46)/ udk,fawmf½Sif onfcrnf;awmfudk ]]ig\0dnmOfudkr&PmEdkifiH\wefcdk;rSa½G;awmfrlrnf}} [laomol\a½G;EIwf½Siftjzpf jrifonf(qm49;15)/

५ ]]oluvnf;udk,fawmfonftuGsEkfyf\tb? tuGsEkfyf\bk&m;ocif?tuGsEkfyfudku,fwif&mausmuf jzpfawmfrl\[kighudka<u;aMumfvdrfhrnf/ tu,fpifppf olUudkom;OD;t&mücefYxm;íavmuD½Sifbk&ifwdkY tay:rSmcsD;ajr§mufrnf}} (qm89;26-27)/ udk,fawmf½Sifonf crnf;awmfxH qkawmif;jcif;tm;jzifh crnf;awmfonfolYtm;aojcif;rSu,fwifjyD; ]]om;OD;t&mü}} ücsD;ajr§mufawmfrlonfudktuGsEkfyfwdkYawGU jrifMu&onf/

þusrf;csufrsm;tm;jzifh? a,½Iudk,fawmfwdkiftm'H\tjypfaMumifh vlom;tm;vkH;tay:usa&muf aomaorsdL;jzpfjcif;rS a½G;EIwfu,fwifjcif;udkvdktyfonfjzpfaMumif; uGsEkfyfwdkYudkowday;xm;onf/ þtcsif;t&mwGif a,½Ionf olu,fwif&ef<uvmaomolrsm;ESifhoD;jcm;rjzpfay/

udk,fawmf½Sif\aojcif;ESifh ½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;taMumif;udk ajym&müayw½ku ]]bk&m;ocif jyXmef;awmfrlaom tvdkawmftm;jzifh¤if;? tem\*wHoÓmPfawmftm;jzifh¤if;? tyfESHjcif;udkcHaom xdka,½IudkoifwdkYonfbrf;qD;í rw&m;aomolwdkYvufjzifh vuf0g;um;wdkifü½dkufí uGwfrsufMujyD/ xdkoludkaojcif;a0'emonf tpOfcsnfaESmifcsKyfudkifí rjzpfEkdifonfESifh? xdka0'emudkbk&m;ocifonf cGswfy,fíxajrmufapawmfrljyD(wref2;23-24)[kazmfjyxm;onf/ ocsØKif;onf udk,fawmf½SifudkcsKyf

239

a,½I\tvkyf

udkifxm;&ef ]]rjzpfEdkif}} tb,fhaMumifhqdkaomf ]]tjypf\tbdk;tcum;aojcif;jzpfonf/}} odkUaomf a,½IonfaoG;aqmifjcif;cH&aomfvnf; ]]tjypfaoG;aqmif&modkYrvdkufryg?tjypfudkrjyKcJhyg/ xdkYaMumifh ajzmifhrwfaomyk\*d¾KvfwOD;onfocsØKif;wGif;ü½Sdae&efrjzpfEkdifay/ bk&m;ocifonfol\vrf;pOftm;vkH;ü ajzmifhrwfawmfrlonf/ xdkYaMumifhol\aumif;rGefjynfhpkHaomemcHjcif;tm;jzifha,½Ionfudk,fawmfwdkif twGufESifhudk,fawmf½Sifü AwådZHcH,laomolrsm;tm;vkH;twGuf tjypf\csnfaESmifjcif;ESifhaorsdK;jzpfjcif; wdkYudkcsdK;zsufypfvdkufonf/ c&pfawmftm;jzifhuGsEkfyfwdkYonftjypfvGwfjcif;cH&jyD;?udk,fawmf½Sif&½Sdaom raoEdkifjcif;udkrQa0cHpm;&bdkYarQmfvifhjcif;jzifh&yfwnfEkdifonf/

५ ]]aojcif;w&m;onfaemufwzefudk,fawmfudkrtkyfpdk;&onfudkaxmufaomf?igwdkYonfc&pfawmfESifh twlaovQif? xdkocifESifhtwl½Sifvdrfhrnf[koabm½SdMu\/ c&pfawmfonftaocHawmfrl&mrSm? tjypf w&m;aMumifhwpfMudrfomcHawmfrl\/ touf½Sifawmfrl&mrSm? bk&m;ociftbdkY½Sifawmfrl\}} (a&m6;9-10)/ udk,fawmf½SifonftjypfrSvmaomoabmobm0t&mrsm;atmufüaocJhaomfvnf;?tjypfr½Sdaom yk\*¾dKvfwOD;onfocsØKif;wGif;ü½Sdae&efroifhawmfojzifh½SifjyefxajrmufcGifhudk&cJhonf/

५ ]]xdkc&pfawmfonfvlYZmwdtjzpfü½SdaepOfumv?aojcif;rSu,fvGwfEdkifawmfrlaomoludkMuD;pGmaom a<u;aMumfjcif;? rsuf&nfusjcif;ESifh qkawmif;y|emjyKojzifh? aMumuf½GHU&mtrIücsrf;om&onfjzpfí? bk&m;ocif\om;awmfrSefaomfvnf;? qif;&J'ku©udkcHaomtm;jzifhem;axmifjcif;tusdK;taMumif;udkoif awmfrl\}}(a[jAJ5;7-8)/ qkawmif;jcif;ESifhemcHjcif;toufwmtm;jzifh crnf;awmfu udk,fawmf½Siftm; ]]ocsØKif;wGif;rS}} u,fwifawmfrlcJhonf/

५ ]]igwdkYtbdkYxm0&a½G;EIwfjcif;aus;Zl;udkcH&í?qdwftaoG;?EGm;uav;taoG;ESifhr[kwf?rdrdtaoG;awmf ESifhoefY½Sif;&mXmexJodkYwcgwnf;0ifawmfrl\}}(a[jAJ9;12)/þwGifaygvku,mZfyka&m[dwftMuD;onfvlYvufjzifhvkyfaomoefY½Sif;&mXmexJodkY0ifjcif;ESifhc&pfawmf\0ifjcif;ESifhrwlaMumif;(--24)udk qefYusifpGmEIdif;,SOfxm;onf/ ,mZfyka&m[dwfonf wpkHw&maomylaZmfouúmrsm;\ taoG;jzifh 0ifa&mufonf/ þylaZmfouúmrsm;onf bk&m;ocif\MuD;jrwfaom ylaZmfouúm? bk&m;ocif\ om;awmfudk,fawmfwdkifodkYOD;wnfnGefjyjcif;jzpfonf/ þwGifudk,fawmf½Sif\pGefYvªaomylaZmfouúm tm;jzifhudk,fawmf½Sifonf ]]xm0&a½G;EIwfjcif;}} udk&½SdonfudkuGsEkfyfwdkYawGU&onf/ olonfaorsdK;jzpf jcif;\csnfaESmifjcif;rSu,fwifjcif;cH&onf/ aorsdK;jzpfjcif;onf¤if;\½Sd&if;pGJtm;enf;jcif;ESifhtjypfESifh jynfhjcif;onfaiG0,fociftjzpftjrifcH&onf/ odkUaomfc&pfawmf\um;wdkifay:wGiftaocHjcif;xdemcH jcif;tm;jzifh udk,fawmfwdkiftwGufESifhudk,fawmf½Sifü½Sdaom vltm;vkH;twGufyg xdkcsnfaESmifjcif;udk csdK;zsufypfvdkufonf/ c&pfawmfonftaocHawmfrljcif;tm;jzifh]]aojcif;w&m;udktpdk;&aomolwnf;[l aomrm&fewf\wefcdk;udkcsdK;zJhzsufqD;}}cJhonf (a[jAJ2;14)/ xdkYaMumihf udk,fawmf½Sifonf ol,lwif 0wfaqmifaom0efxkwf0efydk;rS]]xm0&a½G;EIwfjcif;}}udk&½SdcJhonf/

५ ]]xm0&y#dnmOfw&m;\taoG;awmftm;jzifhodk;rsm;udkxdef;aomodk;xdef;MuD;jzpfaomigwdkYocifa,½I udkaojcif;rSEIwfaqmifawmfrlaomjidrfoufjcif;\t½Sifbk&m;ocifonf?rdrdESpfoufawmfrlaomtrIt&mudka,½Ic&pftm;jzifhoifwdkYüjyKjyifawmfrlí? oifwdkYonftvdkawmfodkYvdkufrnftaMumif; aumif;aom tusifhtrsdK;rsdK;üoifwdkYudkjyKjyifawmfrlygapaom/xdkocifa,½Ic&pfonfurÇmtqufqufbkef;MuD;awmfrlapownf;}} tmrif (a[jAJ13;20-21) a,½Iudkxm0&y#dnmOf\taoG;awmftm;jzifh bk&m;ocifu

240

a,½I\tvkyf

aojcif;rSEIwf,lcJhonfhtcsufjzifhþMo0g'pmudk½Sifaygvkued\*kH;csKyfxm;onf/xdktaoG;onftxufcef;rüwynfhawmfrsm;ESifhtwl½SdpOfuoGef;aomtaoG;jzpfonf ]]þcGufum; y#dnmOfw&m;opfESifhqdkifí vlrsm;wdkY\tjypfudkvGwfjcif;iSgoGef;aomig\taoG;jzpf\}} (r26;28) ¤if;onfueOD;ydkif;u uGsEkfyfwdkY &nfnGef;aomudk,fawmf½Sif\toufjzpfonfh udk,fawmf½Sif\taoG;awmfjzpfonf/ udk,fawmf½Sif onfvdkvdkvm;vm;yifrdrdtoufudkpGefYí(r20;28) vlrsm;wdkYonf,kHMunfjcif;ESifhudk,fawmf½Siftm;jzifh bk&m;ocifxHodkYvmygu tjypf\csnfaESmifjcif;ESifhaorsdK;jzpfjcif;rS a½G;EIwfjcif;cH&rnf/ um;wdkifü taocHjcif;wGifudk,fawmf½Sifonfol\woufwmvkH;Zmwdyuwd\aoG;aqmifjcif;udkjiif;qef&müvlod½SifMum;azmfjycJhorQ,cktcgwPSm? &m\*ESifhZmwdyuwdudkum;wdkifüaoapjcif;udka<u;aMumfjyD;? ESdrfhcspGm jzifhbk&m;ocif\tvdkawmfudkjynfhpkHapcJhonf/ ½Sifaygvku]]xdkodkYvl\*kPft\*Fgvu©PmESifhjynfhpkHvsuf? taocHjcif;omr[kwf? vuf0g;um;wdkifrSmtaocHjcif;wdkifatmiftapuGsefcHí udk,fudk,fudkESdrfhcsawmf rl\/xdkYaMumifhbk&m;ocifonfudk,fawmfudktvgefcsD;ajr§mufíbGJUemrwumwdkYxufMuD;jrwfaombGJUemrudkay;oem;awmfrl\/ taMumif;rlum;? aumif;uifowå0g? ajrMuD;owå0g? ajrMuD;atmufü½Sdaom owå0gwnf;[laomcyfodrf;aomowå0gwdkUonfa,½I\bGJUemrudk'l;axmufí?a,½Ic&pfonfocifjzpfawmfrl\[kEIwfESifh0efcHojzifh crnf;awmfbk&m;\bkef;toa&udk xif½Sm;apMurnfhtaMumif;wnf;}} (zd2;8-11)[ka&;om;cJhonf/xdkaemufqkH;aomemcHjcif;jzifhbk&m;ocif\bkef;awmfudkxif½Sm;apcJhjyD;/ crnf;awmfuvnf;c&pfawmf\toem;cHjcif;udkjynfhpkHapcJhonf/]]tdktb?þurÇmrwnfr½SdrDtxHawmfütuGsEkfyfcHpm;aombkef;toa&ESifh,ckwGifvnf;tuGsEkfyfudktxHawmfücsD;ajr§mufawmfrlyg}}(a,m17;5)/udk,fawmf½Sifonf aojcif;uif;rJhjcif;ESifh bk&m;jzpfjcif;t&modkYcsD;ajr§mufjcif;cH&vQuf? crnf;awmf\ nmbufwGifxdkif&aomtcGifhudk&onf/

opöm½SdpGmjzifh crnf;awmf\tvdkawmfudk toufwmwavQmufvkH; um;wdkifrSmtaocHonfhwdkif atmifvdkufcJhojzifh? c&pfawmfüAwådZHcHcJhaom olrsm;tm;vkH;twGuf udk,fawmf½Sif,ck&½Sdaomtoufudk

a0rQcHpm;&bdkYvrf;udkzGifhay;cJhonf/ aemufqkH;üolonfvl\tm;enf;jcif;obm0tjypfw&m;udktjrpf jywfacsrIef;cJhonf/ tHhMojcif;?,kHMunfjcif;jzifhuGsEkfyfwdkYonfudk,fawmf½SifudkawGUjrif&onf/ ]]igwdkY onftjypfESifhqdkifaomt&mütaojzpfí? ajzmifhrwfjcif;t&mütouf½SifaprnftaMumif;? igwdkYtjypf rsm;udkudk,fawmfwkdifopfwdkifrSmcHawmfrljyD}} (1ay2;24)/ uGsEkfyfwdkYonf þt&mrsm;udk Munfh½IokH;oyf vsuf?aemufqkH;aomemcHjcif;jzifh ]]xdkocifonfaojcif;taMumif;udky,f½Sm;í?touf½Sifjcif;taMumif; ESifhrazmufjyefjcif;taMumif;udk{0Ha\*vdw&m;tm;jzifhxif½Sm;apawmfrljyD}} (2wd1;10)/

**9;4 uGsEkfyfwdkY\udk,fpm;vS,fjzpfaoma,½I**

**Jesus as our Representative**

wd&dpämef,mZfaumifrsm;onftjypfESifhjynfhaomuGsEkfyfwdkYvlom;rsm;twGufvkH;0OókHudk,fpm;rjyK EdkifaMumif;udkuGsEkfyfwdkYawGUcJh&jyD;jzpfonf/odkUaomfa,½IonfuGsEkfyfwdkY\udk,fpm;vS,fjzpfírdrdnDtpfudkwdkYESifhvkH;vkH;wl&aomtaMumif;½Sd\}} (a[jAJ2;17)/ ]]vltaygif;wdkYtwGuftaocH}} (a[jAJ2;9) cJhonf/ uGsEkfyfwdkYonftjypfjyKrdaomtcg?Oyrm?uGsEkfyfwdkYvdrfvnfvSnfhjzm;aomtcgbk&m;ocifonf]]c&pfawmfaMumifh}}uGsEkfyfwdkY\tjypfudk vGwfawmfrlonf ({zuf4;32)/ þonfrSm bk&m;ocifonf uGsEkfyfwdkYudk

241

a,½I\tvkyf

c&pfawmfESifhEIdif;,SOfaomaMumifhjzpfonf/ uGsEkfyfwdkYuJhodkY vlom;jzpfaom c&pfawmfonf tjypfaoG; aqmifjcif;cH&onf/ Oyrm? vdrfvnfvSnfhjzm;&ef-odkYaomf pkHprf;aoG;aqmifjcif;tm;vkH;udk atmifjrif ausmfvTm;cJholjzpfonf/xdkYaMumifhbk&m;ocifonfuGsEkfyfwdkY\vdrfvnfvSnfhjzm;jcif;tjypfudkvGwfawmfrlonf/ tb,fhaMumifhqdkaomfuGsEkfyfwdkYonfc&pfawmfü½Sdí ol\ajzmifhrwfjcif;ESifhzkH;tkyfjcif;cH&onf/ bk&m;ocifxHü uGsEkfyfwdkY\tjypfudkazmfjyaomtcg? tjypfuif;aomocifa,½Ic&pfawmf\aumif;rGef jynfhpkHaompHerlemudkazmfjyjyD; c&pfawmfESifhrnfrQwlcsifaMumif; crnf;awmftm;ajymjyjcif;jzpfonf/ c&pfawmfonf uGsEkfyfwdkY\udk,fpm;vS,fjzpfaomaMumifh c&pfawmftm;jzifhbk&m;ocif\aus;Zl;awmfudk azmfjy&efenf;vrf;jzpfonf/ udk,fawmf½Sif\ajzmifhrwfjcif;udkvnf; wcsdefwnf;rSmyif axmufcHtm;ay; xm;onf/

a,½IonfvlYobm0jzpfonfxuf?bk&m;ocifjzpfygu? uGskEkfyfwdkY\udk,fpm;vS,frjzpfEkdifay/¤if; rSmrSm;,Gif;aomt,ltqwpfckrS tjcm;wpfckodkYa&mufapaom aemufOyrmwckjzpfonf/ þtaMumif; aMumifhoDMoavm\*sDynm½Sifrsm;onf c&pfawmf\aojcif;udk½IwfaxG;aomenf;rsm;pGmjzifh ½Sif;jyjcif;udk wdk;yGm;aponf/ t,l0g'pGefYy,fol c&pf,mefbmom0ifoltaygif;wdkY\ a&yef;pm;aomtjrifrSmvl\ tjypfonfvludk,fwdkifray;qyfEdkifojzifh bk&m;ocifüwnf½SdonfhtaMuG;udkudk,fawmf½Siftay:üwifcJh jcif;jzpfonf/xdkYaemufc&pfawmfonfum;wdkifay:rSmoGef;aomtaoG;awmftm;jzifh,kHMunfolwa,mufpD\taMuG;udk½Sif;ay;cJhonf/ or®musrf;pma[majymoltajrmuftrsm;uþodkYazmfjycJhonf/ ]]uGsEkfyfwdkY tm;vkH;onfeH&Hwckem;rSmuyfí wef;pD&yfaeMu&jyD;? raumif;qdk;0g;uypfowfrnfudk cH&vkeD;yg;uJhodkY wlonf/xdkYaemufa,½Iuajy;0ifvmjyD;?raumif;qdk;0g;uGsEkfyfwdkYudkypfrnftpm;?udk,fawmf½Sifukdypfowfvdkufonf/xdkYaMumifh,ckuGsEkfyfwdkYvGwfvyfMujyD;jzpfonf/

þaphpyfaocsmaomoDtdk&Drsm;rSm? or®musrf;taxmuftyHhum;r½Sday/ ay:vGifxif½Sm;aomqefY usifbufrSm?c&pfawmfonfuGsEkfyfwdkYudk,fpm;aoonfqdkygu?uGsEkfyfwdkYao&efrvdk[kajymqdkxm;onf/uGsEkfyfwdkYüvlYobm0½SdaeaomaMumifh? aoudkao&OD;rnfjzpfonf/ tjypfESifhaojcif;rS u,fwifjcif;udk aemufqkH;w&m;pD&if&maeYüazmfjyvdrfhrnfjzpfonf (xdktcgbk&m;ocif\ aus;Zl;awmftm;jzifhrysufpD; jcif;udkuGsEkfyfwdkY&rnfjzpfonf)/ þaus;Zl;awmfudkc&pfawmfaoonfhtcsdefüuGsEkfyfwdkYr&cJhao;yg/

u,fwifjcif;onf c&pfawmf\aojcif;ESifh½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;tm;jzifhjzpfEdkifonf/udk,fawmfao ay;½kHrQESifhr[kwfyg[kusrf;pmuoGefoifxm;onf/c&pfawmfonf]]uGsEkfyfwdkYtwGufwpfMudrfaocJhonf/}}tpm;xdk;jcif;oDtdk&Du?udk,fawmf½SifonfuGsEkfyfwdkYwOD;csif;twGufyk\*¾dKvfa&;t&aoay;&rnf[kt"dyÜg,foufa&mufayvdrfhnf/

c&pfawmfonf ta<u;wckudktaoG;awmfESifhay;qyfonfqdkygvQif uGsEkfyfwdkY\u,fwifjcif; onfuGsEkfyfwdkY&ydkifcGifhwcktjzpf arQmfvifhEdkifaom t&mjzpfvmayvdrfhrnf/ c&pfawmf\ pGefYvGwf ylaZmfjcif;udktaMuG;ay;qyfjcif;[kem;vnfygu? u,fwifjcif;onfbk&m;ocifMuifemjcif;ESifh cGifhvTwf jcif;tm;jzifh&½Sdonf qkaus;Zl;[laomtcsufonfrsufajcjywfrnfjzpfonf/ trsufxGufaeaombk&m; ocifonf? a,½I\oGef;awmfrlaom taoG;awmfudkjrifonfESifhwjydKifeuf? trsufawmfajyjidrf;oGm; onf[lívnf;pdwfwGifxifjrifaponf/,ckwdkifuGsEkfyfwdkYaemifw&aomtcg?bk&m;ocifuawGUjrifaomt&mrSm?om;awmfonfuGsEkfyfwdkY\udk,fpm;vS,fjzpfonfqdkonfht&myifjzpfonf/ uGsEkfyfwdkYuMudK;pm; ítwk,laomoljzpfonf/ þe,fy,fwGifc&pf,mefoDcsif;ajrmufrsm;pGmür,kHEdkifavmufaomrSm;,Gif; onfhMo0g't,ltqrsm;yg½Sdaeonf/ rSm;,Gif;aomt,ltqtrsm;qkH;udk usdK;aMumif;nDnGwfaom

242

a,½I\tvkyf

or®musrf;pmoGefoifcsufrsm;xuf? aw;\*Dwtm;jzifhvlwdkY\todpdwfxJodkY twif;½dkufoGif;xm;onf/ ½Sd&if;pGJtawG;tac:udkpGefYy,fjyD;? t,ltqopfudkvufcHatmif twif;tMuyfjyKvkyfonfh tcsif;t&m rsdK;udkuGsEkfyfwdkYtpOfojzifhowdESifhapmifhMunfh&rnfjzpfonf/

0rf;enf;pGmESifhyif½dk;½dk;pum;? ]]c&pfawmfonfuGsEkfyfwdkYtwGufaMumifhtaocHcJhonf/}} (a&m5;8) onfc&pfawmfuuGsEkfyfwdkYudk,fpm; taocHonf[laomt"dyÜg,fjzifh tvGeftuGsHem;vnfrSm;Muonf/ a,m5ESifh1aum15wGifqufpyfrIrsm;pGm½Sdonf(Oyrm?a&m5;12=1aum15;21/a&m5;17=1aum15;22)/ ]]c&pfawmfonfigwdkYtwGufaMumifhtaocHawmfrlonf}}(a&m5;8)onf]]c&pfawmfonfigwdkYtjypfaMumifhtaocHawmfrl\}}(1aum15;3)ESifhwGJbufxm;onf/udk,fawmf½Sif\taocHjcif;onfuGsEkfyfwdkYtjypfrsm;twGufcGifhvGwfjcif;udk&½Sd&efvrf;udkay;cJhonf/ þt"dyÜg,fjzifh]]c&pfawmfonfuGsEkfyfwdkYtwGufaMumifh taocHawmfrlonf}} ]]twGuf}} [laompum;vkH;onf ]]udk,fpm;[krqdkvdkyg/ c&pfawmfonf]]uGsEkfyfwdkY tjypfrsm;twGuf}}taocHcJhonf/ ]]tjypfrsm;udk,fpm;}} taocHonfr[kwfyg/ þtaMumif;aMumifh c&pfawmfonf uGsEkfyfwdkYtwGuf ]]Mum;0ifqkawmif;ay;jcif;}} (a[jAJ7;25) udkjyKEdkifonf/ uGsEkfyfwdkY ]]udk,fpm;}}r[kwfyg/a[jAJ10;12ESifh\*v1;4wGifvnf;]]twGuf}}onf]]udk,fpm;}}[kt"dyÜg,fr[kwfay/ c&pfawmfonfuGsEkfyfwdkYudk,fpm;aoonfqdkygu?udk,fawmf½SifrSmxm;awmfrlonfhtwdkif;um;wdkifawmfudkxrf;&efrvdkyg/ udk,fawmf½Sif\aojcif;ESifh½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;üAwådZHcH,lvQufudk,fawmf½Sifonf uGsEkfyfwdkY\ atmifjrifaom udk,fpm;vS,fjzpfonf[kvdkvm;pGm rdrdwdkUudk,fudkykHazmfjyjcif;onfvnf; t"dyÜg,frJhjzpfayrnf/tpm;xdk;jcif;oabmonfudk,fawmf½SifESifhtwlbkef;awmfxif½Sm;jcif;odkYw&m;r0ifaomjzwfvrf;[kt"dyÜg,foufa&mufaponf/udk,fawmf½SifudkuGsEkfyfwdkY\udk,fpm;vS,ftjzpfodem;vnfjcif;onf uGsEkfyfwdkYtm;udk,fawmf½Sif\aojcif;ESifh ½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;? olESifhtwl um;wdkifxrf;jcif; toufwmESifh ½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;ü ppfrSefpGmcGJa0cHpm;jcif;odkY tyfESHaponf/ udk,fawmf½Sif\ ½Sifjyefjcif;onfuGsEkfyfwdkY\½Sifjyefjcif;jzpfonf/ uGsEkfyfwdkYonfaojcif;rSxajrmufapawmfrlaomc&pf awmfü½SdaomaMumifh touf½Sifjcif;ESifhpyfqdkifaomarQmfvifhjcif;udkay;tyfjcif;cH&onf(1ay1;3)/ ocif a,½Ionf uGsEkfyfwdkYESifhteD;uyfa&mufvm&efESifh uGsEkfyfwdkYudk,fudkocifESifhxyfwlykHazmfEdkif&ef? pdwfvdkuf rmefygvkyfwwfjcif;oabmobm0wGif a,½Ionftouf½SifcJhjyD;taocHcJhonf/ þt&mudkuGsEkfyfwdkY onfMo0g'taejzifh em;vnfoabmaygufum ocif\pdwf0dnmOfa0'emcH&jcif;\ &vm'fudkjrifawGU EdkifapjyD;? aMueyfrI&apEdkifonf/

**9;5 a,½IESifharma½S\ynwfw&m;**

**Jesus and the Law of Moses**

a,½IonftjypftwGufaumif;rGefjynfhpkHaomylaZmfouúmjzpfjyD;? uGsEkfyfwdkYtwGufcGifhvGwfjcif;udk trSefwu,f&,lay;Edkifaom pHjy,mZfyka&m[dwftMuD;tuJjzpfonf/ xdkUaMumifh pepfa[mif;\ ,mZfyka&m[dwfESifh ,mZfylaZmfjcif;udk taocHawmfrljcif;jzifh y,fzsufvdkufonf (a[jAJ10;5-14) ]],mZfyka&m[dwfjzpfjcif;onf (av0dvlwdkYrSc&pfawmfxHodkY) ajymif;vJonfjzpf&m ynwfw&m;vJajymif; vJay;&efvdktyfvmonf}} (a[jAJ7;12)/ c&pfawmfonf ]],mZfyka&m[dwfjzpfvmjcif;rSm udk,fcE¨mESifh pyfqdkifaomw&m;twdkif;cefYxm;vsuf½Sdonfr[kwf? xm0&touf\wefcdk;tmEkabmftwdkif;cefYxm;

243

a,½I\tvkyf

vsuf½Sdownf;}}(a[jAJ7;16)/xdkYaMumifht&ifpnf;urf;(arma½S\ynwfw&m;)udky,fzsufjcif;½Sdonf/tb,fhaMumifhqdkaomf¤if;onftm;r½Sd?tokH;r0ifaomaMumifhjzpfonf/ynwfw&m;onftb,foludkrQpkH

vifjcif;odkYrydkYEdkifonfjzpfí? c&pfawmftm;jzifhomíjrwfaom arQmfvifhjcif;tcGifhonf ae&mus\}} (a[jAJ7;18?19)/

þtcsuftm;jzifh arma½S\ynwfw&m;onf c&pfawmf\pGefYvGwfylaZmfjcif;tm;jzifh ae&m,l tpm;xdk;jcif;cH&onfrSmxif½Sm;onf/ vlom;ya&m[dwfudkudk;pm;jcif;? odkYr[kwf ,mZfaumifudkqufí ylaZmfjcif;onf? c&pfawmfatmifjrifjcif;\jynfh0jcif;udkvufrcHbl;[lít"dyÜg,foufa&mufonf/ xdkodkY aom,kHMunfcsufrsm;\t"dyÜg,frSm? uGsEkfyfwdkYonfc&pfawmf\ylaZmfjcif;udk jynfhpkHpGmatmifjrifonf[k uGsEkfyfwdkYrcH,lMu? ajzmifhrwf&modkYa&muf&eftwGufc&pfawmfü,kHMunfonfxuf?tusifhvdktyfonf[k uGsEkfyfwdkYcHpm;&onf/ ]]bk&m;ocifa½SYawmfü rnfolrQynwfw&m;tm;jzifh ajzmifhrwf&modkYra&muf—ajzmifhrwfaomolonf ,kHMunfjcif;tm;jzifhtouf½Sifvdrfhrnf}} (\*v3;11/[A2;4)/ bk&m;ocif\ ynwfawmfrsm;udkemcH&ef uGsEkfyfwdkY\udk,fydkiftm;xkwfrI rnfrQyifqkH;jzwfcsuf cdkifrmjywfom;ygap? uGsEkfyfwdkY½IH;edrfhvdrfhrnfjzpfonf? ajzmifhrwf&modkYvnf;a&mufvdrfhrnfr[kwfay/ þpmrsm;udkzwfaom olwdkif;þtaMumif;t&mudkodjyD;om;jzpfayonf/

uGsEkfyfwdkYonf arma½S\ynwfw&m;rsm;udkvdkufemusifhokH;vQif? tukeftpifMudK;pm;ívdkufem usifhokH;&rnfjzpfonf/ wpdwfwydkif;rQudkremcHygu? ynwfw&m;atmufrSm½Sdaeaom olrsm;wdkUonf jypf'PfcsrSwfjcif;udkcH&onf/ ]]ynwfw&m;\tusifhudktrSDjyKaomol½SdorQwdkYonftusdefESifhpyfqdkif Mu\/ taMumif;rlum; ynwådusrf;pmü ygorQaompum;wdkYudktjrJrusifhaomolwdkif;udsefawmfrl jcif;udkcHapownf;[kusrf;pmvm\}} (\*v3;10)/ uGsEkfyfwdkYvlYobm0\tm;enf;jcif;onf arma½S\ ynwfw&m;tm;vkH;udkxdef;odrf;&efrjzpfEdkifMu/ okdYaomfc&pfawmf\vkH;0emcHjcif;aMumifhuGsEkfyfwdkYonf xdkynwfw&m;rsm;udk xdef;odrf;&rnfhaus;Zl;w&m;rS vGwfvyfcGifh&ayonf/ uGsEkfyfwdkY\u,fwifjcif; onfudk,fydkifemcHjcif;tusifhaMumifhr[kwfbJ?c&pfawmftm;jzifh&½Sdaombk&m;ocif\aus;Zl;awmfaMumifhjzpfonf/]]ZmwdyuwdaMumifhynwfw&m;onftm;enf;írwwfEdkifaomtrIudk?bk&m;ocifjyKawmfrljcif;iSg?tjypfESifhjynfhpkHaomZmwdyuwd\o@mefudkaqmifaomrdrdom;awmfudkapvTwfawmfrlí?tjypfajzbdkY&mZmwdyuwdütjypfudk'Pfay;awmfrl\}}(a&m8;3)/c&pfawmfonfigwdkYtwGufaMumifhusdefjcif;udkcH&

aomoljzpfíigwdkYudkynwfw&m;\usdefjcif;rSa½G;EIwfawmfrljyD}} (\*v3;13)/

þtaMumif;aMumifh arma½Synwfw&m;rsm;\ yXmef;csufrsm;udk uGsEkfyfwdkYxdef;odrf;vdkufem&ef rvdktyfawmhyg/ avhvmcsuf3;4wGif c&pfawmf\y#dnmOfw&m;opfuarma½S\y#dnmOfw&m;a[mif; tpm;ae&m,lvkdufonfudkuGsEkfyfwdkYawGU&onf(a[jAJ8;13)/c&pfawmf\aojcif;tm;jzifh?c&pfawmfonfuGsEkfyfwdkY\qefYusifbufü½Sdaom? uGsEkfyfwdkYtjynfht0vdkufavsmEdkifpGrf;r½SdaomjyXmef;csufrsm;\vuf rSwfrsm;udkz,f½Sm;vdkufjyD;um;wdkifawmfü½dkufxm;vdkufonf/]]xdkYaMumifhpm;aomufjcif;trI?yGJaeY?vqef;aeY?Oyk'faeYwdkYudkapmifhjcif;trIwGif oifwdkYudktb,folrQrppfaMum? rpD&ifapESifh/ xdkt&mwdkYonfaemuf jzpfvwåHUaomt&mwdkY\t&dyfjzpfMu\/udk,frlum;c&pfawmfudk,fjzpf\}}(aum2;14-17)/ þtcsufonfaumif;pGm½Sif;vif;ygonf/ c&pfawmfum;wdkifütaocHjcif;aMumifhuGsEkfyfwdkY ]]pyfMum;rS}} ynwfw&m;udkz,f½Sm;vdkufonf/ taMumif;rSm uGsEkfyfwdkYtay:zdpD;aomtpdwftydkif;rsm;jzpfonfh Oyrm yGJvkyfjcif;ESifhOyk'faeYwdkYESifhqdkifaom ynwfw&m;rsm;udk uGsEkfyfwdkYwdkufwGef;Edkif&ef jzpfonf/ usefaom tjcm;ynwfw&m;rsm;uJhodkY þt&mrsm;\&nf½G,fcsufonf c&pfawmfxHodkY nGefjy&ef jzpfonf/

244

a,½I\tvkyf

c&pfawmftaocHjyD;aemuf?xdkynwfw&m;rsm;\xl;jcm;aomt"dyÜg,fjyqdkjcif;rsm;onfjynfhpkHvmjyD;?¤if;wdkYudkuGsEkfyfwdkYaemufxyfvdkufem&efrvdktyfawmhay/

yxr&mpkacwf? ueOD;c&pf,meftoif;awmfonf ynwfw&m;tcsdKUudkvdkufemusifhokH;&eftwGuf Moodka'gh\*sL;wdkY\zdtm;atmufwGiftpOfrjywf½SdaeMu&onf/ "r®opfusrf;wpftkyfvkH;üþtMuHjyKcsuf rsm;udkwGef;vSef&efxyfcgwvJvJowday;csufrsm;yg½Sdonf/ þt&mrsm;tm;vkH;rsufarSmufwGif,aeY rsm;pGmaom\*kdPf;uersm;u ynwfw&m;rsm;udkwpdwfwydkif;vdkufemusifhokH;&ef axmufcHajymqdkonfrSm omrmefxufvGefuJayonf/tapmydkif;uuGsEkfyfwdkYazmfjycJhjyD;jzpfonf/ynwfw&m;udkemcHjcif;rSu,fwifjcif;&&ef wpkHw&musdK;pm;ygvQif? ynwfw&m;tvkH;pkHudk vdkufem&rnfjzpfonf/ odkYr[kwfvQif remcHjcif;twGuftvdktavsmuftjypf'Pfcwfjcif;cH&rnf(\*v3;10)/vlYobm0txJwGiftusifhtm;jzifhajzmifhrwf&modkYa&mufonf[laomoabmxm;½Sdvdkonf/uGsEkfyfwdkYonfu,fwifjcif;&&efqDodkYwpkHw&mudkuGsEkfyfwdkYvkyfaeonf[lícHpm;vdkMuonf/ þtaMumif;&if;aMumifhrjzpfraeq,fbdkYwpfbdkYxm;jcif;? um;pifwifuGyfrsufjcif;ykHudk0wfqifjcif;? qkawmif;csufrsm;udk½Gwfqdk&mwGif udk,f[eftaetxm;wpkH w&mjzifhqkawmif;jcif;ponfwdkYonfbmomw&m;trsm;pk?c&pf,mefESifhtjcm;aombmomw&m;rsm;wGifa&yef;pm;ayonf/c&pfawmfwpfyg;wnf;ü,kHMunfjcif;tm;jzifhu,fwifjcif;udk&½Sdjcif;onfjydKifbufr½Sdoavmufxl;jcm;rSefuefaomor®musrf;tajcjyKc&pf,mefbmomMo0g't,l0g'jzpfonf/

arma½S\ynwfw&m;wpkHwckudk u,fwifjcif;&&ef vdkufemjcif;udkowday;xm;csufrsm; "r®opf wpftkyfvkH;wGifyg½Sdonf/ tcsdKUwdkYuc&pf,mefrsm;onfarma½S\ynwfw&m;twkdif;ta&zsm;vSD;jcif; udkcH&rnf/ ]]ynwfw&m;udkapmifha½Smuf&rnf}}[koGefoifonf/ ½Sif,mukyfuþoabmxm;udkppfrSef aom,kHMunfolrsm;udk,fpm;jywfjywfom;om;jypfwif½IHUcscJhonf/]]igwdkYonfxdkodkYaomrdefYrSmcsufrsm;udkray;}}(w15;24)/ ½Sifayw½ku? ynwfw&m;udkemcH&efvdktyfonf[k oifay;aomolrsm;udk?uGsEkfyfwdkY bdk;ab;rsm;yifvQiffrxrf;Edkifaom ]]xrf;ydk;udkwynfhawmfrsm;\\*kwfay:wGifwifaom}}olrsm;tjzpfazmf jyxm;onf/ odkYaomfocifa,½Ic&pfawmftm;jzifh (ynwfw&m;udkemcHjcif;\tusifhudkkqefYusifvsuf) uGsEkfyfwdkYonf u,fwifjcif;udk&rnf (w15;10?11)/ vIHUaqmfjcif;atmufrSm ½Sifaygvkvnf;xyfwl yGifhvif;vQufxdktcsufudkyifxyfcgwvJvJav;eufaponf/ ]]ynwfw&m;\tusifhtm;jzifhajzmifhrwf &modkYra&muf?c&pfawmfudk,kHMunfjcif;tm;jzifhajzmifhrwf&modkYa&mufjcif;iSg?igwdkYyifa,½Ic&pfudk,kHMunfMujyD/taMumif;rlum;ynwfw&m;\tusifhtm;jzifhtb,folrQajzmifhrwf&modkYra&mufEkdif&m/---ajzmifh rwfaomolonf,kHMunfjcif;tm;jzifhtouf½Sifvdrfhrnf/---xdkocifudk ,kHMunfaomol½SdorQwdkYonf arma½S\w&m;twdkif;rvGwfEdkifaomtjypf½SdorQwdkYESifhvGwf&Muonfudk¤if;odrSwfMuavmh}} (\*v2;16/ 3;11/w13;39)/

¤if;onfc&pf,mefbmom0ifoltaygif;wdkY\t,l0g'pGefYjcif;vu©PmtrSefyifjzpfonf/ olwdkY\ usifhokH;jcif;trsm;tjym;onf arma½S\ynwfw&m;rsm;udktajccHonf/ txufrSqifjcifpOf;pm;cJhaom ½Sif;vif;jywfom;onfhoGefoifjcif;rsm;?c&pf,mefrsm;onfþynwfw&m;rsm;udkrusifhokH;oifh?c&pfawmfüjynfhpkHjyD;jzpfaMumif;odjrifjyD;jzpf (r5;17) onfhMum;rS t,l0g'pGefYjcif;vu©Pmrsm; jzpfayonf/ ,ckvuf½Sd c&pf,mefrsm;usifhokH;jcif;onf arma½S\ynwfw&m;udk tajccHonfhydkrdkxif½Sm;aomenf; rsm;udk,ckuGsEkfyfwdkYqifjcifrnf/

245

a,½I\tvkyf

**,mZfyka&m[dwfrsm;**

**Priests**

uufovpfESifht\*FvDueftoif;awmfrsm;onf? vlu,mZfyka&m[dwfjzpfjcif;pepfudk yGifhvif;pGm usifhokH;onf/ a&mruufovpfwdkYonfykwf&[ef;rif;MuD;udk \*sL;,mZfyka&m[dwftMuD;tuJESifhxyfwl xyfrQjrifawGUMuonf/]]bk&m;ocifESifhvlwdkYpyfMum;rSm?vljzpfaoma,½Ic&pfwnf;[laomtmrcHwpfOD;½Sd\}}(1wd2;5)/ xdkYaMumifh ykwf&[ef;odkYr[kwf,mZfyka&m[dwfrsm;u uGsEkfyfwdkY\tmrcHrsm;rjzpfEdkifyg/ tb,fhaMumifhqdkaomf ,mZfyka&m[dwfrsm;onfy#dnmOfa[mif;atmufwGif½SdcJhMuonf/ c&pfawmfonf

,cktcgrSmaumif;uifbkHüuGsEkfyfwdkY\,mZfyka&m[dwftMuD;tuJjzpfvQuf?uGsEkfyfwdkY\qkawmif;csufrsm;udkbk&m;ocifxHqufoaeayonf/

yxr&mpkESpfu 0dnmOfqkaus;Zl;ydkifqdkifaomtMuD;tuJrsm;½SdcJhonf/ Oyrm? ayw½kxHrSaemuf rsdK;qufodkYr[kwf? txl;ojzifh ykwf&[ef;rif;MuD;xHodkYvufqifhurf;cJhonf[líqdkcJhonf/,if;wdkYrSm usrf;pmtaxmuftxm;vkH;0r½Sdyg/ þtaMumif;t&monf jzpfEkdifonf[k0efcHonfhwdkif?ykwf&[ef;rif; ESifh,mZfyka&m[dwfrsm;onf yxr&mpkESpfutMuD;tuJrsm;\ 0dnmOfa&;0wf½kHudk udk,fwdkifudk,fus vufcH&½Sdolrsm;[líoufaojyp&mr½Sday/

0dnmOfqkaus;Zl;udk½kwfodrf;vdkufjyDjzpf&m? ,kHMunfoltm;vkH;onfusrf;pmxJrS0dnmOfEIwfuygwf awmfodkY0if&eftnDtrQcGifh½SdMuonf (avhvmcsuf-2.2ESifh2.4udkMunfhyg)/ olwdkYtm;vkH;onf nDtpfudk rsm;jzpfMuonf/rnfolrQwpfa,mufxufwpfa,mufydkí0dnmOfa&;&mtm;jzifhcsD;ajr§mufjcif;cH&onf[lír½Sdyg/ trSeftm;jzifhppfrSefaom,kHMunfoltm;vkH;onfc&pfawmfüAwådZHcH,laomtaMumif;&if;tm;jzifh topfaom,mZfyka&m[dwfjzpfjcif;\tzGJU0ifrsm;jzpfMuonf/ olwdkYonfbk&m;ocif\tHhbG,faom tvif;awmfudkarSmifrdkufavmutm;azmfjy&efjzpfonf(1ay2;9)/ xdkYaMumifh olwdkYonf c&pfawmfjyef vnf<uvmaomtcgü ½Sifbk&ift&mü¤if;?,mZfyka&m[dwft&mü¤if; cefYxm;íajrMuD;ay:rSmpdk;pH&aom tcGifhudkay;awmfrl\(Asm5;10)/ uufovpfwdkY\jzpffpOfüolwdkY\bkef;MuD;tm; ]]tb}} [kac:jcif; (ykwf&[ef;onfvnf;]]tb}}[kt"dyÜg,f&onf) c&pfawmfjywfjywfom;om;ajymcJhaom EIwfuygwf awmfESifhvkH;0qefYusifbufjzpfaeonf/ ]]ajrMuD;ay:rSm tb,foludkrQ tb[krac:a0:MuESifh/ aumif;uifbkHüoifwdkYtbwpfyg;wnf;½Sdawmfrl\}}(r23;9)/trSefyifa,½Iuvltcsif;csif;0dnmOfa&;&mav;pm;jcif;udkawmif;qdkaomacwfopf,mZfyka&m[dwfwdkYudkcGifhjyKjcif;rSa½Smif&efowday;cJhonf/]]oifwdkYrlum;½Sifbk&m;[kac:a0:jcif;udkrcHMuESifh/c&pfawmfwnf;[laomoifwdkYOyZösm,fq&mwpfyg;wnf;½Sd\/oifwdkYtaygif;onfnDtpfudkcsif;jzpfMu\}} (r23;8)/ bkef;awmfMuD;rsm;? bpfa½Smhrsm;ESifh tjcm;aom c&pf,mef\*kPf;tkyfrsm;0wfqifaomrGrf;rHxm;onfh0wf½kHrsm;onfarma½Svufxufu,mZfyka&m[dwfrsm;ESifh,mZfyka&m[dwftMuD;tuJ 0wfqifaom txl;t0wftxnfü tajccHonf/ þt0wftxnfonf

c&pfawmf\aumif;rGefjynfhpkHaomtusifhp½dkufodkYOD;wnfnGefjyjyD;? tvkH;pkHaomynwfw&m;rsm;uJhodkYyif ¤if;\&nf½G,fcsufonf,ckjynfhpkHavjyD/ c&pfawmf\bkef;wefcdk;awmfudktvGeftrif;csD;usL;&ef&nf½G,f aomt0wftxnfonf,cktcgrSm0wfqifaomvl\bkef;udkwdk;wufap&eftokH;jyKonfrSm0rf;enf;p&mjzpfonf/ tcsdKUaomolwdkYuc&pfawmf\½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;?odkYr[kwfbk&m;ocif½Sdjcif;udkyifvQifvuf rcHaMumif;0efcHMuonf/

rm&donf,mZfyka&m[dwfjzpfonf[laom?uufovpfwdkY\oabmxm;t,ltqonftvGeftuGsHrSm;,Gif;ayonf/uGsEkfyfwdkY\awmif;cHjcif;onf ]]c&pfawmf}} \emrawmfüjzpfonf/ rm&dür[kwfyg

246

a,½I\tvkyf

(a,m14;13?14/15;16/16;23-26)/ c&pfawmfonf uGsEkfyfwdkY\wpfyg;wnf;aom ,mZfyka&m[dwf jzpfonf/ rm&dr[kwfyg/ rm&donftjcm;olrsm;twGufvkyfay;&efa,½Iudkcdkif;aomtcg?a,½Iurm&dudk tjypfwifajymqdkcJhonf(a,m2;2-4)/ bk&m;ocifuvlwdkYtm;c&pfawmfxHodkYvm&efac:,laoG;aqmifcJh onf/rm&duac:,lonfr[kwfyg(a,m6;44)/

**q,fbdkYwpfbdkYay;vªjcif;**

**Tithing**

þonfrSmvnf;arma½Synwfw&m;\wpdwfwydkif;jzpfonf(awm18;21)/þynwfw&m;t&\*sL;vlrsdK;wdkYonf olwdkY\q,fbdkYwpfbdkYudk av0dom;wdkYtm;ay;vª&onf/ ,cktcg vlom;rsdK;EG,f ,mZfyka&m[dwfr½SdawmhaomaMumifh?rnfonfhtoif;awmfvlMuD;udkrQq,fbdkYwpfbdkYay;&efwm0ef0wå&m;r½Sdawmhay/ wzefþrSm;,Gif;aom t,ltqwcku (þudpöonf,mZfyka&m[dwfrsm;ESifhqdkifonf) tjcm;wpfckodkYa&mufoGm;onf/ (¤if;rSm q,fbdkYwpfbdkYudk ay;vªjcif;)/ bk&m;ocif udk,fawmfwdkifu tvkH;pkHudkydkifqdkifaomaMumifh uGsEkfyfwdkY\ay;vªjcif;udkrvdktyfyg (qm50;8-13) uGsEkfyfwdkYonf bk&m;ocifu uGsEkfyfwdkYudkay;xm;jyD;jzpfaomt&mrsm;udk bk&m;tm;jyefí ay;jcif;omjzpfonf (5&m29;14)/ uGsEkfyfwdkY\avmuDqdkif&mylaZmfjcif;? Oyrm-aiGa&;aMu;a&;onf uGsEkfyfwdkYtm; u,fwif jcif;udk&½SdapbdkYrjzpfEdkifyg/ uGsEkfyfwdkYtm;bk&m;ocif\MuD;jrwfaomqkaus;Zl;twGufaus;Zl;w&m;onf aiGaMu;\q,fbdkYwpfbdkYrQudkomray;vªoifhbJ?uGsEkfyfwdkY\toufwmwpfckvkH;udkay;tyfoifhonf/ ½Sifaygvkonfola[majymaomt&mudktrSefusifhokH;vsufpHerlemwifcJhonf/]]bk&m;ocifESpfoufawmfrlbG,faom?vu©PmESifhjynfhpkHaom,mZfudkoifwdkYonfylaZmfí? rdrdudk,fcE¨mudkbk&m;ociftm;qufuyf jcif;wnf;[laomoifwdkYjyKtyfaom0wfudkjyKrnftaMumif;}} (a&m12;1)/

**tom;**

**Meat**

\*sL;vlrsdK;wdkY\ynwfw&m;onf tcsdKUtom;rsm;udkroefY½Sif;[lí twef;tpm;cGJjcm;onf/,aeY \*kdPf;\*etcsdKUonf¤if;t,ltqudkusifhokH;onf/ txl;ojzifh 0ufom;udkroefY½Sif;[k owfrSwfonf/ c&pfawmfu ¤if;ynwfw&m;udk um;wdkifay:üz,f½Sm;cJhaomaMumifh ]]pm;aomufjcif;trIwGifoifwdkYudk tb,folrQrppfaMumrpD&ifapESifh}} (aum2;14-16)/ xdkYaMumifh þt&mrsm;ESifhywfoufaomarma½S\ ynwfw&m;rsm;onfc&pfawmf<uvmawmfrljcif;jzifhy,fzsufjcif;cH&jyD;jzpfonf/]]oefY½Sif;aom}}tpmrsm;udkc&pfawmfxHodkYnGefcJhavjyD/

a,½Iu½Sif;vif;pGmajymjycJhjyD;jzpfonf/vlwa,mufpm;aomrnfonfhtpmrQolYtm;0dnmOfa&;t&npfnrf;apEdkifonfr[kwf?pdwfESvkH;xJrSxGufvmaomt&muomvQif?vludknpfnrf;aponf(rm7;15-23)/ ]]þodkYajym&mwGifa,½Iutpmtm;vkH;udk]]oefY½Sif;onf}}[kaMujimvdkufjcif;jzpfonf(rm7;19)/

ayw½ktm; xdkoifcef;pmudkyifoifay;cJhonf (wref10;14-15)/ ½Sifaygvkudkvnf; xdkenf;twdkif;yif ]]tb,ftpmudkrQ yuwdtwdkif;rnpfnL;aMumif;udk igonfocifa,½IudktrSDjyKvsuf oabmusí trSefod\}}(a&m14;14)/ apmapmydkif;u wpfpkHwpf&maomtpmudk rpm;aomolonf0dnmOfa&;&mtm; enf;aomvu©Pm½Sdol[kaygvkuqifjcifonf(a&m14;2)/ tom;udkuGsEkfyfwdkYxm;½Sdaomoabmw&m; onf ]]bk&m;ocifa½SUrSmrsufESm&onfr[kwf}}(1aum8;8)/ tm;vkH;twGuf tjypft½SdqkH;udkoifMum;

247

a,½I\tvkyf

aom,kHMunfjcif;pGefYy,faom c&pf,mefrsm;tm;owday;cJhonfrSm]],kHMunfí or®mw&m;udkodaom olwdkYonfaus;Zl;awmfudkodaompdwfESifhwuGokH;bdkY&m? bk&m;ocifzefqif;awmfrlaomtpmrsdK;udka½Smif &rnf[lí¤if;ynwfxm;Muvdrfhrnf}} (1wd4;3)/

**9;6 Oyk'faeU**

**The Sabbath**

,ckvuf½Sd c&pf,mefusifhokH;jcif;rsm;ESifh arma½Synwfw&m;rsm;Mum; qufvufusifhokH;jcif;rsm; wGiftus,fjyefYqkH;wckrSmOyk'faeYudkxdrf;odrf;&efjzpfonf/tcsdKUtzGJUtpnf;u?ynwfw&m;wGift"dyÜg,fazmfjyxm;onfhtwdkif; \*sL;vlrsdK;wdkY\Oyk'faeYudk twdtusvdkufemxdrf;odrf;&rnf[k rSefuefaMumif; ajymqdkMuonf/ tjcm;aomoltrsm;tjym;u?c&pf,mefrsm;onf0wfjyKudk;uG,f&efoD;oefY&ufw&uf½Sd oifhonf[kxifjrif&Muonf/ ¤if;udkwe\*FaEGaeY[kazmfjyavh½Sdonf/yxrqkH;½Sif;vif;&rnfrSmOyk'faeY onfwygwf\aemufqkH;aeY? ajcmuf&ufzefqif;jcif;jyD;onfhaemuf?bk&m;ociftem;,laomaeYjzpfonf (xG20;10?11)/ we\*FaEGaeYonf wygwf\yxrqkH;aeYjzpfaomaMumifh þaeYudkOyk'faeYtjzpfowfrSwf ygurSm;,Gif;ayvdrfhrnf/Oyk'faeYonfoD;jcm;pGmjzifh]]igxm0&bk&m;onfolwdkYudkoefY½Sif;aponf[kolwdkYonfodrnftaMumif;?igESifholwdkYMum;rSm?vu©Pmoufaojzpfapjcif;iSg?ig\Oyk'faeYudkigcefYxm;\}} (a,Z20;12)/ odkYjzpf&um;wpfyg;trsdK;om;rsm;(\*sL;r[kwfolrsm;)tm; csnfaESmif&efrnfonfhtcgrQ r&nf½G,fcJhay/ ]]xm0&bk&m;onf Oyk'faeYudk oifwdkYtm; (vlom;tm;vkH;udkr[kwf) ay;awmfrljyD}} (xG16;29)/ ]]bk&m;ocifonf oefY½Sif;aom Oyk'faeY&ufawmfudkabmfjy (£óa&vvlrsdK;rsm;tm;)í}}

(ae9;14)/

wcgu a,½Ionf oDMoavmf\*sDjyoemwpfcktay:rSm a0zefcJhonf/ om;a,muFsm;av; wpfa,mufonfarG;zGm;vmjyD;? ½Spf&ufajrmufaeYüta&zsm;vSD;jcif;udkcH&rnf/¤if;aeY&ufonfOyk'faeYus a&mufygu vkyfp&m½Sdonfudkvkyf&rnf/ xdkYaMumifh rnfonfh ynwfw&m;udk vdkufem&rnfenf;/ ta&zsm;vSD;jcif;avm? Oyk'faeYudkxdrf;odrf;jcif;avm/ a,½Iuta&zsm;vSD;jcif;udk av;pm;\*kPfjyK&rnf/ tb,faMumifhqdkaomf¤if;onftmjA[HrSvmonfhOyk'faeYynwfw&m;onf? arma½SxHrSaemufrSvmaom ynwfw&m;jzpfonf[kjyefajzonf/]]arma½Sonfta&zsm;vSD;jcif;udkay;onf(¤if;rSmarma½SxHrSjzpfaomaMumifhr[kwf? bdk;ab;wdkYxHrS - ¤if;rSm tmjA[HxHrS jzpfaomaMumifhwnf;)/ ta&zsm;vSD;jcif; ynwfw&m;onfOyk'faeYxuft,ifvmonfqdkygu Oyk'faeYynwfw&m;onfvu©Pmoufaownf aomfvnf;? ta&zsm;vSD;jcif;onf ynwfw&m;uvu©Pmoufaorwnf[k? tb,fodkY tajctwif ajymEdkifoenf;/ ta&zsm;vSD;jcif;onftmjA[HESifhvu©Pmoufaownfaomy#dnmOfw&m;jzpfonf (xG31;17)/ a,½IutmjA[HESifhoufaownfaom y#dnmOfw&m;onfydkí ta&;MuD;onf[kpD&if awmfrlonf/ ½Sifaygvkuvnf;xdkodkYaomtajctwifudkjyKcJhonf/ tmjA[Hukday;aomy#dnmOfopf (Oyk'faeYtaMumif;ynwfcsufryg)onf xyfrHaygif;&efodkYr[kwfzsufodrf;jcif;rjyK&efrjzpfEdkifaomt&m jzpfonf/ xdkYaMumifh? tb,fhaMumifh ]]ynwfw&m;}} udkxyfí aygif;xm;oenf;(\*v3;15-19)[kolu ar;xm;onf/ ajzMum;csufrSmynwfw&m;udk xyfíaygif;xm;onf/ y#dnmOfopfonfvlwdkYtm;

248

a,½I\tvkyf

tjypftaMumif;oifjy&ef tmjA[H\uwdxm;aomrsdK;aph? c&pfawmfudkodem;vnfap&ef trSefwu,f xyfaygif;ír&EdkifaMumif;udkjrifí ,m,DrQomywfoufonf/ ,ck c&pfawmf <uvmjyDjzpfaomaMumifh uGsEkfyfwdkYonfynwfw&m;atmufrSmr½SdMuawmhay/

xdkYaMumifhc&pfawmfum;wdkifay:rSm taocHjcif;tm;jzifh? arma½S\ynwfonfyg,fzsufjcif;cH&jyD;? Oyk'faeYudkvdkufemusif;y&efrvdktyfawmhay/rnfonfhyGJaeY?Oyrm-c&pfawmftaocHaomaeY(aum2;14-17)udkvnf; usif;y&efrvdkawmhay/ arma½S\ynwfw&m; wpdwwydkif;? Oyrm-Oyk'faeYudkxdef;odrf; vdkufemaomueOD;c&pf,mefrsm;udk½Sifaygvku]]bk&m;ocifonfoifwdkYudkodawmfrljyD;rS?tm;r½Sd?csrf;omray;Edkifaomw&m;EkbufodkYtb,faMumifhwzefajymif;vJMuoenf;/ xdkavmuDw&m;üwzefuGsefcHjcif; iSgtvdk½SdMujyDwum;/ ESpf?v?aeY&uf?tcsdefumvrsm;udkapmifhMujyDwum;/igonfoifwdkYqDrSmtcsnf;ESD; MudK;pm;tm;xkwfonf[koifwdkY\taMumif;aMumifhpdk;&drfvQuf½Sd\}} (\*v4;9-11)/ ¤if;rSmu,fwifjcif; &&eftvdkYiSg?Oyk'faeYudkapmifha½Smuf&efMudK;pm;jcif;\pdk;&drfbG,f&mjzpfonf/Oyk'faeYudkxdrf;odrf;jcif;onfu,fwifjcif;ESifh rqDavsmfonfrSm xif½Sm;onf/ ]]aeU&ufwpf&ufxufwpf&ufomíjrwfonf[k vltcsdKUxifwwf\/ vltcsdKUrxif/vlwdkif;rdrdpdwfoabmusygap/ aeY&ufudkapmifhaomolonfocif bk&m;udkaxmufíapmifh\?aeY&ufudkrapmifhaomolonfvnf;? ocifbk&m;udkaxmufírapmifhbJae\}} (a&m14;5-6)/

þtaMumif;aMumifh ueOD;,kHMunfolrsm;onfOyk'faeYudkapmifhonf[krzwf&onfrSmem;vnfEdkif p&mjzpfayonf/ olwdkYonf&ufowåwygwf\yxraeY&ufrSmawGUMuonf[krSwfwrf;wifxm;onfrSm rSefayonf/ ¤if;rSmwe\*FaEGjzpfonf/ ]]ckESpf&ufwGif yxraeY&ufü rkefYudkzJhjcif;iSg pnf;a0;Muaom tcg--}}(wref20;7)/ ¤if;onfus,fus,fjyefYjyefYusifhokH;aomtusifhjzpfaMumif;? ½Sifaygvku aum&dEÅK toif;om;rsm;tm; ]]ckESpf&ufwGifyxraeY&ufü— rdrdwdkYOpömudkxkwfí pkxm;Muavmh}} (1aum16;2) [ktMuHjyKxm;jcif;üazmfjyonf/ ¤if;rSm xdkaeY&ufüolwdkYykHrSefawGUqkHjcif;üjzpfonf/ ,kHMunfoltm;vkH; onf,mZfyka&m[dwfrsm;jzpfMuaMumif;azmfjyxm;onf(1ay2;9)/ ,mZfyka&m[dwfwdkYonfvnf; Adrmef awmfwGifOyk'faeYüOyk'fysufaomfvnf;tjypfroifh(r12;5)/

uGsEkfyfwdkYonfOyk'faeYudkapmifhxdrf;ygu?aumif;pGmapmifhxdrf;&rnf/ apmapmydkif;uajymcJhjyD;onfh twdkif; arma½S\ynwfawmfrsm;wdkYudk wpdwfwykdif;rQomvdkufemygu? usdefjcif;udkcH&rnf (\*v3;10/ ,m2;10)/ u,fwifjcif;udkc&pfawmf\ynwfw&m;tm;jzifh&½Sdonf/ arma½S\ynwfw&m;tm;jzifh& onfr[kwf/ £óa&vwdkYonfOyk'faeYübmrQvkyfcGifhr½Sdyg/ ]]xdkaeYütvkyfvkyfaomolrnfonfum; taocH&vdrfhnf}} ]]Oyk'faeYürD;udkrarT;&}} [lívnf;ynwfxm;onf/ xdkYaMumifhxdkaeYütpm;tpmudkjyif qifjcif;rS wm;jrpfxm;jcif;cH&onf/ (xG35;2-3/16;23)/ rD;arT;&ef[k ,lq&aom vlwpfa,mufonf Oyk'faeYüxif;acGaomaMumifhtaocH&onf(awm15;32-36)/

Oyk'faeYukd apmifhxdrf;jcif;onf olwdkY\toif;om;rsm;tay: csKyfaESmifonf[k oifay;aom

\*kPf;\*ersm;onfOyk'faeYudkcsdK;azmufaomtoif;om;rsm;tm;ao'Pfay;oifhonf/csufjyKwfjcif;r½Sd&/b,fykHpHESifhrQrD;udktokH;rjyK&/ Oyrm? armfawmf,mOfrsm;armif;ESifjcif;? tylay;pepfponfwdkYudktokH;jyK jcif;? Moodka'gh(pf)\*sL;wdkYonfOyk'faeUüusifhokH;&ef arQmfvifhaomtjyKtrltwGuf pHerlemudk,ckacwfrSm azmfjyMuonf/bmoma&;taMumif;rsm;rSvGJjyD;tdrfwGif;rSmomaeMujyD;?csufa&;jyKwfa&;?o,f,lydkYaqmifa&;ponfwdkYwGifyg0ifywfoufjcif;r½Sday/ Oyk'faeYudkapmifhxdef;onf[k trSefajymqdkMuaom c&pf,mef trsm;qkH;wdkYonf¤if;pnf;urf;udktjynfhtpkHjznfhqnf;&efvGefpGmrSa0;uGmvSayonf/

249

a,½I\tvkyf

५ Oyk'faeYudkapmifhxdrf;jcif;onf arma½Stm;ay;aomynwfawmfq,fyg;\wpfyg;jzpfonf/ rMumcP tjiif;yGm;avh½SdjyD;? arma½S\tjcm;ynwfw&m;rsm;udky,fzsufcsdefrSmyif ynwfawmfq,fyg;tm;vkH;udk xdef;odrf;&efwm0ef½Sdonf[ktajctwifajymMuonf/ paetoif;rsm;onf]]bk&m;ocif\ynwfw&m;}} jzpfaom]]ynwfawmfq,fyg;}} udk ]]tusifhoDvESifhqdkifaomynwfw&m;}} ESifhc&pfawmftm;jzifhy,fzsuf jyD;om;[lí olwdkY,lqxm;aom ]]yGJobiftcrf;tem;ESifhqdkifaomynwfw&m;}} (Ceremonial Law) arma½S\ynwfw&m;wdkYudkuGJuGJjym;jym;cGJjcm;xm;onf/ ¤if;cGJjcm;jcif;onf usrf;pmxJüoGefoifxm; jcif;r½Sd/usrf;pmu]]arma½S\ynwfw&m;}} ESifh ]]bk&m;ocif\ynwfw&m;}}[laomtokH;tEIef;rsm;udk zvS,fíokH;Edkifaompum;vkH;rsm;tjzpfokH;xm;onf (awm31;21/ a,m½I23;6/ 6&m31;3) tapmydkif;u y#dnmOfa[mif;onf arma½S\ynwfw&m;udk&nfnTef;um? um;wdkiftm;jzifh y#dnmOfopfESifhtpm;xdk; jcif;cH&onf[kuGsEkfyfwdkYazmfjycJhjyD;jzpfonf/bk&m;ocifu]]oifwdkY(£óa&v)usifhp&mbdkYrSmxm;awmfrlaomy#dnmOfw&m;wnf;[laom ynwfawmfq,fyg;wdkYudkrdefYjrGufí ausmufjym;ESpfjym;ay:üa&;xm; awmfrl\}} (w&m;4;13)/ wzefowdjyK&rnfrSm? ynwfawmfq,fyg;ay:wGif tajccHaomþy#dnmOf onfbk&m;ocifESifh£óa&vMum;jyKcJhaomy#dnmOfw&m;jzpfonf/,ckacwfwpfyg;trsdK;om;rsm;ESifhjyKaomy#dnmOfr[kwfay/

५ arma½Sonfbk&m;ocifuynwfawmfq,fyg;a&;onfhausmufjym;rsm;udkvufcH,l&efa[m&yfawmif ay:odkYwufcJhonf/ aemufydkif;rSm þtaMumif;ESifhywfoufjyD; arma½Sua0zefokH;oyfcJhonf/ ]]igwdkY bk&m;ocifxm0&bk&m;onfa[m&yfawmifüigwdkYESifhy#dnmOfjyKawmfrl\}} (w&m;5;2)/ ¤if;rSm ynwf awmfq,fyg;tm;jzifhjzpfonf/

þtcsdefwGifbk&m;ocifu]]ausmufjym;ay:rSmy#dnmOfpum;?ynwfawmfq,fyg;udka&;xm;awmfrl\}} (xG34;28)/ þy#dnmOfonfyifvQif]]yGJobiftcrf;tem;ynwfw&m;}}(xG34;27)[kac:wGifaom ynwf\tao;pdwfyg0ifonf/ ynwfawmfq,fyg;wGifyg½Sdaomy#dnmOfw&m;rsm;udkxdrf;odef;&rnf[k jiif;csufxkwfygu? y#dnmOfwckwnf;xJrStpdwftydkif;rsm;jzpfaMumif;odjrifí y#dnmOfw&m;wpfckvkH; udktao;pdwfvdkufemusifhokH;&rnfjzpfonf/þodkYjyKvkyf&efrjzpfEdkifonfrSmxif½Sm;ayonf/

५ ]]arma½Sonf a[m&yft&yfü½SdpOf? xGif;xm;aomausmufjym;ESpfjym;rSwyg;? aowåmawmfxJütb,f t&mrQr½Sd/---olwdkYESifhzGJUawmfrlaomy#dnmOfausmufpmygaomaowåmawmf—(3&m8;9?21)/ ynwfawmf q,fyg;ygaom xdkausmufjym;rsm;onf y#dnmOfw&m;jzpfonf/

५ a[jAJ9;4wGif ]]y#dnmOfw&m;udka&;xm;aomausmufjym;}}taMumif;udka&;xm;onf/y#dnmOfa[mif; yg0ifaomxdkausmufjym;ay:wGifynwfawmfq,fyg;a&;xm;onf/

५ ½Sifaygvkonf þy#dnmOfudk ]]ausmufjym;ay:ütu©&mwifí a&;xm;aomaojcif;\w&m;---tjypfpD&ifwwfaomw&m;---yg,f½Sif;&aomt&m}} (2aum3;7-11) [línGef;xm;onf/ ynwfawmf q,fyg;ESifhqufEG,fvsuf½Sdaom y#dnmOfw&m;onfu,fwifjcif;\arQmfvifhjcif;wpfpkHwpf&mudkrQray; EdkifonfrSmtrSefyifjzpfonf/

५ c&pfawmfonf ]]igwdkYESifhqefYusifbufjzpfaom0denf;txkH;tzGJUESifhpyfqdkifaom vufrSwfudkacsí vuf0g;um;wdkifrSm½dkufxm;vQufoifwdkYpyfMum;xJuyg,f½Sif;awmfrljyD}}(aum2;14)¤if;onfausmufjym;ay:rSm ynwfawmfq,fyg;udka&;aom bk&m;ocif\vufrSwfawmfudk &nfnGef;onf/ xdkenf;wl

250

a,½I\tvkyf

½Sifaygvku]]usrf;pmüygaomw&m;a[mif;---aoonftaMumif;}}udkajymonf(a&m7;6)rSm ausmufjym; ay:wGifa&;aomynwfawmfq,fyg;udknGef;jcif;jzpfaumif;jzpfEdkifonf/

५ ynwfawmfq,fyg;rS wpfyg;omvQif ]]ynwfw&m;ykHpHtjzpf (a&m7;8) wGifazmfjyonf/

]]ynwfw&m;u---wyfrufvdkcsifaom pdwfr½Sd&}}/ a½SUuusrf;ydk'frsm; (a&m7;1-7) usrf;ydk'frsm;u?

c&pfawmf\aojcif;jzifh ]]ynwfw&m;}} udkazsmufzsufjyD;jzpfonf/ xdkYaMumifhynwfw&m;onfynwf awmfq,fyg;yg0ifonf/

þt&mtm;vkH;uy#dnmOfa[mif;ESifh ]]ynwfw&m;}} onfynwfawmfq,fyg;yg0ifaMumif;txif t½Sm;azmfjyayonf/ ¤if;wdkYudky#dnmOfopftm;jzifh yg,fzsufjyD;jzpfaomaMumifh ynwfawmfq,fyg; vnf;z,f½Sm;jyD;jzpfonf/odkUaomfynwfawmfq,fyg;xJrSudk;yg;udkjyefítwnfjyKjyD;jzpfonf/trSwfpOf3?5?6?7?8ESifh9udk 1wdtcef;MuD;1wGifomawGU&onf/ trSwfpOf1?2ESifh10udk 1aumtcef;MuD;5üawGU& onf/Oyk'faeYESifhqdkifaompwkwåynwfawmfudk"r®opfusrf;xJüuGsEkfyfwdkYvdkufemaqmif½Gufoifhonf[lí xyfrHryg½Sday/

atmufygusrf;ydk'frsm;u?tjcm;ynwfawmfudk;yg;udk"r®opfusrf;xJrSmrnfuJhodkYjyefvnftwnfjyKonfudkxyfrHítwnfjyKxm;onf/

yxr {zuf 4;6/ 1a,m 5;21/ r4;10/

'kwd, 1aum 10;14/ a&m 1;25/

wwd, ,m 5;12/ r 5;34?35/

yÍör { 6;1-2/ aum 3;20/

qXr 1a,m 3;15/ r 5;21?22/

owår a[jAJ 13;4/ r 5;27?28/

tXr a&m 2;21/ { 4;28/

e0r aum 3;9/ { 4;25/ 2wd 3;3/

'ór { 5;3/ aum 3;5/

ocifa,½Ionf aemufawmfvdkufolrsm;udk (r11;28)wGif ay;aom ]]csrf;omjcif;udkvufcH&ef zdwfac:onf/ Oyk'faeYtem;,ljcif;twGuf "r®a[mif;usrf;\\*&dbmomjyefpuf(yf)wl\*sifh(Septuagint) wGifokH;xm;aom\*&dpum;vkH;udkudk,fawmf½SifuokH;xm;onf/ rdrdwdkYtrIt&mrSjidrf0yfpGmtem;,l&aom Oyk'ftoufwmudk a,½Iuay;aejcif;jzpfonf (a[jAJ4;3?10)/ xdkYaMumifh uGsEkfyfwdkYonf Oyk'faeYudk wygwfvQifw&ufrxm;oifhbJb0woufwmvkH;udkOyk'faeYpdwf"gwfjzifhtouf½Sif&rnf/

***omrntaMumif;t&m28;* “*um;pifwifowfjcif;*”**

***Digression 28: “The Crucifix”***

a,½Ic&pfawmfonf um;wdkifay:wGiftaoowfjcif;cH&onf[k c&pf,mefbmom0ifoltaygif; wdkYwGifus,fjyefYpGm,kHMunfMuonf/odkYaomf\*&dpum;]]stauros}}udkt\*Fvdyfusrf;pmtkyfrsm;wGif]]um;wdkif}} (cross)[kbmomjyefxm;aompum;vkH;rSmtrSeftm;jzifh ]]wdkif}} [kt"dyÜg,f&onf/ trSefyifum;wdkifwif owfjcif;onf bmomw&m;r½Sdaomolrsm;xHrS t&if;cHjcif;jzpfonf/ tay:odkY ajr§mufxm;aom vufrsm;onf bk&m;ocif\uwdawmfrsm;udktwnfjyKonfh trSwfvu©Pm (a,Z20;5?6?15/36;7/

251

a,½I\tvkyf

47;14)[kawGU½Sd&onfhtavsmuf?c&pfawmfuum;wdkifykHpHjzifhvufrsm;udkqefYwef;rxm;bJ?ol\OD;acgif;txufodkYvufrsm;udkajr§mufwifxm;jyD;aojcif;rSmoifhwifhavsmufywfayonf/ c&pfawmfum;wdkifay: rSmjyKcJhaomqkawmif;jcif;trI(a[jAJ5;7)/ jyif;jyaomqkawmif;jcif;(jrnf2;19/1wd2;8/6&m6;12?13/ qm28;2)onfvnf; avsmufywfayonf/ £óa&vvlrsdK;rsm;onfawmxJrSm½SdpOfu aMu;0gajrGudk ajr§mufxm;ouJhodkYvlom;onfaocgeD;tcsdefüvlxkta½SYrSmajr§mufxm;jcif;cH&rnf[krdefYawmfrlcJhonf/

odkYjzifh]]um;wdkif}}udkwdkifESifhqufpyfíajymxm;onf(a,m3;14)/

a&mruufovpftoif;awmfonf um;wdkifawmfü MuD;rm;cufcJaomxif½Sm;jcif;udk wGJzufxm; onf/ ¤if;rSmor®musrf;pmyHhydk;jcif;vkH;0ryg½Sday/ um;wdkifrSmtaocHjcif;ykHonftaqmiftaeESifhjzpfvm onf/ bk&m;ocifuGsEkfyfwdkYESifhtwl½Sdonf[laom½kyfydkif;qdkif&mtrSwfvu©Pmjzpfvmonf/vlwdkYonf c&pfawmfudkum;wdkifay:rSm wifxm;onfhykHudk0wfqifjcif;jzifh odkYr[kwfum;wdkiftrSwfvu©PmudkykHrSef vkyfjcif;jzifhbk&m;ocifolwdkYESifhtwl½Sdonf[kolwdkYcHpm;&onf/ þonfrSmtxdrf;trSwf0g'rQomjzpf onf/ um;wdkif\wefcdk;tppftrSefrSm? um;wdkif\½kyfydkif;qdkif&mudkowd&aeonfxuf? c&pfawmf\ aojcif;udk,kHMunfjcif;ESifh AwådZHcH,ljcif;tm;jzifhqufpyfjcif;omjzpfonf/ ½kyfydkif;qdkif&mudkowd&jcif; uydkrdkvG,fulonfrSmum;rSefygonf/

c&pfawmfudkum;wdkifay:wifxm;onfhykHonf c&pfawmfrwdkifrDa½S;umvuxJu? tokH;jyKcJhaom bk&m;rJhaomolrsm;\trSwfvu©PmjzpfaMumif;taxmuftxm;r½SdcJhay/ ¤if;rSm tjcm;aom bk&m;rJh 0g'wrsdK;jzpfonf/ c&pörwfopfyifuJhodkYyif? 0denf;ryg,faomolrsm;tm;jzifh c&pf,mefbmomw&m;xJ odkYa&maESmjcif;cH&ouJhodkYjzpfayonf/

***omrntaMumif;t&m29;* “*a,½Ionf'DZifbmv25&ufaeYüzGm;jrifoavm*”**

***Digression 29: “Was Jesus born on the 25th December?”***

a&yef;pm;aom c&pf,mefbmom\ tjcm;aomt"durSm;,Gif;csufrSm? a,½I\arG;aeYawmfESifh ywfoufonf/ c&pfawmfarG;zGm;onfhtcsdefwGif odk;xdef;wdkYonf v,fuGif;wGifodk;rsm;ESifhtwl tdyfae Muonf(vk2;8)/olwdkYonfaqmif;&moDtcsdeftcgrSmþodkYjyKvkyfMurnfr[kwfay/ The Jerusalem Post ESifhtjcm;tpöa&;owif;pmrsm;u 'DZifbmvwGifESif;ua,½k½SvifjrdKUudkrnfuJhodkY avjzwfoGm;aMumif; acgif;MuD;ydkif;rsm;jzifh rMumcPazmfjyxm;onf/

'DZifbm25&ufonf rlvtm;jzifh bk&m;rJhrsm;\yGJobifaeY&uf? Oa&mywdkufc&pf,mefrsm;rwdkifrD tcsdefujzpfonf/ wrefawmf0w¬KwGif ppfrSefaomc&pf,mefrsm;\ ,kHMunfcsufwdkYaMumifhbk&m;rJhrsm; urnfrQESdyfpufaMumif;rSwfwrf;wifxm;onf/þtaMumif;aMumifhwpfcsdefjyD;wpfcsdefwrefawmfrsm;onfowday;jcif;cH&onf/ tcsdKUc&pf,mefrsm;onf olwdkY\ywf0ef;usifü½Sdaom rdpämt,l½Sdolrsm;xHrSm olwdkY\bmomudkpdwfMudKufawGUapbdkYrdpämt,lrsm;udkvu©HusifhokH;cJhMuonf(wref20;30/1a,m2;18/2ouf2;3/2ay2;1-3)/ 'DZifbm25&ufaeYudk c&pf,mefyGJaeYtjzpf owfrSwfusifh okkH;jcif;onf ¤if;\ tajccHrlverlemwpfckjzpfonf/c&pfpörwfopfyifrsm; mistletoe ponfwdkYudk 'DZifbm25&ufaeYü usif;y aomrdpämt,lrsm;odkY tm;vkH;jyefí tpaumuf,lEdkifonf/

þtaMumif;rSvdkufí ppfrSefaomc&pf,mefrsm;onf c&pfawmf\arG;aeYawmfudk 'DZifbm25&uf aeYürusif;yoifhay/ usifhokH;&mwGif ppfrSefaom,kHMunfolrsm;u? vlxk½kH;ydwf&uftrsm;qkH;udk? Oyrm

252

a,½I\tvkyf

c&pfpörwfaeYudkrnfonfhae&mrSmrqdk? jzpfEkdiforQ? rdwfo[m& twlwuGzGJUa0rQ&eftokH;jyKvdrfhrnfjzpf onf/

**avhvmjcif; 9 ar;cGef;rsm;**

**STUDY 9: QUESTIONS**

1/ uGsEkfyfwdkY\u,fwifjcif;twGuf? tjcm;olwpfOD;wpfa,muf\aojcif;xuf a,½I\aojcif;uydkí vdktyfoenf; ?

2/ arma½S\ynwfw&m;xJrS ,mZfaumifylaZmfjcif;rsm;onf tjypfudkacszsuf&ef tb,fhaMumifhrvkH avmufoenf; ?

3/ a,½IaopOftcgu?uGsEkfyfwdkY\udk,fpm;vS,ftjzpfvm;?odkYr[kwfuGsEkfyfwdkYtpm;0ifjcif;vm; ?

4/ rnfonfhtqdktrdefYrsm;urSefuefoenf;?

(u) uGsEkfyfwdkYaornfhtpm; c&pfawmfuaoonf/

(c) c&pfawmfonf uGsEkfyfwdkYudk udk,fpm;vS,fjyKcJhonf/ xdkYaMumifh uGsEkfyfwdkYonf ,kHMunfí aemifw&ygu? c&pfawmftwGufaMumifh uGsEkfyfwdkYudk bk&m;ocifutjypfvGwfvdrfhrnf/

(\*) c&pfawmfonfuGsEkfyfwdkYuJhodkYjzpfonf/ odkYaomf uGsEkfyfwdkYudk udk,fpm;jyKonf r[kwfyg/

(C) c&pfawmf\ aojcif;t"dyÜg,frSm? rnfonfhvlom;rQ tjypf½Sdonf[lí bk&m;ocifuowfrSwf awmhrnfr[kwfay/

5/ a,½Ionfoludk,fwdkiftaocHjcif;rSolYtwGuftusdK;aus;Zl;&½SdcJhygovm;?

6/ c&pfawmfonfum;wdkifay:rSmaoaomtcgüolonf-

(u) arma½S\ynwfw&m;tao;ti,frsm;udkpdk;rdk;EdkifcJhjyD;? ynwfawmfq,fyg;udkrlrpdk;rdk;EdkifbJ½Sd

cJhonf/

(c) arma½S\ynwfw&m;rsm;tm;vkH;?ynwfawmfq,fyg;tygt0ifudkpdk;rdk;EdkifcJhonf/

(\*) \*sL;yGJawmfrsm;rSvGJjyD; arma½S\ ynwfw&m;rsm;udk pdk;rdk;cJhonf/

(C) arma½S\ ynwfw&m;rsm;\ tqifhwGif rnfonfhoufa&mufrIrQ r½SdcJhyg/

7/ ,cktcguGsEkfyfwdkYonfOyk'faeYudkvdkufemxdrf;odef;oifhoavm?

8/ ar;cGef;7tay: oif\tajztwGuf taMumif;&if;rsm;udk ½Sif;jyyg/

253

a,½ItxJodkYAwådZHcHjcif;

**avhvmjcif;(10)**

**a,½ItxJodkY**

**AwådZHcHjcif;**

*STUDY (10)*

**BAPTISM INTO JESUS**

254

a,½ItxJodkYAwådZHcHjcif;

**10;1 AwådZHr\*Fvm\t"duta&;MuD;jcif;**

**The Vital Importance of Baptism**

apmapmydkif;avhvmcsufrsm;wGif AwådZHr\*Fvm\t"duta&;MuD;jcif;udk tMudrfaygif;rsm;pGmuGsEkfyf wdkYazmfjycJhjyD;jzpfonf/ ¤if;onfusrf;pmoGefoifcsufudkemcHjcif;\yxrajcvSrf;jzpfonf/a[jAJ6;2onf AwådZHw&m;tm;rl0g'rsm;wGiftajccHtusqkH;tjzpfazmfjyxm;onf/ uGsEkfyfwdkYonf¤if;\qifjcifokH;oyf csufudk,cktqifhtxdcsefxm;cJhonf/ tb,fhaMumifhqdkaomf ppfrSefaomAwådZHw&m;onfor®musrf;pm yg0ifaomtajccHor®mw&m;rsm;udktrSeftuefqkwfudkifrdjyD;rSomjzpfay:vmEdkifaomaMumifhjzpfonf/ ,ckþavhvmcsufrsm;udkavhvmjyD;pD;oGm;jyDjzpfonf/ oifonfa,½Ic&pfawmftm;jzifhor®musrf;pmu ay;aomMuD;jrwfaomarQmfvifhjcif;ESifh trSefwu,fqufoG,fvdkygu AwådZHw&m;onfvkH;0vdktyfcsuf w&yfjzpfonf/

]],k'vlwdkYüu,fwifjcif;taMumif;½Sd\}}(a,m4;22)onf u,fwifjcif;ESifhpyfqdkifaomuwdawmf rsm;udktmjA[HESifhol\rsdK;qufudkomay;cJhonfh oabmw&m;wpfcktwGufom t"dyÜg,foufa&mufrSef uefonf/ uGsEkfyfwdkYonfc&pfawmfü AwådZHudkcHjcif;tm;jzifh xdktrsdK;tEG,fjzpfvQif uwdawmftwdkif; tarGcH\t&müwnfMu\(\*v3;22-29)/ xdktcg ocifa,½I\rSefuefjcif;t&m ½SdorQtm;vkH;onf uGsEkfyfwdkY\rSefuefjcif;rsm;jzpfvmonf/ odkYjzpfíZmc&donftmjA[HESifh'g0d'fwdkY\trsdK;tEG,ftaMumif; ya&mzufjyKxm;jcif;rsm;udk,kHMunfoltm;vkH;ESifhtusKH;0ifonf[k&nfnGef;ajymxm;onf(vk1;73-74)/ AwådZHryg½Sdygu? uGsEkfyfwdkYonfbk&m;ocifESifh y#dnmOfqufqHa&;tjyifbufrSm a&muf½Sdaeonf/ þtwGufaMumifh ayw½ku ]]aemifw&íAwådZHudkcH,lMuavmh}} [k tjypfvTwfjcif;udk&½Sd&eftvdkYiSgwdkuf wGef;cJhonf/]]c&pfawmfüAwådZHudkcHaomol½SdorQwdkYonfc&pfawmfudk,lwif0wfaqmifaomoljzpfMu\/xdkYaMumifhtmjA[HxHüxm;aom?olwdkYüxm;aomu,fwifjcif;uwdawmfrsm;udk&Muonf(\*v3;27)/ uGsEkfyfwdkYonfAwådZHtm;jzifhc&pfawmf\aojcif;ESifh½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;udkc&pfawmfESifhtwlcHpm;vQif?xdktcgrSom ]]½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;üc&pfawmfESifhwljyD;?---uGsEkfyfwdkYvnf; c&pfawmfESifhtwl touf½Sif vdrfhrnf (a&m6;5?8)}}/

xdkYaMumifha,½Ionfaemufvdkufawmfrsm;tm;½Sif;vif;pGmrdefYawmfrlcJhonf/]]oifwdkYonfurÇmt&yf&yfodkYoGm;í{0Ha\*vdw&m;udka[mMuavmh}}(tmjA[Hüxm;aomuwdawmfrsm;wGifyg0ifonf? \*v3;8)/

]],kHMunfí AwådZHudkcHaomolonfu,fwifawmfrljcif;okdYa&mufvwHY}} (rm16;16)/ ]]í}} [laompum; vkH;tay:xif[yfjcif;onf {0Ha\*vdw&m;udk,kHMunf½kHrQESifh u,fwifjcif;r&Edkifonfudk azmfjyonf/ AwådZHonf c&pf,meftoufwmü a½G;cs,fp&mtydkwckrQomr[kwfyg/ ¤if;onf u,fwifjcif;twGuf tvGefta&;ygaomMudKwifvdktyfcsufwckjzpfonf/ þodkYajym&mwGifAwådZHcH,l½kHrQonfu,fwifjcif;udk ay;vdrfhrnfr[kwf/ AwådZHcH,ljyD;aemufbk&m;ocif\EIwfuygwfawmfudkwpfoufwmemcHjcif;uvdkuf yg&rnfjzpfygonf/ a,½Iuþt&mudkav;eufpGmazmfjyonf/ ]]a&ESifh0dnmOfawmfrarG;aomolrnf onfum;?bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfodkYr0if&[kigtrSeftuefqdk\}}(a,m3;5)/tjypftumtqD;onfz,f½Sm;jcif;cH&aomtcg? uGsEkfyfwdkYonf c&pfawmf\ ajzmifhrwfjcif;ESifhzkH;vTrf;jcif;udkcH&í uGsEkfyfwdkYonf bk&m;ocifESifhtwl?udk,fydkify#dnmOfqufqHa&;odkYzdwfac:jcif;cH&ayonf/

255

a,½ItxJodkYAwådZHcHjcif;

þonfrSm pOfqufrjywfjzpfaeaom a½SYodkYwufvSrf;jcif;jzpfonf/ ]]bk&m;ocif\ EIwfuygwf

awmftm;jzifhjzpfbGm;aomaMumifh}}(1ay1;23)jzpfonf/ odkYjzpfí 0dnmOfEIwfuygwfawmfudk uGsEkfyfwdkYpOf

qufrjywfwkefYjyefjcif;tm;jzifh uGsEkfyfwdkYonf0dnmOfüarG;zGm;jcif;cH&onf (avhvmcsuf2.2)udk Munfhyg/

uGsEkfyfwdkYonf]]c&pfawmfüAwådZHudkcHMuonf}}(\*v3;27)/ ocifa,½IESifhcrnf;awmf\emrawmfü AwådZHudkcH,l\/(w19;5/ 8;16/ r28;19)/ rSwfcsuf- uGsEkfyfwdkYonfc&pfawmfü AwådZHcH,lonf/ (Christadelphians)\*dkPf;odkYr[kwftjcm;aomvlrsdK;EG,ftzGJUtpnf;üAwådZHudkcH,lonfr[kwf/ udk,fawmf ½SifüAwådZHudkcH,ljcif;tm;jzifh uGsEkfyfwdkYonf c&pfawmf\emrawmfudkcH,laom olrsm;jzpfvmMuonf/ £óa&vvlrsdK;wdkYonfbk&m;ocif\emrawmfjzifhorkwfaomolrsm;tjzpfazmfjyxm;ouJhodkYjzpfonf (6&m7;14-AVmg)/ £óa&vvlrsdK;wdkYonf bk&m;ocif\ emrawmfudkcH,lxm;onfhtcsufrSm olwdkYonf avmuDom;wdkYtm; udk,fawmf½Sif\oufaotjzpfoifhwifhavsmfuefpGm vkyfaqmif&eftav; teufwm0ef½Sdonf[k bk&m;ocifuolwdkYtm; rMumcPowday;onf/ xdkemrawmfü AwådZHudkcH,lMu aomuGsEkfyfwdkYtwGufvnf;xdkenf;wlyifrSefuefayonf/AwådZHcH,ljcif;r½Sdygu?uGsEkfyfwdkYonf]]c&pfawmfürwnf}}/xdkYaMumifhu,fwifjcif;vkyfief;ESifhzkH;vTrf;jcif;udkrcH&ay(wref4;12)/þtcsufESifhywfoufjyD;ayw½konfpGrf;tm;MuD;aomykHOyrmudkjyoonf/ aem{vufxufuoabFmMuD;udkc&pfawmfESifhcdkif;EIdif; vsuf?tjypfom;rsm;tay:usa&mufaompD&ifcsufrS?oabFmMuD;onfaem{ESifhol\rdom;pkudku,fcJhovdkc&pfawmfüAwådZHudkcH,ljcif;onf,kHMunfolrsm;udkxm0&aojcif;rSu,fwifvdrfhrnf(1ay3;21)/ aem{oabFmMuD;xJodkY0ifjcif;udk uGsEfkyfwdkYAwådZHcH,ljcif;jzifh c&pfawmfxH0ifa&mufjcif;ESifh cdkif;EIdif;xm; onf/ oabFmMuD;tjyifbufrSm½Sdaomolrsm;tm;vkH;udka&vTrf;rdk;jcif;jzifhzsufqD;vdkufonf/ oabFmMuD; em;&yfaejcif;odkYr[kwfaem{\rdwfaqGjzpfjcif;onf vkH;0roufqdkifyg/ wpfckwnf;aomu,fwifjcif; vrf;rSm? c&pfawmfü (oabFmMuD;xJü)½Sdae&efjzpfonf/ a&vTrf;rdk;jcif;u udk,fpm;jyKaom'kwd,tMudrf <uvmjcif;(vk17;26?27)uuGsEkfyfwdkYtay:a&muf½Sd&efeD;vmonfrSmxif½Sm;ayonf/(aemufqufwGJ-3udkMunfhyg)/ xdkYaMumifhc&pfawmf(oabFmMuD;xJodkY)AwådZHcH,ljcif;jzifh0ifa&mufjcif;onftqkH;pGefta&; MuD;jcif;jzpfonf/ þta&;MuD;aMumif;vlYpum;jzifhazmfjyEdkifpGrf;r½Sd/ aem{vufxufuoabFmMuD;xJodkY 0ifa&mufjcif;\or®musrf;qdkif&mpHerlemonfydkípGrf;tm;jynfh0onf/

ueOD;c&pf,mefrsm;onf c&D;vSnfhvnfusrf;pmudka[majymvsuf AwådZHay;&efc&pfawmf\trdefY awmfudkemcHcJhonf/ AwådZHcH,ljcif;\rjzpfraeta&;MuD;jcif;udk wrefawmf0wåKürSwfwrf;½Sdonf/ vlwdkY onf{0Ha\*vdw&m;udkem;vnfívufcHonfESifh csufcsif;vufiif;AwådZHcH,lMujcif;udk tav;teufa&; xm;jcif;udkawGU&onf (Oyrm? w8;12? 36-39? 9;18?10;47?16;15) þtav;teufudk em;vnfvQif AwådZHryg½SdyguuGsEkfyfwdkYusrf;pmoif,ljcif;onf tcsnf;tESD;jzpfaMumif;odjrifrnf/ AwådZHw&m;onf u,fwifjcif;odkYoGm;&mvrf;ay:üjzwfoef;&eftvGefta&;MuD;pGmvdktyfaomtqifhjzpfayonf/tcsdKUudpörsm;wGif xdkvIHYaqmfcsufxif½Sm;aomfvnf;vlwdkY\taMumif;&if;ajrmufrsm;pGmaMumifhAwådZHr\*FvmcH,l&ef aESmifhaES;apcJhonf/ AwådZHcH,l&eftcuftcJrsm;pGm½Sdjim;aomfvnf; bk&m;ocif\rpjcif;jzifhvlwdkYonf þtcuftcJrsm;udkausmfvGef&efvlwdkYMudK;pm;tm;xkwfbdkYtvGefta&;MuD;onf/

zdvdyÜdrSaxmifrª;onf ol\vkHjcKHvSaom tusOf;axmifudk jyif;xefaom ajrivsifujzdKcGif; vdkufojzifh ol\toufonf tvGefta&;MuD;aom tajctaeodkYa&muf½Sdonf/ tusOf;om;rsm;onf vGwfajrmuf&eftcGifhta&;rsm;pGm½SdcJhonf/ ¤if;rSmaxmifrª;utoufay;qyf&rnfhtaetxm;jzpfonf/ {0Ha\*vdw&m;awmfüol\,kHMunfjcif;onfppfrSefvmonf/rnfrQjzpfonfqdkaomf]]xdknOfUxdktcsdefem&Dü

256

a,½ItxJodkYAwådZHcHjcif;

yifaxmifrª;onf--AwådZHudkcsufcsif;cHav\}} (w16;33)/ AwådZHcH,ljcif;udk aESmifhaES;&ef qifajc wpfpkHwpfa,mufrSm½SdvQif olYwm0efyifjzpfrnf/ wm0efvpfvQK½Ijcif;twGuf towfcH&bdkYcsdef;acskmuf jcif;onfol\acgif;ay:odkUa&muf½Sdaeonf/ okdYwdkifatmif ol\toufwmwpfckvkH;ESifh xm0&vrf; uHMur®müta&;MuD;qkH;bmudkvkyf&rnfudk ol½Sif;vif;pGmjrifonf/ odkYjzifholonf ol\0ef;usifavmu \vufiif;jyóemrsm;(ajrivsif)aeYpOftvkyf\zdpD;jcif;rsm;ESifharhr&aomylaqG;aomuwdkYudkausmfvTm;&efAwådZHcH,l&rnfudkolem;vnfonf/ AwådZHcH,l&efawGa0aESmufaES;oltrsm;tjym;onfxdkolxHrSppfrSef aomwGef;tm;udk&,lEdkifonf/ þrQ,kHMunfjcif;\vkyf&yfudkvkyfaqmifEdkifjcif;onfolü{0Ha\*vdw&m; awmfudktao;pdwf½Sdxm;jyD;aMumif;vkHavmufaomoufaojycsufyifjzpfonf/ ]],kHMunfjcif;}}onfMum; emjcif;tm;jzifhjzpf\/ Mum;emjcif;onfvnf; bk&m;ocif\EIwfuygwfawmftm;jzifhjzpf\(a&m10;17/ w17;11)/

w16;14-15wGifvk'du]]aygvkajymaomt&mudkrSD0Jqnf;uyfjyD;--AwådZHudkcHjyD;rS--}} [lí uGsEkfyf wdkYzwf&onf/ {0Ha\*vdw&m;udk Mum;em,kHMunfol rnfolrqdk AwådZHudkcH,lvdrfhrnfjzpf onf[k,lqxm;onf/ {0Ha\*vdw&m;a[mjcif;udkwkefYjyefjcif;wpdwfwykdif;rSm AwådZHcH,ljcif;ua½SmifvGJ r&Edkifaomt&mwckjzpfonf[kjrif&onf/aumif;aomtvkyfvkyfjcif;onfrvkHavmufyg/AwådZHudkvnf;cH,l&rnfjzpfonf/ aumfaevdonf ]]bk&m;ocifudkaMumuf½GHUjcif;½SdojzifhvlwdkYtm;rsm;pGmaompGefYMuJ jcif;udkjyKíbk&m;ocifudktpOfqkawmif;vsuf½Sd\}}/odkUaomf¤if;onfrvkHavmufyg/olrvkyf&ao;onfhvkyf&rnfht&mudkazmfjy&rnfjzpfonf/ c&pfawmf\{0Ha\*vdw&m;udk,kHMunf&efESifh AwådZHudkcH,l&efjzpf onf (w10;2?6)/

w8;26-40wGiftJoa&mydtrwfwyg;u? oJuEÅm&udkjzwfí&xm;pD;pOfusrf;pmudkrnfodkYavhvm aeaMumif;rSwfwrf;wifxm;onf/olonfzdvdyÜKESifhawGUqkHjyD;zdvyÜKuolYtm;usrf;pmudktus,fw0ifh½Sif;jycgAwådZHcH,l&efvdktyfcsufudkygxnfhoGif;ajymjyonf/ vlYtaeESifhajym&vQifa&r½SdaomxdkoJuEÅm&xJ üAwådZHcH,lbdkYtrdefYudkemcH&efrSmrjzpfEdkif[kxif&ayrnf/ odkUaomf tcsdKUvlrsm;remcHEdkif[kodawmfrlaom trdefYawmfw&yfudkbk&m;ocifuay;vdrfhrnfr[kwfyg/ ]]xdkodkYvrf;üoGm;MupOf a&½Sd&modkYa&mufí--}} ¤if;rSmAwådZHcH,l&efjzpfEdkifaomtdkatppfjzpfonf(w8;36)/þtjzpftysufonfa&ESpfjcif;tm;jzifhAwådZHcH,ljcif;udk a&rsm;pGmtvG,fwul&½SdEdkifaomae&ma'orSmomjyKvkyfEdkifonf[laom tajctjrpfr½Sdonfh tqdkjyKcsufudkajzay;vdkufonf/ bk&m;ocifonfol\trdefYawmfrsm;udkemcH&efvufawGUtrSefwu,f jzpfaomenf;vrf;udktjrJay;vdrfhrnfjzpfonf/

wrefawmf½Sifaygvkonfc&pfawmfxHrSmwkefvIyfacsmufcsm;bG,faumif;aom½lyg½kHudk&½SdjyD;?xdk½lyg½kHonfol\MowyÜpdwfudkxdk;azmufumolUpdwfudkpEdk;paemifhjzpfapvGef;aomaMumifhjzpfEdkiforQtjrefqkH; ]]xíAwådZHudkcH,lonf}}(w9;18)/ wzefol\AwådZHr\*FvmudkaESmifhaES;ap&ef?ol\xif½Sm;aomvlrIa&; qdkif&mtqifhtwef;ESifh,k'bmomwGifolYtwGufpDpOfa&;qGJxm;aomtxufwef;vTmtvkyftudkifwdkYuolYtwGufaoG;aqmifjcif;jzpfEdkifonf/odkUaomf\*sL;vlrsdK;avmu\ tnGefYwvlvlwufaeaom þMu,f wyGifhonf AwådZHcH,l&efESifh,cifol\b0a[mif;udk yGifhyGifhvif;vif;pGefYvTwf&ef rSefuefaomqkH;jzwf csufudkcsufcsif;csvdkufonf/ xdkaemufrSmolonfAwådZHcH,l&eftwGufol\a½G;cs,fjcif;ESifhywfoufjyD; xif[yfcsufudkay;cJhonf/ ig\tusdK;pD;yGm;udkjyKpkaomt&m½SdorQwdkYudk½lH;apaomt&muJhodkYc&pfawmf aMumifhigxifrSwf\---igonft&mcyfodrf;udkqkH;½lH;jcif;cHcJh&onf (¤if;rSmwcsdefuolY ]]tusdK;pD;yGm;}} [kjrifcJhaomt&mrsm;)c&pfawmfudktjrwf&ygrnftaMumif;/cyfodrf;aomt&mwdkYudkrpifuJhodkYigxifrSwf

257

a,½ItxJodkYAwådZHcHjcif;

\/---aemufusaomt&mwdkYudkrrSwfbJ (ol\,cif\*sL;vlrsdK;b0\]]t&mrsm;}} )a½SUü½Sdaomt&mwdkYudk vSrf;urf;í---txuft&yfrSac:awmfrljcif;ESifhqdkifaomqkudk&jcif;iSgyef;wkH;wdkifodkYigvdkufajy;\}} (zd3;7?8?11?13?14)/

þonfrSm tm;upm;orm;wpfa,mufyef;0ifonfhMudK;udkjzwf&eftm;oGefcGefpdkufa½SUodkYwdk;onfh pum;jzpfonf/ þodkUaompdwf"mwfESifhum,\tm½kHpdkufMudK;pm;tm;xkwfrIudkAwådZHcH,ljyD;onfhaemuf ydkif;toufwmrSm ay:vGifapoifhaom p½dkufvu©Pmjzpfonf/ AwådZHonf bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfodkY OD;wnfaomtajy;jydKifyGJ\tpjzpfaMumif;udkem;vnf&rnf/¤if;onftoif;awmfrsm;ESifh,kHMunfjcif;rsm;udkajymif;vJvdkufaomtrSwfw&rQomr[kwf/ arS;rSdefpGmazmfjyxm;aomc&pf,mefpnf;rsOf;tcsdKUudkouf awmifhoufomb0odkYwuf<ujcif;r½SdbJ0ifa&mufEdkifonfhvufrSwfvnf;r[kwfyg/ AwådZHr\*Fvmonf uGsEkfyfwdkYtm;a,½I\taocHawmfrljcif;ESifh½Sifjyefxajrmufawmfrljcif;üusifvnfjcif;udkqufpyfay;onf(a&m6;3-5)/ tbufbufütqkH;pGefaompGrf;tm;tjynfh½Sdonf/

armyef;aomfvnf; 0dnmOfa&;&matmifjrifaom tzdk;tdkaygvkonf a½S;a[mif;aESmif;jzpfudkjyefí owd&EdkifcJhonf/ ]]aumif;uifujzpfaom xdkAsm'dwfawmfudk tuGsEkfyfonf em;raxmifbJrae&yg}} (w26;19)/ ½SifaygvktwGufrSefuefovdkaumif;rGefpGmAwådZHcH,ljyD;aomoltm;vkH;twGufvnf;rSefuef ayonf/ AwådZHr\*Fvmonf b,fawmhrSaemifw&vdrfhrnfr[kwfaom qkH;jzwfcsufw&yfjzpfonf/ aemifw&jcif;qdkonfrnfonfhtcgrQaemifwr&aomt&mwckjzpfonfudkaygvkut"dyÜg,fav;av;eufeufaxmufjyonf(2aum7;10)/ uGsEkfyfwdkY\toufwmwpfavQmufvkH;ü uGsEkfyfwdkYonf rSefuefaom a½G;cs,fjcif;jyKcJhonfudk uGsEkfyfwdkYowdxm;rdMuayvdrfhrnf/ vlwdkYqkH;jzwfcsufrsm;\ wcsdKUwGif þrQ uGsEkfyfwdkYaocsmEdkifrnfvm;/ xdkar;cGef;udkav;eufpGmajz&rnfjzpfonf/ ]]uGsEkfyftb,fhaMumifhAwådZHrcH ,lbJae&rnfenf;/

**10;2 uGsEkfyfwdkYrnfuJhodkUAwådZHcH,l&rnfenf;**

**How Should we be Baptised?**

AwådZHr\*Fvmudk txl;ojzifhuav;rsm;\ezl;rsm;tay: a&udkyufjzef;jcif;tm;jzifhaqmif½GufEdkif onf[k us,fjyefYpGmcH,lxm;aomtjrif½Sdonf/ (¤if;rSm-emrnfay;uifyGef;wyfjcif;) ¤if;onf AwådZH r\*FvmtwGuf or®musrf;qdkif&mvdktyfcsufESifh vkH;vkH;vsm;vsm;qefYusifbufjzpfonf/

\*&dpum; ]]baptise}}udkt\*Fvdyfusrf;pmwGif (]]baptise}})AwådZH[kbmomjyefxm;jcif;onfa&jzef;jcif; (sprinkle)[kt"dyÜg,fr&yg/a&wGifvkH;0epfjrKwf(immerse)aq;aMumonf[kt"dyÜg,f&onf/ (Robert Young ESifh James Strong wdkY\Concordance rsm;wGifazmfjyaomteufazmfjyjcif;rsm;udkMunfhyg)/ þpum;vkH;udkoabFmrsm;epfjrKwfjcif; (sinking)ESifh]]AwådZHr\*Fvm}}cH,ljcif;(¤if;rSma&wGifepfjrKwfjcif;- Submerge) odkYr[kwf a&ykH;wykH;a&wGif;xJüepfjrKwfjcif; (submerge)ESifhywfoufaom \*EÅ0ifajrmuf \*&dbmompum;wGiftokH;jyKonf/ ydwfpwpudk ta&mifwrsdK;rS tjcm;ta&mifwrsdK;odkY “baptising” tm;jzifhaq;qdk;jcif;odkYr[kwfqdk;aq;xJodkYepfjcif; (dipping) udknGef;ívnf; ajymygonf/ ydwfp\ ta&mifudkajymif;&ef¤if;udk&nfxJodkYtjynfht0ESpff(immerse)&rnfrSmxif½Sm;onf/¤if;ydwfptay:rSmjzef;

258

a,½ItxJodkYAwådZHcHjcif;

(sprinkle)½kHESifhr&yg/a,m13;26onfocifbk&m;aygifrkefYudkpyspf&nfxJodkYrnfuJhodkUESpf(dipped)onfudkazmfjy&eftwGuf\*&dpum;vkH; “bapto” udkokH;xm;onf/ ESpfjcif;(immersion) onf trSefyifAwådZHr\*Fvm \rSefaomykHpHjzpfonfudkatmufygpmydk'frsm;rSaygufzGm;vmonf/

५]]a,m[efonfvnf; ½SmvdrfjrdKUESifhteD;tJEkeft&yfüa&rsm;aomaMumifhAwådZHudkay;aeojzifh vlrsm;wdkY onfvmíAwådZHudkcHMu\}}(a,m3;23)/ ¤if;onf AwådZHr\*FvmtwGuf ]]a&rsm;rsm;}}vdktyfonfudkazmfjy onf/a&puftenf;i,fudkyufzsef;jcif;(sprinkling)jzifhaqmif½GufvQif&maygif;rsm;pGmaomolrsm;twGufa&ykH;wpfykH;rQaoma&jzifhvkHavmufayvdrfhrnf/ a,m[efonf a&wpfykvif;ESifhvlwdkYMum;avQmufoGm; onfxuf?AwådZHr\*FvmudkcH,lbdkYvltrsm;ua,mf'efjrpfurf;odkYvma&mufMuonf/

५a,½Ionfvnf;a,m[efvufjzifha,mf'efjrpfxJüAwådZHudkcH,lonf/a,mf'efjrpfü(rm1;9)]]a,½IonfAwådZHudkcHawmffrljyD;vQifa&rSay:xpOfwGif}}(r3;13-16)udk,fawmf½Sif\AwådZHr\*FvmonfESpfjcif;tm;jzifh qdkonfrSmxif½Sm;ygonf/ AwådZHcH,ljyD;aemufudk,fawmf½Sifonf ]]a&rSay:xonf}}/ a,½IAwådZHcH ,ljcif;\taMumif;&if;wpfckrSm?pHerlemjy&efjzpfonf/ a,½IonfESpfjcif;tm;jzifh AwådZHcHjcif;\erlemudk twkr,lbJrnfolwpfOD;wpfa,mufrQa,½I\aemufawmfodkUvdkufonf[krSefuefaMumif;av;eufpGmajymEdkifvdrfhrnfr[kwfay/

५ ]]xdkenf;wlpGmyif zdvdyÜKESifhtJoa,mydtrwfwdkYonfa&xJodkYqif;íAwådZHudkcH,lonf/ a&xJuwuf MuvQif---}}(w8;38?39)/ trwfonf a&(oasis)tdkatppfudkawGUaomtcg AwådZHr\*Fvm awmif;cHonf udkowd&yg/ ]]þt&yfwGifa&½Sdyg\tuGsEkfyfudkAwådZHrcHapjcif;iSgrnfonfhtaMumif;qD;wm;ygoenf;}} (w8;36)/ xdkolonfoJuEÅm&c&D;udka&tenf;i,frygbJoGm;rnfr[kwfaMumif;aocsmoavmuf½Sdyg onf/Oyrm?a&wpfykvif;/AwådZHr\*Fvmonfa&jzef;jcif;jzifhaqmif½Gufygu?tdkatppf(oasis)a&rvdktyfbJESifhvkyfaqmifEdkifayonf/

५ AwådZHonfoj\*dKvfjcif;jzpfonf(aum2;12)/ ¤if;onfvkH;0zkH;tkyfjcif;udkqdkvdkonf/

५ AwådZHonftjypfrsm;udk]]aq;aMumjcif;}}(w22;16)[kac:onf/ ppfrSefaomajymif;vJjcif;onfAsm1;5/ wd3;5/2ay2;22/a[jAJ10;22ponfwdkYtxJwGif]]aq;aMumjcif;}}ESifhEIdif;,SOfxm;onf/þaq;aMumjcif;tokH;tEIH;onfjzef;jcif; (sprinkling)xufESpfjcif;(dipping)tm;jzifhAwådZHcH,ljcif;uydkíqDavsmfonf/

"r®a[mif;wGifbk&m;ocifxHodkYcsOf;uyf&efvufcHEdkifaomazmfjycsufrsm;pGm½Sdonf/

,mZfyka&m[dwfrsm;onftrIawmfudkxrf;aqmif&efbk&m;ocifxHawmfodkYrcsOf;uyfrD?a&ESpfcsdK;&efuefi,f(bath) [kac:aom ]]tifwkH}} (laver) wGifvkH;vkH;vsm;vsm;aq;aMum&onf/ (0wf8;6/xG40;32)/ £óa&vvlrsdkK;wdkYonf wpfpkHwpf&maomrpifMu,fjcif;rSoefYpifap&efolwdkYudk,fudkaq;aMum&\/ (Oyrm?w&m;23;10?11)/ tjypfudkudk,fpm;jyKjcif;jzpfonf/aeref[laomyk\*¾dKvfwpfOD;onf£óa&v bk&m;ociftm;jzifh ukorIudkcH,l&ef½SmazGcJhaom wpfyg;trsdK;om;vlElwpfa,mufjzpfonf/ xdkodkYtm; jzifholonftjypfaMumifhtouf½SifvsufESifhaojcif;udkxda&mufpGmjzwfoef;ae&aomtjypfzdpD;jcif;udkcH&onfhvludkudk,fpm;jyKonf/ol\ukojcif;onfa,mf'efjrpfwGifESpfjcif;(dipping)tm;jzifhjzpfonf/tpurlolonfþ½dk;pif;aomvkyf&yfudkvufcH&efcufcJonf/ bk&m;ocifuolYtm;MuD;us,faomvkyfaqmif csufwpfpkHwpf&mudkvkyf&eftvdkawmf½Sdrnf[kxifcJhonf/ odkYr[kwftmAeuJhodkYMuD;rm;jyD;xifay:ausmf Mum;aomjrpfxJwGifolYudk,folESpfap (dip) rnf[kxifcJhonf/ xdkenf;wlpGm uGsEkfyfwdkYonfþrQ½dk;pif; aomvkyfaqmifcsufonfaemufqkH;üuGsEkfyfwdkYtm;u,fwifjcif;udk,laqmifvmay;rnfudk,kHMunf&efcufcJMuonf/ £óa&vvlwdkY\ppfrSefaomarQmfvifhjcif;ESifhqufpyfonfh½dk;pif;aomvkyf&yfxufrdrdudk,f

259

a,½ItxJodkYAwådZHcHjcif;

ydkifvkyfjcif;ESifhxifay:aomtoif;awmf? vlxktoif;tzGJUwdkYu uGsEkfyfwdkYudku,fwifEdkifrnf[kydkí tm½kH nGwfxifjrifrnf/a,mf'efjrpfüESpf(dipping)jyD;aemufaeref\tom;onf]]oli,f\tom;uJhodkYajymif;íoefY½Sif;jcif;odkYa&muf\}} (4&m5;9-14)/

or®musrf;pmtajccHoGefoifcsufudkyxrem;vnfjyD;onfhaemuf ]]AwådZH}}r\*Fvmonfa&xJüvkH;0 ESpfjcif;(dipping)udk&nfnGef;aMumif;,kHrSm;oHo,jzpfp&mtaMumif;r½Sdoavmufjzpfoifhayonf/ AwådZH r\*Fvm\þor®musrf;tajcjyKt"dyÜg,fazmfjycsufonf?um,tm;jzifhpifppfAwådZHcH,lol\tqifhtwef;udkrnfodkY½Sd&rnf[lí&nfnGef;csufr½SdcJhyg/ AwådZHr\*Fvmonfusrf;pmudk ,kHMunfjyD;aemufwGif ESpfjcif; (immersion) jzpf&m ¤if;onf oabmw&m;t& (theoretically) rdrdudk,fudk AwådZHcH,lbdkYjzpfEdkifonf/ odkYaomf AwådZHr\*Fvmonf rSefuefaomrl0g'rsm; (doctrines) udk ,kHMunfaomaMumifhomAwådZHcH ,lonf/ ESpfjcif; (immersion) cHcsdefü rSefuefaomrl0g'udk vufcHjcif;½SdjyD;jzpfonf/ rSefuefaomrl0g',kHMunfolomvQifAwådZHr\*FvmjyKvkyfay;Edkifonf/rSefuefaomrl0g'rsm;udk,kHMunfoluESpfjcif; (immersin) udkray;rD ESpfjcif;cH,lrnfhol todÓmPftwdkif;twmudk tqkH;tjzwfay; Edkifojzifholtm;jzifhAwådZHudkcH,l&efrSmrSefuefjywfom;pGmvkyfoifhaMumif;wduspGmrSmMum;vdkufygonf/

trSefwu,fESpfjcif; (immersion) udk aqmif½Gufray;rD? AwådZHcH,lrnfhol rnfolESifhrqdk eufeJaomaqG;aEG;jcif;udkjyKvkyf&efrSm olwdkY\tavhtusifhwpfckjzpfonf/ AwådZHcH,lrnfholudkusrf;pm oifay;&mwGif yg0ifywfoufaomolrsm;r[kwfbJ tjcm;olwpfa,mufuaqG;aEG;ygu taumif;qkH; jzpfonf/ þpmtkyf\avhvmcsufwpfckpD\aemufqkH;üawGU&aomar;cGef;rsm;onfaqG;aEG;jcif;twGuf tajccHay;Edkifonf/

**10;3 AwådZHr\*Fvm\t"dyÜg,f**

**The Meaning of Baptism**

ESpfjcif;tm;jzifhAwådZHcH,ljcif;twGuftaMumif;&if;wckrSm?a&atmufodkY0ifoGm;jcif;onfuGsEkfyfwdkYocsØKif;wGif;odkY0ifoGm;onfhykHo@mefaqmifjcif;jzpfonf/ uGsEkfyfwdkYtm; c&pfawmfaojcif;ESifhqufpyfjyD; ,cifuuGsEkfyfwdkY\tjypftoufwmESifhrodem;rvnfjcif;ü]]aojcif;}}udkazmfjyjcif;jzpfonf/a&xJrSxGufvmjcif;onfuGsEkfyfwdkYtm;c&pfawmf\½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;ESifhqufpyfvQuf/c&pfawmfwzefjyefí<uvmcsdefüxm0&toufodkY½Sifjyefjcif;\arQmfvifhjcif;ESifhuGsEkfyfwdkYtm;qufpyfay;um?,cktoufwmtopfudk½Sifoefvsuf? c&pfawmfonfol\taojcif;ESifh ½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;tm;jzifhatmifjrifjcif;udk&½Sdjcif; aMumifh? uGsEkfyfwdkYtm;0dnmOfa&;t&tjypfudkatmifjrifausmfvTm;jcif;udkvnf;qufpyfay;onf/

]]a,½Ic&pfü AwådZHudkcHaomol½SdorQwdkYonf? taocHawmfrljcif;ü AwådZHudkcHMuonf[koifwdkY rodoavm/xdkYaMumifhtaocHawmfrljcif;üAwådZHudkcHaomtm;jzifhxdkocifESifhtwloj\*dKvfjcif;udkcHMu\/ taMumif;rlum;? c&pfawmfonf crnf;awmf\bkef;wefcdk;jzifh aojcif;rS xajrmufonfhenf;wl? igwdkYonfvnf;topfaomtoufwmüusifvnfMu&ownf;(aeYpOftouf½Sifjcif;)/wenf;um;taocHawmfrljcif;\o@mefudkaqmifí? xdkocifESifhtwligwdkYonf pdkufysdK;vsuf½SdonfrSefvQif? xajrmuf awmfrljcif;\ykHo@mefudkaqmifí pdkufysdK;vsuf½SdMuvdrfhrnf}} (a&m6;3-5)/

260

a,½ItxJodkYAwådZHcHjcif;

u,fwifjcif;onf c&pfawmf\aojcif;ESifh½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;tm;jzifhom jzpfEdkifaomaMumifh? uGsEkfyfwdkYonfu,fwifjcif;udkcH&rnfqdkygu þt&mrsm;ESifhrdrdwdkYudk,fudkqufpyfbdkY&ef tvGefta&; MuD;ayonf/AwådZHr\*FvmuOya'jyKaomc&pfawmfESifhtwlaojcif;ESifh½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;ykHo@mefonfþt&mudkjyK&ef wpfckwnf;aomenf;vrf;jzpfonf/ a&jzef;jcif;onf þykHo@mefaqmifjcif;udkrjznfh qnf;ay;aMumif;udkowdjyK&rnf/ AwådZHr\*FvmcHcsdefü ]]igwdkY\vla[mif;onf (touf½Sifaomenf;) xdkocifESifhtwlvuf0g;um;wdkifrSmtaoowfjcif;udkcHjyD(a&m6;6)/bk&m;ocifonfAwådZHr\*FvmcHcsdefüuGsEkfyfwdkYtm;]]c&pfawmfESifhtwltouf½SifapawmfrljyD}} ({zuf2;5)/ odkYaomfuGsEkfyfwdkYonfAwådZHr\*FvmcH ,ljyD;aemufüvlYZmwd½SdaeqJjzpfonf/ xdkYaMumifhZmwdyuwdtouf½Sifjcif;onfOD;acgif;axmifjrJaxmif aeOD;rnfjzpfonf/ uGsEkfyfwdkY\Zmwdyuwdudk]]vuf0g;um;wdkifrSmtaoowfjcif;}}onfAwådZHcH,lcsdefü omtpjyKonfhpOfqufrjywfvkyfaqmifjcif;jzpfonf/ xdkYaMumifh u&meDukef;ay:odkU csDwufcJhouJhodkY? aeYpOfum;wdkifudkxrf;íaemufawmfodkUvkduf&efa,½Ionf,kHMunfoltm;rdefYawmfrlonf(vk9;23/14;27)c&pfawmfESifhtwl vuf0g;um;wdkifrSm trSeftaocHaomtoufwmonf rvG,fulaomfjim;vnf;? c&pfawmf\ ½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;ESifhyl;aygif;vdkuf&m? pum;tm;jzifh razmfjyEdkifaom ESpfodrfhjcif;ESifh 0rf;ajrmufjcif;½Sdayonf/

c&pfawmfonf]]vuf0g;um;wdkifrSmoGef;aomtaoG;awmftm;jzifh&efudkjidrf;aponf}}(aum1;20)/ ]]tb,folrQMuHírrSDEdkifaombk&m;ocif\jidrfoufjcif;}} (zd4;7) udk,laqmifvmonf(zd4;7)/ ,if;ESifh ywfoufía,½Iu ]]jidrfoufjcif;udkoifwdkYüigxm;cJh\/ ig\jidrfoufjcif;udk oifwdkYtm;igay;\/ avmuDom;wdkY(jidrfoufjcif;)ay;ouJhodkYigay;onfr[kwf(a,m14;27)/ þjidrfoufjcif;ESifh0dnmOfa&; &m0rf;ajrmufjcif;onf vuf0g;um;wdkifrSm taoowfjcif;cHaomc&pfawmfESifhtwluGsEkfyfwdkYyGifhvif;pGm qufoG,fjcif;\Muifemjcif;ESifhcufcJjcif;ütiftm;jcif;rQonfxufyifydkygonf/ ]]tb,fodkUenf;[lrl um;?c&pfawmfaMumifh igwdkYcH&aomqif;&Jjcif;onftvGefrsm;jym;onfhenf;wl? c&pfawmf\aus;Zl;tm; jzifhigwdkYcH&aomoufomjcif;onftvGefrsm;jym;\}} (2aum1;5)/

uGsEkfyfwdkY\obm0vla[mif;toufonftrSefwu,faoonf[kodjcif;rSvmaomvGwfvyfjcif;vnf;½Sdonf/ xdkYaMumifha,½IonfuGsEkfyfwdkY\pkHprf;jcif;tm;vkH;üuGsEkfyfwdkYESifhtwltvGefwuf<upGm½Sif oefvsuf½Sdonf/ wrefawmfMuD;½Sifaygvkonfol\udk,fawGUtawGUtMuKHrS þtaMumif;udkajymjyEdkif onf/]]igonfc&pfawmfESifhtwlvuf0g;um;wdkifrSmtaocHjyD/odkUaomfvnf;touf½Sifao;\/xdkodkYqdkaomfigonfudk,fwdkifr½Sif?c&pfawmfonfigü½Sifawmfrl\/udk,fcE¨mü,ckig½Sifaomtoufonfbk&m;ocif\om;awmfudk,kHMunfjcif;tm;jzifhwnf\}} (\*v2;20)/

]],ckwGif AwådZHonf a,½Ic&pfxajrmufawmfrlaomtm;jzifh? igwdkYudk u,fwifwwf\}} (1ay3;21)/ tb,fhaMumifhqdkaomf? xm0&toufodkYc&pfawmf\½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;ESifhtwluGsEkfyfwdkY qufpyfjcif;onf uGsEkfyfwdkYtm;? ocifjyefvnf<uvmcsdefüwlnDaom qufpyfcGifhudkay;aomaMumifhjzpf onf/ þ½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;wGiftwlrQa0cHpm;jcif;tm;jzifhuGsEkfyfwdkYonfaemufqkH;üu,fwifjcif;udk& rnf/ a,½Ionf¤if;udktvGef½dk;pif;aomtokH;tEIH;ESifhrdefYMum;cJhonf/]]igonftouf½SifaomaMumifh oifwdkYonfvnf;touf½Sif&Muvdrfhrnf}}(a,m14;19)/ aygvkuvnf;xdkenf;wl ]]bk&m;ocif\om; awmftaocHawmfrljcif;tm;jzifh igwdkYonfbk&m;ocifESifh rdwfo[m&zGJUjcif;aus;Zl;awmfudkcH&onfrSef vQif--toufawmftm;jzifhu,fwifawmfrljcif;odkYa&mufrnf}} (½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;?a&m5;10)/

261

a,½ItxJodkYAwådZHcHjcif;

rMumcPqdkovdk AwådZHr\*FvmüuGsEkfyfwdkYudk,fudkc&pfawmf\aojcif;? a0'emcHpm;jcif;ESifhuGsEkfyf wdkY\aemufydkif;touf½Sifjcif;vrf;wdkYudkqufpyfay;jcif;tm;jzifh? uGsEkfyfwdkYonftrSefwu,fudk,fawmf ½Sif\bkef;yGifhawmfrlaom ½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;wGifcGJa0cHpm;&rnfhtaMumif;udk tav;teufazmfjyxm; onf/ ]]xdkocif(c&pfawmf)ESifhtwlaovQiftwl½Sifvdrfhrnf/onf;cHvQifxdkocifESifhtwlpdk;pHvdrfhrnf}} (2wd2;11?12)/

]]ocifa,½Ionftouf½SifawmfrlaMumif;udkigwdkYudk,fcE¨müxif½Sm;apjcif;iSg?a,½I\aoawmfrljcif;udktpOfrjywfigwdkY\udk,fcE¨müaqmif&Mu\/tb,fodkYenf;[lrlum;?a,½Ionftouf½SifawmfrlaMumif;udkigwdkY\aowwfaomudk,fcE¨müxif½Sm;apjcif;iSg? igwdkYonftouf½SifpOfwGif a,½IaMumifhaojcif; vufodkYtpOftyfESHjcif;udkcH&Mu\---ocifa,½Iudkxajrmufapawmfrlaomolonf a,½Itm;jzifh igwdkY udkvnf;xajrmufapíoifwdkYESifhtwltxHawmfüoGif;awmfrlrnf[kigwdkYodMu\}} (2aum4;10?11?14)/

½Sifaygvku]]udk,fawmfonftaocHawmfrlonfhenf;wligonfvnf;taocHí?xdkocifudk¤if;?xajrmufawmfrljcif;\wefcdk;udk¤if;? qif;&Jawmfrljcif;udkqufqHí (ol\cufcJaom b0tawGUtMuKHtm;jzifh) c&pfawmfESifhrdwfo[m&zGJUvQuf?xm0&toufudk&½SdrnftaMumif;wnf;}} (zd3;10?11/\*v6;14)/

**10;4 AwådZHr\*FvmESifhu,fwifjcif;**

**Baptism and Salvation**

AwådZHr\*Fvmonf uGsEkfyfwdkYudkc&pfawmf\ aojcif;ESifhqufoG,fay;onf/ odkYjzpfí AwådZH r\*Fvmtm;jzifhomvQifcGifhvTwfjcif;odkYuGsEkfyfwdkYa&mufEdkifonf/ uGsEkfyfwdkYonf]]AwådZHtm;jzifhxdkocifESifh twloj\*dKvfjcif;udkcHMu\/ c&pfawmfudkaojcif;rSxajrmufapawmfrlaombk&m;ocif\jyKjyiftm;xkwf awmfrljcif;udk,kHMunfaomtm;jzifh? AwådZHudkcHíxdkocifESifhtwlxajrmufapjcif;odkYa&mufMu\/ 'kp½dkuf tjypfü¤if;?Zmwdyuwd\ta&zsm;vSD;jcif;udkrcHaomtjzpfü¤if;?aovsuf½SdaomoifwdkYudk? c&pfawmfESifh twltouf½SifapíoifwdkYtjypf½SdorQwdkYudkvTwfawmfrl\}}(aum2;12?13)/uGsEkfyfwdkYonf]]a,½I\emr awmftm;jzifhaq;aMumoefY½Sif;íajzmifhrwf&modkYa&mufMujyD}}(1aum6;11)/¤if;rSma,½I\emrawmfüAwådZHr\*FvmcH,ljcif;onfuGsEkfyfwdkY\tjypfrsm;aq;aMumcH&aomenf;vrf;jzpfonf/¤if;udk(awm19;13)wGifazmfjyaomtaMumif;ü erlemazmfjyonfha&jzifh pifMu,fjcif;udkrcHaomolonfao&onf/ avhvmcsuf 10.2wGifAwådZHr\*FvmonfrnfodkYtjypfrsm;udkaq;aMumaMumif;azmfjycJhjyD;jzpfonf/ (qifjcifpOf;pm;&ef w22;16)/ ,kHMunfolrsm;tm;c&pfawmf\taoG;awmfüolwdkY\tjypfrsm;udkaq;aMumjcif;cH&jcif;udk azmfjyjcif;onfAwådZHr\*Fvmtm;jzifhþodkYjyKjcif;udk&nfnTef;onf/ (Asm1;5/ 7;14/ wdwk3;5wdkYu¤if;udk ]]'kwd,arG;jcif;ESifhqdkifaomaq;aMumjcif;}} [kajymonf/ uGsEfkyfwdkYAwådZHcHcsdefü ]]a&ü0dnmOfawmf arG;zGm;jcif;}}udk&nfnTef;onf/ a,m3;5)/

þtcsuftvuftaMumif;t&mrsm;tm;vkH;jzifh(u,fwifjcif;&&ef)]]tb,fodkYjyK&rnfenf;}}[laomar;cGef;udkþodkYajzcJh\/ oifwdkY\tjypfudkvTwfapjcif;iSg/ aemifw&í wa,mufrQr<uif;? a,½Ic&pf\emrüAwådZHudkcHMuavmh (w2;37?38) [k ayw½kuwkefYjyefajzMum;jcif;onf em;vnfEdkif aomt&mjzpfayonf/ c&pfawmf\emrawmfü AwådZHr\*FvmcH,ljcif;onf tjypfvTwfcH&jcif;twGufjzpf

262

a,½ItxJodkYAwådZHcHjcif;

onf/ xdkodkYr[kwfvQif tjypfvTwfjcif;½Sdrnfr[kwfyg/ AwådZHrcH,laomolonf tjypf\tbdk;tc aojcif;udk&rnfjzpfonf/(a&m6;23)/ a,½I\emrawmfrSwyg; u,fwifEdkifaom emrwpfpkHwpfckrQr½Sd (w4;12)/ xdkemrawmfü AwådZHcHrSomvQifxdkemrawmfücHpm;cGifh&rnfjzpfonf/ þtcsufu c&pf,mef r[kwfaom(non-christian)bmom0ifrsm;onfb,fenf;ESifhrQu,fwifjcif;odkYra&mufEdkifay/ ppfrSefaom or®musrf;pmudk r,kHMunfolrnfolrQxdkolwdkYu,fwifjcif;&rnf[kvufrcHEdkifay(Catholicism) A&if\*sD t,l0g'ESifhus,fjyefYaomc&pf,mef\*dkPf;aygif;pkHwdkYuvufcHEdkifMuonf/oefY½Sif;jrifhjrwfaomusrf;pm\oifMum;jcif;ay:xm;½SdaomolwdkY\oabmxm;udk0rf;enf;rdygonf/

xm0&toufodkY c&pfawmf\½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;onf udk,fawmfwdkiftjypfudkatmifjrifaom vu©Pmjzpfonf/ AwådZHr\*Fvmtm;jzifh uGsEkfyfwdkYonfrdrdwdkYudk,fudk¤if;ESifhqufpyfjyD;? c&pfawmfESifh twlxajrmufonf[kqdkprSwfjyKcH&onf/ tjypfonfudk,fawmf½Siftay:wefcdk;tmPmrvTrf;EdkifouJh odkYuGsEkfyfwdkYtay:rSmvnf;rvTrf;Edkifawmhay/ AwådZHr\*Fvmtm;jzifhuGsEkfyfwdkYonf]]tjypfw&m;\vufrS vGwf MujyDjzpfí---tjypfw&m;onfoifwdkYudkrtkyfpdk;&}} (a&m6;18?14)-(AwådZHr\*FvmcHjyD;aomtcg) odkYaomfAwådZHr\*FvmcHjyD;aemufrSmvnf; uGsEfkyfwdkYonftjypfjyKMuao;onf (1a,m1;8-9)/ uGsEkfyfwdkY onfc&pfawmfxHrSa½Smifz,foGm;vQiftjypfuuGsEkfyfwdkYudkxyfrHíaus;uGsefjzpfapEdkifonfhtajctaerSm½Sdaeao;ayonf/ odkYjzpfíuGsEkfyfwdkYonfc&pfawmfjyefvnf<uvmcsdefüuGsEkfyfwdkYrQa0cHpm;&rnfharQmfvifh jcif;½Sdaom c&pfawmf\½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;ESifhrnfuJhodkYtquftoG,f½Sdonfudk AwådZHr\*Fvmuazmfjy aomfvnf;?,ckypöKyefumvüuGsEkfyfwdkYonfc&pfawmf\aojcif;ESifha0'emcHpm;jcif;udktwlrQa0cHpm;ae

Mu&onf/

uGsEkfyfwdkYonf tvm;tvmtm;jzifhom tjypfESifhuif;vGwfMuonf/c&pfawmf\'kwd,tMudrf <uvmcsdefü ]],kHMunfíAwådZHudkcHaomolonfu,fwifawmfrljcif;odkYa&mufvwhhH}} (rm16;16)/tqkH;pGef u,fwifjcif;onf AwådZHr\*FvmcHjyD;aemufcsufcsif;jzpfay:vmonfr[kwf/ odkYaomfw&m;pD&if&mtcsdefü jzpfay:vmrnf(1aum3;15)/ uGsEkfyfwdkYonfAwådZHr\*Fvm,lcsdefüu,fwifjcif;udk&½SdrnfqdkygupD&ifjcif; Mo0g'udkvdktyfrnfr[kwfay/ uGsEkfyfwdkYao&rnfvnf;r[kwfyg/ ]]tMuifolonftqkH;wdkifatmifwnf Munf\xdkolonfu,fwifjcif;odkYa&mufvdrfhrnf}} (r10;22)/

½SifaygvkESifh(tjcm;aomc&pf,mefrsm;tm;vkH;)onfAwådZHr\*FvmudkcH,ljyD;aemufrSyifvQifu,fwifjcif;odkYa&muf&efrdrdukd,fudkqkH;r&onf(zd3;10-13/1aum9;27)/ olonfxm0&touf\arQmfvifh jcif;taMumif;udkajymonf(1wd1;2/3;7/1ouf5;8/a,m8;24)/ uGsEkfyfwdkYonf ]]u,fwifawmfrljcif; aus;Zl;\tarGcHrsm;}}jzpfaMumif;udkvnf;ajymxm;onf(a[jAJ1;14) w&m;pD&if&maeYü ajzmifhrwfaom olwdkYonf xm0&touf½Sif&modkYoGm;&Muvdrfhrnf(r25;46)/ ½Sifaygvk\tHhMobG,f? vIHUaqmfaom

usdK;aMumif;qifjcifjcif;onf? a&m13;11wGifxGef;vif;vsuf½Sdonf/ AwådZHr\*FvmcH,ljyD;aemufwpfaeYpD uGsEkfyfwdkYonf;cHpGmaexdkkifjcif;onfuGsEkfyfwdkY0rf;ajrmufap&eftvdkiSg? c&pfawmf\'kwd,tMudrf<uvm jcif;ESifhw&ufydkíeD;vmonffudkuGsEkfyfwdkYodEdkifonf[kolqifjcifonf/ ]]igwdkYudku,fwifaomaus;Zl; awmfonf? igwdkY ,kHMunfaomaeY&ufüeD;onfxuf? ,ckomíeD;aomaMumifh¤if;}}/ xdkYaMumifh uGsEkfyfwdkY\u,fwifjcif;udk,ckrydkifqdkif/ u,fwifjcif;onf tajctaeay:rSmomrl wnfonf/ uGsEkfyfwdkYonf ppfrSefaom ,kHMunfjcif;ü tqkH;wdkifatmifwnfMunfvQif u,fwifjcif;udk&rnf (a[jAJ3;12-14)/ or®musrf;yg0ifaom tajccHrl0g'rsm;udkowd&vQif u,fwifjcif;udk&rnf

263

a,½ItxJodkYAwådZHcHjcif;

(1wd4;16/1aum15;1-2)ESifhuGsEkfyfwdkYonfxdkodkY MuD;rm;aomarQmfvifhjcif; ESifh udkufnDaomt&mrsm;udk jyKvkyfvQifu,fwifjcif;udk&rnf (2ay1;10)/

\*&d?Mud,m(saved)udkbmomjyefxm;aom]]u,fwifjcif;}}onf wcgw&H (continuous tense) u,fwifvsuftaejzifhjyefxm;onf/ u,fwifjcif;onf uGsEkfyfwdkYusrf;pmudk qufvufemcHjcif;usdK; aMumif;tm;jzifh uGsEkfyfwdkYtxJüjzpfay:aeaompOfqufrjywfjzpfaeonfhjzpfpOfjzpfonf/ usrf;pmudkwkefY jyefjcif;tm;jzifh]]u,fwifjcif;}} (being saved) &vQuf½Sdonf(1aum1;18/ tjcm;aom tqufrjywf jzpfjcif;ESifhqdkifaomOyrmrsm;rSm-w2;47ESifh2aum2;15)wGif½Sdonf/þ\*&dpum;]]u,fwifjcif;cHcJh&jyD;}} (saved) udk twdwf (past tense) ESifhokH;xm;onf/ vuf0g;um;wdkifay:rSm c&pfawmfjzpfapcJh aomMuD;rm;aomu,fwifjcif;ESifhywfoufjyD;?AwådZHr\*Fvmtm;jzifhuGsEfkyfwdkYudk,fudkqufpyfEdkifaomt&mjzpfonf (2wd1;9/wd3;5)/

þt&mtm;vkH;onf bk&m;ocifuobm0£óa&vvlrsdK; (natural Israel)wdkYudk OD;aqmif jcif;rsm;rS 0dnmOfa&;&m£óa&v(,kHMunfolrsm;)ESifh ol\qufqHa&;twGuf tajccHrlrsm;ykHaqmifcJh onf/ tJ\*kwåKrS£óa&vodkYxGufcGmjcif;onfAwådZHr\*FvmudkrcH,lrDuGsEkfyfwdkYqufoG,fyl;aygif;cJhaom? avmuDtaoG;tom;ESifhbmomtwkudkudk,fpm;jyKonf/olwdkYonf{'kHyifv,f(Red Sea)udkjzwfjyD;?odem (Sinai)awmwGifjzwfíc&D;jyKMuum? uwdxm;awmfrlaomjynfawmfodkY0ifMuonf/ xdkjynfrSmolwdkYonf bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmftjzpftjynfht0wnfaxmifMuonf/ olwdkY{'kHyifv,fudkjzwfjcif;onf uGsEkfyf wdkY\AwådZHr\*FvmcH,ljcif;(1aum10;1?2)/awmeufwGif;c&D;jyKjcif;onfuGsEkfyfwdkY\ypökKyeftoufwmESifh cgeefjynfonf bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfudkykHOyrmaqmifonf/,k5uawmwGif;c&D;jyKpOftwGif;vlaygif; rnfrQzsufqD;jcif;cH&onfudkazmfjyxm;onf/]]xm0&bk&m;onf£óa&vvlwdkYudktJ\*kwåKjynftjyifodkYxkwfaqmifu,fvTwfawmfrljyD;vQif? r,kHMunfaomolwdkYudkwzefzsufqD;awmfrl\}} xdkYaMumifh AwådZH r\*FvmcH,ljyD;olwdkif;onftjypfrSu,fwifjcif; (saved)cH&ouJhodkY£óa&vvlrsm;wdkY onftJ\*kwåKjynf rSu,fwifjcif;(saved)udk&cJhonf/ xdk£óa&vvlrsm;xJrSwpfOD;wpfa,mufudk]]oifu,fwifjcif;&jyD vm;}}[kar;vQif]][kwfuJh}}[laomwkefYjyefjcif;jzpfayvdrfhrnf/odkYaomfolwdkYonftqkH;pGefxdu,fwifjcif;&vdrfhrnf[kqdkvdkonfr[kwfay/

£óa&vvlwdkYonf olwdkY\pdwfESvkH;xJü tJ\*kwåKbufodkYjyefvSnfh(w7;39)jyD; taoG; tom;tvdkESifh Mo0g'twkbufodkYvSnfhjyefouJhodkY AwådZHr\*Fvmtm;jzifh tjypfrSu,fwifjcif;cH&aom olrsm;onfvnf; olwdkY&yfwnfaomaumif;MuD;r\*FvmcHpm;&aomtqifhtaetxm;rS usqkH;Edkifonf/ uGsEkfyfwdkYonfawmeufxJüobm0£óa&v(natural Israel)wdkYjyKrlouJhodkY uGsEkfyfjyKrl&efjzpfEdkifjcif;udk (1aum10;1-12/a[jAJ4;1-2ESifha&m11;17-21)wGif rD;armif;xdk;xm;onf/ or®musrf;pmwGifwcsdefu? AwådZHtm;jzifhtjypfrS]]u,fwifjcif;}} (saved)&jyD;? aemufydkif;rSmc&pfawmfwzef<uvmcsdefü jypf'Pfay; jcif;cH&rnfhusqkH;jcif;jzpfrnf[laomOyrmtajrmuftrsm;½Sdonf(Oyrm?a[jAJ3;12-14/6;4-6/10;20-29)/ pdwftm;xufoefaom (zealous) {0Ha\*vdqdkif&mwuf<uaom(evangelical)w&m;a[mq&mrsm;\ ]]wpfcgu,fwifjcif;&vQiftjrJu,fwifjcif;&jyD}} (once saved always saved) [laom Mo0g'onf vkH;0Zmwdtvdkudkaqmifaom (flesh-pleasing sophistry) [kwfrSefoa,mif apm'uwufjcif;rsm;om jzpfonf/

t&mtm;vkH;twdkif;yif? AwådZHr\*Fvmtm;jzifh uGsEkfyfwdkYonfrnfonfh twdkif;twmtxd u,fwifjcif;&jyDqdkonfudk aocsmpGmod&ef MudK;pm;½SmazG&mwGif? rSefuefaomrQwonfh todvdktyfay

264

a,½ItxJodkYAwådZHcHjcif;

onf/ þvkyfaqmifcsufonfAwådZHrcH,ljcif;xuf? AwådZHcH,ljcif;u?u,fwifjcif;&&ef ydkíaumif;aom u,fwifjcif;jzpfEdkifonf[krjrifoifhay/ AwådZHr\*FvmcH,ljcif;jzifh c&pfawmfü uGsEkfyfwdkYonfu,fwif jcif;&&eftvm;tvm½Sdonf/ tu,fí AwådZHr\*FvmcH,ljyD; a&xJrSxGufay:vmum? qufvufí c&pfawmf\rdefYMum;csuftwdkif;wnf½SdrnfqdkvQifEdkifiHawmfxJ0if&efarQmfvifhcsuf½SdEdkifrnf/AwådZHr\*FvmcHjyD;aemufrnfonfhtcsdeftcgrqdkESdrfhcs,kHMunfaompdwfxm;jzifhusifhMuHvQif?c&pfawmfjyef<uvmpOfEdkifiHawmf0if&efu,fwifjcif;cH&vdrfhrnf/odkYaomfrdrdudk,fukdaocsmu,fwifjcif;cH&rnf[ktqkH;xdrajymEdkifyg/ taMumif;rSmaemufwaeYrSmuGsEkfyfwdkY\toufwmbmjzpfrnfqdkwmukdrajymEdkifyg/ uGsEkfyfwdkY\,ck toufwmü0dnmOfa&;wdk;wufrIr½SdbJusqkH;bG,f½SdEdkifonf/

uGsEkfyfwdkYonfAwådZHr\*FvmcH,lcsdefbk&m;ocifESifhxm;½Sdaom?aumif;onfhtodpdwfxm;udkqufvufxdef;odrf;&rnf/AwådZHr\*Fvmonfbk&m;ocifa½SYüaumif;aomtodpdwfjzifh0efcHjcif;jzpfonf/(1ay3;21)qufvufjyD;todpdwfMunfvif&rnf/ c&pfawmfü&½Sdonfhu,fwifjcif;udk&&efAwådZHr\*Fvmonf t"duta&;MuD;aMumif;od&jyD/ wcsdefwcgwnf;AwådZHcHvQifu,fwifjcif;&rnf[lonfhtqdkudkowdxm; apvdkygonf/ apmapmykdkif;ujyxm;ouJhodkYc&pfawmftoufay;cJhonfhtoufwmESifhrdwfo[m&zGJU&ef vdktyfonf/(a,m3;5)rS]]a&rSarG;jcif;rcH&vQifbk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfodkYr0ifEdkif}}[kqdkxm;onf/ (1ay1;23)ESifhEdIif;,SOfvQif]]ppfrSefaomAwådZHr\*FvmcH,ljyD;onfharG;zGm;jcif;onf?qufvufí0dnmOfawmfpum;jzifhwjznf;jznf;wdkufwGef;ysdK;axmifbdkY&efvdktyfaMumif;jycJhonf/u,fwifjcif;onfAwådZHr\*FvmcHjcif;jzifh&onfr[kwfyg/ wjcm;t&mjzpfaom ]]aus;Zl;awmf}} ({2;8)? ,kHMunfjcif; (a&m1;5) ESifh arQmfvifhjcif; (a&m8;24)wdkY\ tusdK;qufrsm;yg0ifygonf/

wcgw&HMum;bl;cJhonfrSm ,kHMunfjcif;½SdvQif u,fwifjcif;&rnf[kqdkMuonf/ ,if;twGuf aMumifh AwådZHr\*FvmcH,ljcif;rSmta&;rMuD;[kxifjrifMuonf (,m2;17-14)ü þodkYqifjcifjcif;aMumifh ,kHMunfjcif;ESifhvkyfaqmifjcif;tMum;rSm;,Gif;aomcGJjcm;rIudkjyKonfrSm xif½Sm;ay:vGifaponf/ Oyrm or®musrf;pmwGifrSefaom,kHMunfjcif;udk AwådZHr\*Fvmjzpfaponfh tvkyftm;jzifh ppfrSefaom ,kHMunfjcif; jzpfonfudkoufaoom"ujyxm;onf/ ]]vlonf,kHMunfjcif;tm;jzifh omajzmifhrwf&modkY a&mufonfr[kwf?tusifhtm;jzifhoma&mufonf}} (,m2;24) AwådZHr\*Fvm\udpörsm;wGif ,kHMunfolu u,fwifjcif;&&efbmvkyf&rnfenf;[kar;onf/ tajzu AwådZHr\*FvmtjrJ yg0ifywfoufaeonf (w2;37/9;6/10;6/ 16;30)/ xdkYaMumifh AwådZHr\*Fvmtvkyfudkvkyfjcif;onf u,fwifjcif;\ or®musrf;udk uGsEkfyf wdkY,kHMunfjcif;\vdktyfaom azmfjycsufjzpfonf/ uGsEkfyfwdkYudk u,fwifjcif;onf bk&m;ocifESifh c&pfawmf\ aemufqkH;vkyfaqmifay;jcif;jzpfonf/ odkYaomf uGsEkfyfwdkYu ]]aemifw&jcif;ESifhxdkufwefaom tusifhudkusifh}} jyD;¤if;udk,kHMunf&rnf(w26;20/rm16;15?16)/

tjypfrsm;udk aq;aMumjcif;taMumif;onf c&pfawmfü uGsEkfyfwdkY AwådZHcHaomaMumifh?bk&m; ocif\cGifhvTwfjcif;udk&nfnGef;aMumif;apmapmydkif;u uGsEkfyfwdkYazmfjyjyD;jzpfonf/ tcsdKUusrf;ydk'frsm; wGifuGsEkfyfwdkY\tjypfrsm;udkuGsEkfyfwdkY\,kHMunfjcif;ESifhaemifw&jcif;tm;jzifhaq;aMumvdkufonf[kajymxm;onf(w22;16/Asm7;14/a,4;14/a[½Sm1;16)/ tjcm;usrf;ydk'frsm;wGif bk&m;ocifuuGsEkfyfwdkY\ tjypfrsm;udkaq;aMumoltjzpfjrif&onf(a,Z16;9/qm51;2?7/1aum6;11)/ uGsEkfyfwdkYtydkif;rSAwådZH r\*FvmudkcH,lvQif? bk&m;ocifutjypfrsm;udkrnfodkYaq;aMumypfrnfudkaumif;pGmazmfjyonf/ odkYjzpfí AwådZHr\*Fvm ]]tvkyf}}onf bk&m;ocif\aus;Zl;awmfor®musrf;pm(tbdk;tcray;&aomtcGifhta&;)udk

265

a,½ItxJodkYAwådZHcHjcif;

pGJydkif&mütvGefta&;MuD;aomajcvSrf;jzpfonf/ ¤if;rSm bk&m;ocif\EIwfuygwfawmfü uGsEkfyfwdkYtm; ay;xm;onf/

***omrntaMumif;t&m 30;* “*AwådZHr\*FvmjyefvnfcH,ljcif;*”**

***Digression 30: “Re-baptism”***

tcsdKUaomolwdkYonf uav;i,ftaejzifh a&jzef;jcif; odkYr[kwf tjcm;aomtoif;awmfwckrSm tjynfht0ESpfjcif;AwådZHr\*FvmtrsdK;wpkHw&m[lí olwdkYxifjrifaom r\*FvmudkcH,ljyD;aemuf jyefvnf wcgAwådZHr\*FvmudkcH,lbdkY&efolwdkYxkwfazmfajymvdkpdwfr½SdaomcHpm;csuf½SdMuonf/odkYaomfAwådZHr\*FvmrcH,lrD? aemifw&jcif;ESifh rSefaomor®musrf;pmudk ppfrSefaom,kHMunfjcif;½Sd&rnfjzpfonf(w2;38/ rm16;15?16)/ þenf;jzifhAwådZHr\*FvmudkcH,lrSomvQifbk&m;ocifa½SYawmfarSmufüvufcHEdkifbG,faom AwådZHr\*Fvmjzpfonf(r28;19?20)u AwådZHudka½S;OD;pGm c&pfawmf\oGefoifcsufrsm;udk½Sif;jyjcif;udkMum; emjcif;ESifhqufpyfxm;onf/ uav;i,fwpfa,mufonf aemifw&jcif;iSg rpGrf;aqmifEdkifodkYr[kwf or®musrf;pmudkem;vnfEdkifpGrf;r½Sd?rnfodkYyifjzpfapa&jzef;jcif;onfAwådZHcHjcif;r[kwfay/ or®musrf;pm Oyrm tm;vkH;txJü AwådZHr\*FvmcH,lvdkaom ol\a½SUaqmifrIoefUoefUomjzpfonf/ (Oyrm?vk3;10/ w2;37/8;36/16;30)/ rdbrsm;ui,faomuav;onf rSefuefwduspGmAwådZHr\*FvmudkcH,lEdkifonf[k qkH;jzwfay;ír&yg/ tb,fhaMumifhqdkaomfolwdkYonftjcm;wpfOD;wpfa,muftwGufa½SUaqmifrIrjyKEdkif aomaMumifhjzpfonf/ a&xJodkY'dkifAifxdk;csaom a&ul;orm;wpfa,mufonf a&xJodkYepfjrKwfaumif; epfjrKwfoGm;rnf/odkYaomf¤if;onfAwådZHr\*Fvmr[kwfyg/ tb,fhaMumifhqdkaomf xdkolonftodpdwfjzifh ppfrSefaomor®musrf;pmudkwkefYjyefaejcif;r[kwfaomaMumifhjzpfonf/ rSm;,Gif;aomt,l0g'udk,kHMunf pOfESpfjcif;cHaomolrsm;rSmvnf;xdkenf;wlyifjzpfonf/olwdkYonfepfjrKwfjcif;cH&onf/odkUaomfAwådZHcH,l&onfr[kwfyg/

]],kHMunfjcif;wpfckwnf;}}(one faith)om½Sdonf/¤if;rSmppfrSefaomusrf;pmoGefoifcsuf(Gospel) yg0ifonfhrl0g'oGefoifcsufjzpfonf/ xdkYaMumifh ]]AwådZHr\*Fvmwpfyg;wnf;}} (one baptism)-xdk ]],kHMunfjcif;wpfyg;}} (one faith) udk ,kHMunfjyD;aemuf jzpfay:vmaom AwådZHr\*Fvmjzpfonf/ ]]udk,fwudk,fwnf;½Sdonf}} (¤if;rSmrSefaom toif;awmfwyg;wnf;) ac:awmfrljcif;ESifh pyfqdkifaom arQmfvifhjcif;wyg; txJodkY ac:oGif;awmfrlonfESifhtnD---ocifwpfyg;? ,kHMunfjcif;wpfyg;? AwådZHwpfyg;?bk&m;ocifwpfqlwnf;}}({zuf4;4-6)/ uGsEkfyfwdkY\qkvm'fonf aumif;uifbkHrSm ½Sdonf

jzpfap?ajrMuD;ay:rSm½Sdonfjzpfap? uGsEkfyfwdkYbmudk,HkMunfonfu ta&;rMuD;[k ajymaomolrsm; ,kHMunfouJhodkYarQmfvifhjcif;ESpfyg;r½Sdyg/ bk&m;ocif ]]wpfqlwnf;}} ½Sdonf/ xdkYaMumifh a,½Ionf bk&m;ocifr[kwfyg/ uGsEkfyfwdkYonf AwådZHr\*FvmudkcH,lpOftcgu? bk&m;ocif\ oabmobm0 ESifh a,½Ipaom tajccHrl0g'rsm;udkem;rvnfygu? uGsEkfyfwdkY\yxr ]]AwådZHr\*Fvm}} onftMuKH;r0if [kem;vnfoabm aygufonf/

AwådZHq&ma,m[efonf vlwdkYtm;aemifw&&efac:,ljyD; a,½ItaMumif;wdkYudk oifay;vsuf vlwdkYudkESpfjcif;ay;cJhonf(rm1;4/vk1;77)/odkYaomf¤if;onfrvkHavmufyg/wref19;1-5wGifa,m[efrS AwådZHay;cJhaomolrsm;wdkYonf ppfrSefaomusrf;pmudkem;vnfjcif;rjynfhpkHaomaMumifhxyfí AwådZHcH,l& onf[krSwfwrf;wifxm;onf/ a,m[efuAwådZHay;aomolrsm;uJhodkY uGsEkfyfwdkYonfyxrESpfjcif;cH csdefüppfrSefaomaemifw&jyD;? topfjyefípjyD[kcHpm;rdaumif;cHpm;rdMuvdrfhrnf/ ¤if;onf rSefaumif;rSef

266

a,½ItxJodkYAwådZHcHjcif;

ayvdrfhrnf/ odkUaomf¤if;onf]],kHMunfjcif;wyg;}}\0daoovu©Pmtm;vkH;udkqkwfudkifjyD;aemufrSjzpf ay:vmaom]](rSefaom)AwådZHwpfyg;}}udkvufcH&½Sd&efvdktyfjcif;udk,lypfvdkufrnfr[kwfay/

***omrntaMumif;t&m 31;* “*AwådZHr\*FvmrcH,lrDvdktyfaomtodynmtwdkif;twm*”**

***Digression 31: “The Level of Knowledge required before Baptism”***

pmzwfoltrsm;tjym;onf u,fwifjcif;twGufrl0g'onf ta&;rMuD;? a,½Ic&pfawmfonf bk&m;ocif\om;awmfjzpfonfudk uGsEkfyf,kHMunfonf[laomEIwfrQom0efcHjcif;onf u,fwifjcif; twGuftajccHMudKwifvdktyfcsufjzpfonf[k usdK;aMumif;qifjcifaomwuf<uonfh {0Ha\*vdtoif;awmf rsm;rSvlrsm;ESifhxdyfwdkuf&ifqdkifcJh&jyD;jzpfayrnf/ tay:,Htm;jzifh ¤if;onf usdK;aMumif;qDavsmfonf[k ,lq&ovdkjzpfonf/ tb,fhaMumifhqdkaomf wrefawmf0w¬KwGifrSwfwrf;wifxm;aomajymif;vJjcif; enf;rsm;aMumifhjzpfonf/ wcsdefwnf;rSm uGsEkfyfwdkYacwf\pdwf"gwfjzpfaompGJrufbG,f&m ]]arwåm}} ESifh ]]onf;cHjcif;}}oabmwdkYaMumifhvnf;jzpfonf/ þavhvmcsufonf rl0g'\ta&;MuD;jcif;udkydkítao; pdwfcGJjcrf;pdwfjzmxm;onf/

**tb,fhaMumifhjrefqefcsifoenf;**

**Why So Quick?**

wrefawmf0w¬Kudktvsiftjrefzwfvdkufjcif;onfor®musrf;pmoGefoifcsuf (Gospel) tajccHwGif tbdk;wefaomnGefMum;csuftenf;i,fESifh c&pfawmfonf bk&m;ocif\om;awmfjzpfonfudk ,kHMunf onf[laomwdkawmif;onfh0efcHcsufrQjzifh trsm;aomAwådZHrsm;udkaqmif½Gufonf[k xifjrifcsuf&ap onfrSm,kHrSm;p&mr½SdEdkifyg/ ]]uGsEkfyfc&pfawmfudk,kHMunfonf}}[k ajym½kHrQjzifhu,fwifjcif;&&eft"dyÜg,f uif;rJhonfrSmxif½Sm;ygonf/ wuf<uaom{0Ha\*vdtoif;om;trsm;pku?xdkpum;udkt"dyÜg,f½SdapbdkY ajymaomol\pdwfxJwGif tjcm;aomtodw&m; odkYr[kwf em;vnfjcif;½Sd&rnf[kvufcHMuvdrfhrnfjzpf onf/þtcsufudktwnfjyK&efrcufcJoifhay/ odkYaomf c&pfawmfonf bk&m;ocif\om;awmfjzpfonf udk,kHMunfonf[laom 0efcHcsufrsm;udkrSwfwrf;wifonfh usrf;ydk'frsm;uxdkpum;udkomajymbdkYbJvdk aMumif;oufaojyonfudk jiif;qdk&efcJ,Of;ayonf/ wOD;wa,muf\ tjcm;aomcHpm;csufrsm;ESifh ,kHMunfcsufrsm;udkyrmPrjyKbJ?wdkawmif;aom0guswaMumif;udkajym½kHrQjzifhvlwpfa,mufudku,fwif jcif;vrf;ay:odkYra&mufapEdkifonfrSm obm0todÓmPfjzifh awG;qEdkifonf/ atmufygtcsufrsm;u þxifxif½Sm;½Sm;vsifjrefaomajymif;vJjcif;rsm;udk½Sif;jy&mütaxmuftuljzpfayvdrfhrnf/

५ wrefawmf0w¬KxJrSrSwfwrf;onf tjcm;usrf;rsm;xJrSmuJhodkY vdktyfonfhtavsmufodyfonf;pGm azmfjyxm;onf/ wrefawmf0w¬KwGif rSwfwrf;wifxm;aom pum;tajymtqdkrsm;udk toHxGufzwfjyD;

tcsdefrnfrQMumonfudk rSwfxm;jcif;onf pdwf0ifpm;p&maumif;aom avhusifhcef;wckjzpfrnf/ trSefrSm rSwfwrf;rwifonfhtaMumif;tygt0ifem;vnf&ef ydkítcsdefMumrnfrSm tawmftwefaocsm onf/OyrmtcsdKUrSm-

५ a,½k½SvifjrdKUüaygvk\ckcHajymqdkjcif;udkzwf&mrSmav;rdepfMumonf/w22?azvpf(Felix)rif;\a½SU üwrdepf?tj\*dyÜrif; (Agrippa)a½SYüav;rdepf? ayw½k\yifawukawårdefYcGef;rSm av;rdepfomMumonf/ aumaevd(Cornelius)xHüokH;rdepf? vlig;axmifudkauGs;jyD;aemuf (a,m6) ocifbk&m;\rdefYcGef;onf ajcmufrdepf? awmifay:a'oemq,fh½Spfrdepf?w3;12-16wGif ayw½k\a[majymcsuftoHxGufízwf&ef

267

a,½ItxJodkYAwådZHcHjcif;

ESpfrdepfavmufMumonf/ odkYaomf trSeftm;jzifh ,if;a[majymcsufonf ]]Adrmefawmfrª;rSpaom ,mZfyka&m[dwfwdkYESifhZwåKuJrsm;}} a&mufvmEdkif&ef owif;ydkYEdkifavmufatmif tcsdefydk½Snfvsm;onf (w4;1)/odkYrSomvQifolwdkYem;vnfrnf/{zuftoif;om;rsm;tm;aygvk\a[majymcsufonfwdkwdkwkwfwkwfrSwfwrf;wifxm;jcif;cH&onf/ aemufydkif;rSm{xzufjrdKUom;rsm;u]]vlvufjzifhvkyforQwdkYonf bk&m;r[kwf}}(w19;26)[kaygvkuoGefoifaMumif;wdkifwef;Muonf/ trSefrSm þoGefoifcsuftydkif; onfol\a[majymcsuf ]]bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmftaMumif;---ocifa,½I\ EIwfuygwfw&m;awmf}} (w19;8?10)udktusOf;csKyfüazmfjyxm;onfhtxJwGif rSwfwrf;rwifxm;ay/ odkYayrJh bk&m;ocif \EdkifiHawmfESifhcsD;ajr§mufjcif;cH&aomocifa,½I\jrifhrm;jcif;udka[majym&ef?vlwdkY\rSm;,Gif;aomt,lonf;rIrsm;udkyg,f½Sm;&efvlwdkYudkoifay;&müyg0ifygonf/xdkYaMumifhc&pfawmf\nDtpfudkrsm;u,kHMunfjcif;tqdkrSmrl0g'ESpfrsdK;pvkH;yg½Sdonf/ tjyKoabmaqmifaomtqdkjyKonfhrl0g'ESifh y,f½Sm;&rnfhrl0g' jzpfonf/

५ xdkYaMumifhydkrdk½Snfvsm;aom ]]nGefMum;csuf}} \AwådZHcH,lolrsm;udk razmfjyjcif;onf rjzpfay:cJhaom aMumihf[laomoufaojycsufr[kwfyg/ þudpöwGifwdwfqdwfjcif;rSvmaomjiif;qdkcsufonfoHo,0if apaomt&mjzpfonf/

५ c&pf,mefbmom\tpü a,½k½SvifjrdKUwGif \*sL;vlrsdK;wdkY\vlxkAwådZHr\*FvmcH,ljcif;onftxl;udpö w&yfjzpfonf[k ,kHMunfvufcHp&m taMumif;½Sdonf/ ayw½ku vltpkta0;tm; aemifw&jyD; AwådZHr\*FvmudkcH,lbdkYawmif;qdkaomtcgu? xdkvltpkta0;onf a,½I\a[majymjcif;udk Mum;xm;jyD; om;jzpfonf[kayw½kuajymonf(w3;20)/ olwdkY apmapmydkif;uMum;jyD;om;jzpfaom oGefoifcsuf owif;pum;udkvufawGUvufcH&efoluawmif;qdkaejcif;jzpfonf/ aemufydkif;yxr&mpkESpfwGif xdkodkY aomenf;rsm;ESifh xkESifha';AwådZHr\*Fvmrsm;aqmif½Gufonfqdkaom taxmuftxm;r½Sday/ xdkEIef;xm; twdkif;ajymif;vJjcif;rsm;qufwdkufjzpfygua,½k½SvifwjrdKUvkH;ESpftenf;i,ftwGif;c&pf,mefjzpfvmayrnf/þvlrsm;wdkYonf\*sL;vlrsdK;rsm;jzpfaomaMumifh"r®a[mif;todynmESifhbk&m;ocif\enf;vrf;rsm;udktawmftwefod½Sdem;vnfxm;jyD;jzpfonf/ a[jAJMo0g'pmESifh ½Sifayw½kMo0g'pmrsm;\ eufeJjcif;u olwdkY\pmzwfy&dowfrsm;onf olwdkY"r®a[mif;usrf;udk &nfnGef;a&;om;csuf tajrmuftrsm;wdkYudk oabmaygufem;vnfEdkifp&mtaMumif;½Sdonf/ a[jAJMo0g'pmwGif arvcdaZ'ufudk w&m;\EdkYtjzpf azmfjyxm;onfrSm,drf;,dkifaeonf/ olwdkY\0dnmOfa&;&m&ifhusufrIr½Sdjcif;aMumifhtao;pdwfra&;Edkif onfudkpma&;oluaMuuGJrdonf(a[5;11?12)¤if;onf olwdkYajymif;vJcsdefrSpíMuD;xGm;&ifhusufrIr½Sd[k ½SifaygvkupGwfpGJxm;onfhtwdkif;yifolwdkY\todÓmPftqifhtajctaeudkazmfjyonf/xdkMo0g'pmrsm;udkwrefawmf0w¬Ktpydkif;u rSwfwrf;wifxm;aom tapmydkif;rSAwådZHr\*FvmcH,ljyD;cJhMuonfha,½k½Svif toif;awmf(ecclesia)xHa&;xm;ykHay:onf/

५ c&pfawmf\emrawmfüa[majymjcif;ESifhwrefawmf0w¬KwGifazmfjyonfhtwdkif;0efcHjcif;onfrl0g'udk tao;pdwfem;vnfjcif;ESifhxyfwlnDrQjzpfaMumif;udkjy&efuGsEkfyfwdkYarQmfvifhonf/

५ 1aum1;17t&½Sifaygvk(ESifhtjcm;aomwrefawmfrsm;onf) aemufqufwGJoifMum;olrsm;ESifhAwådZH r\*Fvmay;aomolrsm;yg0ifonfh xda&mufaomtoif;tzGJUESifh pyfwlwGJbufvkyfudkifjcif;jzifhola[majym aomae&mwckpDwGiftcsdeftenf;i,frQom,l&onf/

268

a,½ItxJodkYAwådZHcHjcif;

५ 1aum15;24-28onf tESpfwpfaxmifukefqkH;csdefüjzpf&yfrsm;taMumif; uGsEkfyfwdkYtwGufwckwnf; aomcdkifrmonfhtoday;csufudkwifjyxm;onf/odkUwdkifatmifþtcsufrsm;udk½Sifaygvkonfol\pmzwfy&dowftMum;rSm? omreftajccHusaom todynmjzpfouJhodkYajymxm;onf/ ,kHMunfjcif;wyg;\ tajccHrl0g'rsm;tm;vkH;udkor®musrf;pmürSwfwrf;wifxm;pOfrSmyifueOD;toif;awmftwGif;ESifhusrf;pmudkolwdkYoufaocHjcif;udkrSwfwrf;wifxm;onfxufoifMum;jcif;ydkrdk½Sdaumif;½SdEdkifonf/

**a,½I\emrawmf**

**The Name of Jesus**

bk&m;ocif\emrawmfonf olESifhol\enf;vrf;rsm;taMumif; oGefoifjcif;rsm;pGm yg0ifonf/ bk&m;ocif\\*kPfxl;? bGJUxl;rsm;onf ol\p½dkufvu©PmESifh &nf½G,fcsufudk azmfjyonf/a,½Ic&pf awmf\emrawmfonfvnf;bGJUemrwpfyg;wnf;omr[kwfbJ rl0g'\ydkrdkeuf½dIif;aomtqdktrdefYwpfyg; jzpfonf/

a,½I\emrawmfü,kHMunfjcif;onfAwådZHr\*FvmcH,ljcif;ESifhtvm;wljzpfonf(a,m3;5?18?23)/\*v3;26?27onf c&pfawmfü,kHMunfjcif;udk c&pfawmfüAwådZHr\*FvmcH,ljcif;ESifh ½kef;xGufajz½Sif;r& aomtaetxm;jzifhtcsdwftqufjyKxm;onf/ ]]oifwdkYtaygif;onf a,½Ic&pfudk,kHMunfojzifhbk&m; ocif\om;jzpfMu\/ c&pfawmfüAwådZHukdcHaomol½SdorQwdkYonf c&pfawmfudk,lwif0wfaqmifaom oljzpfMu\/}} ,kHMunfrIESifhAwådZHr\*Fvmudkcsdwfqufay;aomtjcm;Oyrmrsm;udkw19;4/10;42?48/2;37? 38/vk24;47wdkYwGifawGU½SdEdkifonf/tmaygvkdonfa,m[ef\AwådZHudk]]odonf}}(w18;25)/AwådZHr\*FvmonfvkyfaqmifcsufwckrQomr[kwfbJ?wpkHw&maomoGefoifcsufudkod½Sdjcif;yg0ifonf/

]]zdvdyÜKonfvnf; olwdkYtm;c&pfawmftaMumif; a[mav\}} (w8;5)onf ]]a,½Iudk,kHMunf avmh}}[lírQom ajymovdkxif&onf/ odkYaomf w8;12ü ]]c&pfawmfudk t"dyÜg,fzGifhqdkxm;onf/ ]]zdvdyÜKonfbk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfESifh¤if;? a,½Ic&pf\emrawmfESifh¤if;? pyfqdkifaom{0Ha\*vdw&m;udk a[majymí xdkvlwdkYonf,kHMunfaomtcg?a,muFsm;?rdef;rwdkYonfAwådZHudkcHMu\}} bk&m;ocif\EdkifiH awmfESifh a,½Ic&pf\emrawmfESifhpyfqdkifaom {0Ha\*vdw&m;[kqdk&mü c&pfawmftaMumif;udktwdkcsKH; azmfjyonfomr[kwfaMumif;udkowdjyKyg/ ]]c&pfawmftaMumif;a[majymjcif;}}onfvnf; AwådZHr\*Fvm cH,ljcif;rl0g'yg0ifonf/a,m6;40uuGsEkfyfwdkYtm;bk&m;ocif\tvdkawmfudkajymjyonf/ ]]om;awmfudk Munfhjrifí,kHMunfaomol½SdorQwdkYonfxm0&toufudk&apjcif;iSg¤if;tvdkawmf½Sd\}} aemufydkif;rSm a,½Iu]]xdkol\tvdkawmfodkUvdkufaomolrnfonfum;?þa'oemonfbk&m;ocif\a'oemawmfjzpfonfudkydkif;jcm;íodvdrfhrnf}}(a,m7;17)[krdefYawmfrl\/ xdkYaMumifha'oemudkodjcif;onfom;awmfudk ]]Munfhjrifjcif;}}ESifhtwlwlyifjzpfonf/ c&pfawmf\EIwfawmfxGufpum;]]oifonfig\EIwfuygwfudk apmifha½SmufcJhjyD/ ig\emrudkvnf;rpGefYry,f}} (Asm3;8)onfvnf; c&pfawmf\EIwfawmfxGufpum; onfol\emrawmfESifhtvm;wljzpfonfudkazmfjyonf/ odkYjzpfí c&pfawmfudk,kHMunfjcif;onf]]uGsEkfyf c&pfawmfudk,kHMunfonf}} [laomtvsiftjrefEIwfESifh0efcHjcif;xuf?emcHjcif;vdkufygvmaomem;vnf jcif;tqifhqifhjzpfonf/¤if;onfa,m6;35rSaygufzGm;vmonf/ ]]ighxHodkYvmaomolonfaemufwzef tqmtrGwfrcH&}}onfc&pfawmfudk,kHMunfjcif;udkudk,fawmfxH]]vmjcif;}}ESifhxyfwljzpfaponf/,kHMunf jcif;onfwdk;wufatmifvkyfenf;tpOfjzpfonfudkazmfjyaejcif;jzpfonf/

269

a,½ItxJodkYAwådZHcHjcif;

xdkYaMumifh ]]c&pfawmf}} taMumif;a[majymjcif;wGifMo0g'rsm;tpDt&Dyg0ifonf/ c&pfawmf}}udk olYtaMumif;Mo0g'rsm;twGuf(2aum11;4/\*v1;8/2a,m7;12)ESifh ol\EdkifiHawmfESifhqdkifaom{0Ha\* vdw&m;twGuf(rm10;29/vk18;29ESifhr16;28/rm9;1)xm;½Sdonf/vk9;11onfbk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmftaMumif;?c&pfawmfua[majymjcif;udkazmfjyonf(r4;23)/ rmuk6;34wGifyg½Sdaomtvm;wltaMumif; t&muudk,fawmfonf vlwdkYtm; ]]rsm;pGmaomqkH;rMo0g'}}udkay;onfudk&nfnGef;xm;onf/or®musrf; pmwGifwrdepfESifhjyD;Edkifaomc&pfawmfESifhywfoufonfhwdkawmif;aomtqdktrdefYwckrQomr[kwfbJ]]rsm;pGmaomqkH;rMo0g'}}rsm;yg½Sdonf/xdkYaMumifh]]xdkjrdKUü{0Ha\*vdw&m;udka[majymívlrsm;wdkYudkwynfhawmf jzpfapjyD;rS}} (w14;21)uJhodkYa[majymjcif;ESifh oGefoifjcif;wdkYESifhxyfwlnDrQjzpfonfh pum;pkrsm;udk uGsEkfyfwdkYzwf&onf/ or®musrf;pmonf ½dk;½dk;tqdktrdefYtenf;i,frQomjzpfvQif þodkYaombmom pum;vdktyfvdrfhrnfr[kwfyg/ aA&djrdKUüaygvk\a[majymjcif;onf vlwdkYü MunfndKaompdwfESifh EIwfuygwfw&m;awmfudkcH,lírSefonfrrSefonfudkodjcif;iSg usrf;pmudkaeYwdkif;tpOf("r®a[mif;usrf; rsm;jzifh)aphaphMunfh½IMu(w17;11)onfh&vm'fudkjzpfay:aponf/ xdkYaMumifh ½SifaygvkoGefoifaom or®musrf;pmonfwavQmufvkH;"r®a[mif;ay:wGiftajccHxm;jyD;vlwdkYonfMum;emjyD;aemuf? usrf;pmudk avhvmjcif;tqifhqifhaMumifholwdkYonf,kHMunfMuonf/ ]]xdkYaMumifh,k'vlrsm;wdkYonf,kHMunfjcif;odkY a&mufMuonf}}(w17;12) uGsEkfyfwdkYonfusrf;pmtodynmtvGefenf;yg;jyD; aqG;aEG;jcif;rsm;jyD;onfh aemufaeYwdkif;tpOfaphaphMunfh½Ijcif;rjyKaomolrsm;udkudkifwG,fqufqH&ygu olwdkYtm;oifMum;jyo& aomtcsdefrsm;onf yxr&mpkESpfuxufydkíMum½SnfonfrSmtHhMop&mr½Sdyg/ ]]a,½Ionfc&pfawmfjzpf awmfrlonfudk,kHMunfaomolrnfonfum;bk&m;ocifjzpfyGm;apawmfrlaomoljzpf\}} (1a,m5;1)onf ]]or®mw&m;pum;tm;jzifhrdrdtvdkawmftwdkif;igwdkYudkjzpfbGm;apawmfrl\}}(,m1;18)/ ]]bk&m;ocif\ EIwfuygwfawmftm;jzifh jzpfbGm;aomaMumifh—xdkEIwfuygwfawmfonf oifwdkYtm; a[majymaom {0Ha\*vdw&m;jzpfownf;}} (1ay1;23?25)[laom usrf;ydk'frsm;ESifh ½Sif;vif;jywfom;pGmudkufnDvsuf½Sd onf/ c&pfawmfonf bk&m;ocif\om;awmf[k,kHMunfjcif;onfbk&m;ocif\EIwfuygwfawmfwGifyg 0ifjyD;jzpfaomusrf;pmudkem;vnfjyD;aMumif;o½kyfaqmifonfhtcsufjzpfonfudk¤if;uazmfjyonf/

**EdkifiHawmf\bk&if**

**The King of the Kingdom**

tcsdKUaomusrf;ydk'frsm;wGif]]c&pfawmf}}\bGJUemrudkc&pfawmf\EdkifiHawmfESifht"dyÜg,fwltjzpfzwfEdkifjcif;udkESpfoufonfESifhwjydKifeuf]]c&pfawmfü,kHMunfonf}}qdkonfhtay:tav;teufjyKjcif;onfydkít"dyÜg,f½Sdvmonf/ xdkYaMumifhocifuzm&d½SJrsm;tm;rdefYawmfrlonfrSm? olwdkYonfar½Sd,udka½Smuf½Sm

p&mrvdk/tb,fhaMumifhqdkaomfolonfvlwdkYtv,fü&yfvsuf½SdaomaMumifhjzpfonf/¤if;udk]]bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfonfoifwdkY\txJü½Sdonf}} (vk17;21)wGif azmfjyvsuf ]]EdkifiHawmf}} udk EdkifiHawmf\ bk&ifESifhxyfwlnDrQjzpfonfudkazmfjyaeonf/xdkYaMumifha,m[efubk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfonfwnfvkeD;jyD[laoma[majymcsufonf c&pfawmfudkxif½Sm;apjcif;tm;MudKqdkjcif;udk &nfnGef;onf/ r 3;2xJrS ]]aumif;uifEdkifiHawmf}} (Kingdom of heaven) [laompum;pkudk (the Diaglott) u ]]aumif;uif\ awmf0ifrif;jrwf}}(the royal majesty of the heavens)[kbmomjyefxm;onf/ ¤if;rSmc&pfawmfjzpfonf/ tvm;wlyifvk17;21wGif]]bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmf}} (the Kingdom of God) onfa,½Ic&pfawmf vlYZmwdtjzpfü]]bk&m;ocif\awmf0ifrif;jrwf}}(God’s Royal Majesty)jzpfonf/ aeAkc'faeZmrif;MuD;

270

a,½ItxJodkYAwådZHcHjcif;

\½kyfwkudkcsddK;zJhzsufqD;aomausmufwkH;onfbk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfudkudk,fpm;jyKonf('H2;44)/ ¤if;onf ]]EdkifiH½SdorQwdkYudkcsdK;zJhzsufqD;}} aomausmufwkH;?EdkifiHawmfjzpfonf/ ½kyfwkudkjyif;jyif;xefxef

½dkufESufzsufqD;aomtcgESifh½IH;edrfhjyD;aomtcgü xdkausmufwkH;onf EdkifiHawmfjzpfaMumif;jyocJhonf/ xdkenf;wl a,Zausv\ pyspfEG,fyifOyrmrSm ]]EkaomtnGefY}} (tender one) udkqufíMuD;aom tyifjzpfvm&eftvdkYiSg¤if;udkpdkufysdK;rnf/ ]]xdktyifatmufü iSufrsdK;taygif;onf ae&musMuvdrfhrnf}} (a,Z17;22?23)/¤if;onfa[½Sm53;2rS ]]tnGefU}} (tender plant)c&pfawmfudk&nfnGef;onfjzpfvdrfhrnf/ odkYwdkifatmif udk,fawmf½Sif\rkefnif;aphykHOyrmESifhxif½Sm;aomqufpyfrIrsm;½Sdonf/ ¤if;ykHOyrmwGif aumif;uifEdkifiHawmfonf ao;i,faomrkefnif;aphESifhwl\/ rsdK;aphwaphonf MuD;yGm;aomtcg rdk;aumif;uifiSufwdkYonfvmíem;aerSDcdkavmufaomtyifMuD;jzpfvmonf/EdkifiHawmfESifha,½Iudk,fawmfwdkifMum; þqufpyfrIonf udk,fawmf½Sifurdrdudk,fudkEdkifiHawmf\ touf½SifawmfrlaomEIwfuygwf awmftjzpfjrifawGUonfudkazmfjyonf/þtodtm;jzifh]]c&pfawmfudk,kHMunfjcif;}} (believing in Christ) ESifhbk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfESifhqdkifaom usrf;pmtjynfht0udk,kHMunfjcif;onfxyfwlxyfrQjzpfonf[k em;vnfEdkifbG,fjzpfonf/

**{0Ha\*vdqdkonfrSmtb,fenf;**

**What is the Gospel?**

,ckuGsEkfyfwdkYonf yxr&mpkESpf,kHMunfolrsm;Mum;? vdktyfaomMo0g'[k qifjcifaomt&mudkydk ítao;pdwfaqG;aEG;Murnfjzpfonf/"r®opftcsdefumvuGsEkfyfwdkY\]],kHMunfazmfjycsuf}} (Statement of Faith)ESifhtMurf;tm;jzifhxyfwlnDrQjzpfaomrl0g'tpktpnf;½SdcJhonfudkod½Sdoabmayguf&rnfjzpfonf/pdwfwGifrSwfxm;&rnfh tjcm;ta&;MuD;aomtcsufrSmya&mzufjyKjcif; (prophecy) qkaus;Zl;&xm;aom nDaemifrsm;wnf½SdcJhjcif;jzpfonf-vIHUaqmfrIatmufübk&m;ocifxHrS wdkuf½dkufAsm'dwfawmfudk ]]MudKwif ajymMum;jcif;}} (forth-telling) wnf½SdcJhonf/ tcsdefMumvmonfESifhtrQ þEId;aqmfjcif;cH&aom ajymqdkjcif;rsm;udkþrl0g'enf;Oya'oxJodkYaygif;pyfvmonf[k,kHMunf&aomtaMumif;½Sdonf/

**Mo0g'enf;Oya'ow&yf**

**A Body of Doctrine**

a&mrjrdKUü toif;awmf(Rome ecclesia) rSm½Sd toif;om;rsm;udk AwådZHr\*FvmrcH,lrD? tenf;qkH;]]cHcJhjyD;aom Mo0g'enf;Oya'opum;udk apwempdwfESifhem;axmifMuonf}} [k aygvk ajymEdkifcJhonf (a&m6;17)/ \*&dbmompum;jzifh ]]ykHo@mef}} (form) onf bmomjyefxm;aom ]]Oyrm}}(example) ESifh ]]ykHpH}} (pattern)ESifhtwlwljzpfonf/ tjcm;rSul;,laom oGefoifjcif;enf; Oya'owck(a body of teaching) udk&nfnGef;ouJhodkYjzpfonf/ ½Sifaygvk\ &nfnGef;csufonf AwådZHr\*FvmrcH,lrDem;vnf&rnfhta&;MuD; aomoifMum;jcif;Oya'oESifh ¤if;onf AwådZHr\*FvmrcH,lrD tenf;i,frQaomazmfjycsuftwdkcsKyfrQomr[kwfaMumif;udknTefjyvsuf½Sdonf/toif;awmfü tcsdKUonf ]]bk&m;0wfüarGUavsmfa,mifaqmifí arGUavsmfjcif;wefcdk;udkjiif;y,faomoljzpfMuvdrfhrnf(2wd3;5)}}? olwdkYonf,kHMunfjcif;\tajccHrl0g'rsm;udkpGJudkifaumif;pGJudkifrnfjzpfaomfvnf;olwdkY\aeYpOftoufwmüor®mw&m; (truth) \ ppfrSefaom wefcdk;udktodtrSwfrjyK[kxifjrifp&mjzpfEdkifonf/ aygvkonf

271

a,½ItxJodkYAwådZHcHjcif;

\*vmwdvlwdkYtm;]]vuf0g;um;wdkifrSmtaocHawmfrlaoma,½Ic&pfudkoifwdkYrsufarSmufüxif½Sm;pGmjyjyD; jzpfonf}} (\*v3;1) [k owday;Edkif onf/\*&dpum;jzifh]]jyjyD;}} (set forth) qdkonfhwdkuf½dkuft"dyÜg,frSm ]]a&;om;aompum;vkH;rsm;jzifh azmfjyonf}}(depicted in written words) jzpfonf/ \*vmwdvlwdkY\ tptOD; oGefoifcsufrsm; onfa&;om;aomykHpHoGefoifcsufvufpGJtm;jzifhjzpfEdkifonf/

½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;Mo0g'udk t"dyÜg,fazmfjyaomtcg aygvku ]]igonfudk,fwdkifcH,lonfh twdkif;oifwdkYtm; a½S;OD;pGmtyfay;aom t&m[lrlum;? c&pfawmfonf---taocHawmfrl\}} (1aum15;3)[lí ajymEdkifcJhonf/ þtaMumif;t&mrsm;ESifhywfoufjyD;? olrnfuJhodkYAsm'dwf&½SdjyD;? tajccHusonf[k vufcH&rnfhrl0g'tjzpfolwdkYtm;ay;tyfonfudkazmfjyonf/ þwGif2ay2;21?22onf tH0ifcGifusjzpfonf/ ]]ajzmifhrwfjcif;w&m;vrf;udkodí? rdrdcHcJhjyD;aom oefY½Sif;aomynwfudkwzefpGefY ypfonfxuf?xdkvrf;udkrodbJaeaomfomíaumif;\/ ---0ufonfaq;jyD;rS (AwådZHr\*Fvmü) ½GHUwGif vl;jyef\}}/ þwGif]]xdkvrf;}} (the way)ESifh]]oefY½Sif;aomynwf}}(the holy commandment) olwdkY tm;]]ay;tyfjyD;om;}} (delivered) wdkYonf AwådZHr\*Fvm\aq;aMumjcif;ESifh qufpyfvsuf½Sdonf/ xdkvrf;ESifhynwfwdkYudkAwådZHr\*FvmrcH,lrDuodxm;ouJhodkYjzpfonf/AwådZHr\*FvmudkrcH,lrDem;vnfxm;&rnfrSmynwfwyg;wnf;r[kwfaMumif;azmfjyjyD;jzpfonf/ xdkYaMumifh{u0kpfudef;(singular)ESifhokH;xm; aom]]ynwf}}(commandment)qdk&müAwådZHrcH,lrDem;vnfxm;&rnfh½Sif;vif;jywfom;pGmt"dyÜg,fazmfjyxm;onfhoGefoifcsufenf;Oya'o(a body of teaching)w&yf½Sdonfht&dyftjrGufudkay;jcif;jzpfvdrfhrnf/ rl0g'taMumif;oGefoifcsufESifh ]]or®musrf;pmygoGefoifcsuf}} (Gospel) udk cH,ljcif;taMumif;ajymqdk aomusrf;ydk'fajrmufrsm;pGm½Sdonf/\*vm1;9?12/zd4;9/aum2;6/1ouf1;6/2;13/4;1/¤if;onfor®musrf;pmygoGefoifcsuf (the Gospel) ü a½S;OD;pGmwrefawmfrsm;ucH,ljyD; olwdkYa[majym aomolrsm;u cH,lonfhoD;oefYoGefoifcsufenf;Oya'ow&yf½SdaMumif;cdkifrmaponf/

**,kHMunfjcif;**

**The Faith**

½Sif,k'uvnf; ]]oefY½Sif;aomolwdkYütxufuay;tyfcJhjyD;aom ,kHMunfjcif;w&m;}} (,k'3) taMumif;ajymonf/odkYjzpfí]],kHMunfjcif;}} (The faith) onf ]]rl0g'ykHpH}} (form of doctrine) ESifhwajy;nDjzpfonf/¤if;rl0g'ykHpHudkolwdkYtm;AwådZHr\*FvmrcH,lrDay;tyfcJhjyD;?yxr&mpkESpfa0g[m&üþrl0g'enf;Oya'oudk &nfnTef;onfhtjcm;aompum;pkjzpfcJhayvdrfhrnf/ ½Sifaygvk\ ]]arQmfvifhjcif; taMumif;udk0efcHírwdrf;,drf;ra½GUavsmhbJ0efcHMuukeftHh}}(a[jAJ10;23)qdkonfhwdkufwGef;qkH;rjcif;onfolwdkYAwådZHrcH,lrD ]],kHMunfjcif;}} (the faith) ü ,kHMunfvufcHonfudk vlxka½SU0efcHjcif; udkwenf;tm;jzifh&nfnGef;ajymqdkjcif;jzpfEdkifonf/ ]]opömpum;}} (the faithful word) (wd1;9) udk xdef;odrf;jcif;onfolwdkYtptOD;uoifMum;jcif;cHcJh&aom]],kHMunfjcif;tqdktrdefY}}(statement of the faith) axmufcHtm;ay;jcif;udk&nfnGef;jcif;jzpfvdrfhrnf/]]bkHwl,kHMunfjcif;}}(wd1;4) (the common faith) onf þrl0g'\enf;Oya'oudk,kHMunfolrsm;tm;vkH; rnfuJhodkYtwlcHpm;Muonfudkjyonf/]],kHMunf jcif;wyg;}}({4;5)om½SdcJhonf/ w3;16wGif ]],kHMunfjcif;ESifhc&pfawmf\emrawmfwdkYonfqufoG,f xm;onf}}({3;16)/c&pfawmf\emrawmfonf]],kHMunfjcif;}}üyg0ifaomoifMum;jcif;\tjcm;trnfESifhtwlwljzpfonf/ ESpfrsdK;pvkH;onfvufawGUusifhokH;jcif;(1wd6;10)ESifh rl0g'(1wd4;1)xJüyg0ifonf/ tcsdKUwdkYonf ]],kHMunfjcif;w&m;vrf;rSvGJoGm;}} vdrfhrnfjzpfaMumif;udk ½Sifaygvkuowday;xm;onf/

272

a,½ItxJodkYAwådZHcHjcif;

,kHMunfcsuft,l0g'udkpGefYy,fjcif; (apostasy) yxrtqifhrSm]],kHMunfjcif;}}onft"dyÜg,fazmfjy&ef rjzpfEdkif[kajymjcif;jzpfonf/

**usifhokH;jcif;taMumif;t&mrsm;**

**Matters of practice**

usifhokH;jcif;taMumif;t&mtm;vkH;onfvnf; rl0g'enf;Oya'orsm;\ wpdwfwydkif;jzpfonf/

]]c&pfawmfü,kHMunfjcif;}}onf]]ajzmifhrwfjcif;w&m;?umr\*kPfcsKyfwnf;jcif;?ppfaMumpD&ifjcif;}}(w24;24?25)wdkYudkqifjcifjcif;yg0ifonf/ ½Sifaygvkonf ½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;ESifhqdkifaom oGefoifcsufrsm; taMumif;ajymouJhodkY? rkefYudkzJhjcif;ESifhqdkifaomtaMumif;t&mrsm;udkajymonf/ ]]oifwdkYüigtyfay; aomt&mudkocifbk&m;xHüigcH&jyD}}(1aum11;23)/½Sifaygvkonfc&pf,mefomoemtwGif; (ecclesia) ütrsdK;orD;rsm;\ae&mtaMumif;oGefoifjcif;udk aemufydkif;rSmxnfhoGif;&efurf;vSrf;aom þvufawGU taMumif;t&mrsm;tpktzGJU ½Sdxm;ykHay:onf/ ]]oifwdkYonf ighenf;wlusifhMuavmh/ ---rdef;r\ acgif;um;a,musFm;jzpfonfudk---oifwdkYodrSwfapjcif;iSg igtvdk½Sd\ (1aum11;23)/ þonfrSm þ½Sif;vif;csufrsm;udkAwådZHrcH,lrDay;&rnf/yxr&mpkESpfütav;teufqdkxm;aomrl0g'enf;Oya'o\wpdwfwydkif;vnf;jzpfaMumif;nGefjyonf/ \*&dpum; (ordinances) ]]jyXmef;csufrsm;}} udk (tradition) ]]"avhxkH;pH[kbmomjyefxm;onf/ (2ouf3/{2;15)}} enf;Oya'otwdkif;rusifhbJ? rw&m;pGmjyKaom nDtpfudk½SdorQwdkYudka½SmifMuavmh---/ igwdkYEIwfxGufpum;tm;jzifhjzpfap? pmtm;jzifhjzpfap? oifwdkY onfoifcJhjyD;aomenf;Oya'orsm;udkwnfMunfvsufudkif,lpGJvrf;Muavmh}}/ ¤if;onf þoGefoifcsuf enf;Oya'oudkpGJudkifjcif;ESifhremcHaomolrsm;udka½Smif½Sm;&efrSmtvGefta&;MuD;jcif;udkazmfjyonf/ ]]pifMu,faomMo0g'tm;jzifhwdkufwGef;aoG;aqmifjcif;iSg¤if;? jiif;ckHaomolwdkY\pum;udkacsjcif;iSg¤if;? wwfEdkifrnftaMumif;?udk,fwdkifoifjyD;aomopömpum;awmfudktjrJpGJvrf;aomoljzpf&rnf}} (wd1;9)/

ueOD;c&pf,mefomoemtwGif;üvufcHjyD;om;oGefoifjcif;rl0g'rsm;wGifxyfíaygif;oifhaomrl0g'rsm;taMumif;udkbk&m;ocifxHrSAsm'dwfawmftrsm;trSef½Sd&onf[kazmfjyawmif;qdkaom]]rdpämya&m zuf}}rsm; (false prophets) rsm;½SdcJhonfudk uGsEkfyfwdkYodMuonf/ odkYjzpfí ½Sifaygvku EId;aqmfjcif; cH&aomAsm'dwfawmfrl0g'\ ]]opömpum;}} (faithful words) wdkYonf tb,ft&mrsm;jzpfonf udktav;xm;azmfjyonf (wd1;9/ 3;8/ 2wd2;11/ 1wd4;9)-¤if;wdkYonf]]t<uif;rJhcH,ltyfaompum;}} (worthy of all acceptation) (1wd1;15/4;9)-(the faith) ]],kHMunfjcif;}} yg0ifaom rl0g' enf;Oya'oxJodkYt<uif;rJhcH,l&efjzpfonf/ xdkYtwGufaMumifh a,m[efuEId;aqmfjcif;cH&onf [kajym aom]]cyfodrf;aompdwf0dnmOfwdkYudkr,kHMu&ef}}owday;xm;onf (1a,m4;1)/

**oD;oefYtao;pdwf**

**Specific Details**

atmufygwdkYonf AwådZHrcH,lrDem;vnf&rnfh tajccHor®musrf;yg oGefoifcsuf\ wpdwfwykdif; tjzpf?½dk;½dk; ]]c&pfawmfü,kHMunfjcif;}} (belief in Christ) tjyifoifay;aom rl0g'rsm;\½Sif;vif;jywf om;aomOyrmrsm;jzpfonf/

५ ]]iga[majymaom{0Ha\*vdw&m;twdkif;?bk&m;ocifonfa,½Ic&pftm;jzifhvlwdkY\rxif½Sm;aomtrI t&mwdkYudkppfaMumpD&ifawmfrlaomaeYü xdkodkYpD&ifawmfrlvwHh}} (¤if;rSm ½Sifaygvk a[majymaom

273

a,½ItxJodkYAwådZHcHjcif;

w&m;jzpfonf?a&m2;16)/xdkYaMumifhppfaMumpD&ifjcif;ESifhwm0ef0wå&m;rl0g'onf]]yxrtajccHpnf;rsOf;}}tjzpf,lqjcif;cH&onf/w24;25/a[jAJ6;1?2udkvnf;Munfhyg/

५ u,fwifjcif;twGuf ta&zsm;vSD;jcif;cHbdkY vdktyfonf[laom oabmw&m;udk ½Sifaygvku ]]tjcm;aom{0Ha\*vdw&m;}}tjzpfazmfjyxm;onf(\*v1;6)/ xdkYaMumifharma½S\ynwfudkrapmifha½Smuf oifh[kodjcif;-Oyrm-Oyk'faeYonfppfrSefaom{0Ha\*vdw&m;udkem;vnfjcif;\wpdwfwa'ojzpfonf/

५ ]]EdkifiHawmfESifhqdkifaom{0Ha\*vdw&m;}} onfc&pfawmftaMumif;omr[kwf?ol\wnfvkeD;jyDjzpfaom EdkifiHawmftaMumif;vnf;jzpfonf/ a[½Sm52;7(a&m10;15ESifhEIdif;,SOfyg)onf {0Ha\*vdw&m;udka[m ajymaomoluZdtkefawmifudk ]]oif\bk&m;ociftkyfpdk;awmfrlonf}} ---EdkifiHawmfwGif [kajym&aom tcsdefa&mufvdrfhrnfudkazmfjyonf/

५ c&pfawmf\ oabmobm0ESifhqdkifaom ]]ydkrdkESpfvdkbG,faomtcsufrsm;}} (finer points) udkrSefrSef uefuefem;vnfjcif;onfrdwfo[m&zGJUjcif;taMumif;jzpfonf(2aum7?10) þtaMumif;aMumifh or®m usrf;oGefoifcsuf(Gospel)onfc&pfawmftaMumif; (“things plural”)-A[k0g'yg0ifywfoufonf (w8;12)/wzefuGsEkfyfwdkYonfc&pfawmfudk,kHMunfonf[kajym½kHrQESifhrvkHavmufay/

५ EdkifiHawmfESifhqdkifaomuwdawmfrsm;\ta&;MuD;jcif;onfor®musrf;oGefoifcsuf\tvGefta&;MuD; aomtydkif;jzpfonf/uwdawmfrsm;tm;jzifh{0Ha\*vdw&m;udktmjA[H(\*v3;8)ESifh£óa&v(a[jAJ4;2)wdkYtm;a[majymcJh\/xdkYaMumifhaygvku'g0d'ftm;ay;aomuwdawmfrsm;taMumif;ol\a[majymjcif;udk ]]þu,fwifawmfrljcif;w&m;pum;}}(w13;23?26) (the word of this salvation) tjzpfajymcJhonf/ xdkYaMumifh¤if;wdkYonfu,fwifjcif;owif;pum;\tvGefta&;MuD;aomtydkif;jzpfonf/ odkYjzpfíolu ]]0rf;ajrmufp&mowif;{0Ha\*vdw&m;udkigwdkYonfoifwdkYtm;Mum;ajymMu\}}(w13;34)[kajymqdkonf/xdkenf;wlpGm]]bk&m;ocif\{0Ha\*vdw&m;awmf'g0d'ftrsdK;jzpfawmfrlxaomocifa,½Ic&pfwnf;[laomrdrdom;awmfudktaMumif;jyKí---}} (a&m1;1-4)/

uwdawmfrsm;udkem;vnf&eftwGuf £óa&vordkif;\wpkHw&maom todynmvdktyfonf/ (w13wGif)½SifaygvktEÅdtkwfjrdKUü a[majymjcif;udkavhvm&m ½Sifaygvkonf £óa&vordkif;t"du tcsuftusOf;wifjycsufonf uwdawmfrsm;tay:txl;tav;xm;a&;om;um? a,½Ic&pfawmfü¤if;wdkY rnfuJhodkY jynfhpkHvmaMumif;udk tav;teufxm;azmfjyonf/ xdkYaMumifh ol\a[majymcsufonf £óa&vordkif;tay:wGiftajccHxm;jyD; ]]tao;pdwf½Sif;vif;wifjyaom}} taMumif; (expositional) [kac:&rnfjzpfonf/ ola[majymaompum;udkrwkefYjyefaomaMumifh w&m;pD&if&maeYüMuKHawGU&rnfh tusdK;qufudkowday;jcif;jzifh ed\*kH;csKyfxm;onf (w13;40?41)/ uGsEkfyfwdkY\ a[majymjcif;taMumif; t&monfxdkenf;wljzpf&rnf/

**ed\*kH;csKyf**

**Conclusions**

Þþt&mtm;vkH;\ta&;MuD;jcif;udktav;xm;vGef;jcif;rjzpfEdkif/(cannot be over-emphasised)/ ]]udk,fudk¤if;?udk,fqkH;rMo0g'udk¤if;owdjyKítjrJwnfaeavmh/xdkodkYjyKvQifudk,fudk¤if;?em;axmifaomolwdkYudk¤if;u,fwifvdrfhrnf}}(1wd4;13-16)/ þpmtkyf\ aemufqufwGJ-1(Appendix) wGifay;xm; aomta&;MuD;onfhrl0g'uJhodkYaompm&if;rsm;onfvIHUaqmfjcif;cH&onfr[kwfonfrSmxif½Sm;onf/ odkYaomfpma&;ol\oabmxm;cH,lcsuft&]],kHMunfjcif;}} (the faith) ESifhenf;Oya'o}}(the traditions)

274

a,½ItxJodkYAwådZHcHjcif;

ponfwdkY\wpdwfwydkif;taMumif;ajymaom or®musrf;pm\usrf;ydk'frsm;wGifazmfjyonfhoD;oefYtcsuf tvufrsm;\tusOf;csKyftoifhtwifhjzpfykH&onf/þavhvmcsufonfMo0g'enf;Oya'ow&yf(a body of doctrine) trSefwu,fvdktyfonf/ ¤if;udk uGsEkfyfwdkYtm;vkH; vufcHMujyD; uGsEkfyfwdkY uwdopömjyKjcif;udk twnfjyK&ef aESmifhaES;apvdrfhrnfr[kwf[k arQmfvifh&ayonf/ þMo0g' enf;Oya'o\yg0ifaomtaMumif;t&mrsm; (contents) wGif AwådZHcH,lrnfholrsm;twGuf uGsEkfyfwdkY\ oGefoifcsufrsm;yg0ifoifhjyD;?olwdkYoGefoifjcif;cH&aomt&mrsm;udktjynfht0em;vnfovm;[líESpfjcif;rcHrDaqG;aEG;jcif;enf;jzifh ppfaq;&efrSmw&m;rQwayonf/ rMumcPqdkovdk ,kHMunfolrsm;onf 'ku©a&mufcsdefrsm;ü]],kHMunfjcif;}} (the faith) udkpGJudkifxm;&eftm;ay;jcif;cH&onf/ ]]bk&m;ocif\ tkwfjrpfonfcdkifjrJwnfMunfonf}}(The foundation of God standeth sure)/yxrtajccHpnf;rsOf;rsm;udk uGsEkfyfwdkYtuGsrf;0ifjcif;ESifh bk&m;ocif\&nf½G,fcsuftjynfht0wdkYonfuGJjym;jcif;r½SdbJ? tHhMobG,f aomenf;jzifhtwlwGJzufjcif;onfyifvQifuGsEfkfyfwdkYtwGuftm;ay;jcif;jzpfoifhonf/þt&mrsm;udkuGsEkfyfwdkYrSefrSefa[majymjcif; odkYr[kwf jyefvnfavhvmjcif;jzifhomvQif tusdK;½SdjyD;euf½Idif;aomtmrcHcsuf todonfuGsEkfyfwdkYtwGufjzpfayvdrfhrnf/ xdkodkYtm;jzifhaygvkonfol\arSmifrdkufcsdefüajymEkdkifouJhodkY uGsEkfyfwdkYvnf;ajymEdkifayrnf/ ]]ajy;&aomvrf;udktqkH;wdkifatmifajy;jyD? ,kHMunfjcif;w&m;ukdapmifh a½SmufjyD/---tb,foludk ,kHMunfonf[kigod\/ olüigtyfxm;aomt&mudkvnf;? xdkaeY&ufwdkif atmifapmifhEkdifawmfrlonf[kigoabmus\}} (2wd4;7/1;12)/

**ocifa,½Iudk0efcHjcif;**

**Confessing The Lord Jesus**

]]oifonfocifa,½IudkEIwfjzifh0efcHí? bk&m;ocifonf olYudkaojcif;rSxajrmufapawmfrljyD[k pdwfESvkH;xJü,kHMunfvQifu,fwifjcif;odkYa&mufvdrfhrnf}}(a&m10;9)/ atmufygtcsufrsm;udkvkyfaqmif

&rnf/

५ c&pfawmf\½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;udkem;vnf&efi&JESifhvlYobm0taMumif;or®musrf;pmoifMum;jcif; todynmyg0ifywfoufonf/

५ a&m10;8?9onf 13ESifhtjydKifjzpfaeykHay:onf/ ]]taMumif;rlum;xm0&bk&m;udkyXemjyKaomol½Sd orQwdkYonfu,fwifawmfrljcif;odkYa&muf&MuvwHh/}} ½SifaygvkonfAwådZHr\*FvmudkcH,lonf[kazmfjy xm;onf/xdkYaMumifhocifbk&m;udkyXemjyKonf(w22;16)/AwådZHr\*FvmomvQifuGsEkfyfwdkYtm;ocifbk&m;\emrawmfodkY0ifcGifhay;onf (r28;19)/

५ ta½SUydkif;ua&m6wGiftcsdKUaomusrf;ydk'frsm;üAwådZHr\*Fvm\ta&;MuD;ykHudktav;teufxm;a&;om jyD;aemuf?tcef;MuD;10wGifu,fwifjcif;twGuf¤if;onfrvdktyfaMumif;[líaygvkoifay;&efjzpfEdkifrnfr[kwfay/

५ a&m10;6-8onf;9xuft&ifvmonf/ ]]aumif;uifodkY tb,folwufvdrfhrnfenf;? eufeJ&modkU tb,folqif;vdrfhrnfenf;[k pdwfxJrSmratmif;arhESifh---wzefqdkonfum;? w&m;awmfonfoifESifh eD;\oif\EIwfü¤if;?oif\ESvkH;ü¤if;½Sdonf[kqdk\/xdkodkYqdkaomfigwdkYa[maom,kHMunfjcif;w&m;udkqdkvdkownf;}}xdkYaMumifh]]H,kHMunfjcif;w&m;}}(The word of the faith)onfuGsEkfyfwdkY0efcH&rnfht&mjzpfjyD;? a&m10;9wGifyg½Sdonfh]]ocifa,½I}}(the Lord Jesus) ESifhwajy;nDjzpfonf/]],kHMunfjcif;}}(the faith)onf or®musrf;oGefoifcsuf(the Gospel) yg0ifonfhrl0g'enf;Oya'owckvkH;udk azmfjyxm;aMumif;uGsEkfyfwdkY

275

a,½ItxJodkYAwådZHcHjcif;

awGU½SdjyD;jzpfonf/aygvkonfw&m;30;11-14udk&nfnGef;xm;onf/ ]],aeYigrSmxm;aom ynwfw&m; awmfonf---aumif;uifü½Sdonfr[kwf?yifv,fwbufü½Sdonfr[kwf? w&m;awmfonfoifESifhtvGef eD;\}}/olonf]]w&m;pum;}}þynwfawmfudkc&pfawmftm;&nfnGef;aeouJhodkYteufzGifhqdkxm;ykH&onf£óa&vonf ynwfw&m;awmfudk apmifha½SmufvQif aumif;MuD;r\*FvmcHpm;&rnfqdkonfh taMumif;ESifhtwlwljzpfonf(w&m;30;16)/ xdkYaMumifh£óa&vtopfonf c&pfawmfESifhqdkifaom w&m;pum;udk,kHMunfvQif u,fwifjcif;udk&rnf/ xdkYaMumifh c&pfawmfudkEIwfjzifh 0efcHjcif;onf c&pfawmftaMumif; þoGefoifjcif;udkoabmwljcif;ESifhtvm;wlonf/ ]]xm0&bk&m;\pum;udkem; axmifí}}(w&m;30;10)onf a&m10;9ü ]]oifonfocifa,½IudkEIwfjzifh0efcHí}}ESifhwlnDonf/wzefþ wajy;nDjzpfjcif;onf ]]ocifa,½I}} (the Lord Jesus) onf bk&m;ocifw&m; pum;\tajccH oGefoifjcif;udktusOf;csKyfaombGJUemrjzpfaMumif;udkazmfjyonf/

***omrntaMumif;t&m 32;* “*vuf0g;um;wdkifay:rSolcdk;*”**

***Digression 32: “The thief on the cross”***

olcdk;ua,½Itm;þodkYajym\/ ]]ocif udk,fawmfonfEdkifiHawmfwnfvQuf <uvmawmfrlaom tcg?uGsEkfyfudkatmufarhawmfrlyg/---]]a,½Iuvnf; igtrSefqdkonfum;? ,aeUwGifoifonfigESifh twly&wdokbkHü½Sdvdrfhrnf[krdefYawmfrl\}} (vk23;42?43)/

þusrf;ydk'frsm;uu,fwifjcif;&&ef AwådZHrvdktyf?aoaomtcsdefü aumif;uifbkHodkYwef;oGm;& onf[lí t"dyÜg,fcH,lxm;onf/ qefYusifbufjzpfaomtaxmuftxm; tm;vkH;tjyif xdkusrf;ydk'fudk

aocsmpGmzwf½IavhvmvQifatmufygwdkYudkazmfjyonf/

1/ c&pfawmf\aojcif;ESifh½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;üAwådZHr\*FvmudkcH,l&efynwfw&m;onfc&pfawmf½Sifjyef xajrmufjyD;aemuf ay;xm;jcif;jzpfonf(rm16;15?16)/ c&pfawmfonfolcdk;ESifh pum;ajymcsdefu xdk olcdk;onf arma½S\ynwfatmufü½SdaeqJjzpfonf/

2/ ppfrSefaomAwådZHr\*Fvmonfa,½I\aojcif;ESifh½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;üjzpfonf/a,½Ionfxdkolcdk;ESifh pum;ajymcsdefu? xdkjzpf&yfESpfckpvkH;urjzpfay:ao;onfudkjrif&jcif;aMumifh c&pfawmfüAwådZHr\*Fvmudk cH,ljcif;onfrjzpfEdkif/

3/ AwådZHr\*FvmcH,ljcif;onf c&pfawmfESifhtwluGsEkfyfwdkYaojcif;udkvu©Pmaqmifonf(a&m6;3-5) xdkolcdk;onf ¤if;½Sd&if;twdkif;jyKvkyfonfhwOD;wnf;aomoljzpfonf/

4/ xdkolcdk;onfAwådZHq&ma,m[efvufüAwådZHr\*FvmudkcH,lcJhonfholrsm;xJwGifwpfa,muftygt0if jzpfEdkifonf/ ol\ajymif;vJvmoltrsm;onf,cifur½dk;om;olrsm;jzpfcJhMuonf(r21;32)/ olcdk;onf AwådZHr\*FvmrcH,l[kajymjcif;rSmwdwfwqdwfjiif;qdkjcif;jzpfonf/ ¤if;rSmAwådZHr\*FvmcH,l&rnfqdkaom ynwfw&m;rSqifajcay;&eftwGufrcdkifvkHaompnf;rsOf;jzpfonf/ xdkenf;wlxdkusrf;ydk'fonf ]]touf 0dnmOf}}(soul) ESifh]]aumif;uifbkH}}(heaven) wdkYtaMumif;azmfjyjcif;r½Sday/

5/ a,½IonfEdkifiHawmfwnfvQuf<uvmaomtcg? olYudktpOfxm0&atmufarhbdkY&efolcdk;ua,½Iudk awmif;qdkcJhonf/ xdkYaMumifh xdkolcdk;onfa,½Ia[mcJhjyD;jzpfaom bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfESifhqdkifaom {0Ha\*vdw&m;udkrodem;rvnfolr[kwfyg (r4;23)/ olcdk;onf EdkifiHawmfwnfaxmifaomtcgw&m; pD&if&maeY½Sdvdrfhrnf[kodxm;onf/xdkYaMumifh½SifjyefxajrmufjyD;?aemufqkH;aomaeYüw&m;pD&ifrnfhol[kolodxm;aomc&pfawmfudkolYtm;tpOfxm0& (for good) owd&yg[kawmif;qdkjcif;jzpfonf/ olcdk;onf

276

a,½ItxJodkYAwådZHcHjcif;

todÓmPfr½Sdolr[kwfonfrSmtrSefyifjzpfonf/ ½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;ESifhw&m;pD&ifjcif;aeYüu,fwif jcif;udkc&pfawmf\EIwfrSzGifh[aMujimrnfudkolodem;vnfxm;onf/

6/ a,½IuolESifhtwlxdkolcdk;onf]]y&'dokbkH}}rSm½Sdvdrfhrnf[krdefYawmfrlcJhonf/þ\*&dpmvkH;onfajrMuD; ay:üpHjytajctaeudk tpOfojzifh &nfnTef;onf/ ¤if;onf ajrMuD;ay:ü bk&m;ocif\tem\*wf EdkifiHawmfwGifawGU½Sd&rnf/jyefvnf&½Sdonfh{'ifO,msmOfESifhywfoufíokH;xm;onf(Asm2;7)/bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHtcsdefumvwGifurÇmavmuonf {'ifO,smOf\y&'dokbkHESifhwlaomtajctaersm;bufodkYjyef vSnfhajymif;vdrfhrnfjzpfonf(a[½Sm51;3/a,Z36;35) tb,fhaMumifhqdkaomfusdefjcif;udk½kwfodrf;vdkuf aomaMumifhjzpfoonf(Asm22;3)/ \*&d"r®a[mif; (the Septuagint) onf ajrMuD;ay:wGifom,maom (idyllic)tajctaeESifhywfoufjyD;]]y&'dokbkH}}(Paradise) twGuf xdk\*&dpum;udkyif a'2;5/ ae2;8/ oD4;13/u13;10wGifokH;xm;onf/]]y&'dokbkH}} (Paradise) onf rDwef(Milton) \(Paradise Lost) uJhodkYaom 0wåKwGiftokH;jyKjcif;tm;jzifhom aumif;uifbkHESifh qufpyfrI½Sdvmonf/ olcdk;onf y&'dokbkHü wae&m&rnfqdkaoma,½I\uwdawmfonfc&pfawmf\EdkifiHawmfüolaevdkaomqE´udkwkefY jyefjcif;jzpfonf/ avhvmcsuf5wGif EdkifiHawmfonf ajrMuD;ay:ü wnfrnf[k azmfjycJhjyD; jzpfonf/

xdkYaMumifh]]y&'dokbkH}}(Paradise) onfxdkae&müvnf;½Sdrnfjzpfonf/

7/ tydk'fi,f43udkomrmeftm;jzifhjyefqdkxm;ykHrSm?c&pfawmfESifhxdkolcdk;onfxdkaeYrSmyifvQif]]y&'dokbkH}} rSmtwl½SdMuvdrfhrnfudkykHay:vGifaponf/ odkYaomfajrMuD;ay:rSmEdkifiHawmfrwnfaxmifao;onfrSmxif ½Sm;onf/olwdkYonfxdkaeYuEdkifiHawmfodkYroGm;Muyg/ a,½IonfocsØKif;odkYoGm;onf(w2;32)olMudKwif ajymcJhonfhtwdkif; olonfum;wdkifay:rSmaojyD;aemuf] ]ajrMuD;xJrSm okH;&ufESifh okH;naecJh&onf}} (r12;40/16;21)/½SifjyefxajrmufjyD;aemufrSmyifvQifudk,fawmf½Sifu]]ighudkrbufESifhOD;?igonfighcrnf;awmfxHrwuf&ao;}}(a,m20;17)[krdefYawmfrlonf/xdkYaMumifha,½IonfolaoaomaeYüaumif;uifbkHodkYrwufcJhyg/

odkYaomfa,½Iuolcdk;udk ]],aeYyifoifonfigESifhtwly&'dokbkHü½Sdvdrfhrnf}}[kuwday;ovdkjzpf aeonf/þxif½Sm;aomqefYusifjcif;twGuftajzudka[jAJESifh\*&drlvusrf;pmrsm;wGifyk'fjzwfrsm; capital letter rsm;yifrygonfhtcsufrSmawGU½SdEdkifonf/yk'fjzwfrsm;jyefíxJh&efjzpfEdkifonf/ “Jesus said unto him, verily I say unto thee today, thou shall be with me in paradise”-]]a,½Iuvnf; ,aeYwGif igtrSeftuefqdkonfum; oifonf igESifhtwl y&'dokbkHü½Sdvdrfhrnf}} Rotherhams jyefqdkjcif;wGif ]],aeY}}\aemufrSmyk'fjzwf(comma)udkay;xm;onf/ þonfrSmvSypGmtaMumif;t&mudktH0if\*Gifusjzpf aponf/olcdk;onfw&m;pD&if&maeYüolYtm;tpOfxm0&(for good) owd&bdkY a,½Iudkawmif;cHaeonf/ olonfwm0ef½SdjyD;? w&m;pD&if&maeYrSmol&ifqdkif&rnfudkolodonf/odkYaomfa,½IuolUtm;tHhMobG,f aumif;vSaomtmrcHcsufudkay;cJhonf/ ]],ckyifvQifigajymEdkifonf/ ig\pD&ifcsufudkoifod&ef xdktcsdefxdapmifh&efrvdk/-oifonfigESifhtwlEdkifiHawmfrSm½Sdvdrfhrnf/

8/ txufrSmazmfjyaomtcsufrsm;rSm?olcdk;utxift½Sm;odem;vnfjyD;jzpfaomrl0g'rsm;udkpm&if;jyKpk Edkifonf/

* bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmf/
* c&pfawmf\'kwd,tMudrf<uvmjcif;/
* ½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;ESifhw&m;pD&ifjcif;/

277

a,½ItxJodkYAwådZHcHjcif;

* wm0ef0wå&m;/
* c&pfawmfü,kHMunfjcif;tm;jzifhu,fwifjcif;&onf/
* c&pfawmf\½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;/
* c&pfawmf\aumif;rGefjynfhpkHjcif;/(]]þolrlum;tb,ftjypfudkrQrjyK}})
* c&pfawmfaemufawmfodkYvdkuf&efvdktyfjcif;/(olonfudk,fawmf½Siftm;]]ocif}}[kac:onf/
* vl\tjypf½Sdjcif;(]]igwdkYonfw&m;ojzifhcH&Mu\}})

xdkYaMumifh c&pf,mefbmomw&m;udktenf;i,frQpdwf0ifpm;rIudkjyvQif rnfolrqdku,fwifjcif;& rnf[kxifjrif&efþoludktaMumif;jyqifajcwcktjzpfokH;vQifae&m&rnfr[kwfyg/ olYrSm½Sdonfhrl0g'qdkif &mtajccHrsdK;½Sd&rnfjzpfonf/ þtajccHr½Sdygu olwufvSrf;cJhonfhjrifhrm;aom ,kHMunfjcif;tqifhxd wufvSrf;Edkifrnfr[kwfay/ ]]oifonfc&pfawmfrSefvQifudk,fudk¤if;? igwdkYudk ¤if;u,fwifavmh}} [kuJh&JU aomoabm½Sdonfholcdk;udkrnfonfhu,fwifjcif;taMumif;udkrQrajymcJhay/ ]]a,½ItaMumif;udpöxJrSm wpkHwck½SdrnfqdkvQif uGsEkfyfvnf;wpkHwcktb,fhaMumifhr&oifhoenf;}} [kar;aomoljzpfonf/'kwd,olcdk;onfxdkolü½Sdaomrl0g'qdkif&mtodw&m;r½SdaomaMumifh c&pfawmfü pdwf0ifpm;rIjyaomfvnf;?ol\ aemufqkH;&ufrsm;rSmolonfppfrSefaomu,fwifjcif;udkrawGU½SdEdkifay/

***omrntaMumif;t&m 33;* “*AwådZHr\*Fvm0wfjyKjcif;erlem*”**

***Digression 33: “A Sample Baptism Service”***

AwådZHr\*Fvmudk tb,fodkYaqmif½Gufrnfhoabmw&m;udkay;bdkY&eftwGuf 1990ckESpf?Edkifbmv wGifwckaompaeaeYüaeYvnfcsdefrSm Hartlepool, England ü Christadelphians wdkYjyKvkyfcJhaom AwådZHr\*Fvm0wfjyKjcif;aMumif;w&yfudk atmufygtwdkif;azmfjyonf/ odkYaomf AwådZHr\*FvmonftajccH oabmtm;jzifhppfrSefaomaemifww&m;ESifh or®musrf;ygoGefoifcsufudk,kHMunfjyD;aemufa&wGifESpfjcif; jzpfaMumif;rSwfom;&rnfjzpfonf/ ]]0wfjyKjcif;}} onfxdkAwådZHr\*Fvmudkta&;MuD;jcif;todudkay;&eftydk a½G;cs,f&mrQomjzpfonf/aqmif½Gufjcif;tpDtpOfrSmatmufygtwdkif;jzpfonf/

* tzGifhqkawmif;jcif;/
* a&mr6udkzwfjcif;/
* AwådZHr\*FvmtaMumif;twdkcsKyfajymMum;jcif;(atmufwGifazmfjyxm;onf?emrnftrSefrsm; ajymif;xm;onf)
* qkawmif;jcif;/
* xdkoltm;a&ul;uefwGifESpfjcif;/
* qkawmif;jcif;/

**ESpfjcif;r\*FvmrdefYcGef;**

**Baptism Address**

,aeYonf a'h(Af) (Dave) \toufwmwGif ta&;MuD;qkH;aom aeYwaeYjzpfonfrSm ,kHrSm; p&mr½Sdyg/ tcsdeftenf;i,fwGif olonfa&atmufodkYqif;oufjyD;? tmjA[H\ trsdK;tEG,fjzpfonfh ]]c&pfawmfü}}tjynfht0xajrmufvmum?or®musrf;oGefoifcsufygbkef;awmfxif½Sm;aom uwdawmfrsm; tm;vkH;udk&½SdjyD;jzpfayrnf/

278

a,½ItxJodkYAwådZHcHjcif;

Þþvkyfaqmifcsuf\tpGef;a&mufvG,fuljcif;onftxiftjrifvGJp&mjzpfEdkifonf/odkYaomfa'h(Af)ESifhwuG uGsEkfyfwdkYtm;vkH;onf þa&wGifESpfjcif;u a&mr6;3-5xJrS uGsEkfyfwdkYzwfcJhjyD;onfhtwdkif; a'h(Af)tm; a,½I\aojcif;ESifh½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;ESifh qufpyfay;rnfudktjynfht0,kHMunfMuonf/

]]a,½Ic&pfüAwådZHudkcHaomol½SdorQwdkYonftaocHawmfrljcif;üAwådZHudkcHaomtm;jzifh?xdkocifESifhtwloj\*dKvfjcif;udkcHMu\/ taMumif;rlum;c&pfawmfonfcrnf;awmf\bkef;wefcdk;tm;jzifhaojcif;rSx ajrmufawmfrlonfhenf;wl?igwdkYonfvnf;topfaomtoufüusifvnf&Muownf;/}}

tcsdeftenf;i,fESifhuGsEkfyfwdkYonf a,½I\½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;udkpdwful;MunfhMuygpdkY/ tb,fh aMumifhqdkaomfa'h(Af)onf a&xJrSxGufay:vmaomtcgü olonfa,½Iaojcif;rSxajrmufjcif;ESifhquf EG,fvdrfhrnfudkuGsEkfyfwdkYodjrifjyD;jzpf\/

uGsEkfyfwdkYonfn\vyfqyfjcif;? wdwfqdwfjcif;avESifha,½ItwGif;ü bkef;awmfxif½Sm;aomcHpm; csufudkpdwful;MunfhEdkifonf/ olonfa,½k½SvifjrdKU\ rD;a&mifrsm;ta0;ü wzdwfzdwfvif;vufaeonf udkjrifawGUEdkifcJhvdrfhrnfjzpfonf/ vlyk\*¾dKvfwOD;onftopfaomtoufwmodkYaojcif;rS½Sifjyefxajrmuf aeonfhtvGefeD;uyfaomae&müjzpfysufaeaomtHhMobG,fjzpf&yfudkxdkae&mrSm½SdMuaomvlwdkYonfvkH;0owdrjyKrdMuay/

odkYjzpfí a'h(Af)onfa&xJrSxajrmufvmpOfrSm uGsEkfyfwdkY0ef;usif½Sd avmuMuD;onfjzpfysufae onfhbkef;awmfxGef;vif;jcif;udkESpfoufjcif;r½SdMuay/olwdkYta&;pdkufjyD;MunfhrnfqdkvQiftrsdK;om;trsdK;orD;tpktzGJUav;wpfzGJUa&ul;uefodkYavQmufoGm;aejyD;? vlwa,mufutjcm;wa,mufudka&xJESpfae onfudkomolwdkYawGU&Muonf/ odkUaomf a,½I\½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;ü aumif;uifwrefwdkUonf 0rf;ajrmufjcif;½SdMuouJhodkY,cküvnf;uGsEkfyfwdkYrawGU&aomaumif;uifwrefrsm;uaemifw&aomtjypfom;wa,muftwGuf0rf;ajrmufMuonf/

a&mr6wGifuGsEkfyfwdkYonf ]]topfaomtoufwmüusifvnf}} oifhonf[k zwfcJhMujyD;jzpfonf/ a'h(Af),ck&½Sdaom0rf;ajrmufjcif;onf olYa½SUqufavQmufaom toufwmwavQmufrSm olESifhtwl oGm;oifhonf/ uGsEkfyfwdkYzwfcJhonfhtwdkif;olonf tjypf\aus;uGsefr[kwfawmhbJ?usrf;pmwGifazmfjy onfhbk&m;ocif\tvdkawmfudkvkyfaqmifaombk&m;ocif\uGsefjzpfonf/ uGsEkfyfwdkYonfrdrdwdkYudk,f wdkiftwGufvGwfvyfrI&vdkoifhonf[kqifjcif&efaoG;aqmifjcif;cH&wwfonf/odkYaomfrdrdudk,fudktapcHvQifuGsEfkyfwdkYonfrvGwfvyfyg/ tjypf\aus;uGsefrsm;jzpfMuonf/ a'h(Af)onf ,ckbk&m;ocifudk tapcH&efocifrsm;tajymif;tvJjyKaejyD/ wcgw&Htoufwmopfüusifvnfjcif;u uGsEkfyfwdkYtay: pnf;Muyfaomxif½Sm;onfhxdef;csKyfrIrsm;u cHEdkif&nf½Sd&efvGefuJvGef;onf[k xif&vdrhfrnf/ uGsEkfyfwdkY u¤if;wdkYrSvGwfajrmuf&efusdK;pm;bdkYaoG;aqmifjcif;cH&vdrfhrnf/ odkYaomf xdkodkYjyKvQif uGsEkfyfwdkYonf vGwfvyfrnfr[kwfyg/tjypfudkjyefítapcHaernfjzpfonf/

1aum10;1?2wGif uGsEkfyfwdkYAwådZHr\*Fvma&udkjzwfoef;jcif;onf£óa&vvlwdkY{'kHyifv,f (Red sea) udkjzwfoef;jcif;ESifhwlonf[k½Sifaygvku½Sif;jyxm;onf/ olwdkYonf ]]rdk;wdrfESifhyifv,fwGif}} AwådZHr\*FvmudkcH,lMuonf/ olwdkY\ab;wzufwcsufü¤if;? olwdkYtxufrdk;wdrfxJü¤if;a&½Sdonf/ olwdkYonfjzwfoGm;MupOf ]]rdk;wdrfwdkYonfa&udkoGef;avmif;í---}} (qm77;17)/ olwdkYonfonf;MuD; rJMuD; rdk;½GmoGef;jcif;xJü ½TJepfaernfjzpfonf/ þtaMumif;xJrS uGsEkfyfwdkYtwGuf oifcef;pm tajrmuftrsm;yg½Sdonfh ykHOyrmwrsdK; jzpfay:vmEdkifonf/ £óa&vvlwdkYonf tJ\*kwåKjynfü uGsefrsm;jzpfvsuf tusdK;rJhtouf½SifcJhMuonf/ olwdkY\uGsefb0ü tJ\*kwåK\ ½kyfxkrsm;udk

279

a,½ItxJodkYAwådZHcHjcif;

yifyef;MuD;pGmtapcHcJhMuonf/ olwdkY\b0tawGUtMuKHtm;jzifhvGwfajrmuf&ef enf;udkawGU½SdbdkYbk&m; ocifxHidka<u;awmif;cHcJhMuonf/bk&m;ocifrnfodkYtajzay;rnfudkrlrodcJhMuay/

olwdkYudktajzay;&mü? bk&m;ocifonf olwdkYtm;tJ\*kwåKjynfrS EIwfaqmifvQuf {'kHyifv,fESifh awmeufudkjzwfoef;um?uwdxm;aomjynfodkY0if&efolwdkYudkOD;aqmifrnfharma½SudkapvTwfay;cJhonf/tJ\*kwåKjynfxJü£óa&vvlwdkYonfa'h(Af)ESifhwuGAwådZHr\*FvmodkUvmaomoltm;vkH;ESifhwlonf/{'kHyifv,furf;ajcodkYydkYaqmifjcif;cH&ouJhodkY a'h(Af)onfvnf;,ckydkYaqmifjcif;cH&onf/ olonfa&udkjzwf oef;jyD;onfESifhwjydKifeufEdkifiHawmf\uwdxm;aomjynfodkYolcsufcsif;a&mufvdrfhrnfr[kwfyg/olonfuGsEkfyfwdkYtm;vkH;ESifhyl;aygif;jyD;awmeufudkjzwfoef;avQmufvSrf;&vdrfhrnf/ bk&m;ocifonf£óa&v vlwdkYaeYESifhntpOfrjywftwl½Sdaomaumif;uifwrefwyg;tm;jzifhawmeufudkjzwfoef;&efydkYaqmifvrf;jycJhonf/ xdkenf;wl uGsEkfyfwdkYwa,mufpD\ywfvnfüaumif;uifwrefwdkYonfwyfcsí uGsEkfyfwdkY\ toufwmrsm;udk u,fwifjcif;odkY ydkYaqmifawmfrlonf (qm34;7/a[jAJ1;14)/ a,m6wGifa,½Iu rdrdudk,fwdkifESifh bk&m;ocif\EIwfuygwfawmftjzpf teufzGifhxm;aomrEérkefYjzifh £óa&vvlwdkYudk aeYpOfauGs;arG;awmfrlonf/olwdkYonfrEérkefYudkrpm;vQifrMumrDawmwGif;üaoMu&rnfjzpfonf/ tjcm; pm;p&mtpmr½Sdyg/þtaMumif;aMumifhuGsEkfyfwdkYonf]]or®musrf;rdwfaqG}} (Bible Companion) udkcdkifrm pGmtyfESHízwfapvdkygonf/oifonfaeYpOfusrf;pmudkzwf?usrf;ydk'ftaMumif;t&mtm;vkH;udk&,ljyD;txl;ojzifh]]usrf;pmtm;vkH;}}üawGU½Sdrnfjzpfaomc&pfawmfüt[m&pm;okH;jcif;udk&,lbdkYjzpfonf/uGsEkfyfwdkY\aeYpOfvkyfp&mrsm;wGifae&muGufvyfxm;bdkYtvGefrSta&;MuD;onf/ydkíjzpfoifhonfrSmaeYpOfxdktcsdefrSmzwf½IjyD;?¤if;wdkYtay:xif[yf&efjzpfonf/

jzwfoef;&mwGif£óa&vvlwdkYtm;w&ufwnf;ESifh&ufrsm;pGmtwGufrEérkefYudkrpkodrf;bJ?MudK;pm;íwaeYpmudkompkodrf;&efrdefYMum;cJhonf/EIwfuygwfawmfudkpm;&müaeYpOfpm;okH;bdkYvdktyfonf/obm0tpmudk uGsEkfyfwdkYpm;&efrarhouJhodkY bk&m;ocif\EIwfuygwfawmfudktodw&m;jzifh uGsEkfyfwdkYaeYpOfpm; okH;oifhonf/ a,mbu ]]uGsEkfyf\vdktyfaomtpmxuf}}bk&m;ocif\EIwfuygwfawmfudkydkíwefbdk; xm;onfajymEdkifcJhonf/£óa&vvlwdkYonf½kdufcwfjcif;cH&aomausmufrSpD;xGufvmaomprf;a&rSa&udkvnf;aomufokH;onf/1aum10;4üxdkausmufonf]]c&pfawmf}}udkudk,fpm;jyKonf[kazmfjyxm;onf/

xdkYaMumifh uGsEkfyfwdkYonfa,½I\pHerlemü tygwfpOfatmufarhbdkY&ef0wfjyKjcif;jzifhpm;aomufoifh onf/ awGUqkHpnf;a0;jcif;rsm;taMumif;ajym&mü? uGsEkfyfwdkY\arQmfvifhjcif;udk rQa0cHpm;Muaomtjcm; olrsm;ESifhawGUqkHvdkaomqE´onf uGsEkfyfwdkY\obm0qE´jzpfoifhonf/ trSefwu,f awmeufwGif;c&D; onfwOD;onfawGUMuKH&rnfjzpfEdkifaomjyóemrsm;udkaqG;aEG;&ef tawGUtMuKHrsm;a0rQ&ef tjcm;aom c&D;onfwOD;udk awGUqkHbdkYrnfonfhtcGifhta&;udkrqdkt&,lrnfjzpfonf/ xdkYaMumifh þqdk;oGrf;aom urÇmavmuMuD;wGifb0\awmeufwGif;ü½SdaeMuaomuGsEkfyfwdkYonftcsif;csif;tquftoG,f½Sd&efwwfEdkiforQMudK;pm;tm;xkwfoifhonf/ rsm;aomtm;jzifh xdkodkYaomawGUqkHjcif;rSm?vlwdk,fwdkifawGUqkHcsif oavmufrjzpfEdkifyg/ odkYaomfpma&;jcif;r\*¾Zif;rsm;zwfjcif;ponfwdkYjzifhwwfEdkiforQtcGifhta&;,ljyD; tquftoG,fvkyfoifhonf/

toufwmopfüwm0ef0wå&m;rsm;taMumif;udkuGsEkfyfwdkYajymcJhjyD;jzpfonf/ odkYaomfaeYpOfusrf;pm zwfjcif;uJhodkYaomt&mrsm;udkvkyfvQif bk&m;ocifuqkcs&rnf[k xifjrifcsufudkay;vQif rSm;ayrnf/ uGsEkfyfwdkY\aumif;aomtusifhaMumifh bk&m;ocifuuGsEkfyfwdkYtm;EdkifiHawmfudk tbdk;tctjzpfay;&ef r[kwfbJ?qkaus;Zl;tjzpfay;&efrSmbk&m;ocif\aumif;aomaMueyfrIESifhtvdkawmfjzpfonf(a&m6;23)/

280

a,½ItxJodkYAwådZHcHjcif;

EdkifiHawmfudk0ifpm;&eftoifhtwifhtcGifhta&;&jyD;jzpfaomaMumifh?AwådZHr\*Fvmonfaumif;aomtMuHjzpfonf[kcHpm;rdvQifrSm;,Gif;ayrnf/bk&m;ocif\or®mw&m;ESifhcspfjcif;arwåmawmfc&pfawmf\atmifjrifjcif;onf ¤if;xufydkítcdkiftrmjzpfaponf/ bk&m;ocifonf a'h(Af)ESifhwuG,ck½SdMuaomuGsEkfyfwdkY tm;vkH;udkEdkifiHawmfwGiftrSefwu,f½Sdapcsifonf/ þtcsufonf\*kPfusufoa&ESifhtvGefjynfhpkHaom aMumifh¤if;onftrSefjzpfaMumif;ESifh þtcsufudkodaomaMumifh bk&m;ocif\arwåmawmfudk wpkHw&m aomwkefYjyefcsufudkvkyfoifhonf[krdrdwdkYudk,fudktzefwvJvJowday;&rnf/

£óa&vvlwdkYonf {'kHyifv,frSxGufvmaomtcg?tvGefMuD;rm;aom0rf;ajrmufjcif;½SdcJhonf/ arma½Sonfol\oDcsif;udkoDqdkívltm;vkH;0rf;ajrmufMuonf/ qm 105;35-41 onf¤if;udkaumif;pGm azmfjyvQuf olwdkY\c&D;pOftwGufvdktyfaomt&mtm;vkH;udk bk&m;ocifurnfuJhodkYay;aMumif;azmfjy onf/

(bk&m;ocifonf)olwdkYjynf(tJ\*kwåK)rSm[if;oD;[if;½Guf½SdorQwdkYudk¤if;? ajrMoZmtoD;tESHwdkYudk ¤if;udkufpm;Mu\/olwdkYtpGrf;owåd?txG#ftjrwfwnf;[laomolwdkYjynfrSmom;OD;taygif;wdkYudk'Pfcwfawmfrl\ rdrdvlwdkY(£óa&v)udk a½TaiGygvQufxkwfaqmifawmfrlí? olwdkYtpkpkü tm;enf;aomol wa,mufrQr½Sd/ tJ\*kwåKjynfonfolwdkYudkaMumufaomaMumifh?olwdkYonfxGufoGm;aomtcg?wjynfvkH; 0rf;ajrmuf\/olwdkYtay:rSmrdk;wdrfudkjzefYrdk;í?ntcgvif;p&mtbdkYrD;udkay;awmfrl\olwdkYonfawmif; aomtcgikH;rsm;udkaqmifcJhawmfrlí? olwdkYudkaumif;uifrkefYESifha&mifh&Japawmfrl\/ ausmufudkvnf; zGifhvSpfawmfrlojzifha&onfxGufíaoGUajcmufaomt&yfüjrpfuJhodkYpD;oGm;av\}}

xdk0rf;ajrmufjcif;onf þae&mrSm a&muf½SdaeMuaom oif\AwådZHr\*Fvmudk jrifawGU oufaojyKMuonfhoif\tem\*wfnDtpfudkarmifESruGsEkfyfwdkY\0rf;ajrmufjcif;jzpfonf/,cktcsdeftcgrSm uGsEkfyfwdkYudk u½kPmjzifhMunfhaeaombk&m;ocif? a,½IESifhaumif;uifwrefrsm;\0rf;ajrmufjcif; jzpfonf/ uGsEkfyfwdkYonfEdkifiHawmfütwlusifvnfbdkY&ef þarQmfvifhjcif;ESifhþ0rf;ajrmufjcif;udk]]tqkH; wdkifatmifwnfMunf}}vQufxdef;odrf;Edkifygap/ ,ckuGsEkfyfwdkYonf t0wfvJonfhtcef;odkYqif;oGm;jyD; a&ul;uefodkYoGm;Murnf/

**avhvmjcif; 10 ar;cGef;rsm;**

**STUDY 10 : QUESTIONS**

1/ uGsEkfyfwdkYonfAwådZHr\*FvmrcH,lbJu,fwifjcif;&Edkifrnfvm; ?

2/ ]]AwådZH}}[laompum;onfrnfonfht"dyÜg,f½Sdoenf;?

(u) tyfESHjcif; (Commitment)

(c) yufjzef;jcif; (Sprinkling)

(\*) ,kHMunfjcif; (Belief)

(C) ESpfjcif; (Dipping/immersion)

3/ a&m6;3-5wGif½Sif;jyxm;aomAwådZH\t"dyÜg,fum;tb,fenf;?

281

a,½ItxJodkYAwådZHcHjcif;

4/ uGsEkfyfwdkYrnfonfhtcsdefwGifAwådZHcH,l&rnfenf;?

(u) ppfrSefaomor®musrf;oGefoifcsufudkoif,ljyD;?aemifw&aomtcsdefwGif/

(c) uav;i,fb0wGif/

(\*) or®musrf;pmüpdwf0ifpm;jyD;tcsdefwGif/

(C) toif;awmfwGifyg0ifvdktaomtcg/

5/ uGsEkfyfwdkYonfrnfonfhtxJüAwådZHudkcH,loenf;?

(u) uGsEkfyfwdkYudkAwådZHr\*Fvmay;aomtoif;awmfü/

(c) bk&m;ocif\EIwfuygwfawmfü/

(\*) c&pfawmfü/

(C) oefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfü/

6/ AwådZHcH,ljyD;aemufatmufygrnfonfht&mjzpfvmoenf;?

(u) uGsEkfyfwdkYonftmjA[H\rsdK;qufjzpfvmonf/

(c) uGsEkfyfwdkYonfxyfrHítjypfrvkyfawmhyg/

(\*) uGsEkfyfonftcsdefwdkif;twGufaocsmaygufu,fwifjcif;&jyD/

(C) uGsEkfyfwdkYtjypfrsm;ajzvTwfjcif;cH&onf/

7/ AwådZHwckwnf;jzifhuGsEkfyfwdkYtm;u,fwifrnfvm;?

8/ AwådZHcH,ljyD;aemufuGsEkfyfwdkYonfoefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmf\tHhbG,ferdwfvu©Pmqkaus;Zl;udk&½Sd Murnfvm;?

282

c&pfawmfü½Sdaomtouf

**avhvmjcif;(11)**

**c&pfawmfü½Sdaom**

**touf**

*STUDY (11)*

**LIFE IN CHRIST**

283

c&pfawmfü½Sdaomtouf

**11;1 ed'gef;**

**INTRODUCTION**

AwådZHr\*FvmonfuGsEkfyfwdkYudkbk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfüxm0&touf&bdkYarQmfvifhjcif;tmrcHcsufudkay;onf/ uGsEkfyfwdkYonfþarQmfvifhjcif;\pdwfcsjcif;udkydkí ,kHMunfESpfoufav?uGsEkfyfwdkYtay:wpkH w&maomwm0ef0wå&m;rsm;a&muf½Sdvmonfh taxmuftxm;rsm;ydk½Sdvmavjzpfonf/ þuwdawmf rsm;onf bk&m;yuwdudkqufqH&aomol\toufwmudk ½Sifoefaeoludk0dkif;&HvQuf(2ay1;4) xdkvl onfatmifjrif\---bk&m;ocifemrawmfudkxdkoltay:ütu©&mwifrnf(Asm3;12)/

avhvmcsuf10.3wGif AwådZHr\*FvmudkcH,ljyD;aemuf uGsEkfyfwdkYonfobm0tjypfw&m;rsm;udktpOf zsufqD;&eftyfESHxm;jyD;jzpfaMumif;(a&m6;6)ü½Sif;jyxm;jyD;jzpfonf/ uGsEkfyfwdkYonf þodkYjyK&efvdkvm; jcif;r½Sdygu AwådZHr\*Fvmonf t"dyÜg,fuif;rJhayrnf/ vlonfqufvufí toufwmopf\wm0ef 0wå&m;rsm;udkvufcH&eftoifhjzpfjyDqdkrSomvQifAwådZHr\*FvmudkcH,loifhonf/

AwådZHr\*FvmwGif uGsEkfyfwdkYonfa[mif;aomZmwdtoufwmüaojyD;? c&pfawmfü½Sifjyefxajrmuf jcif;ykHaqmifMuonf/ ]]oifwdkYonfc&pfawmfESifhtwlxajrmufMuonfrSefvQif?bk&m;ocif\vufuFsm awmfbufrSmc&pfawmfonfxkdifaeawmfrl&mt&yfü½Sdaomtxuft&mwdkYudk½SmMuavmh/ ajrMuD;ay:rSm½Sd aomt&mwdkYudkpGJvrf;aompdwfr½SdMuESifh/txuft&mwdkYudkompGJvrf;jcif;½SdMuavmh/taMumif;rlum;oifwdkYonfaoaomoljzpfí---rw&m;aomarxkefürSD0Jjcif;? npfnL;pGmusifhjcif;? udavomylyefjcif;? qdk;npfaomwyfrufjcif;---wnf;[laomajrMuD;ay:rSm½Sdaom oifwdkY\udk,fcE¨mwdkYudkaoapMuavmh}} (aum3;1-5)/ uGsEkfyfwdkYonf AwådZHr\*FvmudkcH,ljyD;aemuf bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfodkY0if&eftvdkYiSg? Zmwdyuwdwyfrufjcif;rsm;udkausmfvTm;um? aumif;uifbkHqdkif&mt&m(0dnmOfa&;&m)rsm;pGJvrf;jcif;udk avmuDvdktifqE´rsm;ESifhvJvS,fvsufrdrdwdkYudk,fudktxuft&mrsm;ütyfESHMuonf/

vlYobm0onf bk&m;ociftm;emcHjcif;twGuf pdwftm;xufoefrIudkjywfawmufjywfawmuf azmfjy&eftvm;tvm½Sdonf/ þodkYrjzpf&efbk&m;ocifuowday;xm;onf/bk&m;ocif\ynwfawmf rsm;ESifhywfoufíþodkYrdefYawmfrlonf/]]usifhaomolütouf½Sifp&mtaMumif;jzpf---(a,Z20;21)/ uGsEkfyfwdkYonfbk&m;ocif\ynwfawmfrsm;wdkYudkod½SdjyD;?AwådZHr\*FvmüpwifemcHygu?woufwm¤if;wdkYudkemcHjcif;ESifhtouf½Sif&eftyfESHoifhayonf/

**11;2 oefY½Sif;jrifhjrwfjcif;**

**Holiness**

]]xm0&bk&m;onf oefY½Sif;awmfrl\oefY½Sif;awmfrl\/oefY½Sif;awmfrl\}}(a[½Sm6;3)/ þusrf; csuftm;okH;Mudrftav;teufazmfjyjcif;onfbk&m;ocif\oefY½Sif;jcif;udktav;teufazmfjyonfhusrf;ydk'ftrsm;xJrSusrf;ydk'fwydk'fjzpfonf/ ]]oefY½Sif;jcif;}} qdkonf tajccHoabmtm;jzifh ]]cGJjcm;jcif;}} (separation) [kt"dyÜg,f&onf/roefY½Sif;aomt&mrsm;rScGJxGufjcif;ESifh0dnmOfa&;&mt&mrsm; (spiritual things)xHodkYcGJjcm;qnf;uyfjcif;ESpfrsdK;vkH;jzpfonf/ uGsEkfyfwdkYonfbk&m;ocif\cspfom;jzpfMuonfESifh

284

c&pfawmfü½Sdaomtouf

tnD]]bk&m;ocifusifhawmfrlonfenf;wlusifhMu}}({5;1)&efrSmxm;jcif;cH&onf/xdkYaMumifhoifwdkYudkac:awmfrlaomolonfoefY½Sif;awmfrlonfenf;wl? ]]usifhMuHjyKrlorQwdkYüoefY½Sif;jcif;½SdMuavmh}}(vufawGU toufwmü)/ ]]igonfoefY½Sif;aomaMumifh?oifwdkYonfvnf;udk,fudkudk,foefY½Sif;apí?oefY½Sif;jcif;½Sd Mu&rnf}} (1ay1;15?16/0wf11;44)/

£óa&vvlwdkYonf]]oefY½Sif;aomvlrsdK;jzpf&Mu}}(xG19;6)&eftwGuf?{'kHyifv,füAwådZHr\*Fvmtm;jzifhtJ\*kwåKjynfrSac:aqmifjcif;cHcJhMu&onf/ AwådZHr\*FvmcH,ljyD;aemuf0dnmOfa&;&mqdkif&mtzGJU0if £óa&vwdkYonfxdkenf;wl ]]oefY½Sif;aomt&müac:oGif;jcif;}}(2wd1;9)udk&½SdMuonf/ AwådZHr\*FvmcH jyD;aemufuGsEkfyfwdkYonf]]oefY½Sif;jcif;w&m;üuGsefjzpfMu\(a&m6;19?22--)/

oefY½Sif;jcif;onf bk&m;ocifudk,fawmfwdkifü tvGefta&;MuD;aomt&mjzpf&aomaMumifh ]]bk&m;ocifusifhonfenf;wlMudK;pm;íusifh}} aomolrsm;tm;vkH;twGuf tajccHusaomta&;udpöjzpf& rnf/ þodkYuGsEfkfyfwdkYjyKvQifbk&m;yuwdudkqufqH&aomolrsm;jzpfvmaomtcg?uGsEkfyfwdkYonf]]oefY½Sif; jcif;yg&rDawmfudkqufqH}}Mu&rnf(2ay1;4/a[jAJ12;10)/xdkYaMumifhþtoufwmwGifoefY½Sif;jcif;r½Sdu,kHMunfolwa,mufonf ]]xm0&bk&m;udkrzl;jrif&}} (a[jAJ12;14)/ ¤if;rSm olonfþtoufwmü oefY½Sif;jcif;udkazmfjyyguEdkifiHawmfwGifol\yk\*¾dKvfa&;tqifhübk&m;ocifudktrSefwu,fzl;jrifcGifh&rnfr[kwfyg/

þMuD;jrwfaom arQmfvifhjcif;udkay;tyfjcif;cH&jyD;qdk&mü uGsEkfyfwdkYonfbk&m;ocif\obm0 w&m;odkYxm0&qufqHjcif;&bdkYarQmfvifhjcif;r½SdaomþurÇmavmuMuD;rScGJxGufoifhonf[kqdkvdkonf/uGsEkfyfwdkY\]]cGJxGufjcif;}}onft"r®wdkufwGef;cH&jcif;aMumifh[kuGsEkfyfwdkYrcHpm;oifhay/ þjrifhjrwfaom ac:,ljcif;ESifharQmfvifhjcif;bufodkY uGsEkfyfwdkYcGJxGufaomaMumifh? Zmwdyuwdpnf;rsOf;rsm;ESifh pdk;rdk;jcif;cH ae&aomavmut&mrsm;rSuGsEkfyfwdkYcGJxGufonfrSmomrmefjzpf½dk;jzpfpOf[líuGsEkfyfwdkYcHpm;oifhonf/

,ckuGsEkfyfwdkYonf cGJxGufoifhaomt&mrsm;udkqifjcifMurnf/ ¤if;aemuf avhvmcsuf11;3wGif vufawGUtokH;tEIH;rsm;tm;jzifhrnfonfwdkYxHodkYcGJxGufqnf;uyfMuonfudkavhvmMurnf/

**tiftm;udktokH;jyKjcif;**

**The Use of Force**

uGsEkfyfwdkYonftjypf\pdk;rdk;jcif;cHae&aomurÇmavmuMuD;wGifaexdkifMuonf/ tydkif;6.1wGif avmuDtpdk;&rsm;udk]]rm&fewf}}(the devil)[líac:Edkifonf[kodjrifcJhMu&onf/ tb,fhaMumifhqdkaomf olwdkYonfZmwdyuwdtvdkrsm;ESifhzGJUpnf;xm;aomaMumifhjzpfonf/ or®musrf;qdkif&m ]]rm&fewf}} (the Bibical devil) jzpfonf/

or®musrf;pmü tzefwvJvJoGefoifcsufonftcsdefwdktm;jzifh tjypfESifha>r\rsdK;aphonfatmif jrifonf[kxif&pOfrSm? vlrdef;r\rsdK;aphonftrsdK;rsdK;aom'ku©udkcPwmcH&jyD;? aemufqkH;üajzmifhrwf &modkYa&mufvdrfhrnfjzpfonf/ þtwGufaMumifh ,kHMunfolonf]]aESmuf,SufoludkrqD;wm;}}&eftquf rjywfynwfxm;jcif;udkcH&onf (r5;39/ a&m12;17/ 1ouf5;15/ 1ay3;9)/

raumif;qdk;0g;udkcGifhjyKxm;jyD; wpfcgw&Hbk&m;ocifujzpfaponfudkuGsEkfyfwdkYawGU&jyD;jzpfonf (a[½Sm45;7/ tmrkwf3;6/ avhvmcsuf6;1)/ xdkYaMumifhtiftm;okH;í wuf<upGmaESmuf,Sufoludk wGef;vSefvQifbk&m;ocifukdqefYusif&ma&mufvdrfhrnf/ þtaMumif;&if;aMumifhuGsEfkfyfwdkYonfqdk;,kwf aomtiftm;pkrsm;udk½kyfydkif;qdkif&mrwGef;vSef&ef?a,½Iuynwfxm;jcif;jzpfonf/ ]]aESmuf,Sufaomol

285

c&pfawmfü½Sdaomtouf

udkrqD;wm;ESifh? oif\yg;wpfbufudkolwyg;ykwfvQif? yg;wpfbufudkvSnfhíay;OD;avmh/ oifhtusÐ,l vdkíw&m;awGUaomoltm;oifh0wfvkHudkvnf;,lapjcif;iSgtcGifhay;OD;avmh}}(r5;39?40)/c&pfawmfonfpHerlemjzpfawmfrlonf/]]½dkufaomolwdkYtm;ighausmudk—igtyf\}}(a[½Sm 50;6)/

c&pfawmf\EIwfxGufpum;rsm;onf,kHMunfoludkqefYusifaomavmuDom;rsm;\vkyf&yfrsm;udkw&m;pGJqdkjcif;ESifhqufEG,faeonf/ þodkYjyKjcif;onfaESmuf,Sufaomoludkwm;qD;jcif;\t"duerlem jzpfonf/ ]]igonftjypfw&m;udkpD&ifydkif\/ tjypfESifhtavsmufigqyfay;rnf[k xm0&bk&m;rdefY awmfrl\}}(a&m12;19)/ uwdawmfü,kHMunfjcif;tcdkiftrm½SdaomolonfþodkYjyKrnfr[kwfyg/]]igonf &efwkefYjyKrnf[krqdkESifh?xm0&bk&m;udkiHhvifhavmh/ odkYjyKvQifu,fwifawmfrlvdrfhrnf}} (ok20;22/ w&m;32;35)/ þtaMumif;aMumifh tjcm;olrsm;udkw&m;awGUaom aum&dEÅKtoif;om;rsm;tm;? ½Sifaygvkonf jyif;jyif; xefxefqkH;ronf/ (1aum6;1-7)/

uGsEkfyfwdkYarQifvifhjcif;\MuD;jrwfjcif;udk½IjrifvQuf ,ckvuf½Sdrw&m;rIrsm;twGuftvGefpdk;&drf jcif;r½Sdoifh/ ]]oifwdkYonftcsif;csif;trI½SdvQif? oefY½Sif;olwdkYa½SUüw&m;pD&ifjcif;udkrcHbJ/ omoemy vlwdkYa½SUücH0HhaomolwpkHwa,muf½Sdoavm/ oefY½Sif;olwdkYonf avmuDEdkifiHw&m;pD&ifrnf[krodMu oavm}}(1aum6;1-2)/xdkYaMumifhajrudpötjiif;yGm;jcif;taMumif;aMumihfjzpfap? tdrfaxmifuGJbdkYjzpfap? olwyg;tm;w&m;awGUjcif;onf ppfrSefaom,kHMunfolwa,muftwGuf pOf;pm;bG,fr½Sdaom t&mjzpf onf/

raumif;aomtiftm;pkrsm;udkcsdK;ESdrf&eftvdkYiSg? tcsdKUudpörsm;üqdk;,kwfaomolrsm;udktmPm&½Sd ap&ef?ppfwyfESifh&JwyfzGJUrsm;udkvlYtpdk;&utokH;jyKonf/ ¤if;wdkYonftqdk;udkwGef;vSef&eftrsm;tusdK; aqmifykHo@mefjzpfíppfrSefaom,kHMunfolonf¤if;wdkYESifhyg0ifjcif;rjyKoifh/xm;udkudkifaomol½SdorQwdkYonfxm;jzifhqkH;rjcif;odkYa&mufMuvdrfhrnf/}}(r26;52)/ ¤if;onf a½S;OD;tpu yifbk&m;ocifay;aom pnf;rsOf;udkjyefíajymjcif;jzpfonf/ ]]tMuifolonfvl\taoG;udkoGef;\/ xdkol\taoG;udkvlY vufjzifhoGef;&rnf/ taMumif;rlum;bk&m;ocifonf? rdrdykHo@mefESifhtnD vludkzefqif;awmfrl\}} (u9;6)/ vlom;csif;udk,ftvdkqE´tavsmufrnfonfhtMurf;zufjcif;rsdK;rqdk? bk&m;ocifcGifhrjyKvQif bk&m;ocifudktMurf;bufjcif;yifjzpfonf/

ynwfawmfopfatmufü]]oifwdkY\&efolwdkYudkcspfMuavmh/oifwdkYudkusdefqJaomolwdkYtm;arwåmydkYMuavmh/oifwdkYudkrkef;aomolwdkYtm;aus;Zl;jyKMuavmh/ oifwdkYudkaESmuf,Sufn§if;qJaomolwdkYtbdkU bk&m;ocifudkqkawmif;Muavmh}}(r5;44/vk6;27)/ vufeufudkifwyfrsm;?&JwyfzGJUrsm;onfþpnf;rsOf; rsm;ESifhwdkuf½dkufqefYusiftvkyfvkyfMuonf/ xdkYaMumifhppfrSefaom ,kHMunfolonfolwdkYESifhqufoG,f jcif;rSeforQtm;vkH;udka½Smifz,f&rnf/

tMurf;zufjcif;wGifwdkuf½dkufyg0ifywfoufjcif;r½Sdaomfvnf; þtzGJUtpnf;rsm;wGiftvkyfvkyf jcif;odkYr[kwf olwdkYESifhqufoG,frI½SdaomtvkyfcefYtyfjcif;wGif yg0ifywfoufjcif;onfrvkyfoifhrvkyf xdkufaomt&mjzpfonf/ xdkuJhodkYaom tmPmydkifrsm;xHü opömcH,l&onfhrnfonfh tvkyfrsdK;rqdk trSefyif uGsEkfyfwdkYxHrSbk&m;ocif\ynwfawmfrsm;udkemcH&ef todpdwf\vGwfvyfjcif;udkvk,loGm;jcif; jzpfonf/ ppfrSefaom,kHMunfolrsm;onf ppfwyfESifh&JwyfzGJUrsm;wGif rnfonfhykHpHESifhrQ 0efxrf;jcif; rjyKMuolrsm;jzpfonf/ odkUaomftrsdK;om;a&;MuKHvmaomtcgüvlom;csif;udktusdK;jyKrnfhtjcm;tvkyf tudkifudkrlvkyf&ef tjrJqE´½Sdonf/

286

c&pfawmfü½Sdaomtouf

**EdkifiHa&;**

**Politics**

bk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmfwnfaxmifjcif;udk½Sif;½Sif;jywfjywfom;om;em;vnfjcif;ESifh?tcdkiftrm ,kHMunfjcif;½Sdonfhtcg? vluzGJUpnf;aomtpdk;&onfjynfhpkHjcif;udk ,laqmifvmEdkifjcif;r½SdaMumif;udk uGsEkfyfwdkYod½Sdem;vnfygonf/ xdkYaMumifhvlwdkY\EdkifiHa&;wGif rnfonfhyg0ifywfoufjcif;rqdkEdkifiHawmf

\arQmfvifhjcif;ESifhaygif;pyfír&aomt&mjzpfonf/ a,½Iuolr<uvmrD ]]aemufqkH;aomaeY&ufrsm;}} üt&m&mwdkYonf ydkíqdk;,kwfnHhzsif;vmrnf[kMudKwifa[mcJhonf (vk21;9-11/ 25-27)/ udk,fawmf ½Sif\EIwfxGufpum;udk,kHMunfjyD;? wcsdefwnf;rSmyifvlwdkY\EkdifiHa&; odkYr[kwftaxmuftulat\*sifpD rsm;ESifhurÇmMuD;\tajctaeudkwdk;wufatmifvkyfjcif;onfrjzpfEdkifyg/aumif;aom½Srm&d\ykHOyrmonfc&pf,mefwdkYtaejzifhywf0ef;usifavmuudkrnfodkYtaxmuftuljyK&rnfudkazmfjyxm;onf(\*v6;10)/

ueOD;,kHMunfolrsm;\rSwfwrf;rSwf&monf c&pfawmfjyefvnf<uvmjcif;udk arQmfvifhjcif;jzifh 0dnmOfa&;&mtouf½Sifjcif;odkYtyfESHcJhjyD;aomolwdkY\toufwmudkazmfjyonf/ t"dutm;jzifh a[majym vQuf0ef;usifavmutwGufolwdkY\pdwf0ifpm;jcif;udkazmfjyonf/olwdkY0ef;usifavmu\vlrIa&;?pD;yGm;a&;ESifhEdkifiHa&;jyóemrsm;udka[majymOD;wnfjcif;rSwfwrf;r½Sdyg/

]]vlonfoGm;pOftcgrdrdajc&mwdkYudkrpD&ifwwf}}(a,10;23)/ vlYobm0\tajccHtqdk;?tnpf? trSm;t,Gif;udkaumif;pGmoabmaygufem;vnfjcif;qdkonfrSm?vl\acgif;aqmifrIonfbk&m;ocifvlwdkY twGufroifhavsmfaMumif;od½Sdjcif;jzpfonf/ xdkYaMumifh qE´rJay;jcif;onf þtaMumif;rSefuefaom em;vnfjcif;ESifhrnDnGwfay/ tjrifhqkH;aombk&m;onfavmuDEdkifiHudktkyfpdk;íay;vdkaomolwdkYtm;ay; awmfrlonf}}('H4;32)/tMuD;qkH;tjrifhqkH;aomolonfMunfhrSwfvsuf½Sdawmfrl\}}(a'5;8)/]]tmPmpuf½SdorQonfbk&m;ocifcefYxm;awmfrl&mjzpfownf;}}(a&m13;1)/ xdkYaMumifh'Drdkua&pDenf;pepfwGifqE´rJ ay;jcif;onftmPm&&ef bk&m;ocifa½G;cs,faomoludk qefUusifrJay;jcif; yg0ifywfoufEdkifonf/ xdkYaMumifh bk&m;ocifonfwdkif;EdkifiHrsm;udkaeAk'fcaeZm? AmAkvkefrif;vufxufodkYtyfonf[krSwfwrf; wifxm;onf(a,27;5?6)/

wdkif;EdkifiHrsm;udk tkyfcsKyfaomolrsm;vufxJodkYbk&m;ocifay;tyfonf[k uGsEkfyfwdkYtodtrSwfjyK jcif;aMumifh? c&pfawmf\ynwfw&m;ESifhqefYusifjcif;rjzpforQ uGsEkfyfwdkYonf aexdkifaomwdkif;jynf\ Oya'rsm;twdkif; vdkufemusifhokH;aom pHjyEdkifiHom;rsm;jzpf&ef tvGefowdxm;oifhayonf/]]tpdk;&rif; tmPmpuf\tkyfpdk;jcif;udk vlwdkif;emcHap---tmPmpuf½SdorQonf bk&m;ocif cefYxm;awmfrl&m jzpfownf;/--xdktaMumif;aMumifh tcGeftwkwfudkay;avmh/ ½dkaoxdkufaom oludk½dkaoMuavmh}} (a&m13;1-7)/

c&pf,meftzGJUtpnf;trnfcHxm;olrsm;onf EdkifiHa&;uefYuGufjcif;ESifh tcGeftwkwfay;aqmif &efjiif;qefjcif;wGifyg0ifywfoufjcif;onf or®musrf;qdkif&mpnf;rsOf;rsm;udk rav;pm;jcif;udk azmfjy onf/ odkYaomfayw½konftpdk;&uwm;jrpfxm;aomfvnf;?c&pfawmftaMumif;qufvufa[majymonfh pHerlemonfvlwdkY\trdefYtmPmrsm;udk c&pfawmf\enf;Oya'orsm;ESifhrqefYusifrSomvQifvdkufemEdkif rnfqdkonfhtaMumif;udkazmfjyonf/ ]]bk&m;ocif\pum;udkem;axmifonfxuf? oifwdkY\pum;udk omíem;axmifaomf? bk&m;ocifa½SUrSmaumif;rnf?raumif;rnfudkqifjcifípD&ifMuavmh}} (w4;17-20/5;28?29)/

287

c&pfawmfü½Sdaomtouf

rMumao;rDESpfrsm;u ppfwyfxJodkYr0ifrae&tay: Christadelphian c&pfawmfnDtpfudkrsm;\ oabmxm;onftjcm;pHerlemwckjzpfonf/

**avmuDaysmfarGUjcif;rsm;**

**Worldly Pleasures**

bk&m;ocifESifhrSefuefaomqufqHa&;ESifh tem\*wftwGuf ppfrSefaom arQmfvifhjcif;uif;rJhaom aMumifh avmuDom;wdkYonf ra&wGufEdkifaomykHpHrsm;udkokH;í taysmftyg;ukd ½SmazGMuonf/ 0dnmOfa&;&mMuD;xGm;bdkY MudK;pm;aeMuaomolrsm;wdkYonf ZmwdyuwdtvdkudkvdkufbdkY MudK;pm;aeolrsm;

udka½Sifz,f&rnf/ ]]taMumif;rlum;ZmwdyuwdESifh0dnmOfyuwdonf wpfyg;ESifhwpfyg;qefYusifaom tvdk½SdMu\}}(\*v5;17)/ þtajccHusaomqefYusifjcif;aMumifh uGsEkfyfwdkYonfZmwdyuwdtvdkudkvdkuf aejyD;?0dnmOfaemufodkYvJvdkufaeonf[ktrSefajymqdkírjzpfEkdifyg/ ]]udk,fum,wyfrufjcif;?rsufpdwyf rufjcif;?avmuDpnf;pdrfü0g<um;jcif;}} wdkYESifh0ef;&HwnfaqmufvQuf½Sdonf (1a,m2;16)/ ]]þavmu ESifhrdwfo[m&zGJUvdkaomolonfbk&m;ocif\&efoljzpf\}}(,m4;4)/ avmurdwfaqGrsm;½Sdjcif;?avmuD ½kyf½Sifrsm;Munfhjcif;ponfwdkYonf]]avmu\rdwfaqG}}yifjzpfonf/]]avmuESifhavmuDwyfrufjcif;onfa½GUoGm;uG,faysmufwwf\ avmubufü &yfwnfaomolrsm;vnf;uG,faysmufMuvdrfhrnf}}

(1a,m2;15-17)/bk&m;udkrudk;uG,faomurÇm(avmuDom;rsm;)}}onf'kwd,<uvmjcif;tcsdefü zsufqD;jcif;cH&rnf(2ay2;5)/ ]]avmuDom;taygif;wdkYonfrm&fewf\vufü½SdMuonf}} udkodaom aMumifhjzpfonf(1a,m5;19)uGsEkfyfwdkYonfzsufqD;jcif;udka½Smif&ef]]uGsEkfyfwdkYonfavmuESifhrqufqHbJaeMu&rnf}} (a,m17;16/ Asm18;4udknTef;onf)/

ZmwdyuwdtvdkudkjynfhaponfhavmuDenf;vrf;rsm;onfcE¨musef;rmjcif;udkxdcdkufapjcif;rsm;yg0ifywfoufonf/ aq;vdyfaomufjcif;?jyif;jyif;xefxefaq;okH;pGJjcif;ESifhtvGeftuGsHt&ufaomufjcif; ponfwdkYjzpfonf/uGsEkfyfwdkY\cE¨musef;rmjcif;?uGsEkfyfwdkY\ydkufqHtm;vkH;udktrSeftm;jzifhbk&m;ocifydkifqdkifonf/ xdkYaMumifhuGsEkfyfwdkYonfþt&mrsm;udkMudKufovdkokH;cGifhr½Sdyg/bk&m;ocifay;xm;aomt&m rsm;\b@mxdef;rsm;uJhodkYusifhaqmif&rnf/ w&m;pD&if&myv’ifa½SUüuGsEkfyfwdkY\pDrHcefYcGJjcif;udk½Sif;jy& vdrfhrnf(vk19;12-26)/ t&ufaomufusL;jcif;ESifh tvGeftuGsHaq;vdyfaomufjcif;onf uGsEkfyfwdkY\ aiGa&;aMu;a&;ESifhusef;rma&;udktvGJokH;pm;jyKjcif;jzpfonf/]]oifwdkYonfbk&m;ocif\Adr®mefawmfjzpfMuonfudk¤if; bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmfonf oifwdkYtxJü usdef;0yfawmfrlonfudk¤if; rodMuoavm/ tMuifolonf bk&m;ocif\Adr®mefawmfudkzsufqD;\xdkoludkbk&m;ocifzsufqD;awmfrlrnf/---oifwdkY udk,fcE¨monf---oifwdkYtxJü usdef;0yfí? oefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmf\ Adr®mefjzpf\---rdrdwdkYudk,fudk rdrdwdkYrydkif---oifwdkYonf tbdk;ESifh0,faomoljzpfaomaMumifh---bk&m;ocif\ \*kPfawmfudkxif½Sm; apMuavmh}} (1aum3;16?17/6;19?20)/ aq;vdyfaomufjcif;uJhodkYaom tusifhrsm;jzifh cE¨mudk tvGJokH;pm;jyKjcif;onfayghysufysufudpör[kwfay/

odkYaomfþuJhodkYaomtusifhrsm;udk rajymif;vJcifu&½Sdxm;onfqdkygvQif tcsdefwdktwGif;¤if; tusifhrsm;udkzsufí&rnfr[kwfaMumif;udkod&onf/ arQmfvifhxm;onfrSm tusifh\raumif;jcif;udk todtrSwfjyKjcif;ESifh¤if;udk&yfwefY&efppfrSefaomtm;xkwfrIjyK&rnf/ b0\zdpD;rIrsm;udk vlwdkYenf;ESifh ajzaq;rsm;udkokH;onfxuf bk&m;ocif\EIwfuygwfawmfESifhqkawmif;jcif;udk wdk;ítm;udk;tm;xm;jyK jcif;jzifhajz½Sif;oifhayonf/

288

c&pfawmfü½Sdaomtouf

þOyrmtm;vkH;udkazmfjyjcif;onf bk&m;ocif\EIwfuygwfawmfu c&pfawmf\tvkyfvkyfjcif; tm;jzifhMoZmanmif;apumuGsEkfyfwdkY\pdwfrsm;udkajymif;vJcGifhay;rnfvm;[lonfhtajccHusaomar;cGef; jzpfonf/ odkYjzpfvQif þt&mtm;vkH;ESifhwuGrajzmifhrwfaomrnfonfhenf;rqdk c&pfawmfESifhwlaom toufwmESifhrqDavsmfaMumif;udkuGsEkfyfwdkYawGUMuvdrfhrnfjzpfonf/

xdkodkYjzpfjcif;iSg oifwdkYonf c&pfawmfw&m;udk oifMujyDr[kwfbJ? txufuusifvnfMuonfh

t&mrSmvSnfhzsm;wwfaom avmbpdwfwdkYjzifh ykwfysufaomvla[mif;udkcGswfy,fí? pdwfESvkH;oabm opfudk&jyD;vQifrSefaomajzmifhrwfjcif;? oefY½Sif;jcif;yg&rDtm;jzifh bk&m;ocifESifhtwltrQ zefqif;aom vlopfudk,lwif0wfaqmifrnftaMumif; c&pfawmf\pum;udkMum;em&onfjzpfí a,½Iüor®mw&m;½Sd onfESifhtnD? xdkocifxHenf;cHMujyDownf;/ xdkYaMumifh rkompum;udky,f½Sm;í rSefaompum;udkom tcsif;csif;wa,mufESifhwa,mufajymMuavmh/taMumif;rlum;igwdkYonftcsif;csif;t\*Fgcsif;jzpfMu\trsufxGuf&mwGiftjypfr½SdapESifh/ trsufrajybJaer0ifapESifh/ rm&fewfudktcGifhray;MuESifh/ cdk;wwf aomolonfaemufwzefrcdk;bJ? qif;&Jaomoltm;ay;urf;a0iS&ef½Sdapjcif;iSg? rdrdvufESifhaumif;aom tvkyfudkvkyfaqmiftm;xkwfap ({4;20-28)/

**11;3 vufawGUc&pf,meftoufwm**

**Practical Christian Life**

**or®musrf;pmavhvmjcif;**

**Bible Study**

AwådZHr\*FvmudkcHjyD;aemufuGsEkfyfwdkYonf ]]oefY½Sif;jcif;tusdK;}}udk,laqmifvmoifhonf/ ]]Zmwd

yuwdtwdkif;rusifh/ 0dnmOfyuwdtwdkif;usifhMu&rnf}} (a&m6;22/8;1/\*v5;16?25)/ bk&m;ocif\ EIwfuygwfawmfonfuGskEkfyfwdkYüwnf½SdaomaMumifhuGsEkfyfwdkYonf0dnmOftoD;udkoD;Muonf(a,m15;7-8)/ uGsEkfyfwdkYonfbk&m;ocif\EIwfuygwfawmfüwnfaom0dnmOftm;jzifhvrf;jyjcif;cH&onfudkodjrif MujyD;jzpfonf/ uGsEkfyfwdkY\toufwmwavQmufvkH;ü rSefrSefusrf;pmzwfjcif;? avhvmjcif;tm;jzifh xdkEIwfuygwfawmfESifhteD;uyfae&rnf/

pOf;pm;qifjcifvQuf EIwfuygwfawmfudkavhvmjcif;onf AwådZHr\*FvmcH,lbdkY vdktyfonf[k vlwa,muftm;oabmaygufem;vnffaponfESifh ¤if;udkvkyfaqmifonf/ uGsEkfyfwdkY\ vkyfaqmifcsuf rsm;tay:EIwfuygwfawmfMoZmanmif;apjyD; uGsEkfyfwdkY\toufwmudkvrf;nTefaponfhvkyfenf;tpOf onfqufvufjzpfaeoifhonf/ AwådZHr\*Fvmonf bk&m;ocif\ EIwfuygwfawmfudk woufwm emcHjcif;\yxrajcvSrf;jzpfonf/ or®musrf;pmESifhtajccHor®musrf;oGefoifcsufrl0g'rsm;udktuGsrf; w0ifodvQufESifh EIwfuygwfawmfuuGsEkfyfwdkYtay: MoZmrvTrf;Edkifawmhonfh tajctaeodkYydkYaqmif onfhtcg tEÅm&m,ftrSefyif½Sdonf/ uGsEkfyfwdkYonfzwfEdkifjyD; vufawGUxda&mufrI r½Sday (aemufqufwGJ2udkMunfhyg)/ þtaMumif;aMumifhusrf;pmrzwfrDtenf;i,fqkawmif;oifhonf/]]w&m; awmfütHhbG,faomt&mwdkYudkjrifEdkifygrnfhtaMumif;uGsEkfyfwdkY\rsufpdwdkYudkzGifhawmfrlyg}} (qm119;18)/

289

c&pfawmfü½Sdaomtouf

bk&m;ocif\EIwfuygwfawmfonfuGsEfkyfwdkY\aeYpOftpmjzpf&rnf/trSefyifuGsEkfyfwdkY\rSDcdktm;xm;jcif;ESifh¤if;udktvdkvdkawmifhwjcif;jzpf&rnf/um,tpmudktvdktavsmufvdkcsifawmif;wonfxufyifydkrdkMuD;rm;oifhonf/ a,mb\cHpm;csufrSm]]EIwfawmfxGufpum;wdkYudkvdktyfaomtpmxufydkíav; pm;onf(a,mb23;12)/ a,&rduvnf;xdkenf;wl]]uGsEkfyfawGUaomEIwfuygwfawmfpum;udkcH,lygjyD/ EIwfuygwfawmfonfuGsEkfyf0rf;ajrmuf½Tifvef;p&mtaMumif;jzpfyg\}}(a,15;16)/ xdkaMumifhaeYpOfrSef rSefusrf;pmzwfjcif;twGuftcsdef,ljcif;onf uGsEfkyfwdkY\aeYpOftoufwmwGif ykHoGif;wnfaqmuf&ef twGuftvGefta&;MuD;aomt&mjzpfonf/ aESmuf,Sufjcif;uif;aomrdepf(30)usrf;pmavhvmjcif;udk eHeufydkif;rSmOD;qkH;jyKvkyfjcif;onf uGsEkfyfwdkYtwGufrSefuefaom0dnmOfa&;udk aeYpOfpwifay;bdkYaocsm onf/ xdkuJhodkYaom,kHMunfjcif;wnfaqmufaomtusifhrsm;onfw&m;pD&if&maeYüa½TESifhtrQwefbdk;½Sd vdrfhrnf/

obm0tavsmuf uGsEfkyfwdkYMudKufESpfoufaom usrf;ydk'frsm;udkom a½G;zwfjcif;udk a½Smif½Sm;&ef twGufChristadelphianswdkYonf ]]or®musrf;pmrdwfaqG}} (The Bible Companion) [laom tpDtpOfw&yfudktokH;jyKMuonf/(¤if;pmtkyfi,fudkþpmtkyfykHESdyfxkwfa0olrsm;xHrSm&½SdEdkifonf)

þtpDtpOfonfaeYpOfzwf&eftcef;tawmfrsm;rsm;ay;xm;onf/ wESpfwGif"r®opfusrf;ESpfMudrfzwfjyD;? "r®a[mif;usrf;udkwMudrfzwfjyD;onfhtusdK;&vm'fudk&onf/ aeYpOfusrf;pmudkzwfonfhtcgrSmaxmif aygif;rsm;pGmaom tjcm;,kHMunfolrsm;vnf;xdktcef;rsm;udkyifzwfaeonfudk pOf;pm;&if; cGeftm;,lEdkif onf/ uGsEfkyfwdkYawGUqkHMuonfhtcgwdkif; csufcsif;yif&if;ESD;rI taESmiftzGJUudk&½Sdum rMumao;rDu uGsEfkfyfwdkYzwfcJhaomusrf;pmtcef;rsm;onf uGsEfkyfwdkYpum;ajymjcif;\tajccHykHaqmifvmonf/ odkYaomf oufawmifhoufwmtay:,Husrf;pmzwfjcif;udkowdjyKMuygpdkY/ EIwfuygwfawmfonfuGsEfkyfwdkYtouf wmudkudkufzJhcl;½Sap&rnf/ a,&rdu]]ya&mzufrsm;ESifhqdkifaompum;[lrlum;?xm0&bk&m;aMumifh¤if;? oefY½Sif;aompum;awmfaMumifh¤if; igpdwfysufvQuf½Sd\/ ight½dk;½SdorQwdkYonf vIyf½Sm;Mu\}} (a,&rd23;9)[k½Sif;vif;azmfjyxm;onf/a,&rdonfbk&m;ocifudkEIwfuygwfawmfESifhtvm;wlaMumif;EIdif;,SOfxm;jyD;? EIwfuygwfawmfudkzwfaepOfrSmolonf bk&m;ocifudk,fawmfwdkif\ trdefYtmPmudk rsufarSmufrSm½Sdaejcif;udkolcHpm;&onf/

**qkawmif;jcif;**

**Prayer**

MuD;xGm;zGHUjzdK;jcif;twGuf toufaoG;aMumozG,fta&;MuD;aom tjcm;usifhokH;jcif;wckrSm qkawmif;jcif;jzpfonf/ ]]bk&m;ocifESifhvlwdkYpyfMum;rSmvljzpfaoma,½Ic&pfawmfwnf;[laomtmrcH wOD;½Sd\/ xdktmrcHonfvltaygif;wdkYudka½G;tHhaomiSgudk,fudkudk,fpGefYawmfrljyD}} [kowd&apjyD;aemuf ½Sifaygvkonfc&pfawmf\vkyfief;udkem;vnfjcif;\vufawGUtusdK;qufudkpdwfwGifpGJrSwfaponf/ ]]odkYjzpfí t&yf&yfwdkYü a,musFm;wdkYonf trsufxGufjcif;? jiif;ckHjcif;r½SdbJ---qkawmif;apjcif;iSg igtvdk½Sd\}} (1wd2;5-8)/ igwdkY,mZfyka&m[dwfrif;onf igwdkYcH&aom qif;&J'ku©rsm;aMumifh rMuifemEdkifaomolr[kwf/igwdkYcH&onfenf;wltrsdK;rsdK;aompkHprf;aESmuf,Sufjcif;wdkYudkcHbl;aomoljzpfawmfrl\/xdkYaMumifhigwdkYonfoem;jcif;u½kPmudk¤if;?awmfavsmfaomrpjcif;aus;Zl;awmfudk¤if;?cH&rnftaMumif;&J&ifhaompdwfESifhaus;Zl;yv’ifawmfodkYwdk;0ifcsOf;uyfMuukefthH}} (a[jAJ4;15?16)/

290

c&pfawmfü½Sdaomtouf

c&pfawmfonf uGEkfyfwdkY\qkawmif;csufrsm;udk bk&m;ocifxHodkYt½Sdefwefcdk;ygvQufay;tyfEdkif aomuGsEkfyfwdkY\,mZfyka&m[dwftMuD;tuJjzpfaMumif;trSefwu,foabmaygufjcif;onfuGsEkfyfwdkYtm;,kHMunfjcif;ESifhrSefrSefqkawmif;&efwGef;tm;ay;oifhayonf/odkYaomfqkawmif;jcif;onfbk&m;ocifxHodkYydkYaom ]]vdkcsifaompm&if;rsm;}} (wants list) omrjzpfoifh/ tpmrpm;rD aus;Zl;awmfcsD;rGrf;jcif;? c&D;oGm;jcif;rSmumuG,fapmifha½Smufjcif;twGufaus;Zl;awmfcsD;rGrf;jcif;ponfwdkYonfuGsEkfyfwdkYqkawmif;csufrsm;\ta&;MuD;aomtydkif;rsm;jzpfoifhonf/

uGsEkfyfwdkY\jyóemrsm;udk bk&m;ocif\a½SUawmfrSm,laqmifvm½kHrQjzifh uGsEkfyfwdkYtm;jidrfouf jcif;udkcHpm;&½Sdaponf/ ]]tb,ftrIudkrQpdk;&drfjcif;r½SdbJt&m&mü (rnfonfht&mrQ qkawmif;&ef ao;i,fvGef;jcif;r½Sd)aus;Zl;awmfudkcsD;rGrf;jcif;ESifhwuG?qkawmif;yXemjyKaomtm;jzifhoifwdkYawmif;yefvdkaomt&mrsm;wdkYudk bk&m;ociftm;Mum;avQmufMuavmh/ xdkodkYjyKvQif tb,folrQMuHírrDEdkifaom bk&m;ocif\jidrfoufjcif;onfa,½Ic&pftm;jzifhoifwdkY\pdwfESvkH;udkapmifhrvdrfhrnf(zd4;6-7)/

uGsEkfyfwdkY\qkawmif;jcif;rsm;onf bk&m;ocif\tvdkawmftwdkif;jzpfygvQif trSefyiftajz& vdrfhrnf(1a,m5;14)/ bk&m;ocif\pdwfoabmudkazmfjyaomEIwfuygwfawmfudkuGsEkfyfwdkYonfavhvm jcif;tm;jzifh bk&m;ocif\tvdkawmfudkodEdkifonf/ xdkYaMumifhuGsEkfyfwdkY\or®musrf;pmavhvmjcif;onf uGsEkfyfwdkYtm;rnfuJhodkYqkawmif;&rnf? bmtwGufqkawmif;&rnfwdkYudkoifay;aomaMumifhuGsEkfyfwdkY\ qkawmif;csufrsm;udk t½Sdefwefcdk;ygaponf/ xdkUaMumifh ]]oifwdkYonfigüwnfí ighpum;onfoifwdkYü

wnfvQifoifwdkYonfawmif;csiforQudkawmif;í&Muvdrfhrnf}} (a,m15;7)/

usrf;pmxJwGif rSefrSefqkawmif;jcif;\Oyrmrsm;pGm½Sdonf(qm119;164/'H6;10)/ eHeufESifhnae ydkif;rSmaus;Zl;awmfcsD;rTrf;jcif;onftenf;qkH;vdktyfaomt&mjzpfoifhonf/

**a[majymjcif;**

**Preaching**

ppfrSefaombk&m;ocifudkodjcif;rSxGufay:vmonfh MuD;rm;aompkHprf;jcif;wckrSm 0dnmOfa&;&m wudk,faumif;qefvmjcif;jzpfonf/uGsEkffyfwdkYonfuGsEkfyfwdkYudk,fa&;udk,fwmbk&m;ocifESifhqufqHjcif;rSmodyfaMueyfMujyD; udk,fwdkifor®musrf;pmavhvmjcif;ESifh 0dnmOfa&;&mwGif epfrGef;vGef;aomaMumihf uGsEkfyfwdkY,kHMunfoltcsif;csif;ESifh 0ef;usif½SdavmuDom;rsm;wdkYtm; þt&mrsm;udka0rQ&efvpfvsL½IEdkif Muayrnf/ bk&m;ocif\EIwfuygwfawmfESifh¤if;wdkYtxJwGifawGU½Sd&aomor®musrf;oGefoifcsufwdkYudk tarSmifwGifvif;aeaomrD;cGufESifhEIdif;,SOfxm;onf(qm109;105/ok4;18)/ rnfolwOD;wa,mufrQ rD;udkxGef;jyD; a&ykH;atmufrSmrxm;bJvltrsm;jrifapbdkYjyxm;onf(r5;15)[k a,½Iuaxmufjyonf/ ]]oifwdkYonfþavmu\tvif;jzpfMu\}}/ c&pfawmfüAwådZHr\*FvmudkcHjcif;jzifh ]]avmu\tvif;}} (r5;14/a,m8;12)/]]awmifxdyfüwnfaomjrdKUudkruG,fEdkif}} (r5;14)[k a,½IuqufírdefYawmfrlonf/

uGsEkfyfwdkYem;vnfonfhrSefuefaom or®musrf;oGefoifcsuftwdkif; trSefwu,f touf½Sif aexdkifrnfqdkyguuGsEkfyfwdkY\ ]]oefY½Sif;jcif;}} (Holiness) onfuGsEkfyfwdkYESifhtwlaexdkifaom olrsm;xHü xif½Sm; ay:vGifayvdrfhrnf/ uGsEkfyfwdkYonf avmuDa&;&mrSa½Smif½Sm;jyD; bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmf arQmfvifhjcif;odkYOD;wnfoGm;olrsm;jzpfaMumif;rSmzkH;uG,fr&onfhtjzpftysufwckjzpfygonf/

291

c&pfawmfü½Sdaomtouf

vdr®myg;eyfpGmjzifh uGsEkfyfwdkYonfxdawGU&aomolrsm;tm;vkH;ESifhor®mw&m;todynmudkMudK;pm;í a0rQoifhonf/ 0dnmOfa&;&mrsm;bufodkYvSnfhípum;ajymjcif;?tjcm;toif;awmfrsm;rStoif;om;rsm; ESifhoGefoifcsufrl0g'rsm;udkaqG;aEG;jcif;? a0pmrsm;jzefYa0jcif;? XmaevlxkqufoG,fa&;owif; (local media)xJüaMujimi,frsm;xJhjcif;enf;vrf;tm;vkH;wdkYonf uGsEkfyfwdkY\tvif;udkvif;jyEdkifaomenf;rsm; jzpfonf/ oufaocHjcif;udktjcm;aom,kHMunfolrsm;üomwm0efay;Edkifonf[krxifoifhay/uGsEkfyfwdkY wa,mufpDonfwm0ef½SdMuonf/ tjcm;tzGJUtpnf;rsm;ESifhpmvQifChristadelphians)wdkYrSmzGJUpnf;wnf axmifaomtMuD;tus,fa[majymjcif;rsm;r½Sdoavmufenf;yg;onf/ uGsEkfyfwdkYwa,mufpD? wa,muf csif;vkyfEdkifonfudkvkyfMuonf/rsm;aomtm;jzifhudk,fwdkiftukeftuscHMuonf/

a[majymjcif;enf;rsm;wGif tatmifjrifqkH;enf;wenf;rSm uGsEkfyfwdkY\,kHMunfcsufrsm;udkrdom;pk rsm;?tjcm;wdkuf½dkufxdawGUolrsm;tm;½Sif;jyjcif;jzpfonf/ xrf;ydk;rnDaomolrsm;onfrdrdwdkY\,kHMunf csufrsm;udkjywfom;pGm½Sif;jy&rnf/ odkYaomfþodkYjyKjyD;aemufþtaMumif;t&mrsm;udkxyfcgwvJvJajym jcif;odkYr[kwft"r®zdtm;ay;jcif;wdkYudkrvkyfoifhyg/ bk&m;ociftvdkawmf½SdonfrSm zdtm;ay;cH&jyD; ajymif;vJvmolrsm;r[kwfyg/uGsEkfyfwdkY\wm0efrSmrnfrQwkefYjyefrI&½SdonfhtaMumif;ay:pdk;&drfvGefuJjcif;r½SdbJor®mw&m;udkoufaocH&efjzpfonf/þoufaocHjcif;udkjyKvkyf&efuGsEkfyfwdkYrSmMuD;rm;aomwm0ef½Sdonf(a,Z3;17-21)/ uGsEkfyfwdkY\oufwrf;umvwGif c&pfawmf<uvmygu ]]v,fü½SdaomolESpf a,mufwdkYwGifwa,mufudkodrf;,lí wa,mufrlum;ae&pf&vwhhH[krdefYawmfrlonf}}(vk17;36)/ ocif bk&m;'kwd,tMudrf <uvmcsdefa&mufvmaomtcg uGsEkfyfwdkYonfrdom;pkESifh tjcm;vkyfabmfudkifbuf rsm;tm;þtaMumif;udkajymjyD;om;r½SdcJhygutrSefyiftxl;tqef;jzpfayrnf/

**toif;awmfESifhqdkifaomtoufwm**

**Ecclesial Life**

þavhvmcsufwGif,ckxdudk,fydkif0dnmOfa&;&m0wå&m;rsm;taMumif; uGsEkfyfwdkYajymcJhjyD;jzpfonf/ odkYaomfuGsEkfyfwdkYESifharQmfvifhjcif;udktwla0rQMuaom tjcm;olrsm;ESifhawGUqkHbdkY&ef uGsEkfyfwdkYrSmwm0ef½Sd onf/ wzef¤if;onfvnf; uGsEkfyfwdkYyifudk,fobm0tavQmuf vkyfvdkaomqE´jzpfoifhonf/ AwådZHr\*FvmcH,ljyD;aemuf uGsEkfyfwdkYonfEdkifiHawmfqDodkYawmMuD;rsufrnf;c&D;pOfudk0ifa&mufMujyDudkazmf jyjyD;jzpfonf/c&D;oGm;azmfrsm;ESifhtquftoG,fvkyf&efqE´½SdonfrSmobm0yifjzpfygonf/ uGsEkfyfwdkY onfc&pfawmfr<uvmrD aemufqkH;aomaeYrsm;wGifaexkdifaeMuonf/ þtcsdeftcgrsm;rSm uGsEkfyfwdkYudk wdkufcdkufaom½IwfaxG;onfhpkHprf;jcif;rsm;pGmudk atmifjrifausmfvTm;Edkif&ef uGsEkfyfwdkYESifhtajctaewl aomolrsm;ESifhrdwfo[m&zGJU&efvdkonf/]]tcsif;csif;pnf;a0;jcif;trIudkra½SmifvTJMuESifh/tcsif;csif;wdkYudkwdkufwGef;EId;aqmfMuavmh/ umvtcsdefa&mufvkeD;onfudkaxmufojzifh omíMudK;pm;Muavmh}} (a[jAJ10;25?rmv3;16udknGef;onf)/xdkYaMumifh,kHMunfolwdkYonftcsif;csif;pmtm;jzifhawGUqkH&efc&D;jyKjcif;tm;jzifh or®musrf;pmavhvmjcif;? yGJawmf0wfjyKpnf;a0;jcif;ESifh a[majymjcif;vIyf½Sm;rIrsm;udk twl

a0rQMu&eftvkH;pkHaomMudK;pm;tm;xkwfrIjzifh tquftoG,fvkyfoifhonf/

yk\*¾dKvfa&;t& uGsEkfyfwdkYtm;wOD;csif;udk þavmuxJrSaeí EdkifiHawmf\MuD;rm;aom arQmfvifhjcif;qDodkY]]ac:xkwfjcif;}}cH&Muonf/]]olawmfpif}}qdkaompum;vkH;rSm]]ac:xkwfjcif;cH&aomol}}[lí t"dyÜg,f&jyD; twdwfumvrS xif½Sm;ay:vGifaom ,kHMunfoltenf;i,fudkom nGef;onf xufppfrSefaom,kHMunfoltm;vkH;udknTef;jcif;jzpfEdkifonf/ \*&dbmompum; ecclesia rSt\*Fvdyfusrf;pm

292

c&pfawmfü½Sdaomtouf

wGif\]]toif;awmf}}(church)[kbmomjyefxm;aompum;vkH;\t"dyÜg,frSm]]ac:xkwfjcif;cH&aomvltpkta0;}}jzpfí¤if;rSm,kHMunfolrsm;jzpfonf/ xdkYaMumifh ]]toif;awmf}}onf,kHMunfolrsm;awGUqkHonfh taqmuftOD;udk&nfnGef;onfxuf ,kHMunfoltpktzGJUudk&nfnGef;onf/ þtokH;tEIH;udktokH;jyK&mrSm em;rvnfjcif;udka½Smif½Sm;&eftwGufChristadelphians (c&pfawmf\nDtpfudkrsm;)]]toif;oltoif;om; rsm;}} (churches)udk ]]c&pf,mefomoemESifhqdkifolrsm;}} (ecclesias) [k&nfnGef;ac:qdkonf/

,kHMunfolrsm;½SdaomjrdKUodkYr[kwfa'ob,fae&mrSmrqdk? rSefrSefawGUqkH&efae&mwckudk½SmawGU& rnf/ ¤if;rSm ,kHMunfolwa,muf\tdrfüjzpfap? iSg;&rf;xm;aomcef;rwcküjzpfap jzpfEkdifonf/ Christadelphian toif;awmfrsm; (ecclesia)onf urÇmtESHUvlYtzGJUtpnf;&dyfomrsm; (community centres) [dkw,fpnf;a0;cef;rsm; (hotel conference) udk,fwdkifaqmufcef;rrsm; odkYr[kwf udk,fykdif tdrfrsm;uJhodkYaom ae&mrsm;wGif awGUqkHpka0;Muonf/ toif;awmf (ecclesia) \&nf½G,fcsufrSm tcsif;csif;EdkifiHawmfodkYoGm;&müulnDMu&efjzpfonf/ ¤if;udktpkvdkuf? tzGJUvdkuf or®musrf;pmoifMum; avhvmjcif;odkYr[kwfa[majymjcif;jzifhavmuDom;rsm;tm;oufaocHjcif;enf;vrf;trsdK;rsdK;wdkYjzifhjyKvkyfEdkifonf/ Christadelphian toif;awmfwcktwGuf pHerlemjzpfaom tcsdefZ,m;rSm þodkUaom ykHpHrsdK;jzpfEdkifonf/

we\*FaEGaeY eHeuf11em&D - rkefYudkcsdK;zJhjcif;0wfjyKtpnf;ta0;

nae6em&D - vlxka[majymjcif;tpDtpOf

Ak'¨[l;aeY n8em&D - or®musrf;pmavhvmjcif;

toif;awmf(ecclesia)onfbk&m;ocifrdom;pk\wpdwfwykdif;jzpfonf/teD;uyftwlvkyfudkifMuaomrnfonfhtzGJUtpnf;rSmrqdk toif;0ifolwa,mufpDonf tcsif;csif;\*½kjyKrIESifhusdK;EGHrI½Sd&efvdktyf

onf/ c&pfawmfudk,fwdkifonf þwGiftcsKyftcsmpHerlemjzpfonf/ udk,fawmf½Sif\0dnmOfa&;&mtcsKyf tcsmtmPmtxift½Sm;½SdvQufESifhyif ]]tm;vkH;\tapcHuGsef}} (servant of all) uJhodkYusifhaqmifvsuf wynfhawmfrsm;tcsif;csif;rnfolonftMuD;tuJjzpfonf[ktjiif;tckHjzpfaecsdefrSm udk,fawmf½Sifonf wynfhawmfwdkY\ajcudkaq;cJhonf/þwGifudk,fawmf½SifjyaomerlemudkvdkufavQmuf&efa,½IuuGsEkfyfwdkYtm;rdefYawmfrlcJhonf (a,m13;14?15/r20;25-28)/

Christadelphians onftcsif;csif; ]]nDtpfudk}} odkYr[kwf ]]nDtpfr}} [lí ac:Muonf/ avmuDtoufwmwGifolwdkY\uGJjym;jcm;em;aomtqifhtwef;rsm;udkyrmPrjyKbJþodkYtokH;tEIef;jzifhtcsif;csif;ac:qdkMuonf/ ppfrSefaombk&m;ocifudk ESpfaygif;rsm;pGmodjyD;jzpfaom ,kHMunfolrsm; odkYr[kwf bk&m;ocif\EIwfuygwfawmfü olwdkY\tyfESHjcif;0dnmOfa&;&mudpörsm;wGif vsifjrefpGm &ifhusufvmjyDjzpfolwdkYtm;av;pm;jcif;½SdoifhonfrSmxif½Sm;onf[kajymxm;jcif;jzpfonf/ ,kHMunfol rsm;\ þuJhodkYaomtMuHÓmPfudk bk&m;ocif\EIwfuygwfawmftm;vdkufavQmuf&ef ½SmazGolrsm;u tvGefw&mwefbdk;xm;Muvdrfhrnfjzpfonf/odkYaomfbk&m;ocif\EIwfuygwfawmfudktwdtusxif[yfaomtjcm;aom,kHMunfolrsm;\tMuHÓmPfudkomolwdkYcH,lMurnfjzpfonf/

toif;awmf (ecclesia) wGif ay;aomoGefoifjcif;onf bk&m;ocif\ EIwfuygwfawmf tay:wGif xifxif½Sm;½Sm;tajccHoifhonf/ xdkYaMumifh toif;awmf (ecclesia) twGif; vlxka[m ajymjcif;udkjyKvkyfaeaomolrsm;wdkYonf bk&m;ocifudkxif[yfvsuf?bk&m;ocifudk,fpm;pum;ajymae

293

c&pfawmfü½Sdaomtouf

jcif;jzpfaeonf/ bk&m;ocif\ynwfawmfrSm bk&m;ocif\EIwfuygwfawmfrS vlxkoifMum;jcif; tvkyfudknDtpfudkrsm;uomvkyfoifhonf[krdefYawmfrljcif;jzpfonf 1aum14;34onf? onfxufydkí r½Sif;Edkifay/]]oifwdkY\rdef;rwdkYonftoif;awmfüwdwfqdwfpGmaeMuap/olwdkYonfa[majym&aomtcGifhr½SdMu}}/ 1wd2;11-15onf þtaMumif;&if;twGuf {'ifO,smOfü tjzpftysufrsm;udk aemufaMumif;aumuf,lonf/ bk&m;ocifonftm'Hudk{0xuft&ifzefqif;onfqdkonfhtcsufonf rdef;r\OD;acgif;onfa,muFsm;jzpfonf}}(1aum11;3)[laomvu©Pmjzpfonf/ xdkYaMumifh0dnmOfa&; &mwGiftrsdK;orD;utrsdK;om;udkOD;aqmifonfxuftrsdK;om;utrsdK;orD;udkOD;aqmifoifhonf/

]]rdef;ronftkyfpdk;jcif;udktpOf0efcHí wdwfqdwfpGmoifap/ rdef;ronfqkH;rMo0g'ay;jcif;? a,musFm;udktpdk;w&jyKapjcif;tcGifhudkigray;/ olonfwdwfqdwfpGmaetyf\taMumif;rlum; tm'Hudka½S;OD;pGmzefqif;awmfrlí aemufrS{0udkzefqif;awmfrl\/ xdkrSwyg;tm'HonfvSnfhjzm; jcif;udkrcH/ rdef;ronfvSnfhzsm;jcif;udkcHívGefusL;\/ odkYaomfvnf;tdajE´apmifhjcif;ESifhwuG ,kHMunfjcif;? cspfjcif;? oefY½Sif;jcif;ESifhwnfvsuf om;bGm;jcif;trIüu,fwifjcif;odkYa&mufvdrfh rnf}}(1wd2;11-15)/

þusrf;csuftm;jzifhor®musrf;pmonftrsdK;om;ESifhtrsdK;orD;,kHMunfolrsm;twGufoD;jcm; tcef;u@rsm;udkcsrSwfay;onfrSmxif½Sm;onf/ vlomvQify"me[k cH,laomoDtdk&Drsm; (humanistics theories) \trsdK;om; trsdK;orD;rsm;om wlnDrQjzpfjcif;udkcH,lolwdkYü? tvkyfrSm rdrdudk,fudk tyfESHxm;aomtvkyfvkyfonfhtrsdK;orD;onftbufbufrSolr\cifyGef;ESifhomwlnDrQjzpfonf[ktrSefajymqdkEdkifjcif;onf? txufrSazmfjyaomusrf;csufESifhtxift½Sm;qefYusifonf/ ppfrSefaom,kHMunfol rsm;onfþpdwf"mwfudk a½SmifusOfMurnfjzpfonf/ tb,fhaMumifhqdkaomf tpOfojzifh rQwaom tajctae½Sd&rnfjzpfonf/ a,muFsm;onf rdef;rtay:rSmrMuD;pdk;&bJ? c&pfawmfonf uGsEkfyfwdkYudk cspfouJhodkY r,m;udkcspf&rnf({5;25)/

]]a,muFsm;wdkY---tarGcH&aom olcsif;uJhodkY owdynmESifhavsmfpGm (bk&m;ocif\ EIwfuygwf

awmfudkodonfhtodynmtwdkif;ZeD;udkcHpm;ay;wwfap)udk,fcifyGef;ESifhtwlaeí?tm;enf;aomoludkjyKoifhonfhtwdkif;olYudkapmifrjyKpkMuavmh}} (1ay3;7)/

0dnmOfa&;&mtokH;tEIef;wGif c&pfawmfüAwådZHr\*FvmudkcHjyD;vQif trsdK;om;ESifhtrsdK;orD;udkom wlnDrQjzpfaponf(\*v3;27?28/1aum11;11)/ odkYaomf¤if;rSmvufawGUESifh0dnmOfa&;&mudpörsm;wGiftdrf axmifwGif;rSmaomfvnf;aumif;? toif;awmf (ecclesia) wGif;rSmaomfvnf;aumif;? ]]a,musFm;onf rdef;r\OD;acgif;jzpfonf}} (1aum11;3)[lonfhwdusjywfom;aomtajccHpnf;rsOf;udkrxdcdkufay/

Þþpnf;rsOf;udktodtrSwfjyKjcif;udkazmfjy&eftvdkYiSg ,kHMunfoltrsdK;orD;onf? nDtpfudku EIwfuygwfawmfudkoifMum;aeaomtcgwdkif;rSm acgif;rSmy0gudkjcKH&rnf/ qdkvdkonfrSm usifhokH;jcif;ü toif;awmfESifhqdkifaom tpnf;ta0;wdkif;ü OD;xkwf odkYr[kwfacgif;pnf;yk0gudkjcKH&rnf/ trsdK;om;ESifh trsdK;orD;u@rsm;wGifjcm;em;jcif;udkolwdkY\qHyifxm;jcif;ykHpHtm;jzifhtav;xm;cGJjcm;oifhonf(1aum11;14?15)/]]rdef;rrnfonfum;rdrdacgif;udkrzkH;bJqkawmif;aomf---rdrdacgif;toa&udk½IUHcs\ (olr\cifyGef;udkqdkvdkonf) xdkodkYjyKvQifqHyif&dwfonfESifhwl\ rdef;ronfrdrdacgif;udkrzkH;vQifqHyifudk jzwfap? qHyifjzwfjcif;(ac:)qHyif&dwfjcif;t&monf ½Sufp&m½SdvQifacgif;udkzkH;ap/---xdkYaMumifh---rdef;ronfrdrdacgif;udkzkH;&rnf/olr\cifyGef;tmPmatmufü½Sdonfhvu©Pmjzpfonf}} (1aum11;5?6?10)/

294

c&pfawmfü½Sdaomtouf

]]zkH;rxm;aom}}OD;acgif;½Sdjcif;onf]]olrqHyif&dwfxm;ouJhodkY}}jzpfonf/ zkH;rxm;aomOD;acgif; onfqHyifr½SdaomOD;acgif;r[kwfaMumif;udkjyonf/ xdkYaMumifh ]]zkH;tkyfxm;aom}} OD;acgif;onfqHyif½Sd aomOD;acgif;r[kwfbJ? zkH;tkyfjcif;ay;xm;aomOD;acgif;jzpfonf/ zkH;tkyfxm;jcif;r½SdvQiftrsdK;orD;wOD; onfolr\obm0qHyifudktm;rudk;Edkifyg/ þodkYjyKjcif;onf bk&m;ocifa½SUawmfarSmufüolrSmqHyif r½SdonfESifhwlonf/ a,muFsm;wOD;onfOD;acgif;zkH;tkyfygurSm;,Gif;onf(1aum11;7)/ þodkYqdk&mü qHyif½Sdjcif;udk&nfnGef;onfr[kwfyg/odkYaomfoD;oefYOD;acgif;tzkH;ttkyf (specific head covering) udk&nfnGef;íajymonf/

"r®opfumvü ,Ofaus;rIwGif trsdK;orD;wa,muf qHyif&dwfonfhtcsdefrsm;rSm olronf jynfhwefqmrjzpfaMumif; azmfxkwfjcif;cH&aomtcg odkYr[kwf olr\a,muFsm;aoqkH;aomtcgrsm;jzpf onf/trsdK;orD;wa,mufqHyif&dwfaomtcgolronfa,musFm;aoqkH;onf/odkYr[kwfolr\a,muFsm;udkjiif;y,fonfudkazmfjyygonf/¤if;rSmc&pfawmfudkjiif;y,fjcif;rsdK;jzpfonf/

trsdK;orD;onftoif;awmf (ecclesia) udk udk,fpm;jyKjyD; trsdK;om;u c&pfawmfudk udk,fpm; jyKonf/ uGsEkfyfwdkY\tjypfrsm;udkc&pfawmfuzkH;tkyf&ef todpdwfESifhqkH;jzwfcsufcs&ouJhodkYtrsdK;orD; onfvnf; olr\OD;acgif;udkzkH;tkyf&eftodpdwfjzifhqkH;jzwf&rnf/ olr\obm0 qHyifzkH;tkyfjcif;udk udk;pm;jcif;onfu,fwifjcif;&&efrdrdwdkY\udk,fydkifajzmifhrwfjcif;udkudk;pm;onfESifhwlnDonf/c&pfawmf\u,fwifjcif;r[kwf/

trsdK;orD;wa,muf\½SnfaomqHyifonf]]ol\(bk&m;ay;aom)bkef;toa&jzpf\/ taMumif; rlum;rdef;rqHyifonfrdrdjcKHp&mbdkYjzpf\}} (1aum11;15)[kodaomaMumifh trsdK;orD;onftrsdK;om;ESifh uGJjym;jcm;em;jcif;udktav;teufazmfjy&ef olr\qHyifudkt½Snfxm;&rnf/ trsdK;om;ESifhtrsdK;orD;wdkY \qHyifykHpHuGJjym;jcif;udk trsdK;orD;uolwdkY\oD;jcm;jcif;udk rD;armif;xdk;jy&ef tcGifhta&;wcktjzpfESifh tokH;jyK&rnf/

trsdK;orD;qHyift½Snf½Sdjcif;ESifhOD;acgif;udkzkH;tkyfjcif;udpörsm;wGif trSwfvu©PwckrQtjzpfom rjyKvkyfbdkYowdjyK&rnf/nDtpfrwa,mufonftrSefwu,f0dnmOfa&;ESifhtkyfpdk;jcif;cHaomtrltusifh½SdvQif(1ay3;5),kHMunfolwdkYonfc&pfawmf\tkyfpdk;jcif;udkcHouJhodkY?olronfnDtpfudk\tkyfpdk;jcif;udkcHrnfjzpfjyD;? OD;acgif;jcKHjcif;yg0ifvQuf b,fvdkenf;rsdK;ESifhrqdk xdktkyfpdk;jcif;udkcH&ef0rf;ajrmufjcif;udk azmfjyvdrfhrnf/þynwfrsm;twGuftaMumif;t&if;udkbk&m;ocif\tjcm;ynwfrsm;uJhodkYem;vnfvQif ¤if;wdkYudkvdkufem&efpdwfrygbJ½Sdvdrfhrnfr[kwfyg/

toif;awmftwGif; (ecclesia)rSmnDtpfrrsm;twGuftjrJyiftvkyf½Sdygonf/ Oykyfpmajzausmif; oifMum;jcif;ESifhvlxkoifMum;jcif;a[majymjcif;rsm;rywfoufaomtvkyfwm0efajrmufrsm;pGm½Sdonf/ Oyrm-pm&if;rsm;xm;½Sdjcif;? 0dnmOfa&;t&&ifhusufaom trsdK;orD;rsm;tm;toufi,faom nDtpfr rsm;udkoifMum;ay;&eftm;ay;Edkifonf/ (wd2;3?4/ rd&dtHonf £óa&vtrsdK;orD;rsm;tm;OD;aqmif jcif;udk&nfnGef;yg(xG15;20)/

**rkefYudkzJhjcif;**

**The Breaking of Bread**

qkawmif;jcif;? usrf;pmzwfjcif;ESifhtwl ykHrSefc&pfawmf\ynwfawmfudk emcHjcif;tm;jzifh c&pfawmf\pGefYvTwfqufuyfjcif;udk atmufarhbdkY&eftwGuf rkefYudkzJhí pyspf&nfudkaomufjcif;jyK&ef

295

c&pfawmfü½Sdaomtouf

tvGefta&;MuD;ayonf/ ]]ighudkatmufarhbdkY&mþodkYjyKMuavmh[ka,½IrdefYawmfrl\}}(vk22;19)/ a,½I onf'kwd,tMudrf<uvmaomtcgwynfhawmfrsm;ESifhaemuf wzefrkefYESifhpyspf&nfudktwl okH;aqmifMu onfhtcsdefa&mufonfhwdkifatmif ol\aemufvdkufrsm;u þodkYrSefrSefjyK&ef tvdkawmf½Sdonf (1aum11;26/ vk22;16-18)/ a,½Ionf ½Sifjyefxajrmufjcif;ESifh ywfoufí oD;oefYAsm'dwf udkay;ouJhodkY rkefYudkcsdK;zJhjcif;ESifhqdkifaom Asm'dwfudkaygvktm;ay;cJhonf/ (1aum11;23/15;3udk &nfnGef;onf)/ rkefYudkcsdK;zJhjcif;onfxdkrQta&;MuD;onf/

rkefYonfum;wdkifay:rSmtyfESHaomc&pfawmf\udk,fcE¨mudkudk,fpm;jyKjyD;?pyspf&nfonfaoG;awmfudkudk,fpm;jyKonf(1aum11;23-27)/ ¤if;onf trSefwu,f a,½I\ cE¨mESifhtaoG;awmftjzpfodkY ajymif;oGm;onfr[kwfyg/a,½Iu]]þrkefYum;ig\udk,fjzpf\}}(r26;26)[krdefYawmfrlpOfu]]udk,fpm;jyKonf}} (this represents) þonfrSm ig\udk,fcE¨m\ trSwfvu©Pm (symbol) jzpfonf [krdefYawmfrlaMumif; uGsEkfyfwdkYem;vnf&rnf (Zm5;3?8/ r13;19-23?38/ 1aum11;25/ 12;27)/ tcsdKUusrf;pmrsm;wGif]]qdkvdkonf}} ]]meanett}}[laompum;vkH;udkzwf&aomtcg ¤if;onf ud&d,m ]]jzpfonf}} (verb to be) udkjyefqdkxm;jcif;omjzpfonf/ (r9;13/ 12;7/ vk15;26/ w2;12)/ ]]þonfum;}}udkqdkvdkonf/udk,fpm;jyKonf (this means/ this represents) [lízwf,l&rnf/ ueOD;,kHMunfolrsm;onfrkefYudkzJhjcif;0wfudkrMumrMumjyKvkyfMuykH&onf(w2;42?46)/wpffywfwcgjzpfEdkifonf(w20;7)/ uGsEfkyfwdkYonf c&pfawmfudktrSefwu,fcspfvQif udk,fawmfynwforQwdkYudkapmifh a½SmufMuvdrfhrnf(a,m15;11-14)/uGsEkfyfwdkYonfudk,fawmf½SifESifhrSefuefaomyk\*¾dKvfa&;qufqHrI½Sdygu udk,fawmf½Sifawmif;qdkonfhtwkdif; ol\pGefYvGwfqufuyfjcif;udkatmufarhbdkY&ef qE´½SdMurnfjzpfjyD; udk,fawmf½SifatmifjrifcJhaom MuD;jrwfaomu,fwifjcif;\atmufarhjcif;üyg0if&ef rdrdwdkYudk,fudktm; ay;Murnfjzpfonf/ um;wdkifay:rSmudk,fawmf½Sifa0'emcHpm;&jcif;udk pdwfjidrfpGmtcsdef,lxif[yfjcif; onfocifcHpm;&aoma0'emrsm;ESifhEIdif;,SOfaomtcguGsEkfyfwdkYcHpm;&aompkHvifjcif;rsm;onfrxif½Sm;bJarS;rSdefoGm;rnfjzpfonf/

rkefYudkzJhjcif;onf tajccHtm;jzifhatmufarhjcif;0wfjzpfonf/ ¤if;udkvkyfaqmifjcif;jzifh rnfonfh tHhbG,ftxl;tqef;(magical) jzpfvmvdrfhrnfr[kwfyg/ þudpöESifhywfoufvQif ¤if;onf arma½S \ynwfawmfatmufü yócgyGJESifhxyfwlnDrQjzpfonf (vk22;15/1aum5;7?8)/ ¤if;rSm{'kHyifv,fü arma½Stm;jzifhbk&m;ocifaqmif½GufcJhaomMuD;rm;onfhtJ\*kwåKjynfrSa½G;EIwfu,fwifjcif;udkowd&ap

aomenf;jzpfonf/ rkefYudkzJhjcif;0wfonfuGsEkfyfwdkYtm;tjypfrSu,fwif&efc&pfawmfonfum;wdkifay:ü taocHcJhjyD; AwådZHtm;jzifh uGsEkfyfwdkYtm;¤if;ESifhqufEG,faponfudkjyefí owd&aponf/ xdkYaMumifh þynwfudkxdef;odrf;jcif;oabmtm;jzifhuGsEkfyfwdkYaqmif½GufvdkaomqE´wckrQomjzpfoifhonf/

½kyfoabmtm;jzifh rkefYESifhpyspf&nfudkcH,ljcif;onf uGsEkfyfwdkYtwGuf c&pfawmf\cspfjcif;arwåm awmfESifhpifppfu,fwifjcif;ESifh ygwfoufaom t&mtm;vkH;wdkYudk wzeftrSefjyefí jzpfaponf/ xdkYaMumifh wywfwcg rkefYudkzJhjcif;onf 0dnmOfa&;tajctaeusef;rmjcif; vu©Pmjzpfonf/ or®mw&m;\,kHMunfolrsm;tcsif;csif;ESifhraqmif½GufEdkifyguwpfOD;wnf;aqmif½Gufoifhonf/ þynwfw&m;udk rapmifha½Smufapjcif;iSgrnfonfhqifajcrQr½Sdoifh/ uGsEkfyfwdkYonftwwfEdkifqkH; þ0wfjyKjcif;twGuf rkefYESifhpyspf&nfudk vkHavmufpGmjyifqif&rnf/ odkYaomftcuftcJMuKHonfh tajctaersm;wGif rkefYESifhpyspf &nfr½Sdonfhwdkif c&pfawmfudkatmufarhbdkY&ef twwfEdkifqkH;aomenf;

296

c&pfawmfü½Sdaomtouf

jzifhaqmif½Gufjcif;trIudk twm;tqD;r½Sdoifhay/ a,½Iu ]]pyspf&nf}} [kokH;xm;onf(vk22;18)/ odkYjzpfíuuGsEkfyfwdkYuteDa&mifpyspf&nfudkokH;&onf/

c&pfawmf\a0'emcHjcif;rsm;ESifhpGefYvTwfylaZmfjcif;oauFwtrSwfvu©Pmrsm;udk,lwifjcif;onftrsdK;om;? trsdK;orD;wpfOD;ü ½SdEdkifaomtjrifhqkH;aom\*kPfodu©mjzpfaponf/ rkefYESifhpyspf&nfudkrSefrSef uefuef tav;rxm;bJ pm;okH;olwdkYonf bk&m;w&m;udkjypfrSm;jcif;jzpfonf/ ]]oifwdkYonfxdkrkefYudk pm;íxdkcGufudkaomufaomtcgcg?ocifbk&m;taocHawmfrljcif;udk<uvmawmfrrlrDwdkifatmifjyKMu\/xdkYaMumifh ocifbk&m;\rkefYESifhcGufudkrxdkufrwefbJ pm;aomufaomolrnfonfum;? ocifbk&m;\ udk,fawmfESifhtaoG;awmfudkjypfrSm;&ma&muf\}}(1aum11;26?27)/ xdkYaMumifhrkefYudkzJhjcif;0wfudkvl\ tm½kHudkaESmuf,Sufjcif;r½Sd&ef taESmuft,Sufuif;onfhtcsdefESifh ae&mrSmjyKvkyfoifhayonf/ ¤if;udk eHeufapmapmodkYr[kwfneufonfhtcsdefrSmtdyfcef;xJrSmodkYr[kwfoifhawmfaomae&mrSmjzpfapoifhonf/xyfqifhítMuHjyKxm;onfrSm ]]odkYjzpfívlwdkif;udk,fudkppfaq;jyD;rS (ESdrfhcsaompdwfESifh) rkefYudkpm;ap? xdkenf;wlcGufudkvnf;aomufap}}(1aum11;28)/ xdkYaMumifh uGsEkfyfwdkYonfoauFwvu©Pmrsm;udk r,lwifrDum;wdkifay:rSm taoowfjcif;cHcJhaomor®musrf;ygrSwfwrf;rsm;udk zwf½Ijcif;jzifhc&pfawmf\ pGefYvTwfylaZmfjcif;tay:tm½kHpdkufoifhayonf/xdkodkYaumif;rGefpGmjyKjcif;jzifhuGsEkfyfwdkYonfc&pfawmfxHodkYOD;wnfaompdwfudkvnf;rvTJra½Smifppfaq;Edkifonf/

rkefYudkzJhjcif;0wf\oifhawmfaomtpDtpOfrSmatmufygtwdkif;jzpfonf-

1/ qkawmif;jcif;-0wfjyKtpnf;ta0;tay:odkY bk&m;ocif\ aumif;csD;udk awmif;cHjcif;? EIwfuygwf awmfudkzGifhjy&efawmif;cHjcif;? tjcm;aom ,kHMunfolrsm;\vdktyfcsufrsm;udkowd&jcif;? c&pfawmfü txl;ojzifh azmfjyaomarwåmawmftwGuf csD;rGrf;jcif;ESifh tjcm;oD;oefYjyóemrsm;ESifh qdkifí qkawmif;jcif;/

2/ ]]or®musrf;rdwfaqG}}(Bible Companion)wGifoD;oefYazmfjyaomxdkaeYtwGufusrf;pmrsm;udkzwfjcif;/

3/ ¤if;wdkYrSoif,l&efoifcef;pmrsm;tay:tm½kHjyKjcif;odkYr[kwf]]wdkufwGef;EId;aqmfcsuf}}(exhortation) wpfckudkzwfjcif;-0wfjyKjcif;\ &nf½G,fcsufjzpfaom-c&pfawmfudk atmufarhonfh or®musrf;avhvm csuftcef;rsm;udkzwfjcif;/

4/ 1aum11;23-29udkzwfyg/

5/ wdwfqdwfjidrfoufcsdefudk,lírdrdudk,fudkqef;ppfjcif;/

6/ rkefYtwGufqkawmif;jcif;/

7/ rkefYudkzJhíao;i,faomtydkif;wpfydkif;udkpm;jcif;/

8/ pyspf&nftwGufqkawmif;jcif;/

297

c&pfawmfü½Sdaomtouf

9/ pyspf&nftenf;i,fudkaomufjcif;/

10/ tydwfqkawmif;jcif;/

0wfjyKjcif;tptqkH;wpfem&DrQomjzpfoifhonf/

**11;4 xdrf;jrm;vufxyfjcif;**

**Marriage**

Þþtydkif;u@onf AwådZHr\*FvmudkcH,lcsdefütdrfaxmifrusao;aomolrsm;\ taetxm;udk qifjcifjcif;tm;jzifhtpjyKonf/ avhvmcsuf5.3wGif AwådZHcH,ljyD;aom ,kHMunfolrsm;udkom vufxyf xdrf;jrm;ay;&efvdktyfaMumif;aqG;aEG;jyD;jzpfonf/ tdrfaxmifr½Sdaomolrsm;tm;ocifbk&m;\trIawmf jrwfüvkH;vkH;qufuyftyfESHEdkif&efwpfOD;wnf;qufíaejcif;udka½G;cs,f&ef tenf;qkH;pOf;pm;ay;bdkYtm; ay;aomusrf;ydk'ftcsdKU½Sdonf(1aum7;7-9/32-38/2wd2;4/r19;11?12?29/a'9;9udknGef;onf)/ ]]odkYaomfvnf;oifonfr,m;aevQiftjypfr½Sd? vifraebl;aomrdef;ronfvnf;vifaevQif tjypfr½Sd}} (1aum7;28)/ tm;vkH;r[kwfaomfvnf;? rsm;aomtm;jzifh wrefawmfrsm;onftdrfaxmif½SdMuonf (1aum9;5)/ xdrf;jrm;jcif;onfbk&m;ocif\tMuHtpnfawmf½Sdonftwdkif;?um,ESifh0dnmOfa&;&m tusdK;aus;Zl;rsm;pGm&½SdbdkYtwGufjzpfonf/ ]]cyfodrf;aomolwdkYür\*Fvmaqmifjcif;trIESifhopömoH0gojyK jcif;trIonftoa&½Sdapavmh}}(a[jAJ13;4)/ ]]a,muFsm;onfwpfa,mufwnf;raeaumif;}} olonf 0dnmOfa&;&mt&mrsm;üjrifhrm;aomtqifhrsm;udkqufuyftyfESHjcif;rjyKEdkifvQiftdrfaxmifjyKoifhonf/ xdkYaMumifhbk&m;ocifuxdrf;jrm;jcif;udkzGJUpnf;tyfESif;onf}}(u2;18-24)/ xdkUaMumifh ]]r,m;udk&aom olonfaumif;aomt&mudk&íxm0&bk&m;\aus;Zl;awmfudkcH&\/or®mowd½Sdaomr,m;rlum;?xm0&bk&m;ay;oem;awmfrl&mjzpf\}} (ok18;22/19;14)/

¤if;taetxm;\[efcsufnDaomtusOf;csKyfoGefoifcsufudk 1aum 7;1?2 wGif ay;xm;onf/ ]]a,muFsm;onf rdef;rESifhrqufqHbJaevQifaumif;aomfvnf;? rw&m;aomarxkefESifhuif;vGwfrnf taMumif;? a,musFm;wdkif;rdrdr,m;½Sdapavmh}} rdef;rwdkif;rdrdvif½Sdapavmh(1aum7;9udk&nfnGef;onf)/

þusrf;csufrsm;\jyqdkjcif;onf vufxyfxdrf;jrm;jcif;rjyKbJ vdifrIqufqHjcif;onfrw&m; aomarxkefürSD0Jjcif;jzpfaMumif;udkjyqdkjcif;jzpfonf/ rw&m;aomarxkefürSD0Jjcif;?tdrfaxmifa&;azmuf jyefjcif;ESifhtjcm;aomtusifhoDvysufjym;jcif; rnfonfhenf;rsdK;udkrqdk owday;xm;jcif;onf"r®opf usrf;wavQmufvkH;Mo0g'pmwdkif;wGifyg½Sdonf/atmufygwdkYonftcsdKUusrf;csufrsm;jzpfonf/w15;20/a&m1;29/ 1aum6;9-18/ 10;8/ 2aum12;21/ \*v5;19/ {5;3/ aum3;5/ 1ouf4;3/ ,k'7/

1ay4;3/ Asm2;21/

tMudrfMudrftav;xm;ajymqdkaomþtaMumif;t&mrsm;tm;vkH;udkod½Sd&aomtm;jzifhbk&m;ocif½Sif;vif;jywfom;pGmazmfjyxm;aomtvdkawmftwdkif;vdkufem&ef tvGefta&;MuD;ayonf/ bk&m;ocif

298

c&pfawmfü½Sdaomtouf

onfwcPtm;enf;jcif; tjypfrSaemifw&jcif;udkajzvGwfjcif;ü 0rf;ajrmuf (Oyrm?'g0d'f?Amoa½SbESifh azmufjyefjcif;) pOfrSm/ þtjypfrsm;udk rSefrSefusL;vGefrnfqdkygvQif tjypfay;cH&rnfjzpfonf/ ½Sifaygvku rMumrMum þodkYxkwfazmfajymonf/ olYr,m;udkjypfrSm;jcif;?rw&m;aomarxkefürSD0Jjcif;? npfnL;pGmusifhjcif;?udavomvGefusL;jcif;/---xdkodkYaomtusifhudkusifhaomolwdkYonf bk&m;ocif\ EdkifiHawmfudktarGrcH&Mu[ktxufuigajymcJhjyD;onftwdkif;,ckyifvnf;igajymESifh\}}(\*v5;19?21)/xdkYaMumifh ]]udavompdwfudka½Smifavmh}} (2wd2;22udknGef;onf)/ ]]vljyKwwfaomtjcm;'kp½dkuf½SdorQwdkY onfudk,fjyifü½Sd\rw&m;aomarxkefudkjyKaomolrlum;rdrdudk,fudkyifjypfrSm;\ (1aum6;18)/

urÇmESifht0Srf;vli,fpkHwGJrsm;onfvufrxyfrDtwlaeMujyD;? vdifqufqHjcif;udktjynfht0cHpm; aysmf½TifMuonfudkvufcHvmaeMujyDjzpfonf/]]trsm;eSifhqdkifaomvufxyfjcif;Oya'}} (common law marriage) [laomtokH;tEIef;onfvkH;0pmvkH;rSm;okH;rdjcif; (complete misnomer) jzpfonf/,kHMunfol\xdrf;jrm;jcif;onfbk&m;ocift"dyÜg,fazmfxm;jcif;ESifhqdkifaomxdrf;jrm;jcif;jzpf&rnf/uGsEfkyfwdkY\ywf0ef;usifavmuüZmwdyuwdtvdktm;jzifhzefwD;xm;aomxdrf;jrm;jcif;t"dyÜg,fubk&m;ocif\tqdktrdefYay:rSmtcsKyftcsmpdk;rdk;jcif;udkrjzpfapoifhyg/tb,fhaMumifhqdkaomfxdrf;jrm;jcif;udkvluwnfaqmufjcif;r[kwfbJ?bk&m;ocifuwnfaqmufjcif;jzpfonf/or®musrf;t&xdrf;jrm;jcif;onftenf;qkH;aom0daoovu©PmokH;ckyg0ifonf/

1/ tcsdKUxdrf;jrm;jcif;r\*FvmykHpHonf½dk;½dk;omjzpfonf/ ½ko3;9?4;13wGifaAmZonf½koudkvufxyfjcif; rSwfwrf;ü xdrf;jrm;jcif;onf epfajrmoGm;p&m qufqHa&;rQomr[kwfbJ tjynfht0vufxyfaom oD;oefYtcsdef½Sd&rnfudkazmfjyonf/c&pfawmfudkr\*Fvmaqmifowdk;om;ESifhEIdif;,SOfxm;jyD;,kHMunfolrsm;udkr\*FvmaqmifowdkYorD;rsm;ESifhEIdif;,SOfxm;onf/ 'kwd,tMudrf<uvmaomtcgü vufxyf,lrnf jzpfonf/ ]]odk;oli,f\r\*FvmaqmifyGJudkcHcsdef½SdjyD}} (Asm19;7-9)/ vifESifhr,m; ESpfa,muftMum; qufqHa&;onfc&pfawmfESifh,kHMunfolrsm;tMum;qufqHa&;udkazmfjyonf/({5;25-30)/ uGsEkfyfwdkYpyfMum;üvufxyfjcif;twdtustcsdeftcg½Sdovdk? ,kHMunfolrsm;tMum; olwdkY\xdrf;jrm;jcif; (marriage) udkpwifaomvufxyfr\*Fvm (wedding) ½Sdoifhonf/ w&m;pD&if&myv’ifa½SU c&pfawmfESifh uGsEkfyfwdkYudkaygif;pyfay;jcif;udkykHaqmifonf/

2/ bk&m;ocifonf £óa&vESifhxdrf;jrm;jcif;onf tjyeftvSef0dnmOfa&;&m y#dnmOfzGJUjcif;ESifh ywfoufonf(a,Z16;8)/ ¤if;onf ,kHMunfolrsm;\xdrf;jrm;jcif;üvnf;ay:vGif&rnf/

3/ xdrf;jrm;jcif;udkjynfhpkHap&ef vdifqufqHjcif;onfvdktyfonf (w&m;21;13/ u24;67/ 29;21/ 3&m11;2)/ þtwGufaMumifh xdrf;jrm;jcif;rjyKbJ vdifqufqHjcif;onf tvGefrSm;,Gif;onfudk 1aum6;15?16 ü ½Sif;jyxm;onf/ vdifqufqHjcif;onf vufxyfxm;aomolESpfa,mufudkwom; wudk,fwnf;jzpf&ef bk&m;ocifu rnfuJhodkYaygif;pyfay;onfudkazmfjyonf (u2;24)/ xdkYaMumifh ,m,DqufqHjcif;ü]]wom;wukd,fwnf;}}jzpf&ef,m,DqufqHjcif;jzifhyl;aygif;jcif;onfbk&m;ocifay;xm;aomcE¨mrsm;udktvGJokH;pm;jcif;jzpfonf/bk&m;ocifonfuGsEkfyfwdkYtm;xdrf;jrm;jcif;üaygif;pyfjcif;udkum,tm;jzifhjynfhpkHap&eftvdkYiSgvdifrIudpöudkzefqif;ay;jcif;jzpfonf/

xdrf;jrm;jcif;rjyKrD]]twlaexdkif}}aomolwdkYonftrSefpifppftjypfESifhtouf½Sifaejcif;jzpfonf/olwdkYonfaumif;rGefpGmvufxyfjyD; olwdkY\qufqHa&;udkpnf;urf;wusrjzpfapvQif odkYr[kwfuGm½Sif; vQifolwdkYAwådZHr\*FvmcH,lír&yg/

299

c&pfawmfü½Sdaomtouf

zGHUjzdK;qJavmuxJrSwcsdKUonf,Ofaus;rIrsm;wGif½IwfaxG;jcif;jzpfay:vsuf½Sdonf/ ½dk;½dk;vlwef; pm;rsm;twGuf xdrf;jrm;jcif;r\*Fvm odkYr[kwf uwdpmcsKyf[lí t,ltqr½Sday/ vlESpfa,mufonf þt&mrsm;r½SdbJ ESpfaygif;rsm;pGmtwlaeMujyD; olwdkYudk,fudkvufxyfjyD; [k,lqEdkifMuonf/ ,ck pma&;oltMuHjyKvdkonfrSm xdkodkYaomudpörsm;wGifAwådZHr\*FvmudkcH,lcsifyguoabmwlvufrSwfa&;xdk; jcif;wrsdK;rsdK;udkvkyfapyg/ xdkYaemufolwdkY\qufqHa&;udk oifhawmfaom w&m;½kH;tmPmydkifrsm;a½SUrSm tjrefqkH;rSwfykHwif&efjzpfonf/

AwådZHr\*FvmudkcH,ljyD;aomolrsm;onfolwdkY\tdrfaxmifbufuAwådZHrcH,lxm;yguolYudkpGefYcGmroGm;ygESifh (1aum7;13-15)/ olwdkYudkcspf&efMudK;pm;tm;xkwfjyD; tjyKtrltm;jzifh bmomajymif; vdkuf½kHomr[kwfbJ?ppfrSefaombk&m;udkppfrSefaom,kHMunfcsuf½SdaMumif;azmfjyyg/ þtajctaewGif½Sd aomolrsm;wdkYonf þodkYjyKjcif;tm;jzifh ol\tdrfaxmifbufajymif;vJvmap&ef enf;jzpfonf[k 1ay3;1-6utm;ay;xm;onf/

xdrf;jrm;jcif;udk pdk;rdk;aompnf;rsOf;Oya'rsm;onf ¤if;ESifhywfoufaom bk&m;ocif\ rdefYqdkcsufwGifo½kyfay:vGifaponf/ ]]a,musFm;onfudk,frdbudkpGefYí udk,fhcifyGef;ürSD0JojzifhxdkolwdkY onfwom;wudk,fwnf;jzpf&vdrfhrnf (u2;24)/ a,musFm;ESifh rdef;rMum;jzpfEdkifaom enf;trsddK;rsdK; pnf;vkH;jcif;&bdkYMudK;pm;jcif;onf uGsEkfyfwdkY\yifudk,fpdwf\tajccHusaom tjypfESifhwudk,faumif; qefjcif;wdkYudkatmifjrifausmfvTm;jyD;c&pfawmfESifhpnf;vkH;rI&&efqufwdkufMudK;pm;tm;xkwfjcif;ESifhtvm;wlonf/ þMudK;pm;jcif;onfc&pfawmfodkYr[kwfuGsEfkyfwdkY\tdrfaxmifbufudkqefYusifaejcif;r[kwfbJ rdrdwdkYudk,fudkqefYusif½kef;uefaejcif;jzpfonf/þt&mwGifatmifjrifavuGsSEkfyfwdkY\qufqHa&;onfydkíaysmf½TifjyD;ydkíjynfh0vmrnfjzpfonf/

odkYaomfuGsEkfyfwdkYonftrSef½IH;edrfhaomtjypfavmuwGifaexdkifMuvsufor®musrf;pmücsrSwfaomoefY½Sif;jcif;tcsKyftjcmpHcsdefodkYtjynfht0wufvSrf;EdkifpGrf;r½Sd/bk&m;ocifESifhc&pfawmf\arwåmpHerlemudkvnf;rrDEdkifjzpfonf/ u2;24wGif csrSwfaompHjypHEIef;onf a,musFm;wa,mufESifhrdef;rwa,muf b0wavQmufvkH;rSmvkH;0OókHpnf;vkH;jcif;ESifhtwlaexdkifjcif;jzpfonf/

þpHEIef;onf rdrdwdkY\udk,fydkiftoufwmwGifvnf;aumif;? tjcm;aom ,kHMunfolrsm;\ oufwmwGifvnf;aumif;? wcgw&H&½SdEdkifrnfr[kwfaMumif;udk ,kHMunfolrsm;u vufcH&eftoifh jyifqifxm;&rnf/ vifESifhr,m;wdkYonfjiif;ckHMujyD; olwdkYü½Sdoifhaompnf;vkH;aompdwf"mwfaysmufqkH; oGm;Edkifonf/xdrf;jrm;jcif;udkudk,fum,tm;jzifhjynfhapjcif;iSgjzpfEdkifrnfr[kwf?trsdK;om;onfAwådZHrcH,lrDurdef;rtrsm;,lEdkifcGifh½SdaomvlYtzGJUtpnf;wGifaexdkifygurdef;rrsm;pGm½Sdaumif;½Sdayrnf/þudpörsdK;wGifolonfol\rdef;rrsm;ESifhaejyD;olwdkYudkjyKpkapmifha½Smuf&rnf/ aemufxyfr,l&awmhyg/wrefawmf ½Sifaygvkonf vlom;\udk,fcsif;pmemjcif;ESifh bk&m;ocif\pnf;rsOf;rsm;tay: cdkifrmaomopöm½Sdjcif; wdkYa&mpyfaygif;pyfír&aom wbufpGef;a&mufudpörsm;wGif uGJuGmjcif;rSmjzpfEdkifonf[k tMuHay;xm; onf/]]r,m;onfrdrdcifyGef;udkrpGefYrypfapESifh?pGefYypfvQifcifyGef;r½SdbJaeap}} (1aum7;10?11)/

þtqdkonfpHjyEIef;jzpfonf/odkYaomfbk&m;ay;aomtajccHpnf;rsOf;(Oyrm?tdrfaxmifa&;azmuf jyefjcif;onfrSm;,Gif;onf)udkqefYusifjcif;rjyKorQydkíedrfhusaompHEIef;udkvufcH&efqE´½Sdjcif;onfor®musrf;pm\jzpfjrJMueftifvu©Pmjzpfonf/ 1aum7;27?28ESifhwlonf/ ]]oifonfr,m;ESifhvGwfvQif tjcm;aomr,m;udkr½SmESifh(wpfudk,fwnf;aeavmh)/odkYaomfvnf;oifonfr,m;ESifhaevQiftjypfr½Sd}}/odkYaomfqE´tavsmuftdrfaxmifuGJjcif;onfa,muFsm;ESifhrdef;rtodtrSwfjyKoifhaomvufawGUjyóem

300

c&pfawmfü½Sdaomtouf

rsm;tay:vdkufemusifhokH;&efcufcJaomfvnf;olwdkYtm;wom;wukd,fwnf;tjzpfbk&m;ocifuaygif;pyfjcif;tajccHpnf;rsOf;udkrxDrJhjrifjyKjcif;odkYa&mufapjcif;jzpfonf/ c&pfawmf\EIwfxGufpum;rsm;onf tvGef½Sif;vif;ygonf/

]]bk&m;ocifzefqif;awmfrlpu a,muFsm;ESifhrdef;rESpfa,mufwnf;udk zefqif;awmfrl\/ xdktaMumif;aMumihf a,musFm;onfudk,fhrdbudkpGefYí udk,fhcifyGef;ürSD0Jojzifh-(a,½Iutav;xm; ajymonfrSm) xdkolESpfa,mufwdkYonf wom;wudk,fwnf;jzpf&vdrfhrnf/ xdkYaMumifhvifr,m;wdkYonf ESpfOD;r[kwfwOD;wnf;jzpf\/ bk&m;ocifwGJbufí xrf;bdk;wifawmfrlaomt&mudk vlrcGJrcGmapESifh (tdrfaxmifuGJjcif;jzifh)--tMuifolonfr,m;ESifhuGmí tjcm;aomrdef;rESifh pkHbufjcif;udkjyK\/ xdkolonfrdrdr,m;udkjypfrSm;\/ rdef;ronfvnf;rdrdvifESifhuGmí tjcm;aoma,musFm;ESifhpkHbufjcif;udk jyKvQifrSm;,Gif;jcif;odkYa&mufonf}} (rm10;6-12)/

vdifESifhqdkifaomqufqHa&;\e,fy,fwckvkH;wGif yifudk,fqE´rsm;\ pdwftvdkvdkufjcif;onf ajzmifhrSefonf[k rSefovdk,lq&aomqifjcifrsm;ay;jcif;jzpfonf/ þoD;jcm;aoG;aqmifjcif;cH&aom tajctaersm;wGif a&muf½Sdaeonfholrsm;onf olwdkYvdktyfaom cGeftm;ESifh0dnmOfa&;&m oufvkH aumif;jcif;udk þtydkif;u@wGifnGef;xm;aomusrf;ydk'frsm;tay: tMudrfMudrftm½kHjyKjcif;jzifhom&½Sd Murnfjzpfonf/ tcsdKUaomolrsm;wdkUonf vdifwlcsif;umrpdwf½Sdjcif;ESifh rdef;rcsif;umrpdwf½Sdjcif;wdkY onfw&m;0ifyifudk,fqE´rsm;jzpfjcif;onf rSefuefoifhawmfaMumif; xif½Sm;odomap&ef MudK;pm;½SmazG Muonf/ odkYaomfxdkodkYaomusifhMuHjcif;rsm;onf bk&m;ocif\a½SUawmfarSmufü vkH;0pufqkwfbG,f&m jzpfayonf/

u2;24\tajccHpnf;rsOf;onfvdifwljcif;umrpdwf½Sdjcif;\tjypfudkazmfxkwfonf/a,muFsm;ESifhrdef;ronfvufxyfjyD;tcsif;csif;rSD0Jqnf;uyf&efrSm bk&m;ocif\&nf½G,fcsufjzpfonf/ tm'HtwGuf tultnDjzpf&efbk&m;ocifonftjcm;a,muFsm;wa,mufudkzefqif;rnfhtpm;rdef;rudkzefqif;cJhonf/ a,musFm;rsm;tMum;vdifqufqHjcif;udk usrf;pmxJwGifxyfcgwvJvJjypfwif½IUHcsxm;onf/ aom'kHzsuf qD;cH&jcif;rSmyg0ifaomtjypfwckjzpfonf(u18-19)/ wrefawmf½Sifaygvku þtusifhrsm;wGif qufvuf½Sdaejcif;onf bk&m;ocif\trsufawmfudkEId;aqmfjyD; ol\EdkifiHawmfrSESifxkwfrnf[k½Sif;½Sif; vif;vif;azmfjyxm;onf (a&m1;18-32/1aum6;9?10)/

wpfMudrfwcgþtjypfrsm;wGifywfoufrdonfhtcsufonfuGsEfkyfwdkYtm;bk&m;ocif\ rpjcif;ESifh a0;uGmoGm;jyD[lírcHpm;apoifhay/ bk&m;ocifütjypfvTwfjcif;½Sdonf/ udk,fawmfudkaMumuf½GHUp&m taMumif;½Sdapjcif;iSgtjypfvTwfjcif;tcGifhudkydkifawmfrl\(qm130;4)/ aum&dEÅKtoif;awmf½Sdaemifw& aomtaysmfusL;onfhvlwdkYonf¤if;udkrQrQwwcHpm;Mu&onf/ ]]oifwdkYwGif tcsdKUaomolwdkYonf xdkodkY aomoljzpfMuaomfvnf; ,ckwGifocifa,½I\emrawmfüaq;aMumoefY½Sif;í (AwådZHü)ajzmifhrwf&modkY (AwådZHcH,ljcif;tm;jzifh)a&mufMujyD}} (1aum6;9-11)/

qefYusifbufvdifudk yifudk,fpGJaqmifjcif;r½Sd[kapm'uwufjcif;onf uGsEkfyfwdkYtm;vdifwljcif; umrpdwf½Sdjcif;udkwm;jrpfaomfvnf; xdkaoG;aqmifjcif;uvTrf;rdk;jcif;ESifh uGsEkfyfwdkYtm;zefqif;jcif;onf bk&m;ocifrw&m;bl;[líxda&mufpGmpGwfpGJjcif;yifjzpfonf/ bk&m;ocifu uGsEkfyfwdkYrcHEdkifaompkHprf; aESmuf,Sufjcif;udkay;rnfr[kwf/ tawmftwefcHEdkifrnfhtaMumif; pkHprf;aESmuf,Sufjcif;ESifhwuG xGufajrmufaomvrf;udkvnf;pD&ifjyKjyifawmfrlvdrfhrnf (1aum10;13)/ ZmwdyuwdtvdkudktvGef tuGsHvdkufjcif;onf tvdkvdktpGef;wae&modkY a&mufoGm;aponf/ xdkYaMumifh ,mZfxkwfwpfa,muf

301

c&pfawmfü½Sdaomtouf

odkYr[kwf aq;pGJolwpfa,mufonf xdkt&mrsm;udkrSefrSefrokH;pGJbJraeEdkifatmifjzpfoGm;onf/ odkYaomf olonfol\tjrifrsm;wdkYudkajymif;ypf&efvdktyfonf/aq;ukojcif;tm;jzifhvnf;[efcsufnDykHrSeftouf½Sifaexdkifjcif;odkYjyefa&mufEdkifonf/

vdifwljcif;umrpdwf½Sdolrsm;onfxdkenf;twdkif;jzpf&rnf/ vl\tm;xkwfjcif;udkbk&m;ocif twnfjyKay;vdrfhrnfjzpfonf/ olwdkYonf olwdkYudk,fudk yifudk,fqE´rsm;\tvdkodkYvkH;0tyfESHygu bk&m;ocifonf a½S;£óa&vvlrsdK;rsm;tm;jyKouJhodkY olwdkYtm;jyKrnfjzpfonf/ ]]xdkodkYjyKMuaom aMumifhbk&m;ocifonf olwdkYudk½SufaMumufbG,faom udavomvufodkYtyfvdkufawmfrl\ tb,fodkY enf;[lrlum; rdef;rwdkYonf yuwdxkH;pHudkpGefYí yuwdESifhqefYusifbufxkH;pHudkvdkufMu\ xdkYtwl a,muFsm;wdkYonfvnf; rdef;rESifhqufqHjcif;yuwdxkH;pHudkpGefYí tcsif;csif;udavompdwfylavmifojzifh ½SufaMumufbG,faomtrIudka,muFsm;jcif;jyKvsufrdrdwdkYrSm;,Gif;jcif;ESifhtavsmufrdrdwdkYtjypf'PfudkcH&Mu\}}(a&m1;26?27)/

**11;5 rdwfo[m&zGJUjcif;**

**Fellowship**

\*&dbmompum;rSjyefqdkxm;aom]]rdwfo[m&zGJUjcif;}} (fellowship) ESifh]]twlcGJa0cHpm;jcif;}} (communion) onf tajccHtm;jzifhtwlydkifqdkifaom (common) tajctae-pkaygif;ydkifqdkifaom (common-union) udkazmfjyonf/ ]]twlcGJa0cHpm;jcif;}} (communion) onf ]]qufoG,fonf}} (communicate) [laompum;ESifhqufpyfvQuf½Sdonf/ bk&m;ocif\enf;vrf;rsm;udkodjcif;ESifh usifhokH;jcif;tm;jzifhuGsEkfyfwdkYonfbk&m;ocifESifhrdwfo[m&zGJUjcif;½SdjyD; ]]c&pfawmfüwnfjcif;}} tm;jzifh wlnDaomt&mudkvkyfaqmifMuaom tjcm;olrsm;tm;vkH;ESifh rdwfo[m&zGJUjcif;½SdMu\ uGsEkfyfwdkYonf tjcm;olrsm;ESifhrdwfo[m&zGJUjcif;ü½Sdaomwm0ef0wå&m;rsm;udkvG,fulpGmOyu©mjyKwwfonf/]]aus;Zl;jyK jcif;?Opöma0rQjcif; (rdo[m&zGJUjcif;) trIwdkYudkrarhravsmhMuESifh}} (a[jAJ13;16)/ zd1;5ü]]{0Ha\*vdw&m; udkqufqHícHpm;aMumif;}}udkajymxm;onf/ xdkYaMumifh rdwfo[m&zGJUjcif;\tajccHonf rSefuefaom or®musrf;pmygoGefoifcsufrsm;yg0ifonfhrl0g'rsm; (doctrine) ESifh {0Ha\*vdw&m;½Sdaom toufwm vrf;aMumif; (way of life) jzpfonf/ þtaMumif;aMumifh ppfrSefaom ,kHMunfolrsm; aysmf½TifcHpm;aomrdwfo[m&zGJUjcif;onftjcm;aomrnfonfhtzGJUtpnf;odkYr[kwftoif;awmfrSm½SdaomtzGJUtpnf;xuftvGefw&mydkíMuD;jrwfvSayonf/þrdwfo[m&aMumifholwdkYonftcsif;csif;ESifhtwl½Sdap&efESifhwoD;wjcm;jzpfaeaom,kHMunfolrsm;xHtvnftywfoGm;a&muf&eftwGufa0;vHaomc&D;rsm;udkoGm;Muonf/ wwfEdkifvQif pmwdkufESifhw,fvDzkef;tquftoG,fwdkYudk aumif;aumif;tokH;jyKoifh ayonf/ ½Sifaygvku ]]0dnmOfawmfESifhrdwfo[m&zGJUjcif;}} (zd2;1) taMumif;udkajymxm;onf/¤if;onf bk&m;ocif\oabmudk0dnmOfEIwfuygwfawmfüazmfjyonfhtwdkif;twlpkaygif;vdkufavsmufjcif;tay:tajccHaomrdwfo[m&zGJUjcif;jzpfonf/

uGsEkfyfwdkY\rdwfo[m&zGJUjcif;\ tMuD;jrwfqkH;azmfjyjcif;wckrSm rkefYudkcsdK;zJhjcif;0wfudktwl aqmif½Gufxdrf;odrf;;jcif;tm;jzifhjzpfonf/ ueOD;,kHMunfolrsm;wdkYonf]]wrefawmfwdkY\qkH;rMo0g'udk

302

c&pfawmfü½Sdaomtouf

cHjcif;taygif;toif;zGJUjcif;? rkefYudkzJhjcif;?yXemjyKjcif;wdkYudktjrJaqmif½GufíaeMu\ wnDwnGwfwnf; rkefYudkzJhvsufMunfjzL½Tifvef;0rf;ajrmufaompdwfESifhtpmt[m&udkokH;aqmifMu\}}(w2;42?46)/ xdkvu©PmoauFwrsm; (emblems) onf uGsEkfyfwdkYarQmfvifhjcif;\ A[dktcsuftjcmudk udk,fpm;jyKjyD; ¤if;wdkUudktwlwuGcGJa0cH,lMujcif;onfuGsEkfyfwdkYtm;pdwfoabmwnDwnGwfwnf;}} (singleness of heart)aESmifzGJUapoifhonf/]]igwdkYonfaus;Zl;awmfudkcsD;rGrf;&mr\*FvmcGufzvm;rlum;?c&pfawmf\taoG;udkqufqHjcif;jzpfonfr[kwfavm/igwdkYzJhaomrkefYrlum;c&pfawmf\udk,fudkqufqHjcif;jzpfonfr[kwfavm---igwdkY½SdorQonf wpfvkH;wnf;jzpfaom (c&pfawmf) xdkrkefYudk qufqHvsuf,lMuaomaMumifh trsm;jzpfaomigwdkYonfwpfvkH;wpf0wnf;jzpfMu\}}(1aum10;16?17)/ xdkYaMumifhuGsEkfyfwdkYonfc&pf awmf\pGefYvGwfylaZmfjcif;\trSwfvu©Pmrsm;udk udk,fawmf½Sif\vkyfief;rStusdK;aus;Zl;cHaomolrsm; tm;vkH; ]]wpfvkH;wnf;aomrkefYudkcH,laomolrsm;}} ESifha0rQ&efwm0ef½Sdonf/ or®mw&m;udkodjyD;aemuf c&pfawmfü AwådZHr\*Fvmudk aumif;rGefpGmcH,ljyD;aom olrsm;omvQif þtajctaerSm½SdMuonf/ tjcm;aomolrsm;ESifhuGsEkfyfwdkYtwlcGJa0cH,ljcif;rjyKoifhay/

½Sifa,m[efonf xm0&touf\owif;aumif;oGefoifcsufudk tjcm;olrsm;ESifhrnfodkYa0rQcJh onfudkjyefvnfowd&onf/]]igwdkYonfcrnf;awmfESifh¤if;om;awmfa,½Ic&pfESifh¤if;rdwfo[m&zGJUonf jzpfíoifwdkYonfigwdkYESifhrdwfo[m&zGJUapjcif;iSgigwdkYMum;jrif&aomt&mudkoifwdkYtm;jyoMu\}} (1a,m1;2?3)rdwfo[m&zGJUjcif;onf rSefuefaomor®musrf;ygoGefoifcsufudk wlnDaomem;vnfjcif; 0ef;usifrSmtajccHaMumif;udkazmfjyonf/ bk&m;ocifESifha,½IwdkYüvnf;yk\*¾dKvfa&;tqifhrSmrdwfo[m&zGJU jcif;½Sdonfudkazmfjyonf/ uGsEkfyfwdkYtm;tjypfESifhjynfhapaomtvm;tvmrsm;udkatmifjrifausmfvTm;&ef MudK;pm;½SmazGvsufor®musrf;pmygoGefoifcsufrsm;udk uGsEfkyfwdkY\toufwmrsm;ü ydkítokH;csavbk&m; ocif\EIwfuygwfawmfudkem;vnfjcif;üydkrdkeuf½Idif;aomwdk;wufrIvnf;½Sdav?bk&m;ocifESifhc&pfawmfwdkYüuGsEkfyfwdkYrdwfo[m&zGJUjcif;onfydkíeuf½Idif;vmrnfjzpfonf/

bk&m;ocifESifhc&pfawmfü¤if; tjcm;aom,kHMunfolrsm;üvnf; uGsEkfyfwdkY\rdwfo[m&zGJUjcif; onf ]],kHMunfjcif;wck}} (one faith) yg0ifaomrl0g'or®mw&m;rsm;udkuGsEkfyfwdkY twlydkifqdkifMuaom oabmwlcsuftay:rSmomwnfonfr[kwfyg/ uGsEkfyfwdkY\toufwmonf¤if;or®mw&m;rsm;üazmfjy aomtajccHpnf;rsOf;rsm;ESifhudkufnD&rnf/ ]]bk&m;ocifonf tvif;jzpfawmfrl\ bk&m;ocifü arSmifrdkuftvsif;r½Sd/ igwdkYonfbk&m;ocifESifhrdwfo[m&zGJUjyD;qdkvsufyif?arSmifrdkufüusifvnfvQif opömw&m;udkrusifh?rkomudkokH;aomoljzpfMu\/ bk&m;ocifonftvif;ü½SdawmfrlouJhodkYigwdkYonf tvif;üusifvnfvQif tcsif;csif;rdwfo[m&zGJUjcif;½SdMuonfjzpfí bk&m;ocif\om;awmfa,½Ic&pf \taoG;awmfonfigwdkYtjypf½SdorQudkaq;aMumawmfrl\}} (1a,m1;5-7)/

]]arSmifrdkufüusifvnfjcif;}}onf EIwfuygwfawmf\tvif; (qm119;105/ok4;18)ESifh vlod½Sif Mum;pOfqufrjywfqefYusifaeaom toufwmudk &nfnGef;jcif;jzpfEdkifonf/ uGsEkfyfwdkY\wcgw&H tm;enf;jcif;tjypfrsm;udk&nfnGef;onfr[kwfyg/ tb,fhaMumifhqdkaomf aemufxyfusrf;ydk'fu qufí ]]udk,ftjypfr½Sd[kigwdkYonfqdkvQif udk,fudk,fudkvSnfhjzm;Mu\/ igwdkYüopömw&m; (bk&m;ocif\ EIwfuygwfawmf-a,m17;17/3;21/{5;13)r½Sd}} (1a,m1;8)/

,kHMunfolwa,mufonfrl0g'udkpwifrvdkufemonfhtcgodkYr[kwfor®musrf;pmoGefoifcsufudk

yGifhvif;pGmqefYusifaom touf½Sifjcif;rsdK;½SdcJhvQif? rdwfo[m&zGJUjcif;onf &yfwefYoGm;rnfrSmxif½Sm;

303

c&pfawmfü½Sdaomtouf

vSygonf/ ]]tusdK;rJhaomarSmifrdkuftrIwdkYESifh rqufqHonfomru xdktrIwdkY\tjypfudkjyMuavmh}} ({5;11)/ aumif;aomodk;xdef;onf aysmufaomodk;udk½SmaomykHpH(vk15;1-7)rsdK;jzifh olwdkYudkjyef&&ef tvkH;pkHaomtm;xkwfrIudkjyKoifhayonf/ nDtpfudk odkYr[kwf nDtpfronf rSm;,Gif;aomoGefoifjcif; wGifqufvufwnf½SdaevQif okdYr[kwf tvGeftuGsHrSm;,Gif;rIjyKvQif jzpfay:vmaom rdwfo[m&&yfpJ jcif;udkpnf;urf;twdkif;jzpfap&efvdktyfonf(r18;15-17)/ usifhokH;jcif;wGif¤if;udktoif;awmfwpfyg;rS wm0ef½SdaomtzGJU0ifrsm;ESifhvlawGUar;jref;jcif;jzifhjyKvkyfonf/odkYaomfþvkyfenf;tpOfudkrSm;,Gif;aomt,l0g'rsm;udkcH,laeaomudpörsm; odkYr[kwf 0dnmOfoabmESifh qefUusifaom touf½Sifjcif;udk qufvuf½Sifoefaeonfhudpörsm;udkomudkifwG,faqmif½Guf&rnf/jyif;xefpGmtav;xm;jcif;rjzpfoifh/or®musrf;pm\ tajccHoGefoifcsufrsm;rS aoGz,fjcif;aMumifh uGsEkfyfwdkYMum;wGifwlnDjcif; (common) tvGefenf;yg;vSonfudktaotcsmodrSomvQifpnf;urf;t&?rdwfo[m&zGJUjcif;rSjywfawmuf&efvdktyfonf/

rdwfo[m&zGJUjcif;ESifhqdkifí½Sif;vif;jywfom;qkH;aomusrf;ydk'fudk2aum6;14-18wGifawGU&onf/ ]]r,kHMunfaomolwdkYESifhwGJbufí qefYusifbufjzpfaomxrf;bdk;udkrwifMuESifh/ w&m;aomtrIonf rw&m;aomtrIudk tb,fodkYvufcHEdkifrnfenf;/ tvif;onf arSmifrdkufESifh tb,fodkYqufqHEdkif rnfenf;/ xdkYaMumifhxm0&bk&m;rdefYawmfrlonfum;oifwdkYonfxdkolwdkYtxJrSxGufí toD;tjcm;ae Muavmh/---xdkodkYjyKvQif oifwdkYudk igonfvufcHrnf/ oifwdkY\tbjzpfrnf/ oifwdkYonfvnf; ig\om;orD;jzpfMuvdrfhrnf[kteEÅwefcdk;ESifhjynfhpkHaomxm0&bk&m;rdefYawmfrl\}}/

xm0&bk&m;\ EIwfuygwfawmfonf tb,fodkYtvif;jzpfaMumif; uGsEkfyfwdkYazmfjycJhjyD;jzpf onf/ þusrf;ydk'frsm;u uGsEkfyfwdkYonfrSm;,Gif;aomt,l0g'rsm;udk oGefoifaomtoif;awmfrsm;ESifh tb,fhaMumifhrdwfo[m&rzGJUoifhaMumif;? or®mw&m;udkrodaomolrsm; tb,fhaMumifhvufrxyfoifh aMumif;? avmuDom;rsm;\enf;rsm;udka½SmifoifhaMumif;½Sif;jyxm;onf/ uGsEkfyfwdkYonf bk&m;ocif\ or®mw&m;udka[majymoifhonftwdkif;a[majymvQif ]]okH;yg;wpfql}} (trinity) uJhodkYtpOftvmudk ,kHMunfolrsm; (heresies) odkYwnf;r[kwf? yk\*¾dKvfa&;&m raumif;qdk;0g;udk ,kHMunfaomtzGJUrsm; onfrvTJra½SmifuGsEkfyfwdkYudkz,fxkwfvdrfhrnf/rl0g'onfta&;MuD;onf/tb,fhaMumifhqdkaomf¤if;onfuGsEkfyfwdkYrnfuJhodkYtouf½SifjyKrlonfudkxdrf;csKyfaomaMumifhjzpfonf/ xdkYaMumifhuGsEkfyfwdkYonfoefY½Sif; jzLpifaomtoufwmudk½SifoefbdkY&efMudK;pm;yguuGsEkfyfwdkYonf]]rl0g'üjzLpifoefY½Sif;&rnf}} (pure in the doctrine)/ uGsEkfyfwdkY\aexdkifykHonf tajccHor®musrf;pmoGefoifcsufudkem;vnfí wkefYjyefjcif; wrsdK;jzpfvmonf(zd1;27)/ rSm;,Gif;aom rl0g'tm;vkH;onf bk&m;ocif\p½dkufudk\*kPfoa&arS;rSdefap onf/xm0&'Pfay;jcif;\oabmrSm]]i&J}} (hell) jzpfonf/ odkYr[kwf orthodox wdkYvufcHxm;aom ]]pmwef}}(satan) wdkYonf ¤if;wdkY\ Oyrmrsm;jzpfonf/ uGsEkfyfwdkYonf avmuDom;rsm;rScGJjcm; aexdkifjcif;aMumifhbk&m;ocif\om;orD;rsm;jzpf&aom\*kPfaus;Zl;urÇmESifht0Srf;wlnDaomqufqHa&;½Sdaomrdom;pk-nDtpfudkarmifESrrsm;jzpf&aomtcGifhudk&½SdMuonf/ ]]udk,fwpfudk,f}} wnf;om½Sdonf/ ¤if;rSmwpfckwnf;aom rSefuefaomtoif;awmf({1;23)onfarQmffvifhjcif;wck? wpfqlwnf;aombk&m;? AwådZHr\*FvmwckESifh]],kHMunfjcif;wck}}udkvufcHolrsm;tay:tajcjyKonf/,kHMunfjcif;wckyg0ifaomppfrSefaomrl0g'rsm;jzpfonf({4;4-6)/ þ ]]ukd,fwpfudk,f}} \tpdwftydkif;jzpfjyD;ppfrSefaom,kHMunfjcif; udkrpGJ,laomtjcm;bmomtzGJUtpnf;rsm;ESifhrdwfo[m&zGJUjcif;onfrjzpfEdkifyg/ tvif;onfarSmifrdkuf

304

c&pfawmfü½Sdaomtouf

ESifhrdwfo[m&zGJUjcif;r½SdaMumif;udkodjrifvsuf? arSmifrddkufjcif;ESifhrdwfo[m&zGJU&ef a½G;cs,fvQifrdrdwdkY udk,fudkarSmifrdkufü½Sdonf[kaMujimjcif;jzpfonf/

þavhvmcsufrsm;udk\*½kwpdkufvdkufavQmufygu,ckavmufqdkvQifbk&m;ocifESifhqufqHa&;rSmuGufvyfr½SdEdkifaMumif;xif½Sm;vdrfhrnfjzpfonf/uGsEkfyfwdkYonfc&pfawmfüAwådZHcH,ljcif;jzifhc&pfawmfü½Sdrnf/odkYwnf;r[kwftarSmifxJü½Sdrnf/vlonfajcwacsmif;ESifhpcef;ESpfckpvkH;ücGír&yfEdkifyg/

þt&mrsm;udkod½Sdaomtodynmu uGsEkfyfwdkYtm;bk&m;ocifxHrSxm;½Sd&rnfh wm0ef0wå&m;udk ay;vdrfhrnf/,cktcguGsEkfyfwdkYonfaeYpOftjcm;aomavmuDom;rsm;aexdkifykHenf;wlvdkufroGm;awmhyg/uGsEfkyfwdkY\wkefYjyefrItwGufbk&m;ocifujyif;xefpGmapmifhMunfhaeonf/ bk&m;ocifa&mocifa,½IESifh ppfrSefaom,kHMunfolrsm;tm;vkH;uoifhtm;rSefaomqkH;jzwfcsuf ]]csvdk}} (will) pdwfudkjzpfapEdkifrnf/ bk&m;ocif?c&pfawmfESifhuGsEkfyfwdkYudk,fwdkifoifhudkulnD&efwwfEdkiforQvkyfaqmifrnf/bk&m;ocifonfwpfyg;wnf;aomom;awmfudk uGsEkfyfwdkYtwGuf taocH&efay;cJhjyD/ aemufqkH;ü oif\u,fwifjcif; onf,ckoifhudkay;tyfjyDjzpfaomMuD;jrwfonfharQmfvifhjcif;udk rdrd&&qkyfudkif&efoif\udk,fydkifqkH;jzwf csufay:wGifrlwnfonf/

**avhvmjcif; 11 ar;cGef;rsm;**

**STUDY 11 : QUESTIONS**

1/ uGsEkfyfwdkYonf AwådZHr\*FvmudkcH,laomtcg uGsEkfyfwdkY toufwmrsm;wGif rnfuJhodkYaomtajymif; tvJrsm;jzpfay:oifhoenf; ?

2/ ]]oefY½Sif;jrifhjrwfjcif;}} (holiness) onf rnfodkYt"dyÜg,f&oenf;?

(u) r,kHMunfolrsm;ESifhtquftoG,fr½Sdjcif;/

(c) tjypfESifhuif;uGmvsuf?bk&m;ocif\t&mrsm;ü½Sdjcif;/

(\*) bk&m;½Sdcdk;ausmif;odkYoGm;jcif;/

(C) tjcm;olrsm;tm;aumif;rIjyKjcif;/

3/ c&pf,meftppftrSefwa,muftwGufroifhawmfaomtvkyftudkifrsm;um;tb,fenf;?

4/ ]]olawmfpif}}(saint) ESifh]]toif;awmf (ecclesia) [laompum;rsm;\t"dyÜg,fum;tb,fenf;?

5/ rkefYudkzJhjcif;ESifhygwfoufíatmufygtqdkrsm;wGiftb,ftqdkurSefoenf;/

(u) uGsEkfyfwdkYonf ¤if;udktywfpOfvkyfjcif;ay:tjccHjyD; ykHrSefvkyfoifhonf/

(c) wESpfwcgyócgyGJcsdefüvkyfoifhonf/

(\*) rkefYESifhpyspf&nfonfa,½I\udk,fESifhtaoG;tjzpftrSefpifppfajymif;oGm;onf/

(C) rkefYESifhpyspf&nfonfa,½I\udk,fESifhtaoG;awmfudkudk,fpm;jyKonf/

6/ xdrf;jrm;jcif;ESifhywfoufírnfonfhatmufygtqdkurSefoenf;?

(u) uGsEkfyfwdkYonfppfrSefaom,kHMunfolrsm;udkomvufxyfoifhonf/

(c) ,kHMunfolrsm;twGufuGm½Sif;jcif;udkcGifhjyKEdkifonf/

(\*) r,kHMunfolESifhvufxyfxm;aom,kHMunfolwdkYonfolwdkYESifhMudK;pm;ítwlaexdkif&rnf/

305

c&pfawmfü½Sdaomtouf

(C) xdrf;jrm;jcif;wGifa,muFsm;onfc&pfawmfudkudk,fpm;jyKjyD;rdef;ronf,kHMunfolrsm;udkudk,fpm; jyKonf/

7/ trsdK;orD;rsm;onftoif;awmf (ecclesia) twGif;üoGefoifoifhrnfvm;/

8/ oifonfor®mw&m;udkodjyD;aemuf AwådZHr\*FvmcH,ljyD;vQif or®mw&m;trSefudktjynfht0roifaom toif;awmfrsm;ESifhoifonfqufvufírdwfo[m&½Sdoifhovm;?

9/ oifonf or®musrf;pmyg oGefoifcsufrsm;udk wdk;íaqG;aEG;&eftwGuf (Christadelphian) wa,muf udk oifESifhqufoG,fapvdkovm;?

306

aemufqufwGJ

**aemufqufwGJ 1; or®musrf;pmtajccHtaMumif;t&mtusOf;csKyf**

**Appendix 1: A Summary Of Basic Bible Doctrines**

**1/ bk&m;ocif**

1.1 bk&m;ocif[kac:a0:cH&aomyk\*¾dKvfwpfyg;½Sdonf/

1.2 ajzmifhrwfjcif;ESifhoem;jcif;u½kPmjynfhpkHpGmwnf½Sdaomol/

1.3 yk\*¾dKvftjzpfppfrSefpGmwnf½Sdol/

1.4 uGsEkfyfwdkYonfol\o@mefudkaqmif,lonf/

1.5 aumif;uifwrefwdkYonfol\owif;ay;olrsm;jzpfMuonf.

1.6 tjypfrvkyfwwfaomol/

1.7 bk&m;ocif\oabmobm0a0rQjcif;/

1.8 c&pf,mef\arQmfvifhjcif;rSmc&pfawmfjyef<uvmonfhtcgbk&m;ocif\oabmobm0yg½Sdaom udk,fcE¨may;jcif;cH&rnf[kjzpfonf/

**2/ bk&m;ocif\0dnmOfawmf**

* 1. bk&m;ocif\0dnmOf[lonfol\wefcdk;toufavESifhtodÓmPfudk&nfnGef;jcif;jzpfonf/
  2. t&mcyfodrf;onfol\0dnmOfawmfjzpfvmí/
  3. ae&mwdkif;ü½Sdonf/
  4. oefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmf[lonf wckckatmifjrifonfxd tokH;jyKjcif;cH&aom þwefcdk;udk &nfnGef;onf/
  5. ukefvGefcJhaomtcsdeftoD;oD;üvlwdkYonfxdk0dnmOfawmf\tHhbG,fqkaus;Zl;rsm;udkydkifqdkifcJhMu&onf/
  6. þt&mwdkYonf,ckrsufarSmufumvrSmr½SdcJhyg/
  7. ,cktcgbk&m;ocif\wefcdk;awmfonf uGsEkfyfwdkYtm; ol\EIwfuygwfawmftm;jzifh zGifhjyay;cJh onf/
  8. oefY½Sif;aom0dnmOfawmfonf vlwdkYtm;olwdkY\tvdkqE´udk qefYusifí0dnmOfqdkif&mjzpf&ef wGef;tm;ray;yg/
  9. or®musrf;pmonfbk&m;\0dnmOfawmftm;jzifhjynfh0pGmrIwfoGif;jcif;cH&onf/
  10. or®musrf;pmonfomvQifbk&m;ocifESifhuGsEkfyfwdkYtMum;qufoG,frIüuGsEkfyfwdkY\tcGifhtmPm jzpfonf/

**3/ bk&m;ocif\uwdawmfrsm;**

* 1. {0Ha\*vdw&m;onf \*sL;bdk;ab;wdkYudkjyKxm;aom uwdawmfrsm;\ oGifjyifudka[majymjcif;jzpf onf/
  2. urÇmOD;usrf;3;15ürdef;r\rsdK;aph[lonfajrGqdk;\rsdK;aphjzpfaomtjypftm;jzifh,m,DMudwfjcif;cH&aomc&pfawmfudk&nfnGef;onf/

307

aemufqufwGJ

* 1. bk&m;ocif\uwdawmfrsm;jynfhpkHjcif;t&þurÇmajrMuD;onfb,faomtcgrQzsufqD;jcif;cH&vdrfhrnfr[kwf/
  2. tmjA[HESifh'g0d'f\rsdK;aphonfc&pfawmfjzpfonf/
  3. ,kHMunfíAwådZHcHjcif;tm;jzifhuGsEkfyfwdkYonfc&pfawmfü½SdEdkifjyDjzpfonf/
  4. odkYjzpfíþuwdawmfrsm;onfppfrSefaom,kHMunfolwdkYESifhpyfqdkifygonf/

**4/ bk&m;ocifESifhaojcif;**

* 1. obm0tm;jzifhvlonfaowwfaomoljzpfítjypfudkjyKojzifh/
  2. tm'H\tjypf&vm'ftwdkif;usdefjcif;cHcJh&onf/
  3. c&pfawmfüþvlom;Zmwd½SdcJhonf/
  4. uGsEkfyfwdkYudk,fcE¨m½Sdpdwfonf ]]uGsEkfyfwdkY}}udk &nfnGef;íuGsEkfyfwdkY\awG;ac:jcif;odkYr[kwfyk\*¾dKvf jzpfonf/
  5. 0dnmOf[lonfuGsEkfyfwdkYtouf\tiftm;? toufavESifh vl\rlvoabmobm0 pdwfxm;jzpf onf/
  6. aojcif;[lonfbmrQrodawmhjcif;jzpfonf/
  7. c&pfawmfwzefjyef<uvmonfhtcsdefü ppfrSefaom{0Ha\*vdw&m;udkMum;emí wkefYjyefcH&aom olrsm;wdkYonfudk,fcE¨mESifhxajrmufMuvdrfhrnfjzpfonf/
  8. bk&m;ocif\ pum;awmfudkod½Sdem;vnfjcif;ESifh tav;tjrwfxm;jcif;onf pD&ifcH&jcif;\ tajccHtaMumif;&if;jzpfonf/
  9. xm0pOftouf&jcif;onfw&m;pD&ifcsdefüomjzpfrnf/
  10. qdk;oGrf;rdkufrJaomolwdkYudktjypfay;jcif;onfxm0&aojcif;jzpfvdrfhrnf/
  11. ]]i&J}}[lonfocsØKif;\*ludk&nfnGef;jcif;jzpfonf/
  12. ]]a\*[eFm}}qdkonfrSma,½k½SvifjrdKUtjyifbufü½SdaomtrIdufrsm;ESifhvlaoaumifrsm;rD;½IdUoj\*dKvf&mt&yfjzpfonf/

**5/ bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmf**

* 1. vGefcJhaomtcsdefu£óa&vvlwdkYonfbk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfjzpfonf/
  2. þonfrSm,cktqkH;owfcJhjyDjzpfonf/ odkUaomfc&pfawmfwzef<uvmonfhtcsdefüjyefvnfwnf axmifvdrfhrnf/
  3. þajray:wGifurÇmvkH;qdkif&mEdkifiHawmfudkwnfaxmifrnfjzpfjyD;bk&m;ociftpm;c&pfawmfonftkyfpdk;csKyfjcmrnfjzpfonf/
  4. þEdkifiHawmfOD;qkH;tESpf1000(odkYr[kwf]]rdaved,rfumv}})wGifacwfumvtm;vkH;½SdppfrSefaom,kHMunfolrsm;udkjrif&vdrfhrnfjzpfjyD; c&pfawmfjyef<uvmonfhtcsdefü touf½Sifusef<uif;ae aomaorsdK;jzpfaomomrmefvlwdkYudktkyfpdk;&vdrfhrnf/
  5. xdkYaMumifhEdkifiHawmfonf,ckrwnfao;yg/
  6. uGsEfkyfwdkYonf rdrdaumif;rIukodkvftm;jzifh r[kwfbJ ,kHMunfjcif;tm;jzifh aus;Zl;awmfaMumifh u,fwifjcif;cHMu&onf/

308

aemufqufwGJ

**6/ bk&m;ocifESifhraumif;qdk;0g;**

6.1 ]]ewfqdk;}} [laompum;\t"dyÜg,frSm ]]rSm;,Gif;aompGyfpGJolodkYr[kwfoGm;ykwfavvGifhajymol}} jzpfonf/

* 1. pmwef[laompum;rSm]]qefYusifol}}[kqdkvdkonf/
  2. xdkYjyifvlaumif;ESifhvlqdk;wdkYudkvnf;&nfnGef;Edkifonf/
  3. ewfqdk;ESifhpmwefudktjypfESifhtaoG;tom;tjzpf&nfnGef;ykHaqmifjyEdkifonf/
  4. {'ifO,smOfü½SdaomajrGonfwd&pämeftrSefjzpfonf/
  5. urÇmOD;usrf;ürSwfwrf;jyKxm;aomvl\zefqif;jcif;ESifhusqif;jcif;wdkYonfykHaqmifcsufqdkonfxuf,if;onftrSefjzpfaMumif;em;vnf&efjzpfonf/
  6. ]]0dnmOfqdk;}} [lonfwnf½Sdjcif;r½Sd/ ¤if;udktjypfESifh jynfhaeaom 0dnmOfrsm;aoqkH;oGm;onfh 0dnmOfrsm;tjypf\tiftm;pkrsm;tjzpfwifpm;jcif;jzpfonf/
  7. c&pfawmf0dnmOfqdk;armif;xkwfjcif;onfzsm;emjcif;udkukojcif;jzpfonf[kqdkvdkonf/
  8. vlpDzmonftjypfjyKaomaumif;uifwrefwyg;udk&nfnGef;jcif;r[kwfyg/
  9. bk&m;ocifonfwefcdk;tvkH;pkH½Sdíol\vrf;aMumif;udkqefUusifaomtjypfESifhjynfh0aeaomrnfolYudkrQol\wefcdk;udka0rQray;yg/
  10. ,kHMunfolwOD;\toufwmüpkHprf;aESmuf,Sufjcif;rsm;onf]]qdk;aomuHMur®m}}aMumifhodkYr[kwf]]tjypfESifhjynfh0aeol}} [ktac:cH&aom ]]ewfqdk;}} aMumifhjzpfonf[kqdkonfxufbk&m;xHrSvm jcif;jzpfonf/

**7/ a,½Ic&pf**

7.1 c&pf,mefavmuüus,fjyefYpGmem;vnfaeaom]]okH;yg;wpfql}}onfMo0g'wckomjzpfíusrf;pmü oGefoifaomt&mr[kwfyg/

7.2 c&pfawmfonftysdKunmrm&drSarG;bGm;cJhí

7.3 olronfvlYobm0tm;jzifhomrmefrdef;rwOD;jzpfonf/

7.4 a,½IüvlYoabmobm0½Sdonf/

7.5 odkYaomfvkH;0tjypfrJhaomoabm½SdolwOD;jzpfonf/

7.6 a,½Ionf ol\vGwfvyfrIqE´twdkif; tjypftwGuf tjynfhqkH;aomylaZmfjcif;tjzpf taocHcJh onf/

7.7 a,½Ionfum;wdkifütaocHjyD;aemuf½SifjyefxajrmufcJhonf/

7.8 a,½IonfolrarG;rDu½kyfydkif;qdkif&mESifhjzpfay:jcif;r½SdcJhyg/

7.9 odkYaomfvnf;olonfurÇmOD;uxJubk&m;ocif\pdwfqE´ü½SdcJhonf/

7.10 c&pfawmfonfuGsEfkyfwdkY\tjypfrsm;twGufylaZmftaocHcJholwOD;jzpfonf/

7.11 u,fwifjcif;&½Sd&efuGsEkfyfwdkYESifholESpfOD;pvkH;twGufjzpfonf/

7.12 c&pfawmfonfuGsEkfyfwdkYudk,fpm;vS,ftjzpftaocHcJhonf/

7.13 c&pf,mefavmuüus,fjyefYpGm,kHMunfaeMuaomtpm;xdk;jcif;wckr[kwfyg/

7.14 arma½S\ynwfawmfrsm;onfc&pfawmftaocHjcif;tm;jzifhtqkH;owfcJhonf/

7.15 xdkYaMumifhxdkynwfrsm;(Oyk'faeYtygt0if)udk,ckuGsEfkfyfwdkYapmifhxdef;&efrvdkawmhyg/

309

aemufqufwGJ

**8/ AwådZH**

* 1. AwådZHrcHbJESifhu,fwifjcif;\arQmfvifhjcif;½SdEdkifrnfr[kwfyg/
  2. ,kHMunfjcif;ESifhAwådZHonfuGsEkfyfwdkYtm;tmjA[HESifhqdkifaomuwdawmfrsm;udka0rQcHpm;&efcGifhjyK ay;onf/
  3. xdkYjyif¤if;onftjypfcGifhvGwfjcif;twGufvnf;jzpfonf/
  4. AwådZHonfa&üvkH;vkH;epfjrKwfjcif;tm;jzifhjzpfí
  5. {0Ha\*vdw&m;udkoduGsrf;aomvl½G,fwOD;jzpf&rnf/
  6. ppfrSefaom{0Ha\*vdw&m;udkjynfhpkHpGmoduGsrf;jcif;r½SdbJESpfjcif;cHaomolppfrSefpGmwzefjyefícH& rnfjzpfonf/
  7. AwådZHtusdK;oufa&mufrI½Sd&efppfrSefaom{0Ha\*vdudkem;vnfjcif;vdktyfygonf/

**9/ c&pfawmfü½Sdaomtouf**

9.1 AwådZHcHjyD;aemuf ,kHMunfolwOD;onf tjypfESifhjynfhaeaom þavmu\vrf;aMumif;wdkYESifh oD;jcm;wnf½SdrIudk½SmazG&rnf/

9.2 xdkYjyifc&pfawmf\tusifhp½dkufrsm;ESifhwdk;wufae&rnf/

9.3 bk&m;ocif\ ynwfawmfrsm;udkcsdK;azmuf&ef uGsEkfyfwdkYtm;OD;aqmifrIjyKrnfh tvkyftudkifrsm; ESifhxifay:ausmfMum;aprnfh t&mrsm;wdkYüyg0ifa&m,Sufjcif;onf ppfrSefaomc&pf,mefwOD;\ toufwmESifhrvdkufroifhaomt&mrsm;jzpfonf/

9.4 AwådZHcHjyD;aom,kHMunfolrsm;onf b,ftcsdef? b,fae&mrqdk tjcm;aom ,kHMunfolrsm; ESifhtwlawGUqkHrdwfo[m&jyKrnf/

9.5 AwådZHcHjyD;aom ,kHMunfolrsm;onf c&pfawmf\ylaZmfjcif;udk owd&atmufarhaom rkefYzJhjcif;ESifh pyspf&nfaomufokH;jcif;udk ykHrSefyg0ifrIjyK&rnf/

9.6 ykHrSefqkawmif;jcif;ESifh usrf;pmzwfjcif;onf AwådZHr\*FvmcHjyD;aom ,kHMunfoltwGuf vdktyfaomt&mjzpfonf/

9.7 AwådZHcHjyD;aom ,kHMunfolonf ppfrSefaomMo0g'udkudkifaqmifí vufawGU&yfwnf aeonfholrsm;ESifhom rdwfo[m&jyK&rnf/

9.8 xdkYaMumifh or®mw&m;ü,kHMunfjcif; odkYr[kwf vufawGUusifhokH;jcif; &yfqJolrsm;onf ppfrSefaom ,kHMunfolrsm;\tzGJUtpnf;ESifhtwlrdwfo[m&zGJUjcif;vnf;&yfqJoGm;rnfjzpfonf/

**aemufqufwGJ 2 ; usrf;pm½Sdor®mw&m;udkoif,l&efuGsEkfyfwdkY\pdwfaepdwfxm;**

**Appendix 2 : Our Attitude To Learning Bible Truth**

Þ

þor®musrf;pmtajccHrl0g'rsm;udktukeftpifavhvmrIjyK&efvkH;vkH;jzpfEdkifaomfvnf;¤if;tcsufonfþoifcef;pmrsm;\owif;rsm;udkrSefuefpGmoabmraygufEdkifaMumif;awGU&ao;onf/ þodkYjzpf& onfrSmt"durl0g'udkqkyfudkifxm;jcif;r½Sdaom ol\nGefMum;csufaMumifh þoifcef;pmvufpGJpmtkyfudk udkifwG,fokH;pGJolrsm;tbdkYpdwfaomujzpfaponf/

310

aemufqufwGJ

1&mpktcsdefu {0Ha\*vda[majymjcif;udk ppfrSefpGmwkefYjyefjcif;rsm;pGm½SdcJhbl;onf/ vlwdkYonf {0Ha\*vdw&m;udk]]0rf;ajrmufpGm}}vufcHcJhMuíAwådZHudkcH,lcJhMuonf(w2;41)/ESvkH;om;rygaomwkefYjyefrIonfAwådZHcHbdkY&efrjzpfEdkifyg/ olwdkY\tazmfjzpfol odkYr[kwf olwdkYrdbrsm;\zdtm;ay;rIaMumifh taqmwvsif vufcHcJholonftajcrcdkifEdkifyg/ AwådZHcHrnfholta&twGufxuf vlwdkYudku,fwifjcif; qDodkYac:aqmifoGm;&efuGsEkfyfwdkYpdwf0ifpm;oljzpfMuvQif uGsEkfyfwdkYa[majymí ajymif;vJvmaomolwdkY onfppfrSefaompdwfxm;ESifhAwådZHcH&efvmrnfrSmaocsmygonf/

aA&djrdKUü½SdaomolwdkYonf aygvka[majymaomt&mudk ]]tvGefMunfndKaomapwempdwfESifh EIwfuygwfw&m;awmfudkcH,l&ef rSefonfrrSefonfudk odjcif;iSg usrf;pmudkaeYwdkif;tpOfaphaphMunfh½I Mu\}}(w17;11)/ þvufpGJpmtkyfonf vlom;\pmayrQomjzpfonf/ or®musrf;pm\ oifMum; rIudkwduspGmwkHYjyefrI½Sd&efMudK;yrf;rIw&yfomjzpfonf/ {0Ha\*vdudkppfrSefaomwkHUjyefrI½Sdolrsm;twGuf EIwfuygwfawmfudk tm½kHpdkufonfhpdwfxm;½Sd&rnf/ usrf;pmudkvdkvm;aompdwfqE´jzifh qnf;yl;&rnf/ w&m;a[mq&muþt&mudkjzpfatmifrvkyfay;Edkifyg/ a[majymonfhtcsufESifh qDavsmfaomusrf;ydk'f udktav;ay;avhvmjcif;om&½Sdrnf/ a&mrü½Sdaom ,kHMunfolwdkYonfolwdkYAwådZHrcHrD ]]cHcJhjyD;aom Mo0g'enf;Oya'opum;udk apwempdwfESifh em;axmifMuonf}} (a&m6;17)/

Zmwdenf;vrf;tm;jzifh oGm;aomolonf {0Ha\*vdw&m;\ ppfrSefaomoifcef;pmrsm;udk b,faomtcgrQpGJudkifEdkifrnfr[kwfyg/ xdkolwdkYonf]]bk&m;0wfüarGUavsmfa,mifaqmifíarGUavsmfjcif; wefcdk;udkjiif;y,faomoljzpfMu\/tpOfoifaomfvnf;or®mw&m;udkavhusufjcif;odkYtvsifra&mufEdkif}}(2wd3;1-7)/ uGsEkfyfwdkYonfrodvdkaomt&mudkb,faomtcgrQem;vnfvdrfhrnfr[kwfay/ uGsEkfyfwdkYü ajzmifhrwfjcif;\ ppfrSefaomarwåmr½SdvQif uGsEkfyfwdkY\toufwmudkbk&m;ocif\xdef;csKyfrIatmufü xm;½Sd&efqE´r½Sd/ b,faomcgrQ or®mw&m;udkavhusifhjcif;odkYa&mufvmEdkifrnfr[kwfyg}}/ uGsEfkyfwdkY usrf;pmzwfjcif;tm;vkH;onfpmoifausmif;üavhvm&rnfhavhusifhjcif;omjzpfaevdrfhrnf/

vlwdkYusrf;pmzwfjcif;ESifhywfoufí Oyrmrsm;pGm½Sdygonf/ odkYaomfxdkoifcef;pmrsm;ESifhvGJacsmf aeygonf/ þonfum; uGsEkfyfwdkYtm; vkH;arSmufrSm;aeaoma&m\*gwckjzpfonf/ c&pfawmftcsdefu \*sL;rsm;onf bk&m;ocif\pum;awmftwGufMuD;rm;aomvkHYv½SdaMumif;azmfjycJhí "r®a[mif;usrf;onf ombk&m;ocifrIwfoGif;a&;xm;jcif;jzpfaMumif;,kHMunfudk;pm;Muonf(a,m5;45/w6;11)/ olwdkYtae ESifhþusrf;pmrsm;udkavhvmjcif;tm;jzifhxm0&toufESifhqdkifaomarQmfvifhjcif;udk&rnfjzpfaMumif;odMuonf(a,m5;39)/ xdkjyifwywftwGif;þusrf;ydk'frsm;udkolwdkYrStcsdKUonfteD;uyfavhvmcJhMuonf/ rnfodkYyifqdkapumolwdkYonfc&pfawmfudknGefjyjcif;jzpfonfh þusrf;pmrsm;\ppfrSefaomykHaqmifcsuf rsm;udkrdrd&&qkwfudkif&efqkH;½IH;cJhMu&onf/ a,½IuollwdkYtm;]]usrf;pmudkaphaphMunfh½IMuavmh/ oifwdkY onfarma½S\pum;udk,kHvQifighpum;udkr,kHbJraeEdkifMu/ taMumif;rlum;arma½SonfightaMumif;udk a&;xm;\/ola&;xm;aompmudkoifwdkYonfr,kHvQifighpum;udktb,fodkY,kHEdkifrnfenf;[k½Sif;vif;pGm qdkcJhonf (a,m5;39?46?47/vk16;29-31)/

uGsEkfyfwdkYonf\*sL;wdkY\rcHr&yfEdkifjcif;wdkYudkawG;xifpOf;pm;Edkifygonf/]]uGsEkfyfwdkYonfusrf;pmudkzwfMu\/,kHMunfMu\}}/ odkYaomfolwdkY\pOf;pm;ÓmPfudkydwfxm;ojzifholwdkYzwfMuonf?odkYaomfem; rvnfMu/ olwdkYMunfhMuonf? odkYaomfrjrifMu/ jrif&efqE´r½Sdaomolonfydkdíuef;onf/ uGsEkfyfwdkY\ 0dnmOfa&;&mMuD;xGm;jcif;üþtajctaetm;vkH;udkqefUusifapmifhMuyf&rnfjzpfonf/

311

aemufqufwGJ

**aemufqufwGJ 3; c&pfawmfjyefvm&efeD;jyD**

**Appendix 3: The Nearness of Chirst’s Return**

róJ24;36ü udk,fawmf'kwd,tMudrf<uvmrnfhtcsdefudk uGsEkfyfwdkYb,faomtcgrQwduspGmod& vdrhfrnfr[kwf[kc&pfawmf\pum;ü½Sif;vif;pGmqdkxm;onf/ ]]ocifbk&m;ucrnf;awmf\wefcdk;tm; jzifhpD&ifawmfrlaomtcsdefumvudkod&aomtcGifhonfoifwdkYür½Sd}} (wref1;7)/ rnfodkYyifqdkapwynfh awmfrsm;ocifa,½Iudk ar;aomtcg ]]udk,fawmfonf<uvmí uyfurÇmukefaom ykyÜedrdwfonftb,f

edrdwfenf;}}(r24;3)/olwdkY\ar;cGef;onfajz&efrjzpfEdkifaomaMumifhudk,fawmfonfrajymcJhyg/udk,fawmfuol<uvmcsdefeD;vQif þavmuüjrif&rnfhedrdwfvu©Pmrsm;udktrSefajymcJhonf/ a,½IuþodkYajymcJh jcif;onf aemufqkH;aomaeY&ufü aexdkifolrsm;tm; jynfh0pGmrSwfrdod½Sdap&efjzpfonf (2ay3;2-9)/ þwGifuGsEkfyfwdkYonfaemufqkH;aomtcsdefumvütouf½SifMu&aomolrsm;jzpfaMumif;,kHMunfarQmfvifh&ef¤if;onfaumif;aomtaMumif;jycsufjzpfonf/

**c&pfawmf<uvmrnfhtcsdef\edrdwfvu©Pmrsm;**

**The Signs of Christ’s Coming**

róJ24ESifh vk21 ü a,½Ionf b,ftcsdefumvjzpfrnfudk ajymcJhonf/

1/ xdktcsdefüc&pfawmfjzpfonf[kajymaomrSm;,Gif;aomya&mzufrsm;ay:vmrnf/

2/ þajray:wGifppfESifhppfowif;rsm;jynfhvQuf½Sdrnf/

3/ ]]tpmacgif;yg;jcif;?umvemrsm;jym;jcif;?ajrMuD;vIyfjcif;wdkYjzpfMuvdrfhrnf/

4/ or®mw&m;rSpGefYy,fjcif;½Sdrnf/

5/ aumif;uifwefcdk;rsm;wkefvIyfMuaomaMumifh vlwdkY\ESvkH;om;rsm;üaMumufvefYjcif;rsm;ESifhjynfhESuf aeonf/]]þavmuüjzpfvmrnfht&mrsm;twGufylyefMuonf}} (vk21;26)/

þavmuonf tpOfyif þuJhodkUaom jyóemrsm;tjrJwdk;yGm;aeonfrSm trSefyifjzpfonf/ a,½Ionf þtaMumif;&yfudk toifhjyifqifxm;&efowday;cJhonf/ xdkYaMumifh xdkt&mwdkYonf pMuFm0VmudkzsufqD;onfhtxdjyóemrsm;MuD;xGm;vmonfhtcg udk,fawmfajymaomtcsdefa&muf½SdvmjyD jzpfaMumif;owfrSwfEdkifonf/ owdESifhapmifhMunfholrsm;u xdkt&mwdkYonf,ckrsufarSmufütrSefjzpfae aomaMumifhoHo,½Sdp&mrvdkyg/ r,kHEdkifbG,f&mjzpfaomvlwdkY\taumif;jrif0g'ESifhuGsEkfyfwdkY\tajc taerSefudk&ifqdkif&efrvdkvm;jcif;aMumifhtrSefw&m;udkod½Sdem;vnf&efydkícufcJygonf/

atmufygwdkYonfoufaotaxmuftxm;udkMunfhjcif;tm;jzifhc&pfawmfajymcJhonfhpum;rsm;,cktcgüjynfhpkHcJhjyDjzpfaMumif;azmfjyxm;csufrsm;jzpfonf/

1/ EdkifiHwdkif;vdkvdkeD;yg;rSm;,Gif;aomMo0g'rsm;oGefoifay;onfh vlvdrfvlnmrsm;vSnfhpm;rIrsm;cHae Mu&onf/

2/ atmufygpm&if;Z,m;onf ppfjzpfyGm;rIwdk;yGm;&jcif; jyóemta&twGufESifh xdkt&mudk &yfpJ&ef vlwdkY\ pkaygif;usdK;pm;tm;xkwfrIwdkYudk azmfjyonf/

312

aemufqufwGJ

**&mpk rawmfwqjzpfaomppfyGJ t"duppfyGJrsm;**

**oef;aygif; ta&twGuf**

17 &mpk 3.3 ?

18 &mpk 5.0 ?

19 &mpk 5.5 ?

1900-1945 40.5 19

1945-1975 50.7 119

(rl&if; qefYusifwdkufcdkufrI avhvma&;odyÜH vef'efwuúodkvf)

3/ tiwfjyóemESifhuyfa&m\*gwdkYonf MuD;rm;aomjyóemrsm;jzpfaMumif; uGsEkffyfwdkYtm;vkH;aumif; pGmodMujyD;jzpfygonf/ ckcHtm;usqif;rIa&m\*gonf urÇmESifht0Srf;vltrsm;jzpfyGm;aom tMuD;rm;qkH; a&m\*gjzpfaMumif;vnf;odjyD;jzpfMuonf/ ¤if;onfa&½SnfwGif urÇmhvlOD;&nfudkcsKHUypfrnf[ktvGefpdwf vIyf½Sm;atmifjcdrf;ajcmufaeonf/

róJ24ESifhvkum21ü ajymaomc&pfawmf\pum;rStytjcm;aomusrf;ydk'ftrsm;wdkYüc&pfawmfjyef <uvmvQifajrivsifvIyfrnfhtaMumif;udkomazmfjyonf/a[½Sm2;19-22/a,Zaus38;20/a,mv3;16/ [\*¾J2;7/Zmc&d14;3-4/

4/ or®musrf;\ppfrSefaomrl0g'udk&½Sd&ef or®musrf;udktajccHxm;jyD; avhvm&rnf/ avhvmjcif; avsmhenf;vmojzifh trsm;pku or®mw&m;rS pGefYy,foGm;Muonf/ þjzpf&yfrsdK; wdk;yGm;vmjcif;rSm

wdrf;apmif;aomvlwdkY\'óeduaA'tawG;tac:?vlYtzGJUtpnf;odkYysHUESHUjcif;aMumifhjzpfonf/

5/ tajccdkifjrJrIr½Sdaom acwfay:tzGJUtpnf;wdkYu tem\*wftwGufvlwdkYwGif aMumuf½GUHjcif;½SdaeMu onf[koufaojyKMuonf/odyÜHynm½Sifrsm;?pD;yGm;a&;ynm½Sifrsm;ESifhywf0ef;usifxdrf;odrf;a&;ynm½Siftm;vkH;wdkYu urÇmMuD;onf,ckuJhodkYqufvufwnfjrJEdkifrnfr[kwfaMumif;udk tm;vkH;oabmwlMu onf/pGefYypftcdk;taiGUrsm;ESifhobm0t&if;tjrpf\ysufjy,frI?avxknpfnrf;rI?yifv,fESifhtdkZkef;tvTm? vlrsm;udkzsufqD;rnfhydk;rTm;rsm;ESifh EsLuvD;,m;zsufqD;rIponf tcsuftm;vkH;wdkYonf rsufarSmuf urÇmudkzsufqD;rnfht&mrsm;jzpfonf/ rnfodkYyifjzpfap? bk&m;ocifu þurÇmajrudkb,faomtcgrQ zsufqD;rnfr[kwf (taMumif;t&m9üMunfhyg) [kuwdawmf½SdcJhonf/ þuwdawmfudkwnfapbdkY&ef rMumrDtcsdefwGifbk&m;ocifonfocifa,½IudkapvTwfí þj\*dKvfudkajymif;vJrIjyKapum þajray:wGif bk&m;ocif\EdkifiHawmfudkolYtm;jzifhwnfaxmifoGm;rnfjzpfonf/

**£óa&vwdkY\Edk;Mum;vmrI**

**The Revival of Israel**

a,½Ionf þedrdwfvu©Pmrsm;udk jyD;pD;apjyD;aemuf ]]xdktcgvlom;onfMuD;pGmaom bkef;wefcdk;tmEkabmfudkaqmifvQuf rdk;wdrfudkpD;vsuf<uvmonfudk jrif&Muvdrfhrnf}} (vk21;27)/ aemufvmrnfhusrf;ydk'fonf bk&m;ocifa½SYawmfüAwådZHjyKí aumif;aomMowyÜpdwfESifhtouf½Sifaom xdkolrsm;udkcGeftm;ay;xm;aomusrf;ydk'fjzpfonf/ ]]xdktrIt&mwdkYonfjzpfp½Sdaomtcg(,ck)oifwdkYudk a½G;EIwfaomtcsdefumva&mufvkeD;onfudkaxmufojzifh arQmfMunfhíacgif;udk<uMuavmh}} (vk21;28)/ a,½Ionf ol\'kwd,<uvmjcif;ya&mzufjyKcsuf\tqkH;wGif oabFmozef;yifESifhywfoufaom

313

aemufqufwGJ

ykH0w¬KudkxyfíxnfhoGif;a&;om;cJhonf/ ]]wzefxyfírdefYawmfrlaomOyrmum; oabFmozef;yifrSpí opfyifrsm;wdkYudkrSwfMuavmh/t½GufaygufaomtcgaEGumveD;onfudkoifwdkYonftvdktavsmufodjrifMu\/ xdkenf;wlxdktaMumif;t&mrsm;jzpfonfudkjrif&vQifbk&m;ocif\EddkifiHawmfwnfvkeD;onfudkod rSwfMuavmh/ igtrSefqdkonfum;,ckjzpfaomvlrsm;rukefrDxdktaMumif;t&mtvkH;pkHwdkYonfjzpfMuvdrfh rnf}} (vk21;29-32)/ uGsEkfyfwdkYtyifrsm;tzl;zl;vmonfudkjrif&onfhtcg aqmif;&moDa&mufaMumif; jrif&írMumrDaEGa&mufawmhrnfjzpfonf/ xdkjyifoabFmozef;yifzl;pjyKvmonfhtcg ¤if;enf;wlyif 'kwd,<uvmjcif;eD;jyDqdkonfudkodMu&onf/oabFmozef;yifonfusrf;pmqdkif&mykHaqmifcsufwckjzpfí£óa&vEdkifiHtwGufjzpfonf(a,mv1;7/a[ma½S9;10/a,&rd24;2/a,Zausv36;8)/ þonfrSm c&pfawmfjyef<uvmjcif;\txl;vu©Pmjzpfonf/ xdkYaMumifhwenf;wvrf;tm;jzifh£óa&vwdkYonf Edk;Mum;rIjzpfrnfudk&nfnGef;xm;jcif;jzpfonf/ £óa&vwdkYonf1948ckESpfwGifjyefvnfaygif;pnf;í EdkifiHudkxlaxmifEdkifcJhonf/

bk&m;ocifonf þavmu\ta&;rsm;üMum;0ifjzefajzay;&ef a,½Ic&pfawmfudkþavmuodkY wzef<uvmapvdrfhrnf/ ]]oifwdkYESifhcGmí aumif;uifodkY,laqmifjcif;udkcHawmfrlaom xdka,½Ionf oifwdkYrsufarSmufüaumif;uifodkY<uoGm;onfhenf;wlwzef<uvmawmfrlvwHh}} (w1;9-12)/

**tem\*wfütpöa&;wdkY0ifa&mufwdkufcdkufcH&jcif;**

**A Future Invasion of Israel**

rsm;pGmaomusrf;pmwdkYwGifc&pfawmfjyef<uvmrnfhtcsdefywfvnfü£óa&vwdkYonfMuD;pGmwdkufcdkufcH&rnfjzpfaMumif;azmfjyMuonf/qmvH83ü£óa&vywf0ef;usifEdkifiHrsm;qefYusifwdkufcdkuf& rnfudka<u;aMumfaMumif;azmfjyxm;onf/]]£óa&v\emrudkaemufwzefatmufarhp&mr½Sdapjcif;iSgvmMu? olwdkYtrsdK;udky,fjzwfMuukeftHh [kqdkMuyg\---igwdkYonfbk&m;ocif\ tdrfrsm;udkudk,f tbdkY odrf;,lMuukeftHh}} (qm83;4?5?12)/ owdjyK&efrSmtpöa&;onfEdkifiHwckjzpfjyD;rS þaemufydkif; aeY&ufwGif tpöa&;wdkYudk0ifwdkufjcif;jzpfonf/ EdkifiHwcktaeESifhjyefvnf xlaxmifjcif;onf þEdkifiH\MuD;rm;aom þaemufqkH;wdkufcdkufcH&jcif;\ vdktyfaomvrf;cif;jcif;jzpfonf/ usrf;pm ausmif;om;wdkYuxdkt&m rjzpfysufrDEdkifiHwcktaeESifh ESpfaygif;rsm;pGmtpöa&;wdkY jyefvnfxlaxmif rnfhtaMumif;qdkMuonf/ qmvH83½Sdtpöa&;wdkYudk usL;ausmfolrsm;\taetxm;onf ,aeYtpöa&; wdkY\ tdrfeD;csif;tm&yfrsm;½Sdaom pdwfxm;ESifhudkufnDonf/ tm&yfonf tpöa&;wdkYudk tpOfrkef; wD;aMumif;aMujimonf/ ygvufpwdkif;wdkY\jrdKUawmfjzpfaom a½S;a,½k½SvifjrdKUawmfonf olwdkY\ oefY½Sif;aom tpövrfjrdKUawmfjzpfaMumif; olwdkYtwGuf awmif;qdkaeMuonf/ qmvHusrf;u olwdkY\ jidrf;csrf;a&;azmufzsufrIonf bk&m;ocif\Mum;0ifvkyfaqmifrItm;jzifh tqkH;owfvdrfhrnfjzpfjyD; &vm'ftaeESifh ol\EdkifiHawmfonf þavmuü wnfaqmufEdkifcJhrnfjzpfonf (qm83;13-18) [kqufvufqdkxm;onf/

rsm;pGmaomya&mzufjyKcsufwdkYüvnf; þuJhodkYyifazmfjyMuonf/ tpöa&;vlrsdK;wdkYudkusL;ausmf wdkufcdkufjcif;onf urÇmtESHUEdkifiHtm;vkH;udkygpGJac:? cdkuf&efjzpfyGm;aponf/ ajrmuft&yfrStvkH;t&if; ESifhtpöa&;wdkYudk wHjrufvSnf;ouJhodkY vSJcsrnfhMuD;rm;aomwdkufcdkufjcif;jzpfrnftaMumif; usrf;pmü txl;azmfjyxm;onf/þt&m\&vm'frSmEdkifiHawmfwnfaxmif&ef(a,Zausv38-39/'H11;40-45)/ c&pfawmfjyefvmjcif;tm;jzifh bk&m;ocif\Mum;0ifjzefajz aphpyfjcif;jzpfvdrfhrnf/

314

aemufqufwGJ

ya&mzufjyKcsufrsm;udkeufeufeJeJavhvmonfhtcg AwådZHcHjyD;aemufuGsEkfyfwdkY0dnmOfa&;&mMuD; xGm;vmjcif;onf þykHpHrsm;uJhodkYta&;MuD;aom tpdwftydkif;wck jzpfvmonf/ Zmc&d14;2-4onf xdkt&mwdkYtMum;wGif t½Sif;vif;qkH;jzpfonf/ ]]a,½k½SvifjrdKUudkwdkufcdkufjcif;iSg (jydKif?vk21;24)/ vlrsdK;taygif;wdkYudkigpka0;aprnf/jrdKUudkwdkuf,ljyD;vQiftdrfwdkYudkvk,ufírdef;rwdkYudkt"r®jyKMuvdrfhrnf---xm0&bk&m;onfvnf; ppfwdkuf&mumvü wdkufouJhodkY xdkvlrsdK;wdkYudk wdkufoGm;awmfrlrnf/ xdkaeY&ufüajcawmfonfa,½k½SvifjrdKUta½SUoHvGifawmifay:rSm&yfí}}/

xdkMuD;rm;aomwdkufcdkufjcif;onf½kwfw&ufjzpfvmEdkifí ppfwdkufjcif;t½SdefESifhEdkifiHa&;vIyf½Sm;rI rsm;onfwdk;yGm;vmaprnf/ uGsEkfyfwdkYonfxdktcsdefa&mufrS{0Ha\*vdajymrnf[krawG;aumif;yg/aygvk\ pum;udkpdwfürSwfom;yg ]]ab;tEÅm&,fESifhuif;vGwf\[kqdkpOfwGif---olwdkYtay:ü vsifjrefpGmaom ysufpD;jcif;a&mufvmrnf---}} (1ouf5;1-3)/ uGsEkfyfwdkYonf c&pfawmf jyef<uvmrnfhtcgudk wdwdusustao;pdwfudkb,faomcgrQodEdkifvdrfhrnfr[kwfyg/ tpöa&;udk ajrmufbufrS pkaygif;í 0ifa&mufwdkufcdkufrnfESifhywfoufrI½SdaMumif;udkomodMuonf/,if;onfrMumrDjzpfvmvdrhfrnf[k,lqEdkifonf/þtcsdeftapmydkif;wGifvnf;tpöa&;udktjcm;aomwdkufcdkufjcif;rsm;½Sdvdrfhrnf/ usrf;pmausmif;

om;wdkYtaeESifhtpöa&;wdkY\tajctaeudkaocsmpGmapmifhMunfhvdrfhrnf/ rnfodkYyifjzpfapbk&m;ocif onf0ifa&mufpGufzufrnfjzpfjyD; c&pfawmf\ajconfoHvGifawmifay:ü ajccsvdrfhrnfjzpfonf/ þawmifonfudk,fawmfwuf<uoGm;aomawmifjzpfí ¤if;awmifay:udkyifjyefvnf<uqif;vmrnfjzpf onf/ ]]xdkodkY<uvmawmfrlonfudkwrefawmfwdkYonf aumif;uifodkYaphaphMunfharQmfvsufaeMupOfwGif aumif;uifwrefrsm;uwynfhawmfwdkYtm; ]]oifwdkYeSifhcGmí aumif;uifodkYaqmif,ljcif;udkcHawmfrlaom xdka,½IonfoifwdkYrsufarSmufüaumif;uifodkY<uoGm;onfenf;wlwzef<uvmawmfrlvwHh}}[kqdkcJhonf(w1;9-12)/

uGsEkfyfwdkYonf c&pfawmfjyefvmcsdefeD;jyDqdkonfh uGsEfkyfwdkY\todtrSwfjyKjcif;ünDnGwfrQw&ef vdkonf/ udk,fawmfjyef<uvmcsdeftawmtwGif; urÇmhtajctaeESifhpyfqkdifaom ya&mzufjyKcsufrsm; onf AwådZHtm;jzifhrdrdudk,fudkc&pfawmftm;tqifoifhtyfESHxm;aomolwdkYtwGuf ,kHMunfjcif;cdkifjrJvm &efay;tyfcJhjcif;jzpfonf/ rnfodkYyifqdkap? ya&mzufjyKcsufrsm;ESifh rsufarSmufurÇmhtajctaerSm udkufnDrI½Sdaeonf/ ,if;tajctaeudkjrif&jcif;onf AwådZHcH,lrnfholrsm;twGufydkípdwf0ifpm;aprnf/ usrf;pmonfbk&m;ocifrIwfoGif;aomEIwfuygwfawmf[líaxmufcHvdrfhrnf/ uGsEkfyfwdkYonf'kwd,<u vmjcif;udkaMumuf½GHUaompdwftm½kHtm;jzifh bk&m;ociftay: uGsEkfyfwdkYemcHjcif;\taMumif;jycsufrjzpf &yg/ ]]udk,fawmf\ay:xGef;jcif;udk***cspfaom***}} ppfrSefaomolwdkYomvQif qkudk&Muvdrfhrnfjzpfonf (2wd4;8)/ta&;ay:vdktyfaeaomuGsEkfyfwdkY\taetxm;rSmtvGeftEÅm&,f½Sdaomt&yfESifhtcsdefay:wGiftouf½Sifae&Muojzifh ¤if;wdkUonfuGsEkfyfwdkY\aeYpOftouf½SifrItay:wGif b,faomtcgrQzdtm;ay; jcif;rcH&efjzpfonf/

**aemufqufwGJ 4; bk&m;ocif\w&m;rQwjcif;**

**Appendix 4: The Justice of God**

rsm;pGmaomusrf;pmausmif;om;rsm;avhvmjcif;jyD;qkH;onfhtcgtrsm;qkH;ar;wwfMuonfhar;cGef;rSmbk&m;ocif\w&m;rQwjcif;jzpfonf/Oyrmrsm;azmfjyay;ygrnf/

315

aemufqufwGJ

*]]{0Ha\*vdw&m;udkod&efbk&m;ocifonfvlwdkif;udkrac:qdkonfrSmroifhawmfyg}}*

*]]bk&m;ocifonftm'HESifh{0udktjypfjyK&eftb,fhaMumifhcGifhjyK&oenf;/olwdkY\oef;aygif;rsm; pGmaomrsdK;qufrsm;tay:tb,faMumifh'ku©tcuftcJrsm;xnfhoGif;ay;oenf;}}*

*]]bk&m;ocifonf "r®a[mif;umvu? ol\vlrsdK;awmftwGuftjcm;olrsm;udktcGifhta&;ay;&ef xuf£óa&vvlrsdK;udktb,fhaMumifha½G;cs,f&oenf;}}*

bk&m;ocifESifhuGsEkfyfwdkYqufoG,f&mwGifrnfonfhtqifhürqdkxdkuJhodkYaomjyóemrsdK;jzpfay:Edkifygonf/ xdkjyóemrsm;onfajzqdk&efcufcJaomfvnf;bk&m;ocifac:jcif;üwkHUjyef&efaESmifhaES;aponfh taMumif;&if;wckr[kwfyg/c&pfawmfjyef<uvmonfhtcsdefwGifuGsEkfyfwdkYonfxdkuJhodkYaomtodw&m;rsdK;b,faomtcgrQ½Sdvmvdrfhrnfr[kwfyg/ vGefcJhaomESpfaygif;ESpfaxmifuvlwa,mufonfrsuf&nfESifh wuGudk,fawmfudk,kHMunfygjyD/ uGsEkfyf\r,kHMunfEdkifjcif;udk ulrawmfrlyg[ka<u;aMumfcJhbl;ygonf (rm9;24)/ uGsEkfyfwdkYtm;vkH;üfvnf;yk\*¾dKvfa&;&mt&þodkYaomtjzpfrsdK;½SdMuygonf/ tcsdKUaomtydkif; udk,kHMunfMuí tcsdKUaomtydkif;udkr,kHMunfEdkifMuyg/ uGsEfkyfwdkY\oHo,rsm; jidrfoufoGm;ap&ef udk,fawmf\ulnDrIvdktyfygonf/AwådZHrcHrD&uftenf;i,fodkYr[kwf&ufowåygwftenf;i,fwGif¤if;onfjzpfjrJ½SdaomcHpm;rIrsdK;jzpfítcsdKUwdkYonfuGsEkfyfwdkY\aeY&ufwavQmufyg½SdvmEdkifonf/

uGsEkfyfwdkU\r,kHMunfjcif;onf txufüazmfjyxm;onfhtwdkif; bk&m;ocifudkar;cGef;xkwfonfh ykHpHrsdK;tjzpfrMumcPjzpfvmwwfonf/ uGsEkfyfwdkYowdxm;&rnfhtajccHusonfhtcsufrSm bk&m;ocif onfw&m;rQwrIr½SdaMumif;tjypfwifjcif;onfrpOf;pm;oifhonfht&mjzpfonf/ tu,fí uGsEkfyfwdkYjyKcJh vQifteEÅwefcdk;½Sifbk&m;ocifudkuGsEkfyfwdkYpD&ifjcif;jzpfonf/uGsEkfyfwdkYuuGsEkfyfwdkYonfbk&m;ocifü½SdMuonf[kqdkcJhygvQifþodkYrjyKtyfyg/ þonfrSmvlom;wdkY\tMuD;rm;qkH;aomusqif;rIrsm;jzpfívl\ tjypfESifhjynfh0jcif;ESifhbk&m;ocif\ajzmifhrwfjcif;udkvkH;vkH;tav;rxm;jcif;jzpfonf/bk&m;ocifonfvkH;vkH;rajzmifhrwf[kqdkvQif tusifhodu©mESifhywfoufonfhpHcsdefr½Sdawmhyg/ xdkodkYjzpfvQif rSefjcif; odkYr[kwfrSm;jcif;\ppfrSefaomcH,lrIr½Sdyg/ bk&m;ESifhtwl½Sdaombmomw&m;(jyefvnfyl;aygif;jcif;)ü t"dyÜg,fr½Sdawmhyg/ uav;rsm;onf uav;tqifhü½Sdaom ÓmPf&nfESifhomvQif vlMuD;ESifhqefYusif jiif;ckefajymMujcif;jzpfonf/ xdkYaMumifhbk&m;ocif\uav;rsm;onfvnf;olwdkY\zcifudkþodkYjyKjcif; jzpfonf/ odkYaomf þt&mxufausmfjyD;,SOfjyvQif vlwa,muf\ÓmPf&nfudkacG;uem;rvnfEdkif ouJhodkY?bk&m;ocif\MuHpnfawmfenf;vrf;rsm;vnf;uGsEkfyfwdkYem;rvnfEdkifyg/ a,&rdonfbk&m;\ enf;vrf;ESifhywfoufí ar;cGef;xkwfcJhonf/ odkYaomf bk&m;udkeuf½Idif;pGm em;vnfvmonfhtcg bk&m;ocifonf vkH;vkH;ajzmifhrwfaomt½SifjzpfaMumif; vufcHcJhonf/

]]tdkxm0&bk&m;tuGsEkfyfonfudk,fawmfESifhw&m;pum;udkaqG;aEG;aomtcgudk,fawmfonfw&m;awmfrl\/odkYaomfvnf;ppfaMumpD&ifawmfrljcif;taMumif;udkar;avQmufygrnf}} (a,12;1/qm89;19?34?39?52)/

bk&m;ocifonfw&m;rQwrIr½Sd[ktMuHjyKvQif? uGsEkfyfwdkYüvlYtcGifhta&;½SdaMumif;t"dyÜg,fouf a&mufonf/,if;udkbk&m;ocifuwenf;enf;jzifhcsdK;azmufonf/ trSefrSm - bk&m;ocifonfuGsEkfyfwdkY \zefqif;½SifESifhuGsEkfyfwdkY\axmufrolvnf;jzpfonfhtwGufaMumifhuGsEkfyfwdkYrSmajymEdkifonfhtcGifhta&;r½Sdyg/ uGsEkfyfwdkYonftjypfü½SdpOfom bk&m;ocif\\*½kPmudkvdkvm;onfomr[kwfbJ woufvkH;

316

aemufqufwGJ

bk&m;ocif\\*½kPmütouf½Sifae&ygonf/ vlYtcGifhta&;onf vlwdkYuzefwD;aom,lqcsufjzpfí rdrdudk,fudkrSefuefaMumif;azmfjyjcif;jzpfonf/ uGsEkfyfwdkYonf þavmuxJodkYbmrQrygbJ0ifvmouJhodkY bmrQrygbJjyefoGm;&Murnfholrsm;jzpfMuonf/ uGsEkfyfwdkYü½SdorQjzpforQtm;vkH;onfaus;Zl;oufouf jzpfíwdkawmif;aomtcsdefumvü xdkt&mudkuGsEkfyfwdkYtb,fodkYwkHUjyef&rnfqdkonfudk jrif&eftwGuf ay;xm;jcif;jzpfonf/ tu,fí bk&m;ocifonf olESifhtvGef&if;ESD;awmfpyfrIjyK&efuGsEkfyfwdkYtm;ac: onfqdkyguuGsEkfyfwdkYonf0rf;ajrmufpGmjzifhwkHUjyef&rnfjzpfonf/ xdkodkYjyK&efjiif;qdkonfhtaMumif;rSm tjcm;olrsm;onfþodkYjyK&efac:zdwfjcif;rcH&jcif;jzpfonf/ ¤if;onfbk&m;ociftm;temusifqkH;aom pdwfxdcdkufrIudkjzpfaponf/

uGsEkfyfwdkYtm;vkH;onfobm0tm;jzifhwd&pämefrsm;jzpfMuonf (a' 3;18-20)/ uGsEkfyfwdkYtaeESifh ]]bk&m;ESifhawmfpyfrI½Sd&ef tjcm;aomwd&pämefrsm;udka½G;cs,f&rnfhtpm; tb,fhaMumifhvludka½G;cs,f &oenf;/ uGsEkfyfwdkYajymcJhonfxm;OD;jynfh0pGmem;vnfEdkifrnfr[kwfyg/ urÇmOD;usrf;½Sdzefqif;jcif;rSwf wrf;\ppfrSefjcif;onfvnf;xdkenf;wlyifjzpfonf/ bk&m;ocifonfj'yf0wåKrsm;udkrnfuJhodkYzefqif;cJh aMumif;ESifhtqkH;r½SdtHhbG,f&mpMuFm0VmxJodkYzGJUpnf;cJhykHrsm;udkoabmaygufem;vnf&efvlom;wwfonfhodyÜHenf;jzifhajzqdkEdkifpGrf;r½Sdyg/xdkYaMumifhbk&m;ocifuol\zefqif;jcif;vkyfaqmif&yfrsm;udkuav;i,frsm;vufcHEdkifonfhpum;&yfjzifhomazmfjyonf/ þaemufqufwGJ½Sdtpydkif;üazmfjyonfhtusifhpm&dwå usOf;MuyfrIonfvnf;xdkuJhodkUoabm½Sdonf/ þtaMumif;ESifhywfoufonfh or®musrf;oif,ljcif;udk þpmtkyfüazmfjycJhygonf/ uGsEkfyfwdkY\pdwfonfobm0tm;jzifhbk&m;ocif\EIwfuygwfawmftay: ESdrfhcspGmrcH,lEdkif/ usrf;pmwGifazmfjyxm;aomt&mrsm;rS tcsdKUt&mrsm;udk uGsEkfyfwdkYtaeESifhcufcJpGm vufcH&vdrfhrnfjzpfonf/ odkYaomfuGsEkfyfwdkYodrSwf&rnfrSmjyóemonfuGsEkfyfwdkYüom½Sdíbk&m;ocifü r½Sdyg/ uGsEkfyfwdkY\awG;ac:jcif;rSmtajccHtm;jzifhcGswf,Gif;csufESifh trSm;rsm;½SdaMumif;udkvufcHEdkif&ef uGsEkfyfwdkYudk,fydkiftodÓmPfrsm;pGmvdktyfygonf/ uGsEkfyfwdkYtaeESifhþtcsufudktav;teufxm;jcif; jzifhbk&m;ocifESifh,SOfjydKifjcif;trIrS,kwfavsmhapygonf/uGsEkfyfwdkY\pOf;pm;jcif;enf;vrf;onfbk&m;\ enf;vrf;xuff tqifhfhedrfhonfomru awG;ac:rItajccHtm;jzifhvnf; jcm;em;vSygonf/ xdkYtwGuf aMumifhuGsEkfyfwdkYonfbk&m;ocif\pum;awmfudkavhvm&mwGif c&pfawmf\pdwfxm;twdkif;vdkufem&ef zdwfac:cJhygonf/

xdktcguGsEkfyfwdkYonf ½Sif;vif;pGmazmfjyxm;aom bk&m;ocif\ zefqif;jcif; taMumif;t&m tm;vkH;aumif;rGefonfudkvufcH&Muvdrfhrnfjzpfonf/ tcsdKUaomajzmifhrwfrSefuefonfh cH,lcsufonf uGsEkfyfwdkY\zefqif;½SifxHrSvmaomt&mrsm;jzpfí ol\zefqif;jcif;trIüxif½Sm;ygonf/ jyóemrSm uGsEkfyfwdkY\vlom;tawGUtMuKHxJü qdk;npfrIESifhqefYusifbuf t&mrsm;½Sdaejcif;jzpfonf/ ¤if;onf bk&m;ocif\w&m;rQwrIudktcsdKU½IyfaxG;rIjzpfay:aponf/

0rf;enf;p&mrSm rsm;pGmaomolwdkYonf bk&m;ocif\ajzmifhrwfjcif;udkoHo,jzpfvmjyD;bk&m; ocifwnf½SdrIr½Sd[kyif,kHMunfonf/ uGsEkfyfwdkYonfbk&m;ocifudkol\pum;awmfü½Sif;vif;jyoonfh twdkif;rSefuefaumif;rGefonf[k,kHMunfygonf[kajym&efrcJ,Of;yg/ odkYaomfuGsEkfyfwdkYonfbk&m;ocif zefqif;jcif;üraumif;qdk;0g;\ae&mtqifhudkodí jyóem½Sdaeonf/ uGsEkfyfwdkYowdjyKoifhonfhtcsuf rSm-uGsEkfyfwdkYonftjcm;olrsm;? tjcm;j\*dKvfrsm;eSifhtjcm;rsdkK;pkwdkY\ tem\*wfjzpfay:rnfhta&;bufodkY pl;pkduftm½kHjyKum rdrdudk,fa&;uHMur®may:tm½kHpl;pdkufjcif;vdktyfcsufudk a½Smif½Sm;jcif;jzpfonf/ wcgu rxif½Sm;bJtuGsEkfyfwdkYtm;tb,fodkYxif½Sm;awmfrlrnfenf;}}[kar;cJhbl;onf/udk,fawmfujyefíqdkonf

317

aemufqufwGJ

wynfhawmfwOD;onfa,½Itm; ]]ocifudk,fawmfonf avmuDom;wdkYtm;rSm ]]ighudkcspfaom olonf ighpum;udkem;axmifvdrfhrnf/ ighcrnf;awmfonfxdkoludkcspfawmfrlonf/ igwdkYonfvnf;olYqDodkY <uíae&mcsrnf}} (a,m14;22-24)/ þonfrSm xl;qef;aom tajztjzpf OD;pGmjrif&onf/ odkUaomf udk,fawmfubk&m;\pum;udk aeYpOfwkHYjyefaom udk,fawmfESifhrdwfo[m&zGJUjcif;udk oduGsrf;aom wynfhawmfESifhtwl usdef;0yfaernfjzpfaMumif;trSefqdkcJhjcif;jzpfonf/ bk&m;ocifonf uGsEkfyfwdkY tm;jzifholYudk,folxif½Sm;jcif;rSmta&;MuD;onfhjzpf&yfjzpfonf/ odkYjzpfí ]]tb,faMumifh tjcm;olrsm; tm;xdkodkYrjyKcJhjcif;}}[lonfhoHo,tar;udkyaysmufapoifhonf/xdkuJhodkYyifayw½kuudk,fawmfudktyfESHrnfholonfvnf;udk,fawmfaemufvdkufjzpfaMumif;odí]]ocifþolütb,fodkYjzpfygvdrfhrnfenf;[kar;avQmufcJhonf/ a,½IuolYtm;---oifESifhtb,fodkYqdkifoenf;/ oifrlum;ighaemufodkY vdkufavmh[k rdefYawmfrlcJhonf (a,m21;21?22)/

]]rxif½Sm;aomt&mwdkYonf igwdkYbk&m;ocifxm0&bk&m;\tief;twmjzpfMu\/ azmfjyawmfrl aomt&mwdkYonf uGsEkfyfwdkYydkifqdkifbdkY&efzGifhjyaomt&mrsm;jzpfMu\}} (w&m;29;29)/ {0Ha\*vd[lonf ]]bk&m;ocifudkodapbdkY}} jzpfonf (a&m1;19)qdkonfrSm uGsEkfyfwdkYrodEdkifaomtjcm;t&mrsm;pGm½Sdao; aMumif;azmfjyonf/ppfrSefaomenf;Oya'orsm;udkbk&m;ocif\pum;awmfüuGsEkfyfwdkY½Sif;vif;pGmjrifEdkifygonf/ xdkYtjyif uGsEkfyfwdkYtm;qufvufvrf;jyrnfh bk&m;ocif\ \*kPft\*Fgudkvnf;awGU&rnf/ odkYaomfbk&m;ocif\vrf;pOfrsm;rSra&rwGufEdkifonfh ]]0Sufxm;onfht&m}} rsm;pGm½Sdonf/ ,if;wdkYudk uGsEkfyfwdkYþb0üod&eftcGifhta&;r½Sdyg/ odkYjzpfí aygvkuigonfc&pfawmfESifhbk&m;ocifudkoduGsrf;cJh &onf[kajymEdkifouJhodkY uGsEkfyfwdkYvnf;ajymEdkifygonf (2wd1;12/ 2aum5;16/ \*v4;9/a[jAJ10;30/ 1a,m2;13)txl;ojzifh bk&m;ocif\arwåmawmfudkudk,fwdkifawGUMuKHcHpm;jcif;tm;jzifhxdkt&mudkwkHYjyef Edkifygonf(1a,m4;7?8)/ odkYaomfolonf]]rpkHrvif}}odjcif;jzpfonf(1aum13;9?12)/c&pfawmf<uvm onfhtcgürlum; udk,fawmfESifhudk,fawmf\½Sifjyefxajrmufonfh wefcdk;awmfudkod&vdrfhrnfjzpfonf (zd3;10)/

,ckwGifuGsEkfyfwdkYonfbk&m;ocif\ajzmifhrwfjcif;udkol\pum;awmfudkavhvmjcif;tm;jzifhom EdkifiHawmfwnf&efudk,fawmf<uvmrnfharQmfvifhjcif;wdk;yGm;vmvdrfhrnfjzpfjyD;aemufqkH;taeeSifhudk,fcE¨mESifhay:xGef;onfhtcsdefa&mufvmaomtcg ol\vltm;vkH;wdkYonf 0rf;ajrmuf½Tifvef;&Muí em;vnf cspfjrwfEdk;vmMurnfjzpfonf/ xdktcsdefübk&m;ocif\om;orD;wdkY,ckcHpm;ae&aom½kyfydkif;qdkif&mESifh pdwfydkif;qdkif&m'ku©rsm;pGmwdkYonfr½SdawmhbJtqkH;pGefaomajz½Sif;jcif;&½Sdrnf/ ,ckwGifigwdkYonfrSeftm; jzifh&dyfrdvQufomaeMu\ xdktcgrlum; rsufarSmufxifxifjrif&Muvdrfhrnf/ ,ckwGifigtodtjrif rpkHrvifjzpf\/xdktcgrlum;olwyg;wdkYonfighudkodouJhodkYigod&vdrfhrnf (1aum13;12?13)/

Bible Basics, PO Box 3034, South Croydon, Surrey CR2 0ZA, England

<info@carelinks.net

Bible Basics, PO Box 152, Menai Central, NSW 2234 AUSTRALIA

[www.carelinks.net](http://www.carelinks.net)

[www.biblebasicsonline.com](http://www.biblebasicsonline.com) >